

MINUTES
of the
FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
of the
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
IN AMERICA

Part I
DIRECTORY
OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY
COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

Part II
JOURNAL

Part III
APPENDICES

Part IV
CORRECTIONS TO
PREVIOUS MINUTES

Part V
REFERENCES AND INDEX

June 12-15, 2017
Greensboro, North Carolina

**FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY ACTIONS
SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES**

Proposed amendment to *BCO*: 25-3

THE NEXT MEETING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY:

June 12-15, 2018

Atlanta, Georgia

FUTURE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES:

2019 – Dallas, Texas

2020 – Birmingham, Alabama

If your Presbytery would like to learn more about hosting a General Assembly,
contact the PCA Stated Clerk's office at 678-825-1000.

Order from:

PCA Bookstore

Committee on Discipleship Ministries

1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102

Lawrenceville, Georgia 30043-8143

E-mail: bookstore@pcanet.org

Phone: 1-800-283-1357

www.pcabookstore.com

Copyright 2017[©]

Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly
of the Presbyterian Church in America

All rights reserved.

Minutes of the Forty-fifth General Assembly

Published by the Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly
of the Presbyterian Church in America

Lawrenceville, Georgia

2017

MINUTES OF THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

PART I DIRECTORY

I.	Officers of the General Assembly	5
II.	Ministries of the General Assembly	6
III.	Permanent Committees.....	7
IV.	Agencies	10
V.	Special Committees	13
VI.	Standing Judicial Commission	14
VII.	Ad Interim Study Committees.....	15

PART II JOURNAL (see *Note, p. 2)		17
	Quick Reference Guide to Sessions and Item Numbers	705

PART III APPENDICES		79
----------------------------------	--	----

PERMANENT COMMITTEE AND AGENCY REPORTS

APPENDIX A	Stated Clerk	81
APPENDIX B	Board of Directors	99
APPENDIX C	Administrative Committee.....	105
APPENDIX D	Committee on Discipleship Ministries.....	194
APPENDIX E	Covenant College.....	202
APPENDIX F	Covenant Theological Seminary.....	206
APPENDIX G	Mission to North America	236
APPENDIX H	Mission to the World	254
APPENDIX I	PCA Foundation	273
APPENDIX J	PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.	277
APPENDIX K	Reformed University Ministries	284
APPENDIX L	Ridge Haven	308

SPECIAL COMMITTEE REPORTS

APPENDIX M	Cooperative Ministries Committee	312
APPENDIX N	Interchurch Relations Committee	318
APPENDIX O	Committee on Constitutional Business.....	324
APPENDIX P	Nominating Committee.....	332
APPENDIX Q	Committee on Review of Presbytery Records...368	
APPENDIX R	Theological Examining Committee	439

CONTENTS (Continued)

OTHER REPORTS

APPENDIX S Attendance Report 440
APPENDIX T Standing Judicial Commission 477
APPENDIX U Committee on Thanks 557

AD INTERIM COMMITTEE REPORTS

APPENDIX V Ad Interim Committee on Racial and
Ethnic Reconciliation 559
APPENDIX W Ad Interim Committee on Women Serving
In the Ministry of the Church 565

OVERTURES

APPENDIX X Overtures 1-25 to 45th General Assembly 645
APPENDIX Y Communications to 45th General Assembly 685

WORSHIP SERVICE

APPENDIX Z Tuesday Evening Worship 689

PART IV CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES 697

PART V REFERENCES AND INDEX

Docket 699
Quick Reference of Sessions and Section Headings 705
Index 707

***Note – re:** Recommendations in Reports of Committees of Commissioners

Double underlining in CoC Recommendations indicates that the Committee of Commissioners added or changed the wording from the original Permanent Committee or Agency Recommendation. (Where the original Permanent Committee or Agency Report has proposed a change in the *BCO* or *RAO*, that change is indicated by single underlining.)

SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS

ASSEMBLY	YEAR	NAME	PLACE OF ASSEMBLY
1 st	1973	RE W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2 nd	1974	TE Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3 rd	1975	RE Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4 th	1976	TE William A. McIlwaine	Greenville, SC
5 th	1977	RE John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6 th	1978	TE G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7 th	1979	RE William F. Joseph Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8 th	1980	TE Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9 th	1981	RE Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Fort Lauderdale, FL
10 th	1982	TE R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI
11 th	1983	RE L. B. Austin III	Norfolk, VA
12 th	1984	TE James M. Baird Jr.	Baton Rouge, LA
13 th	1985	RE Richard C. Chewning	St. Louis, MO
14 th	1986	TE Frank M. Barker Jr.	Philadelphia, PA
15 th	1987	RE Gerald Sovereign	Grand Rapids, MI
16 th	1988	TE D. James Kennedy	Knoxville, TN
17 th	1989	RE John B. White, Jr.	La Mirada, CA
18 th	1990	TE Cortez A. Cooper Jr.	Atlanta, GA
19 th	1991	RE Mark Belz	Birmingham, AL
20 th	1992	TE W. Wilson Benton Jr.	Roanoke, VA
21 st	1993	RE G. Richard Hostetter	Columbia, SC
22 nd	1994	TE William S. Barker II	Atlanta, GA
23 rd	1995	RE Frank A. Brock	Dallas, TX
24 th	1996	TE Charles A. McGowan	Fort Lauderdale, FL
25 th	1997	RE Samuel J. Duncan	Colorado Springs, CO
26 th	1998	TE Kennedy Smartt	St. Louis, MO
		TE Donald B. Patterson (Honorary)	
27 th	1999	RE Thomas F. Leopard	Louisville, KY
28 th	2000	TE Morton H. Smith	Tampa, FL
29 th	2001	RE Stephen M. Fox	Dallas, TX
30 th	2002	TE Joseph F. "Skip" Ryan	Birmingham, AL
31 st	2003	RE Joel Belz	Charlotte, NC
32 nd	2004	TE J. Ligon Duncan III	Pittsburgh, PA
33 rd	2005	RE Howard Q. Davis Jr.	Chattanooga, TN
34 th	2006	TE Dominic A. Aquila	Atlanta, GA
35 th	2007	RE E. J. Nusbaum	Memphis, TN
36 th	2008	TE Paul D. Kooistra	Dallas, TX
37 th	2009	RE Bradford L. "Brad" Bradley	Orlando, FL

MODERATORS, continued

ASSEMBLY	YEAR	NAME	PLACE OF ASSEMBLY
38 th	2010	TE Harry L. Reeder III	Nashville, TN
39 th	2011	RE Daniel A. Carrell	Virginia Beach, VA
40 th	2012	TE Michael F. Ross	Louisville, KY
41 st	2013	RE Bruce Terrell	Greenville, SC
42 nd	2014	TE Bryan S. Chapell	Houston, TX
43 rd	2015	RE James W. Wert Jr.	Chattanooga, TN
44 th	2016	TE George W. Robertson Jr.	Mobile, AL
45 th	2017	RE Alexander Jun	Greensboro, NC

SUCCESSION OF STATED CLERKS

YEARS	NAME
1973 - 1988	TE Morton H. Smith
1988 - 1998	TE Paul R. Gilchrist
1998 -	TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.

PART I

DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES 2017-2018

I. OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Moderator

RE Alexander Jun

Phone: 717-526-6562

E-mail: alexjun@gmail.com

Stated Clerk

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.

1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105

Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143

Phone: 678-825-1000

Fax: 678-825-1001

E-mail: ac@pcanet.org

II. MINISTRIES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Administration

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1000
Fax: 678-825-1001
E-mail: ac@pcanet.org
www.pcaac.org

Committee on Discipleship Ministries

TE Stephen T. Estock, Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1100
Fax: 678-825-1101
E-mail: sestock@pcanet.org
www.pcacdm.org

Covenant College

RE J. Derek Halvorson, President
14049 Scenic Highway
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750-4164
Phone: 706-419-1117
Fax: 706-419-2255
E-mail: derek.halvorson@covenant.edu
www.covenant.edu

Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Mark L. Dalbey, President
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, MO 63141-8609
Phone: 314-434-4044
Fax: 314-434-4819
E-mail: mark.dalbey@covenantseminary.edu
www.covenantseminary.edu

Mission to North America

TE J. Paul Hahn Jr., Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 101
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Cell: 865-237-8178
E-mail: phahn@pcanet.org
www.pcamna.org

Mission to the World

TE Lloyd Kim, Coordinator
1600 North Brown Road
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8141
Phone: 678-823-0004
Fax: 678-823-0027
E-mail: lloyd.kim@mtw.org
www.mtw.org

PCA Foundation, Inc.

RE Randel N. Stair, President
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 103
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1040
Fax: 678-825-1041
E-mail: rstair@pcanet.org
www.pcafoundation.com

PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

RE Gary D. Campbell, President
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 106
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1260
Fax: 678-825-1261
E-mail: gcampbell@pcanet.org
www.pcarbi.org

Reformed University Fellowship

TE Thomas K. Cannon, Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 104
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1070
Fax: 678-825-1071
E-mail: tcannon@ruf.org
www.ruf.org

Ridge Haven

RE Wallace Anderson, Executive Director
215 Ridge Haven Road
Brevard, NC 28712
Phone: 828-862-3916
Fax: 828-884-6988
E-mail: wallace@ridgehaven.org
www.ridgehaven.org

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES

CHAIRMAN: TE W. Scott Barber **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE J. Edward Norton

SECRETARY: Michael Craddock

Class of 2022

TE Joel Eunil Kim, Korean SW Orange County RE Bill Bolling, Chesapeake
RE Jack Wilkerson, Piedmont Triad

Class of 2021

TE Richard E. Downs Jr., S. New England RE James D. Murphy, Potomac
TE Bernard A. Lawrence, Central Carolina

Class of 2020

TE Michael Craddock, Ohio Valley RE Ward Bursley, Calvary
RE Marshall Rowe, Tennessee Valley

Class of 2019

TE W. Scott Barber, Providence RE John Kwasny, Mississippi Valley
TE James Edward Norton, Covenant

Class of 2018

TE Marvin Padgett, Nashville RE Charles Gibson, Evangel
RE Steve Manley, Calvary

Alternates

TE Thomas Michael Harr Jr., Heritage RE Lightsey Wallace, James River

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

CHAIRMAN: TE Douglas Domin **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Irwyn L. Ince Jr.

SECRETARY: RE Eugene Betts

Class of 2022

TE Robert A. Cargo, Metro Atlanta RE Ed McDougall, Central Florida
TE Jae Ryong Lee, Korean Southeastern

Class of 2021

TE Alexander Myron Shipman, Providence RE Robert Howell, Palmetto
RE Robert Sawyer, S. New England

Class of 2020

TE Jonathan Price, Pittsburgh RE Paul Adams, Mississippi Valley
TE Thurman L. Williams, Missouri

Class of 2019

TE Irwyn L. Ince Jr., Chesapeake RE Ken Safford, Calvary
RE William A. Thomas, North Texas

Class of 2018

TE Douglas Domin, Eastern Carolina RE John B. (Jack) Ewing Jr., Suncoast Florida
TE Dave H. Schutter, Ohio

Alternates

TE Dave W. Muntsinger, Houston Metro RE Timothy L. Murr, Grace

DIRECTORY

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

CHAIRMAN: TE Patrick J. Womack **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Owen Y. Lee

SECRETARY: RE Michael K. Alston **TREASURER:** RE E. Tim McKibben

Class of 2022

TE Marvin J. Bates III, Rocky Mountain
TE Theodore Hamilton, South Coast

RE Hugh S. Potts, Jr., Mississippi Valley

Class of 2021

TE Kyle Hackmann, Eastern Canada

RE Robert A. Caldwell, Calvary
RE Oliver Trimiew, Tennessee Valley

Class of 2020

TE Owen Y. Lee, Korean Capital
TE J. Paul Warren, Chesapeake

RE Alexander Jun, Korean SW Orange Co.

Class of 2019

TE Richard P. Wiman, Mississippi Valley

RE Michael K. Alston, Tennessee Valley
RE Bashir Khan, Potomac

Class of 2018

TE William E. Dempsey, Mississippi Valley
TE Patrick J. Womack, Western Carolina

RE E. Tim McKibben, Metro Atlanta

Alternates

TE James E. Richter, Westminster

RE Norman Leo Mooney, Missouri

COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP

CHAIRMAN: RE Will Huss Jr. **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Bryan Counts

SECRETARY: TE Russell Douglas Whitfield

Class of 2022

TE Edward W. Dunnington, Georgia Foothills
TE Brad Waller, Savannah River

RE Michael Martin, Blue Ridge

Class of 2021

TE Russell Douglas Whitfield, Potomac

RE Jason McBride, Warrior
RE David B. Rouse, Southeast Alabama

Class of 2020

TE Paul Boyd, Nashville
TE Kenneth Foster, Heritage

RE Stephen R. Berry, S. New England

Class of 2019

TE Bryan Counts, Rocky Mountain

RE Cornelius W. Barnes, Mississippi Valley
RE Walter G. Mahla, S. New England

Class of 2018

TE L. Jackson Howell, Tidewater
TE David Osborne, Eastern Carolina

RE Will W. Huss Jr., Calvary

Alternates

TE James Sutton, Eastern Carolina

RE Niles McNeel, Mississippi Valley

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

IV. AGENCIES

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

CHAIRMAN: RE Richard T. Bowser **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE R. Craig Wood
SECRETARY: TE Robert Rayburn **TREASURER:** RE Martin A. Moore

Class of 2021

TE Howard A. Brown, Central Carolina	RE William Borger, Rocky Mountain
TE J. Render Caines, Tennessee Valley	RE Rob Jenks, South Coast
	RE Sam Smartt, Tennessee Valley
	RE Robert F. Wilkinson, Missouri
	RE R. Craig Wood, Blue Ridge

Class of 2020

TE Eric R. Hausler, OPC	RE T. March Bell, Potomac
TE Lance E. Lewis, Northern California	RE David Caines, Tennessee Valley
	RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant
	RE Gordon Sluis, Mississippi Valley
	RE J. Allen Wright, Metro Atlanta

Class of 2019

TE Julian C. Russell, North Texas	RE William P. Burdette, Suncoast Florida
TE Stephen E. Smallman Jr., Chesapeake	RE Robert Curtis, Southwest Florida
	RE Mark Griggs, Tennessee Valley
	RE Duncan Highmark, Missouri
	RE Martin A. Moore, Georgia Foothills

Class of 2018

TE Ralph Kelley, Mississippi Valley	RE Richard T. Bowser, Eastern Carolina
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific Northwest	RE David Lucas, Suncoast Florida
TE Kevin M. Smith, Tennessee Valley	RE Bryce Sullivan, Nashville
TE A. Craig Troxel, OPC	

DIRECTORY

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

CHAIRMAN: RE Miles F. Gresham **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Frank Wicks Jr.

SECRETARY: RE Mark Ensio **TREASURER:** RE Samuel N. Graham

Class of 2021

TE Robert K. Flayhart, Evangel
TE David G. Sinclair Sr., Calvary

RE William B. French, Missouri
RE Dwight Jones, Central Georgia
RE Craig Stephenson, Eastern Carolina
RE Mark Ensio, Southwest

Class of 2020

TE Michael A. Campbell, South Florida

RE Samuel N. Graham, Covenant
RE Miles E. Gresham, Evangel
RE Carlo J. Hansen, Illiana
RE Jim Price, Pacific Northwest
RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

Class of 2019

TE Hugh M. Barlett, Missouri
TE Christopher Harper, Siouxlands
TE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage

RE William Bennett, Evangel
RE Ron McNalley, North Texas
RE Frank Wicks Jr., Missouri

Class of 2018

TE Brian C. Habig, Calvary
TE John K. Haralson Jr., Pacific Northwest

RE Brewster Harrington, Rocky Mountain
RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq. Valley
RE Paul R. Stoll, Chicago Metro
RE Gif Thornton, Nashville

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA FOUNDATION

CHAIRMAN: RE Willis L. Frazer **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE W. Russell Trapp

SECRETARY: RE John N. Albritton Jr.

Class of 2021

RE Owen H. Malcolm, Georgia Foothills
RE W. Russell Trapp, Providence
DE Andrew Schmidt, Central Carolina

Class of 2020

TE Martin Wagner, Evangel

RE Willis L. Frazer

Class of 2019

TE Steve Dickey, Calvary

RE John F. Schoone, Metro Atlanta
RE Daniel M. Wykoff, Tennessee Valley

Class of 2018

RE John N. Albritton Jr., SE Alabama
RE Robert Bryant, Palmetto

Advisory

TE David H. Clelland, North Texas
TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta
TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

RE Will A. Trapp, Providence

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.
CHAIRMAN: TE Jonathan B. Medlock **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE William Brockman
SECRETARY: RE John Mardirosian **TREASURER:** RE Bruce Jenkins

Class of 2021

TE Eric Byram Zellner, Covenant RE Edwin C. Eckles Jr., Savannah River
RE Carl A. Margenau, Western Carolina

Class of 2020

TE Jonathan B. Medlock, Northern California RE John Mardirosian, New Jersey
RE John E. Steiner, Southeast Alabama

Class of 2019

RE Bruce Jenkins, Rocky Mountain
RE J. Kenneth McCarty, North Texas
RE John A. Williamson, Evangel

Class of 2018

RE William H. Brockman, Potomac
RE William L. Spitz, Central Carolina
RE James W. Wert Jr., Metro Atlanta

Advisory

L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills RE Paul A. Fullerton, S. New England
RE Randy Kirkland, Missouri

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF RIDGE HAVEN
PRESIDENT: TBD **VICE PRESIDENT:** TBD
SECRETARY: TBD

Class of 2022

TE J. Andrew White, Westminster RE Dan Nielsen, Savannah River

Class of 2021

TE David Sasser Hall, Fellowship RE Tom A. Cook Jr., Gulfstream

Class of 2020

TE Richard O. Smith Jr., Susquehanna Valley RE James Blaine Hicklin, Metro New York

Class of 2019

TE R. Andrew Newell, Palmetto RE Marvin C. Culbertson, North Texas

Class of 2018

RE J. Randall Berger, Eastern Carolina
RE Pete Austin IV, Tennessee Valley

Advisory Members

TE James C. Bland III, Houston Metro
TE Stephen T. Estock, Georgia Foothills
TE Lloyd Kim, South Coast
TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

DIRECTORY

V. SPECIAL COMMITTEES

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

CHAIRMAN: TE Guy Prentiss Waters **SECRETARY:** RE William Blake Temple

Class of 2020

TE Robert Fossett, Southeast Alabama RE Allen Pelletier, Covenant

Class of 2019

TE Luke Kyungmoon Kim, Korean Central RE Terry Eves, Calvary

Class of 2018

TE Guy Prentiss Waters, Mississippi Valley RE William Blake Temple, Providence

Alternates

TE David Martin, Central Georgia RE Wes Reynolds, Great Lakes

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

CHAIRMAN: TE Per Almquist **SECRETARY:** RE Flynt Jones

Class of 2021

TE David Christopher Florence, Fellowship RE Thompson C. Harley, Savannah River

Class of 2020

TE Per Almquist, Northern New England RE Mark Anderson III, SE Alabama

Class of 2019

TE Joshua Anderson, North Texas RE Flynt Jones, Central Carolina

Class of 2018

TE Robert Browning, Covenant RE Richard Dolan, Georgia Foothills

Alternates

TE Roger G. Collins, Mississippi Valley RE John Ward Weiss, Southeast Alabama

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

CHAIRMAN: TE E. Bruce O'Neil **SECRETARY:** RE James C. Richardson

Class of 2020

TE Bruce E. O'Neil, Chesapeake RE James C. Richardson, Gulf Coast

Class of 2019

TE Brian V. Janssen, Iowa RE Dennis W. Baker, Pittsburgh

Class of 2018

TE Hoochan Paul Lee, Korean NE RE Philip Graybeal, Calvary

Alternate

TE Kevin Rogers, Eastern Canada RE Knox Tabb, Metro Atlanta

Ex-Officio Member

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

Advisory Member

William Goodman, Georgia Foothills

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

VI. STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

CHAIRMAN: RE John B. White Jr. **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Samuel J. Duncan
SECRETARY: RE R. Jackson Wilson **ASST. SECRETARY:** RE D. Steven Meyerhoff

Class of 2021

TE Raymond D. Cannata, Southern Louisiana	RE John R. Bise, Providence
TE Fred Greco, Houston Metro	RE EJ Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain
TE Guy Prentiss Waters, Mississippi Valley	RE John Pickering, Evangel

Class of 2020

TE Paul L. Bankson, Central Georgia	RE Steve Dowling, Southeast Alabama
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Potomac	RE Frederick Neikirk, Ascension
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior	RE R. Jackson Wilson, Georgia Foothills

Class of 2019

TE Brad D. Evans, Southern New England	RE Howie Donahoe, Pacific Northwest
TE Paul B. Fowler, North Texas	RE Samuel J. Duncan, Grace
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake	RE Terry L. Jones, Missouri

Class of 2018

TE Bryan S. Chapell, Northern Illinois	RE Daniel Carrell, James River
TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville	RE Bruce Terrell, Metropolitan NY
TE George W. Robertson, Savannah River	RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta

Clerk of the Commission

TE L. Roy Taylor, Georgia Foothills

DIRECTORY

VII. AD-INTERIM STUDY COMMITTEES

WOMEN SERVING IN THE MINISTRY OF THE CHURCH

CONVENER: TE Irwyn L. Ince Jr.

Voting Members

TE Jeffrey Choi, Metropolitan New York
TE J. Ligon Duncan III, Mississippi Valley
TE Irwyn L. Ince Jr., Chesapeake
Mrs. Kathy Keller
Mrs. Mary Beth McGreevy
TE E. Bruce O'Neil, Chesapeake
TE Harry L. Reeder III, Evangel

Advisory Members

TE Leon M. Brown, James River
TE William Castro, Calvary
TE Daniel M. Doriani, Missouri
Mrs. Lani Jones
TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

RACIAL AND ETHNIC RECONCILIATION

CONVENER: TE Kevin M. Smith

Voting Members

TE Carl F. Ellis Jr., Tennessee Valley
RE Alexander Jun, Korean SW Orange County
TE Sean M. Lucas, Grace
TE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage
TE Richie Sessions, Nashville
TE Alexander Myron Shipman, Providence
TE Kevin M. Smith, Tennessee Valley

Advisory Members

RE Sylvester Brown, Savannah River
Dr. Otis Pickett
TE Russell Douglas Whitfield, Potomac

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank

PART TWO
JOURNAL
MINUTES
OF THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

First Session - Tuesday Evening
June 13, 2017

45-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship

The Forty-Fifth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America gathered for the opening worship service at 7:30 p.m. on Tuesday, June 13, 2017, in the Guilford Ballroom at the Joseph S. Koury Convention Center in Greensboro, North Carolina. The retiring Moderator, TE George W. Robertson, called the Assembly to order for worship (see Appendix Z, p. 689).

Following worship, the Assembly recessed at 9:10 p.m. to reconvene at 9:15 p.m.

45-2 Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment

Moderator Robertson reconvened the Assembly at 9:15 p.m. for business. TE Matt Lorish led in prayer. The Moderator declared a quorum present, with 292 Ruling Elders and 1,094 Teaching Elders (1,386 total) enrolled (see Appendix S, p. 440, for complete roll).

45-3 Election of Moderator

The Moderator opened the floor for nominations for Moderator of the Forty-Fifth General Assembly. TE Lloyd Kim placed in nomination RE Alexander Jun of Korean Southwest Orange County Presbytery. RE Daniel A. Carrell placed in nomination RE John R. Bise of Providence Presbytery. The Moderator declared nominations closed, and RE Alexander Jun was elected Moderator (664-453).

Moderator Jun assumed the chair, giving God the glory for His salvation, His work among Koreans, and his own election as Moderator.

TE Robert F. Brunson, Chairman of the Administrative Committee, presented to retiring Moderator Robertson a plaque in token of the Assembly's appreciation for his year of service.

45-4 Docket

The Third Draft of the Docket was **adopted** (see p. 699).

45-5 Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks

On nomination by the Stated Clerk, the following were elected: TEs David R. Dively, Robert S. Hornick, Hoochan Paul Lee, Kenneth McHeard and D. Steven Meyerhoff, recording clerks; RE William R. “Bill” Stanway, timekeeper; RE Robert Berman, computing clerk; Frank M. Barker III (Barker Productions), Seminar Sound Engineer; Initial Production Group (IPG), Production Engineers; RE Richard “Ric” Springer, Chairman of the floor clerks; and RE Thomas H. Taylor, Vice Chairman of the floor clerks; TE Lawrence C. “Larry” Roff, Organist.

45-6 Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians

RE Samuel J. Duncan and RE John B. White Jr. were appointed assistant parliamentarians by the Moderator.

45-7 Assembly Recessed

The Moderator called on TE George Robertson to lead in prayer. The Assembly recessed at 9:55 p.m. to reconvene Wednesday at 10:45 a.m.

**Second Session - Wednesday Morning
June 14, 2017**

45-8 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 10:45 a.m. on June 14, 2017, with prayer by TE Samuel Park, remembering the family of TE Whaley S. (“Bill”) Barton Jr., who recently passed on to glory. The Assembly sang “A Mighty Fortress is Our God” in honor of the upcoming 500th anniversary of the beginning of the Reformation.

45-9 Announcements and Prayer Request

The Assembly was informed of the assassination attempt on a Congressman and others, and prayer was offered by TE Joseph A. Pipa for all who were affected by these events.

The Stated Clerk made several announcements, included mentioning the ability to make nominations online as well as in written form by 4:30 PM today.

45-10 Report of the Stated Clerk

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Stated Clerk, presented his report (see Appendix A, p. 81). He referred to key sections of the written report, including the statistical data. Representatives of churches who had been particularized in the last year were recognized by the Assembly. The clerk reported on Communications (see p. 685), which were **received**. He reported on the referral of Overtures (see p. 645).

The Stated Clerk reported that both of the proposed *BCO* Amendments sent down by the Forty-Fourth General Assembly for approval (*BCO* 5-3 and *BCO* 13-2) were approved by the requisite number of Presbyteries. Both *BCO* amendments were **adopted** by the Assembly.

45-11 Appointment of Committee on Thanks

The Moderator appointed TE Henry Lewis Smith and RE Melton L. Duncan to serve as the Committee on Thanks.

45-12 Welcome from the Host Committee

TE Nathan E. Kline, Host Committee Chairman, welcomed the Assembly to the Greensboro area on behalf of the Piedmont Triad Presbytery.

45-13 Partial Report of Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee

TE Doug Serven, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented a Partial Report. **Recommendations 1 and 2 were adopted by the required majority**, amending *RAO* 14-8.a and *RAO* 13 (adding a new paragraph, 13-6). See p. 68 for the full CoC report, including Recommendations 1 and 2.

45-14 Partial Report of Overtures Committee

TE Bryan S. Chapell, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Partial Report (below; see p. 45-41, p. 48 for full report).

Recommendation 7 was adopted (854-48, the required 2/3 majority), answering **Overture 7** (to amend *RAO* 7-3.c) **in the affirmative as amended**.

Recommendation 10 was adopted by the required majority, answering **Overture 10 in the negative** and therefore declining to amend *RAO* 11-5.

Recommendation 14 was adopted (727-284, the required 2/3 majority), answering **Overture 14** (to amend *RAO* 13-2) **in the affirmative as amended**.

Recommendation 18 was adopted (727-284, the required majority), answering **Overture 18** (to amend *RAO* IX) **in the affirmative as amended**.

PARTIAL REPORT OF THE OVERTURES COMMITTEE

IV. Recommendations

7. That **Overture 7 from Northern New England** (“Remove Long Range Planning from CMC by deleting *RAO 7-3 c*,” pp. 45-46) be answered in the **affirmative as amended**. (For Overture Committee changes, ~~double strike-through~~ for deletions; underlining for removal of strike-through, double underlining for additions.) *Adopted*

Therefore be it resolved, that the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America amend *RAO 7-3* by changing~~deleting~~ item 7-3.c and ~~re-lettering the following 7-3 sections~~ as follows.

7-3. Responsibilities

- a. Consider only such matters as enumerated below or such matters as referred to it by the Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly.
- b. Meet together to foster cooperative ministry among Committees and Agencies in accordance with the PCA purpose statement adopted by the 10th Assembly in 1982, upon recommendation of the Committee on Mission to the United States:

It is the purpose of the PCA to bring glory to God as a worshipping and serving community until the nations in which we live are filled with churches that make Jesus Christ and His Word their chief joy, and the nations of the world, hearing the Word are disciplined in obedience to the Great Commission.

- c. Facilitate integrated long-range planning that supports progress toward the overall mission and ministry of the PCA. Such planning shall be with respect to matters that fall within the ordinary scope of the respective responsibilities of the PCA’s Committees and Agencies,

JOURNAL

particularly with a view toward the mission of the PCA as a whole. Any matters requiring General Assembly action shall be referred to the appropriate Committee or Agency for its consideration and recommendation. come to the General Assembly through overtures from the lower courts.

- d. Keep minutes of the meetings and distribute them to all chief administrative officers and chairmen.
- e. Establish appropriate subcommittees to deal with specific issues as they are identified.
- f. Send recommendations to chief administrative officers and their respective Committees or Boards. Encourage them to deal with the issues presented to them, and if necessary, for them to meet together to resolve issues.
- g. Monitor and evaluate the standards of effectiveness and efficiency of permanent Committees and Agencies in light of the unique ministry of each Committee or Agency, with particular attention to inter-Committee-and-Agency communication, collaboration, and cooperation.
- h. Serve as a forum for resolving issues of inter-agency cooperation, collaboration or conflict.

The newly amended section would then read as follows:

7-3. Responsibilities

- a. Consider only such matters as enumerated below or such matters as referred to it by the Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly.
- b. Meet together to foster cooperative ministry among Committees and Agencies in accordance with the PCA purpose statement adopted by the 10th Assembly in 1982, upon recommendation of the Committee on Mission to the United States:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

It is the purpose of the PCA to bring glory to God as a worshipping and serving community until the nations in which we live are filled with churches that make Jesus Christ and His Word their chief joy, and the nations of the world, hearing the Word are disciplined in obedience to the Great Commission.

- c. Facilitate integrated long-range planning that supports progress toward the overall mission and ministry of the PCA. Such planning shall be with respect to matters that fall within the ordinary scope of the respective responsibilities of the PCA's Committees and Agencies, particularly with a view toward the mission of the PCA as a whole. Any matters requiring General Assembly action shall come to the General Assembly through overtures from the lower courts.
- d. Keep minutes of the meetings and distribute them to all chief administrative officers and chairmen.
- e. Establish appropriate subcommittees to deal with specific issues as they are identified.
- f. Send recommendations to chief administrative officers and their respective Committees or Boards. Encourage them to deal with the issues presented to them, and if necessary, for them to meet together to resolve issues.
- g. Monitor and evaluate the standards of effectiveness and efficiency of permanent Committees and Agencies in light of the unique ministry of each Committee or Agency, with particular attention to inter-Committee-and-Agency communication, collaboration, and cooperation.
- h. Serve as a forum for resolving issues of inter-agency cooperation, collaboration or conflict.

Grounds: The proposed amendment to the *RAO*, as amended by the Overtures Committee, allows the CMC to engage in planning across

JOURNAL

the Committees and Agencies of the PCA, while preserving the appropriate role of the graded courts.

10. That **Overture 10** from **Western Carolina** (“Revise *RAO* 11-5 to Direct Clerk to Refer Overtures Regarding Committees and Agencies and Ad Interim Committees to Overtures Committee Also,” p. 658) be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*
14. That **Overture 14** from **Pacific Northwest** (“Amend *RAO* 13-2 and New Business at General Assembly,” p. 665) be answered in the **affirmative as amended**. (~~Double strike through~~ for Overture Committee deletions.) *Adopted*

Be it resolved, that the 45th General Assembly amend *RAO* 13-2 as follows (Overture’s original additions underlined):

13-2. New business must be presented to the General Assembly before the recess of the afternoon session on the second day of business, and if it was not first presented as an overture to a Presbytery, the proposal must include an explanation for why it was not. If received by a two-thirds (2/3) vote of the commissioners present and voting, **it** shall be referred by the Stated Clerk to the appropriate committee of commissioners. No proposed amendment to the Constitution shall be received as new business. ~~Memorials for deceased ministers and ruling elders shall be sent to the Overtures Committee without initially reading their entirety on the floor.~~

Grounds: The question of how to deal with memorials for deceased elders is being dealt with in the Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.

8. That **Overture 18** from **James River** (“Amend *RAO* IX So That Ad Interim Committees May Only Be Formed in Response to Presbytery Overtures,” p. 672) be answered in the **affirmative as amended** (~~double strike through~~ for Overture Committee deletions). *Adopted*

Therefore be it resolved, that *RAO* Article IX be amended by inserting a new paragraph 9-2, which would read:

9-2. Recommendations for the appointment of ad-interim or study committees shall arise only by way of overtures from Presbyteries, which shall be ~~exclusively~~ submitted to the Overtures Committee for recommendations to the General Assembly.

And further, that the subsequent paragraphs be renumbered accordingly.

Respectfully submitted,
TE Bryan Chapell, Chairman

RE Edward L. Wright, Secretary

45-15 Partial Report of Standing Judicial Commission

TE Fred Greco, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Partial Report (See Appendix T, p.477, for the full SJC Report, including the following recommendations).

Recommendation IV.1 was **adopted** (854-48, the required majority), amending *RAO* 17-4.

Recommendation IV.2 was **adopted** (846-12, the required majority), amending *OMSJC* 8.2.

Recommendation IV.3 was **adopted** (883-5, the required majority), amending *OMSJC* 10.11(a) and (b).

Recommendation IV.4 was **adopted** (859-16, the required majority), amending *OMSJC* 17.5 and 17.7.

Recommendation IV.5 was **adopted** (830-20, the required majority), amending *OMSJC* 8.4.a.

45-16 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at 11:53 a.m., to reconvene at 1:30 p.m. TE Michael Higgins led in prayer.

Third Session - Wednesday Afternoon June 14, 2017

45-17 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of “Leaning on the Everlasting Arms” and prayer by TE Jesus de Israel Ruiz Ore.

45-18 Interchurch Relations Committee Informational and Committee of Commissioner Reports and Fraternal Greetings

TE Joel C. St. Clair, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (see Appendix N, p. 318).

Recommendations 1-2 were **adopted** (see below for CoC Report).

The Chairman yielded to TE E. Bruce O'Neil, Chairman of the Permanent Committee, who introduced the following men who brought greetings: Anthony Kowbeidu, Reformed Episcopal Church; Rev. Davi Gomes, Igreja Presbiteriana do Brasil (also representing World Reformed Fellowship); Takanori Kobayoshi, Presbyterian Church of Japan; Iver Martin, Free Church of Scotland; David Smith, Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church; Dr. Chad Van Dixhoorn, Orthodox Presbyterian Church; Barry York, Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America; TE Steve Stricker, Evangelical Presbyterian Church; and David Smith, Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church.

Recommendations 3-5 were **adopted** in gross (see below).

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. IRC Permanent Committee Report
- B. IRC Permanent Committee Minutes from:
 - October 17, 2016
 - April 17, 2017
- C. IRC Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. IRC Permanent Committee Report
- B. IRC Permanent Committee Minutes from:
 - October 17, 2016
 - April 17, 2017
- C. IRC Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

- 1. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and invited to address the General Assembly.

Adopted

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (*BCO* 13-3). *Adopted*
3. That the minutes of October 17, 2016, be approved with one notation. *Adopted*
4. That the minutes of April 17, 2017, be approved with two notations. *Adopted*
5. That the Assembly commend Stated Clerk Roy Taylor and his staff, John Robertson, Richard Doster, Sherry Eschenberg, Wayne Herring, Bob Hornick, Priscilla Lowrey, Angela Nantz, Wayne Sparkman, Amanda Burton, Karen Cook, Erika Derr, Anna Eubanks, Larry Hoop, Monica Johnston, Paul Kooistra, Margie Mallow, Billy Park, Lauren Potter, and Summer Schwartz and for their dedicated and professional service and sacrifice in support of the Interchurch Relations Committee. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Blue Ridge
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Chesapeake
Eastern Carolina
Fellowship
Georgia Foothills
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Metro Atlanta
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
Nashville
New River
Philadelphia Metro West
Piedmont Triad
Potomac
Providence
Siouxlands
South Texas
Southeast Alabama
Southern New England

Commissioner

TE C. Todd Johnson
TE Paul Lambert Sanders
TE John D. Kinyon Jr.
TE R. Parker Agnew
TE Thomas L. Wenger
TE John A. Musgrave
TE Aaron Matthew Morgan
TE Brandon L. Meeks
TE Peter J. Wallace
TE Dennis Louis
TE Jamie Lambert
TE Caleb G. Cangelosi
TE Chris Smith
TE David Patrick Cassidy
RE James Alexander
TE Jeremy Johnson
RE David Casanega
TE Joel St. Clair
TE Randy E. Thompson
TE Kevin C. Carr
TE Gregory Allen Ward
TE Henry Lewis Smith
TE Charles Melo de Oliveira

JOURNAL

Southwest Florida
Susquehanna Valley
Western Canada

TE Drew Bennett
RE Jay Hassinger
TE Jeffrey Kerr

Respectfully submitted,
/s/ TE Joel St. Clair, Chairman

/s/ TE Jeffrey Kerr, Secretary

45-19 Special Order: Report of Ad Interim Committee on Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church

RE Shay Fout raised a **point of order**, that the report violated one of the fundamental polity principles of the PCA by failing to include ruling elders. The Moderator **ruled** that the point of order was **not well taken** because although *BCO* 14-1.11 requires that there must be REs on Permanent Committees and Boards, *RAO* 9-3 regarding Ad Interim Committees has no such requirement. The ruling was challenged, and the Moderator's ruling was **sustained** (781-299).

TE Irwyn L. Ince Jr., Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report (See Appendix W, p. 565).

The Chairman moved Recommendations 1-9 in gross.

TE Joseph Pipa moved as **substitute** for **Recommendations 2 thru 8** "that the committee be dismissed with thanks and the report with its recommendations be sent to the presbyteries for study."

On advice from the parliamentarian, the Moderator ruled that the Assembly must vote on Recommendation 1 before considering the substitute motion.

TE Donald "Donny" Friederichsen **moved to amend** the main motion by adding a **Recommendation 10**: "that the report of the Ad Interim Committee on the Role of Women be commended to the presbyteries and sessions of the PCA for their continued study, guidance, and use."

The Moderator ruled that Recommendation 1 (regarding Overture 3) must be acted upon before a motion to amend the main motion was considered.

TE Fred Greco raised a **point of order** that if the Assembly voted against answering a recommendation in the negative, the recommendation is recommitted to the committee. The Moderator ruled that the point of order was **not well taken** because that rule (*RAO* 15-8.e) applies only to the Overture Committee and not to Assembly proceedings.

An inquiry was made as to the procedure that would be followed if the Assembly voted against answering Overture 3 (Recommendation 1) in the negative.

Recommendation 1 being brought to a vote, it was **adopted** (941-307), answering Overture 3 in the negative.

The question was raised as to which motion should be dealt with first, the substitute for Recommendations 2-8 or the amendment to add a Recommendation 10 to the committee's report.

TE Fred Greco raised a **point of order** that the amendment to add Recommendation 10 was part of the main motion and should be handled before the substitute. The Moderator indicated that the point of order was **well taken**.

Being brought to a vote, the **amendment** to add Recommendation 10 to the report was **defeated** (569-671).

TE Daniel S. Jarstfer raised a **point of order** that, during debate, proposed actions should be referred to as "amendments" or "substitutes" without the additional use of personal names. The Moderator ruled the point of order **well taken** (*RONR* [11th ed.], p. 393).

TE David F. Coffin Jr. **moved** to **amend Recommendation 4** by striking "~~Though the *Book of Church Order* does not specifically prohibit~~"; beginning a new sentence with "The practice of. . ."; and replacing the words "it seems" with the word "is."

The Moderator placed before the Assembly the substitute for Recommendations 2-8.

TE Coffin raised a **point of order** that motions can be made to perfect the main motion while a substitute is pending, and that therefore his motion to amend Recommendation 4 should take precedence. The point of order was **well taken** (*RONR* [11th ed.], p. 393).

The Moderator opened the floor for debate, and the chairman, TE Ince, spoke in favor of Recommendation 4 as it came from the committee.

The **Moderator ruled** that debate on this matter was closed, his **ruling was challenged**, and the Moderator's ruling was **sustained** (1040-252).

The motion to amend **Recommendation 4** was **adopted** (652-622).

During debate on the substitute motion TE Andrew S. Barnes, on a point of personal privilege, requested that abstentions be added to the options on the voting device. The option was added, and the Stated Clerk reminded commissioners that abstentions are not calculated in the determining of a majority (*RONR* [11th ed.], p. 400).

A motion to **call the question**, ending debate on the substitute was **adopted** (951-286-22, the required 2/3 of those voting).

The **substitute motion for Recommendations 2 through 9**, that "the committee to be dismissed with thanks and the report with its recommendations be sent to the presbyteries for study," was **defeated** (617-654-9).

TE Scott Cook made a **motion** to deal with items 2 through 9 *ad seriatim* rather than in gross.

In answer to an inquiry, the Stated Clerk Roy Taylor clarified that the Assembly would adopt only the recommendations of the report, not any rationales (*RONR* [11th ed.], pp. 506-8).

In response to a further inquiry regarding the disposition of the narrative section of the report, the Stated Clerk explained that the Assembly adopts only the report's recommendations, not the narrative section. The entire report, however, including the narrative section, becomes a "deliverance of the General Assembly" (*BCO* 14-7), which does not change the constitution, but which "is to be given due and serious consideration by the church." The entire report would go to the presbyteries for information and study.

Proceeding with seriatim handling of Recommendations 2-9, Chairman Ince brought **Recommendation 2** before the Assembly.

TE Albert "Berti" Kona moved an **amendment to Recommendation 2** to add the words "or commissioning" after the words "without ordination." A motion to call the question on the amendment was **adopted** (1090-127-3). The **amendment to Recommendation 2** was **defeated** (213-994-18). A **motion** to extend debate by five minutes was **defeated** (199-1026-1).

Recommendation 2 was **adopted** (880-349-12).

An **amendment to Recommendation 3** was made to insert the words "as advisors" after the words "to serve."

TE Andrew J. Webb raised a **point of order** that commissioners should be seated in the voting area. The Moderator ruled the point of order **well taken**.

TE Robert Mattes proposed an **amendment to the amendment** to insert a period after the words "national church" and strike the remainder of the sentence.

TE David Coffin raised a **point of order** that the proposed amendment to the amendment was **out of order** because it was actually an additional amendment to the main motion and could not be considered until the previous amendment was dealt with. The Moderator ruled the point of order **well taken**. The ruling was **challenged**, and the Moderator was **sustained** (915-145-13). A motion to **call the question** on the amendment was **adopted** (1013-83-5). The **amendment to Recommendation 3** was **defeated** (284-886-6).

The **amendment** to strike wording after the words "national church" was again taken up. A **motion** to extend debate by five minutes was **defeated**. The amendment was **defeated** (339-767-15).

Recommendation 3 was **adopted** (908-279-6).

RE Frederick "Jay" Neikirk posed an inquiry as to how the entire report could be considered a "deliverance" of the General Assembly (*BCO* 14-7)

since the Assembly adopts only the recommendations. The Stated Clerk answered that the list in *BCO* 14-7 is intended to be “illustrative but not exhaustive” because the words “such as” are used.

45-20 Assembly Recessed

By a vote of 858-257-8, the Assembly **amended the Docket** “to recess at 4:15 p.m. and return for worship at 4:30 p.m.” TE Patrick J. Womack led the Assembly in prayer, and the Assembly recessed, to resume business Thursday, June 15, at 9:30 a.m.

Fourth Session - Thursday Morning

June 15, 2017

45-21 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 9:30 a.m. on June 15, 2017, with the singing of “Great is thy Faithfulness” and prayer by TE Abraham Cho.

The Moderator reminded commissioners where they need to be seated for voting privileges.

The Stated Clerk informed the Assembly that they were running 1.5 hours behind on the docket, and reviewed the matters before the Assembly. He reminded the Assembly that a commissioner ought only to speak once on particular matter until everyone else had had opportunity to speak. He also reminded the Assembly that a point of order is to be a violation of the rules, and explained a point of personal privilege.

The Moderator yielded the chair to RE John R. Bise.

45-22 Special Order: Report of Ad Interim Committee on Role of Women Resumed (from **45-19**, p. 27)

Recommendation 4 as previously amended was **moved** (to “strike ~~“Though the *Book of Church Order* does not specifically prohibit~~”; begin a new sentence with “The practice of. . .”; and replace the words “it seems” with the word “is.”).

An **amendment to strike** the entire second sentence of the recommendation (after “ordained men”) was **moved** by TE Timothy LeCroy.

A **procedural motion** to take up all remaining recommendations together was **ruled out of order** because of the previous request to take up each recommendation individually.

A **procedural motion** to call the question on all matters before the Assembly, which was interpreted as Recommendation 4 and the amendment to the recommendation, was **adopted** (724-323-8, the required 2/3 vote).

The **amendment to Recommendation 4** was **adopted** (642-473-14).

TE David Coffin raised a **point of order** that the chairman of a committee is allowed the last word on the whole motion, not on every amendment offered to the motion (*RAO* 19-4.b). The point of order was **well taken**.

Recommendation 4 was **adopted as amended** (939-140-18).

Recommendation 5 was moved.

TE Jerid Krulish **moved** a **substitute motion** for the whole of Recommendation 5: “That, in light of this report, sessions consider whether faithfulness to Scripture allows and/or demands the inclusion of non-ordained men and women in the worship of the church and if so, in what ways they ought to be included so as to utilize the gifts God as poured out on His entire church”. The Assembly voted (620-523-14) to grant TE Krulish a 3-minute **extension** for presenting his motion.

The report was interrupted by the **Order of the Day** (Nominating Committee Report). A **motion to suspend the rules** to continue the Ad Interim report was **defeated** (710-400-12), not having obtained a two-thirds vote for approval.

45-23 Special Order: Report of the Nominating Committee

TE Hoochan Paul Lee, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer, and presented the Report and the Supplemental Report (see Appendix P, p. 332).

On motion, all **uncontested nominees** were **elected**. The **following nominees** were **elected** (see Supplemental Report, p. 362):

Constitutional Business Committee, Class of 2021:

RE C. Thompson “Tom” Hurley 485-267-97

Constitutional Business Committee, Alternate:

TE Roger G. Collins 505-305-83

Committee on Mission to World, Class of 2022:

TE Marvin J. “Mark” Bates 542-301-59

Committee on Mission to the World, Alternate:

RE Hugh S. Potts 599-222-76

Reformed University Ministries, Class of 2022:

TE Brad Waller 513-327-65

Standing Judicial Commission, Class of 2021:

TE Guy Prentiss Waters 518-438-35

Standing Judicial Commission, Class of 2021:

RE John Bise 506-402-59

Theological Examining Committee, Alternate:

RE Wes Reynolds 510-333-82

The Moderator administered the oath of office to all the newly elected members of the Standing Judicial Commission present, and the Assembly **declared** the Standing Judicial Commission to be the Judicial Commission of this Assembly in accord with *BCO* 15-4.

The following newly elected members of the SJC took their vows: RE John Bise, TE Raymond D. Cannata, TE Fred Greco, RE E.J. Nusbaum, RE John Pickering, and TE Guy Prentiss Waters.

The Chairman closed the report in prayer.

45-24 Procedural Motion

A **procedural motion** to “Defer from the consideration on the recommendations of the Ad Interim Committee Report on the Role of Women until after the report of the Overtures Committee and continue the Docket’s regular order” was made by TE Dominic A. Aquila. The **question was called**, closing debate (928-136-11), and the **procedural motion was defeated** (341-709-33).

45-25 Special Order: Report of Ad Interim Committee on Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church Resumed (from 45-22, p. 30) **Recommendation 5 and the substitute motion** was on the floor.

TE Andrew Webb moved an **amendment to the main motion** to insert the phrase “provided it does not violate their consciences,” after the first word “That.”

The time for debate on the substitute motion having expired, the Assembly declined to extend the time, and proceeded to a vote on the **amendment to the main motion**, which was **defeated** (457-692-17).

The **question was called** (992-165-13) on all matters currently before the Assembly.

The **substitute motion** for recommendation 5 was **defeated** (391-796-8), and **Recommendation 5** was **adopted** (830-362-11).

Recommendation 6 was moved. TE Scott Cook offered an **amendment** to change the word “leadership” to the word “diaconate” and to strike the remainder of the sentence. TE Timothy D. Rott offered an **amendment to the amendment** to add the words “and men” after the words “godly women.”

The **question was called** (893-258-9) on all matters currently before the Assembly. The amendment to the amendment was **adopted** (694-407-17). The amended amendment was **adopted** (616-563-10). The **amended Recommendation 6** was **adopted** (838-289-32).

Recommendation 7 was moved, debate ensued, the question was called (844-241-7), and the Recommendation was **adopted** (649-501-6).

Recommendation 8 was moved and **adopted** (966-119-15).

Recommendation 9 was moved and **adopted** (1056-38-17).

The Chairman led the Assembly in prayer.

RE Bise yielded the chair back to Moderator Jun.

45-26 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records

RE Patrick S. Morgan, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (Appendix Q, p. 368).

Recommendations IV.1-2 were **adopted**.

Recommendations V.1-18 were **adopted in gross**.

Recommendations VI. 1-51, 53-85 were **adopted in gross**, noting editorial corrections at items 9, 38, and 50.

The report was interrupted by the Order of the Day. See **45-29** for continuation of the report.

45-27 Assembly Recessed

The order of the day having arrived, the Assembly recessed at 11:55 a.m. to reconvene at 1:30 p.m. TE Alejandro “Alex” Villasana closed the Assembly session with prayer.

Fifth Session – Thursday Afternoon June 15, 2017

45-28 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of “All Hail the Power of Jesus Name” and prayer by TE Leon M. Brown.

45-29 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (continued from 45-26)

Recommendation VI. 52 was taken up. The Assembly allowed a **Minority Report**, (see p. 431), which was presented by RE Richard E. Leino. RE Leino led the Assembly in prayer and moved “to amend Recommendation 52.c by adding the following exception of substance:

Exception: January 30, 2016 (Ex. 20:4, *WLC* 109) – Presbytery distributed to worshippers the Worship Guide, the cover of which included an apparent representation of the second person of the Trinity, thereby introducing that representation into worship.

Time having expired, the Assembly **defeated** (324-423) an extension of debate. The question was called (640-165-7), and the **Minority Report Recommendation** was **adopted** (353-321-49) as a **substitute** for the main motion. The **substitute motion as the main motion** was **adopted** (478-300-48).

A **motion** was made by TE Stephen B. Tipton to strike the image of Jesus Christ from the minority report in the minutes of the General Assembly.

The Stated Clerk advised the Assembly that a majority vote of the entire membership would be required to expunge the image from the minutes (*RONR*, [11th ed.], p. 310).

On a **point of order** TE John Arch Van Devender challenged this advice, stating that the *RRO* reference cited referred to minutes that have already been approved and that the Assembly could amend the report by a majority of those voting. The Stated Clerk advised the Moderator that the point of order was **well taken** for two reasons: first, the motion was not to “recind and expunge” but simply to “expunge” (*RONR*, [11th ed.], p. 310); and two, the GA Minutes had not yet been published.

TE David Coffin raised a **point of order** that the Assembly may not amend a Committee report. The Moderator **ruled** the point of order **well taken** (*RONR*, [11th ed.], pp. 509-10) and **ruled** the **motion “to strike” out of order**. On challenge, the **ruling of the Moderator** was sustained (561-213-34).

A **motion** was made **to reconsider** the adoption of the substitute motion for Recommendation 52.

A **point of order** was raised that according to the hierarchy of procedural rules, the Westminster Standards outrank *Roberts’ Rules of Order* by several steps. Upon request from the Moderator, the Stated Clerk commented that there is indeed a hierarchy of rules, namely: (1) the Westminster Standards and *The Book of Church Order* (our constitutional documents); (2) the *Rules of Assembly Operations*; and (3) *Robert’s Rules of Order*. However, the question in this instance, he continued, is the interpretation of Larger Catechism question #109.

TE Dwight L. Dolby **moved to recommit** the report to the committee. The Stated Clerk explained that if the report were recommitted, the image would appear in the minutes of the current Assembly and the next.

TE David Coffin raised a **point of order** that the motion to recommit was not in order because the Assembly had already acted on the report and adopted the recommendations. The Moderator ruled that the point of order was **well taken**.

The question was called (802-73-7) on the motion to reconsider, and the **motion to reconsider** was **defeated** (317-536-40).

Chairman Morgan closed the report with prayer.

45-30 Report of the Cooperative Ministries Committee

TE Stephen T. Estock, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report (Appendix M, p. 312). The CMC did not forward any recommendations to Committees or Agencies for consideration by the Assembly. The Chairman closed the informational report with prayer.

45-31 Report of the Theological Examining Committee

TE Guy Prentiss Waters, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer. He presented the Report (Appendix R, p. 439), noting that the Committee had no candidates to examine during the year. He closed the informational report with prayer.

45-32 Committee on Discipleship Ministries Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

TE Brannon Bowman, Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners, led the Assembly in prayer and yielded to TE Stephen Estock, Coordinator, who presented the Informational Report of the Committee. (For the full report of the CDM Permanent Committee, see Appendix D, p. 194)

The CoC Chairman presented the CoC report (see below). **Recommendations 1-9** were **adopted** in gross.

Recommendation 10, addressing the budget, was **deferred** to CoC on Administrative Committee.

The question was called (570-64-8) on all matters before the Assembly.

Recommendation 11 was **adopted** (581-79-12) **answering Overture 25 in the negative** (see p. 680).

The Chairman led the Assembly in prayer.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. CDM Permanent Committee Report
- B. CDM Permanent Committee Minutes from:
 - September 2016
 - March 2017
 - May 2017
- C. 2018 CDM Proposed Budget
- D. 2016 CDM Audit
- E. CDM Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. CDM Permanent Committee Report

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- B. CDM Permanent Committee Minutes from:
 - September 2016
 - March 2017
 - May 2017
- C. 2018 CDM Proposed Budget
- D. 2016 CDM Audit
- E. CDM Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Permanent Committee for the Committee on Discipleship Ministries in September 2016 and March 2017. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly receive the 2016 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith, and Jordan, and approve the same firm for the 2017 Audit. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly give thanks to God and express appreciation to the churches and individuals who contributed to the 2016 Women's Love Gift to benefit the Parakaleo Ministry of Mission to North America (MNA). The gift totaled over \$45,000. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly encourage churches and individuals to contribute generously to the 2017 Women's Love Gift to benefit the ministry to students at Covenant College (CC), specifically the ministry to women at the college. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly designate the 2018 Women's Love Gift to benefit the ministry of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (RBI). *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly encourage individuals, local churches, and presbyteries to utilize the many resources available on the CDM website (pcacdm.org), as well as the many books and resources offered through the PCA Bookstore (pcabookstore.com). *Adopted*
7. That the Assembly encourage individuals and local churches to utilize the excellent curricula from Great Commission Publications (GCP), e.g., *Show Me Jesus*, and *Kids' Quest Catechism Club* for children, *G2R Genesis to Revelation Bible Survey* for preteens to young teens, and *So What?* Bible studies for youth. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly give thanks to TE Ron Gleason, TE David Stewart, and RE Donald Guthrie for their faithful service as members of the Permanent Committee. *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly re-elect TE Stephen Estock to serve as the Coordinator for the Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM). *Adopted*

10. That the General Assembly approve the 2018 CDM budget as presented by the Administrative Committee. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
11. That the General Assembly answer **Overture 25** from the Session of Auburn Road Presbyterian Church (“Biblical Necessity of Christian Education for Covenant Children”) in the **negative**. *Adopted*

GROUNDS:

- The overture is unnecessary. Scripture clearly teaches that parents have the responsibility for the education of covenant children (Deut. 6, Eph. 6). The General Assembly does not need to affirm what Scripture clearly teaches.
- The particular method(s) used by parents to fulfill their scriptural responsibility is a matter of conscience, guided by the Holy Spirit and informed by the Word of God and the pastoral counsel of elders in the local church. It is inappropriate for the General Assembly to direct parents (explicitly or implicitly) to a particular method.
- The overture is vague. For example, the overture fails to define “a wholly Christian education” and also fails to specify the source of the finances to help parents relocate in order to provide the education prescribed.

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery Commissioner

Ascension	TE Larry R. Elenbawn
Blue Ridge	TE William B. Leach
Calvary	TE W. Lawrence Ferris Jr.
Central Carolina	RE Rickie DeWitt
Central Georgia	TE Randy Saye
Eastern Carolina	TE Timothy Sharpe
Fellowship	TE Jeremy Tobin Pope
Grace	RE Mike Smith
Great Lakes	TE Elliott S.W. Pinegar
Gulf Coast	TE Richard A. Fennig
Low Country	TE John P. Sibley
Metro Atlanta	TE Richard Shlichting
Mississippi Valley	TE David T. Irving
Missouri	TE Scott Kerens
Nashville	TE Eric Ashley
Northern Illinois	RE David Watson

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Palmetto	TE Karl F. McCallister
Philadelphia Metro West	TE Kenneth L. Wendland
Piedmont Triad	TE Kirk Mitchell Blankenship
Philadelphia	TE Jerry McFarland
Pittsburgh	TE Jared Havener
Potomac	TE John F. Armstrong Jr.
Siouxlands	TE Judson Marvel
South Florida	RE Terry Murdock
Southeast Alabama	TE Brannon Bowman
Southern New England	TE Matthew Kerr
Southwest	TE Daniel Smith
Southwest Florida	RE Nicholas Betancourt
Tidewater	RE David Mericle
Western Canada	TE Ian W. Crooks
Western Carolina	TE Skip Gillikin

Respectfully submitted:

/s/ TE Brannon Bowman, Chairman

/s/ TE Daniel Smith, Secretary

45-33 PCA Foundation Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

TE John C. Kinser, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and yielded to RE Randel N. Stair, President, presented the Informational Report of the Foundation.

The CoC Chairman presented the CoC report (below). (For the full report of the Board of Directors of the PCA Foundation, see Appendix I, p. 273)

Recommendations 1, 3, and 4 were **adopted**. **Recommendation 2**, addressing the budget, was **deferred** to CoC on Administrative Committee. The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. PCAF Board of Directors Report
- B. PCAF Board of Directors Minutes
August 5, 2016, and March 3, 2017
- C. 2016 Audit of PCAF by Capin Crouse, LLP
- D. 2018 PCAF Proposed Budget
- E. Recommendations of the PCA Foundation, Inc., Board

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. The work of the PCA Foundation as presented in the PCA Foundation Board Minutes and report
- B. PCAF Board of Directors Minutes August 5, 2016, and March 3, 2017
- C. Audited Financial Statements of the PCA Foundation
- D. 2018 PCAF Proposed Budget
- E. Recommendations of the PCA Foundation, Inc., Board

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc., for the calendar year ended December 31, 2016, by Capin Crouse, LLP be adopted. *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly approve the proposed 2018 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc., with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be modified as necessary by the PCA Foundation's Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year. *Adopted*
- 3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 5, 2016, and March 3, 2017, be approved. *Adopted*
- 4. That the Committee of Commissioners respectfully thank the PCA Foundation President RE Randel Stair and the Foundation Staff for their faithful work in 2016. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Chesapeake
Eastern Carolina
Evangel
Fellowship
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Metro Atlanta
Mississippi Valley
New York State

Commissioner

TE Dan Dodds
RE Brent Andersen
TE John Charles Kinser
RE Jeremiah Horner
TE James C. Petty Jr.
TE Jamie Corbin Peterson Sr.
TE Lewis Albert Ward Jr.
TE Jonathan Saunders
TE Robert B. Looper
TE Daniel Iverson IV
TE Christopher Wright
RE Keith Austin

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ohio Valley
Pittsburgh
Potomac
Southern New England

TE Lee F. Veazey
TE Ray E. Heiple Jr.
TE Larry Jon Yeager
TE Lawrence Bowlin

Respectfully submitted,
TE John Charles Kinser, Chairman RE Jeremiah Horner, Secretary

45-34 Notice of Intent

TE Larry C. Hoop served notice that following the Report of CoC on RBI he would move an amendment to the Docket.

45-35 PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

TE Stephen B. Tipton, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and yielded to RE Gary D. Campbell, President of RBI, who presented the Informational Report. (For the full report of the Board of Directors of RBI, Inc., see Appendix J, p. 277)

The CoC Chairman presented the CoC report (below). **Recommendations 1-4, 6-8** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 5**, addressing the budget, was **deferred** to CoC on Administrative Committee. The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. RBI Board of Directors Minutes:
August 12, 2016; November 11, 2016; March 3, 2017
- B. Review of Auditor's Report
- C. Review of the Proposed 2018 Budget
- D. Review of Board of Directors Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. RE Gary Campbell gave an informational report and presentation of the work of RBI. He discussed significant events that have occurred at RBI and focus areas for RBI efforts and programs. Specific topics in the presentation included:
 - 1) Upcoming Retirement Readiness Crisis
 - a. Provided statics and demographic information

JOURNAL

- 2) Discussed how RBI is addressing the issues by:
 - a. Retirement Plan Improvement
 - b. Investment Refresh Campaign
 - c. PCA Call Package Guidelines
 - d. Financial Planning Seminars
- B. RE Campbell asked RE Chester “Chet” Lilly to discuss the Insurance offerings at RBI. He briefly discussed the PCA Group Insurance Programs and their offerings. He mentioned LTD and Life Insurance along with Dental, etc. RE Lilly also discussed Health Insurance and the challenges surrounding Health Insurance.
- C. RE Campbell continued his presentation.
- D. RE Campbell introduced TE Robert T. “Bob” Clarke, RBI’s Director of Ministerial Relief, to discuss the PCA Ministerial Relief programs.
- E. TE Clarke began with an informational report and presentation. He discussed current annual costs to provide assistance to those in need within the PCA. He reviewed the current offerings and donations. Reviewed what future offerings and donations are needed to continue the proper support. TE Clarke also discussed ServantCare and what the program offers. He opened up the floor for a question and answer session.
- F. TE Clarke introduced Cindi Finn, RBI’s Chief Financial Officer, to give an update on the financials of RBI.
- G. Mrs. Finn discussed and reviewed the following:
 - 1) 2016 Financial Statement Highlights
 - 2) Defensive Interval (Operating Reserve)
 - 3) 2017 YTD April Budget to Actual Variance
- H. Reviewed RBI Board of Directors Minutes:
August 12, 2016; November 11, 2016; March 3, 2017
- I. Reviewed Auditor’s Report
- J. Reviewed the Proposed 2018 Budget
- K. Reviewed Board of Directors Recommendations

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the Board of Directors meetings dated August 12, 2016, November 11, 2016, and March 3, 2017; *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly adopt the 2016 Audit Report dated April 14, 2017 by Capin Crouse LLP; *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2017 Audit; *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

4. That the General Assembly approve the restated Trust Documents for the 403(b)(9) Retirement Plan Trust, the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust, and the Ministerial Relief Trust; *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly approve the 2018 Operating Budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing conditions during that fiscal year; *Deferred to CoC on AC*
6. That the General Assembly approve the 2018 Trustee Fee Agreements for the 403(b) Retirement Plan Trust, the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust, and the Ministerial Relief Trust; *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in the annual Relief Ministry Christmas Offering or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund. *Adopted*
8. And, that the General Assembly commend the staff of RBI for their dedicated and professional service, sacrifice, and care: Gary Campbell, Chet Lilly, Cindi Finn, Bob Clarke, Mark Melendez, Tracy LaVernway, Heather Redmond. Additionally, we thank God for the grace shown to RE Gary Campbell in guiding his cancer treatment, recovery, and that he is now in remission. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Indiana
Covenant
Fellowship
Great Lakes
Heartland
James River
Metro Atlanta
Mississippi Valley
Missouri
Nashville
Northwest Georgia
North Texas
Northern Illinois

Commissioner

TE Stephen B. Tipton
RE Bill Johnson
RE Flynt Jones
RE Keith Passwater
TE Dr. David M. Frierson
RE Tom Neagle
RE Tim McCormick
TE Andrew Barnes
TE William Daniel Lipford
TE Robert S. Rienstra
RE Bill Moore
RE George Polland
RE John C. Pink
TE Benjamin S. Duncan
TE David F. Ridenhour
TE David Keithley

JOURNAL

Philadelphia Metro West	RE Charlie Hunsaker
Pittsburgh	RE L. Stanley Jenkins
Potomac	RE Edward Faudree
Siouxlands	TE Patrick J. Morgan
Southern New England	RE Alan Phillips
Tennessee Valley	TE Corby Shields
Tidewater	TE Timothy J. Schley
Warrior	TE Stewart Swain
Westminster	TE James Andrew Moehn

Respectfully submitted:

/s/ TE Stephen B. Tipton, Chairman /s/ TE David F. Ridenhour, Secretary

45-36 Motion to Amend the Docket

In accordance with his previous notice, a **motion to amend the docket** to schedule the Report of the Overtures Committee as a special order at 4:30 p.m. today was **adopted** (594-82-11).

45-37 Report of Committee on Constitutional Business

TE Larry Hoop, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (Appendix O, p. 324) as information, closing with prayer.

45-38 Report of the Standing Judicial Commission

TE Fred Greco, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report of the SJC (Appendix T, p. 477). He closed the report with prayer.

45-39 Ridge Haven Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

TE W. Dennis Griffith, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and yielded to TE J. Andrew “Andy” White and TE David H. Sanders, who presented the Informational Report on the work of Ridge Haven, including a video. (For the full report of the Board of Directors of Ridge Haven, see Appendix L, p. 308)

The CoC Chairman presented the CoC report (below).

Recommendation 1, addressing the budget, was **deferred** to CoC on Administrative Committee. **Recommendations 2-5** were **adopted**.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
RIDGE HAVEN**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. RH Permanent Committee Report
- B. RH Permanent Committee Minutes From:
March 6-8, 2016
October 5-7, 2016
- C. RH 2018 Proposed Budget
- D. 2015 RH Audit
- E. RH Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. RH Permanent Committee Report
- B. RH Permanent Committee Minutes From:
March 6-8, 2016
October 5-7, 2016
- C. RH 2018 Proposed Budget
- D. 2015 RH Audit
- E. RH Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

1. That the Ridge Haven 2018 Budget as presented through the AC Budget Review Committee be approved. *Adopted*
2. That the 2015 audit dated May 20, 2016, performed by Robins, Smith & Jordan, be received. *Adopted*
3. That the minutes of the Board of Directors of Ridge Haven be approved: 3/6/2016-3/8/2016; 10/5/2016-10/7/2016 with notations. *Adopted*
4. That February 25, 2018, be a day for our churches to pray for the ministries of Ridge Haven. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly commend Wallace Anderson, the board, and the staff of Ridge Haven for their continued faithful service to Christ and his Church. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Blue Ridge
Catawba Valley
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Covenant
Eastern Carolina
Grace
Metro Atlanta
Mississippi Valley
New York State
North Texas
Northern Illinois
Northwest Georgia
Pittsburgh
Potomac
Savannah River
Tidewater
Western Carolina

Commissioner

TE Brian Waters
TE Kevin L. Burrell
TE John Chandler Black
RE Douglas Pohl
TE John Edgar Eubanks Jr.
TE Nathanael James Wilks
TE Thomas J. Graves
TE John Sutton
RE Mark J. Windham
TE Jonathan Ernest Hood
TE Charles Cobb
TE Scott Paul Killy II
TE James Ted Lester Jr.
RE Steve Richman
TE Robert L. Amsler
TE Jay Miller
TE W. Dennis Griffith
TE Sean Monroe McCann

Respectfully submitted:

/s/ TE W. Dennis Griffith, Chairman

/s/ TE Jonathan E. Hood, Secretary

45-40 Reformed University Ministries Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

TE Aaron D. Messner, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and yielded to TE Thomas K. “Tom” Cannon, Coordinator who presented the Informational Report, including a video. (For the full report of the RUM Permanent Committee, see Appendix K, p. 284)

The CoC Chairman presented the CoC report (below). **Recommendations 1-2, 4-6** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 3**, addressing the budget, was **deferred** to CoC on Administrative Committee. The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. RUM Permanent Committee Report
- B. RUM Permanent Committee Minutes from:
October 4, 2016
March 7, 2017
- C. RUM 2016 Audit
- D. RUM 2018 Proposed Budget
- E. RUM Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. RUM Permanent Committee Report
- B. RUM Permanent Committee Minutes from:
October 4, 2016
March 7, 2017
- C. RUM 2016 Audit
- D. RUM 2018 Proposed Budget
- E. RUM Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for October 4, 2016, and March 7, 2017, with notation. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly receive as information the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2016, by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly approve the 2018 budget of Reformed University Ministries. *Deferred to the CoC on AC*
4. That the General Assembly receive as information Attachments 1, 2, 3, 4, and 6 of the Permanent Committee Report to GA. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly change the name of Reformed University Ministries (RUM) to Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) and direct the Stated Clerk to make the necessary editorial amendments to the *Book of Church Order (BCO)* and the *Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)*, and the *Corporate Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation)*. In accordance with the advice given by the

JOURNAL

Committee on Constitutional Business to Christian Education and Publications (cf. *M41GA*, 2013, pp. 363-264). (Attachment 5 of the Permanent Committee Report to GA). *Adopted*

6. That the General Assembly re-elect TE Thomas K. Cannon as Coordinator of Reformed University Fellowship for 2017/2018 term and commend him for his faithful service. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Blue Ridge
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Indiana
Chesapeake
Eastern Carolina
Georgia Foothills
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Heartland
Illiana
Low Country
Metro Atlanta
New River
Northern California
Northern Illinois
Northwest Georgia
Ohio Valley
Pacific Northwest
Piedmont Triad
Pittsburgh
Potomac
Providence
Savannah River
Siouxlands
South Texas
Southeast Alabama
Southeastern Louisiana
Southern New England
Southwest

Commissioner

TE Jeff K. Zehnder
TE Christopher A. Hutchinson
RE Melton L. Duncan
TE Charles Alexander McKnight III
TE Steve P. Marusich
TE Joshua P. Sillaman
RE Dan Kemp
RE Terry Ensley
TE Neil Quinn
RE George Earles
TE Richard Franks
TE Wes Wesley James
TE John Mark Patrick
TE Aaron D. Messner
TE Curtis A. Stapleton
TE Daniel P. Katches
TE Charles Andrew Jones III
TE Clif Daniell
TE Fritz Games
TE Steven Nicoletti
TE Jeff David Miller
RE Thomas Marshall
RE Britt McNeill
RE Ray Sheppard
TE David A. Vosseller
TE John Gordy III
TE Wade Coleman
RE Dennis Crowe
TE Josh Martin
TE Daniel J. Jarstfer
TE John M. Kelley

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Southwest Florida
Suncoast Florida
Tidewater
Western Carolina
Westminster

TE John K. Keen
RE Robert Rhodes
TE Jeffrey Daniel Ferguson
TE Matthew Stevens
TE Jeffrey Neikirk

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Aaron Messner, Chairman

/s/ TE Jeffrey Neikirk, Secretary

45-41 Report of Overtures Committee

The Stated Clerk reminded the Assembly of the rules that govern the Assembly's actions with reference to the Overtures Committee report.

TE Bryan Chapell, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (below). **Recommendations 1, 4, 6, 8, 9, 11, and 17** were **adopted** in gross.

In accordance with *RAO* 15-8d, a **motion to recommit Recommendation 2 to the 46th General Assembly Overtures Committee** was **adopted** (591-246-17).

Recommendation 5 was introduced by the Committee chairman. A **Minority Report** (p. 682) was presented as a substitute to the main motion by TE Leon Brown. The Committee chairman responded.

A **motion to recommit Recommendation 5 to the 46th General Assembly** was **defeated** (312-606-18).

The **Minority Report** as a substitute for the majority report was **defeated** (426-494-9). **Recommendation 5** was adopted (805-124-9), answering **Overture 5** in the **negative**.

Recommendation 15 was **adopted** (894-9-7), referring **Overture 15** back to the presbytery without prejudice.

Recommendation 16 was **adopted** (706-183-12), answering **Overture 16** in the **affirmative**.

Note: Recommendations 7, 10, 14 and 18 were acted upon earlier (45-14, p. 19).

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

REPORT OF THE OVERTURES COMMITTEE

I. Business Referred to the Committee – 15 Overtures: 1-2, 4-11, 14-18.

One overture (#3) was referred by the Stated Clerk to the Ad Interim Committee on the Role of Women in the Church, eight (#s 12, 13, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24) to MNA and one (#25) to CDM. These were not considered by the OC. One overture (#7) was referred to the CMC as well as the OC.

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

Each overture and personal resolution was discussed and recommendations were made. If the Overtures Committee (OC) did not recommend any amendment, then the overture is not reprinted, and we included only the Clerk’s Summary Title. In instances where the OC proposed amendments, the Presbytery’s proposed action is reprinted, noting the changes proposed by the OC.

The full text of the Overtures is found on pp. 645-684. The Committee’s Recommendation numbers in this report correspond to the Overture numbers. The Partial Report of the OC, which addresses Overtures recommending *RAO* changes only, is found on p. 19.

III. Summary of Recommendations

Overture Number, Presbytery and Description	Disposition	Vote
1. SW Florida – Finance Bible Translation	Negative	87-2-3
2. Calvary – Const. Status <i>BCO</i> 59	Affirm. as amended	54-45-1
4. NW Georgia – Amend <i>BCO</i> 24	Negative	86-9-3
5. Rocky Mtn – Amend <i>BCO</i> 8	Negative	58-41-1
6. Gulfstream – Amend proof texts of <i>WCF</i>	Negative	96-3-1
7. N. New Engl. – Amend <i>RAO</i> 7	Affirm. as amended	99-1-0
8. Suncoast Florida – Amend <i>BCO</i> 7	Negative	94-5-2
9. Suncoast Florida – Amend <i>BCO</i> 24-7	Negative	98-2-1
10. Western Carolina – Amend <i>RAO</i> 11-5	Negative	73-1-13
11. Chesapeake – Amend <i>BCO</i> 15-3	Negative	83-12-4
14. Pacific NW – Amend <i>RAO</i> 13-2	Affirm. as amended	86-0-0
15. Pacific NW – Amend <i>BCO</i> 43-1	Refer back	67-29-5
16. Pacific NW – Amend <i>BCO</i> 25-3	Affirmative	91-5-4
17. Pacific NW – Social Security Statement	Negative	76-19-5
18. James River – Amend <i>RAO</i> 9	Affirm. as amended	77-15-4

IV. Recommendations

1. That **Overture 1** from **Southwest Florida** (“Financing Bible Translation,” p. 35) be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*
2. That **Overture 2** from **Calvary** (“Grant *BCO* 59, ‘Solemnization of Marriage,’ Full Constitutional Status,” pp. 36-37) be answered in the

affirmative as amended (For Overture Committee changes, ~~double strike through~~ for deletions, double underlining for additions).

Therefore, Calvary Presbytery hereby overtures the 45th General Assembly ~~to grant BCO Chapter 59 “The Solemnization of Marriage” full constitutional authority~~ to approve the submission of BCO Chapter 59 to the presbyteries to be granted full constitutional authority pursuant to the process in BCO 26-2, as was done for Chapters 56, 57, and 58 (M9GA, 9-65, III. I., Item 6, p. 137).

Recommended to 46th GA Overtures Committee

Grounds: The overture is recommended as strengthening the PCA's public witness to a biblical definition of marriage. As a binding policy statement, it enhances the legal protection of our military and civilian chaplains in declining to perform unbiblical marriages. Subsequent amendments to BCO 59 would be encouraged to bring the whole chapter into closer agreement to WCF 24.

3. *[Overture 3 was referred by Stated Clerk to Ad Interim Committee on Role of Women.]*
4. That **Overture 4** from Northwest Georgia (“Add BCO 24-11 to Specify that Males Only May be Ordained as Elders or Deacons,” p. 649) be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*

Grounds: The BCO is already clear on this matter and we see no basis for singling out this particular issue as opposed to others as an essential.

5. That **Overture 5** from **Rocky Mountain** (“Amend BCO 8 to Add Depth and Clarity to Definition of Elder,” p. 650) be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*

Grounds: Great care should be taken when defining the characteristics of an elder, and the proposed language, while well-meant, does not sufficiently provide clarity to warrant a change. Further, the change in BCO 8-3, as written, appears to narrow the area in which elders are to set a worthy example.

6. That **Overture 6** from **Gulfstream** (“Amend and Strengthen the Proof-texts of *Westminster Confession of Faith*, 24:4 [h], by the Addition of

JOURNAL

Leviticus 18:22 and Romans 1:26-27,” p. 652) be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*

7. That **Overture 7** from **Northern New England** (“Remove Long Range Planning from CMC by deleting *RAO 7-3 c*,” p. 654) be answered in the **affirmative as amended** [See Partial OC Report, p 20]. *Adopted*
8. That **Overture 8** from **Suncoast Florida** (“Amend *BCO 7* to Add Depth and Clarity to Definition of Perpetual Offices,” p. 656) be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*
9. That **Overture 9** from **Suncoast Florida** (“Amend *BCO 24-7* to Allow for the Provision of a Sabbatical to Officers in the Church,” p. 657) be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*
10. That **Overture 10** from **Western Carolina** (“Revise *RAO 11-5* to Direct Clerk to Refer Overtures Regarding Committees and Agencies and Ad Interim Committees to Overtures Committee Also,” p. 658) be answered in the **negative** (See Partial OC Report, p. 19). *Adopted*
11. That **Overture 11** from **Chesapeake** (“Change *BCO 15-3* to Allow Judicial Commission Minority Reports,” p. 660) be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*

Grounds: Options already exist for appeal, complaint, or retrying a case. Further, if the case is at the court of original jurisdiction, the proposed change would have Presbyters deciding between two outcomes without having read the full record of the case.

12. [*Overture 12 was referred by Stated Clerk to MNA.*]
13. [*Overture 13 was referred by Stated Clerk to MNA.*]
14. That **Overture 14** from **Pacific Northwest** (“Amend *RAO 13-2* and New Business at General Assembly,” pp. 57-58) be answered in the **affirmative as amended** (See Partial OC Report, p. 19). *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

15. That **Overture 15** from **Pacific Northwest** (“Amend *BCO* 43-1 on Complaints During Judicial Process,” p. 667) be **referred back** to Pacific Northwest Presbytery without prejudice. *Adopted*

Grounds: This issue is better dealt with in the context of a broader rewriting of *BCO* 43, with recommendations coming from Presbyteries.

16. That **Overture 16** from **Pacific Northwest** (“Amend *BCO* 25-3 on Quorums for Withdrawal,” p. 669) be answered in the **affirmative**. *Adopted*

17. That **Overture 17** from **Pacific Northwest** (“Assembly Statement Encouraging Theological Discussion on Opting Out of Social Security,” p. 670) be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*

Grounds: Information about this issue can be disseminated through denominational publications, including *By Faith*. The General Assembly ought not to determine which theological questions a Presbytery should ask during an examination.

18. That **Overture 18** from **James River** (“Amend *RAO* IX So That Ad Interim Committees May Only Be Formed in Response to Presbytery Overtures,” p. 672) be answered in the **affirmative as amended** (See Partial OC Report, p. 19). *Adopted*

19. *[Overture 19 was referred by Stated Clerk to MNA.]*
20. *[Overture 20 was referred by Stated Clerk to MNA.]*
21. *[Overture 21 was referred by Stated Clerk to MNA.]*
22. *[Overture 22 was referred by Stated Clerk to MNA.]*
23. *[Overture 23 was referred by Stated Clerk to MNA.]*
24. *[Overture 24 was referred by Stated Clerk to MNA.]*
25. *[Overture 25 was referred by Stated Clerk to CDM.]*

V. Commissioners Present

Presbytery

Ascension
Ascension
Blue Ridge
Blue Ridge
Calvary

Commissioner

TE Kevin M. Bowen
RE Frederick Neikirk
TE Essen G. Daley
RE Charlie Nave
RE Fredric Marcinak

JOURNAL

Calvary	TE Richard D. Phillips
Catawba Valley	TE Michael Colvard
Central Carolina	RE Charles King
Central Carolina	TE Brian Joseph Peterson
Central Florida	RE John Maynard
Central Georgia	TE Justin Leslein
Central Indiana	TE Ben Reed
Chesapeake	TE Stan J. Long
Chesapeake	RE Edward L. Wright
Columbus Metro	TE James Kessler
Covenant	TE Hunter M. Bailey
Covenant	RE Prentice L. House
Eastern Canada	TE Kyle Hackmann
Eastern Carolina	TE Sam Brown
Eastern Carolina	RE William Haynes
Eastern Pennsylvania	TE Douglas Tharp
Evangel	TE Greg J. Poole
Fellowship	RE Chad Cureton
Fellowship	TE Alan Wiley
Georgia Foothills	RE Steve Bennett
Georgia Foothills	TE Matt Siple
Grace	RE Frank Aderholdt Jr.
Grace	TE Brian H. Davis
Great Lakes	RE Wes Reynolds
Great Lakes	TE David M. Sarafolean
Gulf Coast	TE Cory Dean Colravv
Gulf Coast	RE Mike M. McCrary
Gulfstream	TE Randolph H. Patterson
Heritage	TE Glenn Evans
Houston Metro	TE Fred Greco
Houston Metro	RE Danny McDaniel
Illiana	TE John O. Birkett
Illiana	RE Greg Myers
James River	TE Leon M. Brown
James River	RE Daniel A. Carrell
Korean Central	TE Abraham Hong
Korean Northeastern	TE Hoochan Paul Lee
Korean Southeastern	TE Edward Lim
Lowcountry	TE Ross Hodges
Metro Atlanta	TE Peter E. Jackson
Metro Atlanta	RE James W. Wert Jr.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Metropolitan New York	RE David Talcott
Metropolitan New York	TE John V. D. Yenchko
Mississippi Valley	TE David Strain
Mississippi Valley	RE Will Thompson
Missouri	TE Tim LeCroy
Missouri	RE K. J. Drake
Nashville	TE Nate Shurden
Nashville	RE Bryce Sullivan
New Jersey	RE John M. Mardirosian
New Jersey	TE Theodore W. Trefsgar Jr.
New River	TE Seth Young
New York State	TE Kenneth McHeard
North Florida	TE Clive Norris Stephenson
North Texas	TE Ryan Clark Anderson
North Texas	RE Willam A. Thomas
Northern Illinois	TE Bryan Chapell
Northern Illinois	RE Larry McAuley
Northern New England	RE Ernie Shipman
Northern New England	TE Andrew S. Wilson
Northwest Georgia	TE David Gilbert
Ohio Valley	RE Shay Fout
Ohio Valley	TE Charles Hickey
Pacific Northwest	TE Jerid Krulish
Philadelphia	TE Carroll L.G. Wynne
Philadelphia Metro West	TE Michael Quillen
Piedmont Triad	TE L. John Bourgeois IV
Piedmont Triad	RE Greg Greene
Pittsburgh	RE David Johnson
Pittsburgh	TE Jonathan Price
Potomac	TE William Evan Boyce
Potomac	RE Robert Mattes
Providence	RE John R. Bise
Providence	TE Alex Myron Shipman
Rocky Mountain	RE Tom Minnery
Savannah River	TE Michael V. Phillips
Savannah River	RE Jeff Westergreen
Siouxlands	TE John Mark Irwin
South Florida	TE D. Worth Carson
South Florida	TE Paul C. Hurst
South Texas	TE Thomas C. Gibbs
Southeast Alabama	TE Patrick W. Curles

JOURNAL

Southern Louisiana	TE Kelly Dotson
Southern New England	TE Craig Luekens
Southern New England	RE Chris Shoemaker
Southwest Florida	RE Barry Bennett
Southwest Florida	TE Jonathan Winfree
Suncoast Florida	TE Justin Chappell
Susquehanna Valley	RE Robert B. Hayward Jr.
Susquehanna Valley	TE Peter James Rowan
Tennessee Valley	RE Vaughn R. Hamilton
Tennessee Valley	TE C. N. Willborn
Tidewater	TE David Dickson
Warrior	TE Mitchell Lee Haubert
Western Carolina	TE Jonathan D. Inman
Western Carolina	RE David Pope
Westminster	TE Mark J. Blalack
Westminster	RE Shawn Roberson
Wisconsin	RE Steve Iler
Wisconsin	TE Shaun Spencer

Respectfully submitted,
TE Bryan Chapell, Chairman

RE Edward L. Wright, Secretary

45-42 Assembly Recessed

The Stated Clerk announced that we will reconvene after worship this evening. He also informed the Assembly that TE H. Charles “Chuck” Green passed into glory today.

TE Alex M. Shipman led in prayer, and the Assembly recessed at 5:25 p.m., to reconvene after worship at 9:00 p.m.

**Sixth Session – Thursday Evening
June 15, 2017**

45-43 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 9:00 p.m. with the prayer by TE Theodore “Ted” Hamilton.

45-44 Mission to the World Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

TE J. Walter “Walt” Nilsson, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer, and yielded to TE Lloyd Kim, Coordinator, who presented the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Informational Report, which included a video on the 1% vision. (For the full report of the MTW Permanent Committee, see Appendix H, p. 254.)

The CoC Chairman presented the CoC report (below).

Recommendations 1-4, 6-9 were **adopted**.

Recommendation 5, addressing the budget, was **deferred** to the CoC on AC.

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Review of CMTW minutes from:
 - March 9-10, 2016
 - September 28-29, 2016
- B. Review of Recommendations from 2017 Permanent Committee
- C. Review of finances for 2017
- D. Review of Proposed 2018 CMTW Budget

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. Review of CMTW minutes from:
 - March 9-10, 2016
 - September 28-29, 2016
- B. Review of Recommendations from 2017 Permanent Committee
- C. Review of finances for 2017
- D. Review of 2018 Proposed CMTW Budget

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside the month of November 2017 as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field. (Contact MTW to ask for copies of "30 Days of Prayer" to be sent to your church in the fall and to learn about other prayer resources MTW can provide);
Adopted
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (MTW Compassion offering) be taken during 2017 and distributed by MTW;
Adopted

3. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside Sunday, November 5, 2017, as a day of prayer for the persecuted church worldwide; *Adopted*
4. Having performed a review of Dr. Lloyd Kim’s work to date, we express our gratitude to Almighty God for Dr. Kim’s humble, visionary leadership; a style of leadership that deals transparently with difficult issues. CMTW wholeheartedly recommends that Dr. Kim be re-elected as Coordinator; *Adopted*
5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved; *Deferred to CoC on AC*
6. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of March 9–10, 2016, be accepted; and *Adopted*
7. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of September 28–29, 2016, be accepted. *Adopted*
8. Regarding MTW’s 2015 Financial Audit: That the Committee of Commissioners reviewed the financial audit for calendar year ending December 31, 2015. They also noted per CMTW’s minutes that CMTW had accepted the audit. *Adopted*
9. That the 45th General Assembly express their appreciation for the staff, permanent committee, missionaries, and national partners of MTW. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery Commissioner

Ascension	TE Thomas J. Stein Jr.
Blue Ridge	TE Burress McCombe
Calvary	RE Kevin Mobley
Catawba Valley	TE James Richard Almond
Central Carolina	TE Stanley E. Layton
Chesapeake	TE Michael Stephen
Covenant	TE Thomas L. Mirabella
Eastern Canada	TE Ben Jolliffe
Eastern Carolina	RE Bruce Narveson
Evangel	RE Walter Leveille
Fellowship	RE Richard Cain
Great Lakes	RE Peeter Lukas
Gulf Coast	RE Gordon Eldridge
Gulfstream	TE Jay Forester
Houston Metro	RE Mark Becker
Korean Capital	TE Moses Lee

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Korean Southeastern	TE JongSu Hong
Lowcountry	TE Jon Payne
Metro Atlanta	TE Erik Veerman
Mississippi Valley	RE Kevin Russell
Nashville	TE Nathan William McCall
New River	TE Barrett Jordan
North Florida	RE Bob Moore
North Texas	TE David J. Rogers
Northern California	TE Sean Michael Henderson
Northern Illinois	TE Justin Coverstone
Northwest Georgia	TE Benjamin Thomas
Piedmont Triad	TE Ethan Andrew Smith
Potomac	TE J. Walter Nilsson
Providence	RE Frank Cohee
Rocky Mountain	TE Mark Bates
Savannah River	TE Geoffrey Thomas Gleason
Siouxlands	TE Ethan Sayler
South Coast	TE Michael McBride
Southeast Alabama	RE Mark Anderson III
Southwest Florida	TE Robert Brubaker
Susquehanna Valley	TE David Kertland
Tennessee Valley	RE Robert Berman
Tidewater	TE David W. Zavakil
Western Carolina	TE David Hina
Wisconsin	TE Andrew Whitaker

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Walt Nilsson, Chairman

/s/ TE Ethan Sayler, Secretary

45-45 Mission to North America Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

TE Scott A. Bridges, CoC Chairman, let the Assembly in prayer, and yielded to TE J. Paul Hahn Jr., Coordinator, who presented the Informational Report, including a video about the Unity Fund. (For the full report of the MNA Permanent Committee, see Appendix G, p. 236.)

The Chairman Bridges presented the CoC report (below). **Recommendations 1-2, 4-9, 11, and 12** were **adopted**. [Editorial note: **Recommendation 8** answered **Overture 19** in the affirmative, dividing Southwest Presbytery into two new presbyteries, Arizona and Rio Grande, effective January 1, 2018.]

Recommendation 3, addressing the budget, was **deferred** to CoC on Administrative Committee.

Recommendation 10 was brought before the Assembly. The Assembly having voted against extending the time for debate, **Recommendation 10** was **adopted** (564-144-29), answering **Overtures 21** and **22** in the affirmative and forming a new presbytery out of Covenant and North Texas presbyteries, effective July 1, 2017.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. MNA Permanent Committee Report
- B. MNA Permanent Committee Minutes of May 26, 2016, September 13-14, 2016, March 1-2, 2017
- C. MNA 2018 Proposed Budget
- D. MNA Permanent Committee Audit
- E. Overtures referred to MNA Committee: Overtures 12, 13, 19, 20, and 21
- F. Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. MNA Permanent Committee Report
- B. MNA Permanent Committee Minutes May 26, 2016, September 13-14, 2016, March 1-2, 2017
- C. PCA Unity Fund
- D. MNA 2018 Proposed Budget
- E. MNA Permanent Committee Audit
- F. Overtures referred to Committee: Overtures 12, 13, 19, 20, and 21
- G. MNA Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

1. That having reviewed the work of the **MNA Coordinator** during 2016 according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commend **TE Paul Hahn** for his excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA Ministry during 2016/2017 and recommend his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year. **Attachment 3** (Permanent Committee Report to GA) provides a

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

complete list of MNA staff; see **Attachment 4** (Permanent Committee Report to GA) for the list of MNA Permanent Committee members. *Adopted*

2. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of Bethany Christian Services in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries. See **Attachment 5** (Permanent Committee Report to GA) for Bethany's Report. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly **adopt the 2018 MNA Budget** and commend it to the churches for their support. See pp. 428-32. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
4. That the General Assembly **adopt the 2016 MNA Audit**. *Adopted*
5. That **TE Chad Montgomery, RE Bentley Rayburn, and TE Donald Sampson** be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRCC) for the Class of 2021. *Adopted*
6. That **Overture 12** from Eastern Canada Presbytery to **"Restore Original Boundaries for Eastern Canada"** (see p. 663), be answered in the affirmative at the close of the 45th General Assembly. *Adopted*
7. That **Overture 13** from Tidewater Presbytery to **"Change Boundaries of Heritage and Tidewater Presbyteries"** (see p. 664) and **Overture 24** from Heritage Presbytery to **"Concur with Overture 13 Regarding Changing Boundaries of Heritage and Tidewater Presbyteries"** (see p. 679) be answered in the affirmative, effective July 1, 2017. *Adopted*
8. That the **Overture 19** from Southwest Presbytery to **"Divide Presbytery of Southwest into Two Presbyteries"** (see p. 673) be answered in the affirmative, effective January 1, 2018. *Adopted*
9. That **Overture 20** from Pittsburgh Presbytery to **"Reassign Counties from Pittsburgh Presbytery to Ohio Presbytery"** (see p. 674) and **Overture 23** from Ohio Presbytery to **"Concur with Pittsburgh Presbytery to Reassign Counties from Pittsburgh Presbytery to Ohio Presbytery"** (see p. 678) be answered in the affirmative, effective January 1, 2018. *Adopted*
10. That **Overture 21** from Covenant Presbytery, **"Form a New Presbytery from North Texas and Covenant"** (see p. 675) and **Overture 22** from North Texas, **"Form a New Presbytery from North Texas and Covenant,"** [in concurrence with the expressed desire of North Texas Presbytery] (see p. 676) be answered in the affirmative, effective July 1, 2017. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

11. That the General Assembly **approve** the minutes of the MNA Permanent Committee Called meeting dated 2016 May 26; *Adopted*
12. That the General Assembly **approve** the minutes of the MNA Permanent Committee Regular meetings dated 2016 September 13 - 14, and 2017 March 1 – 2. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery Commissioner

Blue Ridge	TE Robert Smith
Calvary	TE Richard Thomas
Catawba Valley	RE Dennis Drennen
Central Carolina	RE Jim Sutton
Central Georgia	TE Gary Leibovich
Central Indiana	TE Pat Hickman
Chesapeake	TE Brian LoPiccolo
Covenant	TE Kevin Hale
Eastern Carolina	TE Grant Beachy
Eastern Canada	TE William Radford
Evangel	TE Murray Lee
Fellowship	TE Richard Wheeler
Georgia Foothills	TE Jared Bryant
Great Lakes	TE Ryan McVicar
Gulf Coast	TE Michael Brock
Gulfstream	RE Ron Tobias
Houston Metro	TE Dennis Hermerding
James River	RE Jim Rudkin
Korean Capital	TE Mark Oh
Low Country	TE Phil Stogner
Metro Atlanta	RE Dan Case
Metropolitan New York	RE Kevin Heaphy
Missouri	TE Loren Bell
Mississippi Valley	TE Ralph Kelley
Nashville	TE F. Len Hendrix
New Jersey	TE Peter Eck
New River	TE James Pavlic
New York State	TE Marc Swan
North Texas	TE Jeremy Fair
Northern Illinois	RE Fred Winterroth
Philadelphia	TE Chuck Angert
Philadelphia Metro West	TE Robbie Schmidtberger

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Piedmont Triad	TE Clyde Godwin
Pittsburgh	TE David Schweissing
Potomac	TE Scott Bridges
Providence	TE Wilson Shirley
Savannah River	TE John Barrett
Southeast Alabama	TE David Temples
Southern Louisiana	RE Aaron Collier
Southern New England	TE Logan Keck
Susquehanna Valley	TE Clifford Morton
Tennessee Valley	TE John Blevins
Western Canada	TE Bradley Jones
Westminster	RE Theo Hagg

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Scott Bridges, Chairman

/s/ TE Jeremy Fair, Secretary

45-46 Covenant Theological Seminary Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

TE Andrew Vander Maas, CoC Chairman led the Assembly in prayer, and yielded to TE Mark L. Dalbey, President of the Seminary, who presented the Informational Report of the work of the Seminary. (For the full report of CTS, see Appendix F, p. 206.)

The CoC Chairman presented the CoC report (below). **Recommendations 1-9** were adopted. **Recommendation 10**, addressing the budget, was deferred to CoC on Administration. The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. CTS Permanent Committee Report
- B. CTS Stated Board Meeting Minutes from:
April 29–30, 2016; September 23–24, 2016; January 27, 2017
- C. CTS Executive Committee Minutes
Stated Meetings: December 2, 2016; March 10, 2017
Called Meetings: April 29, 2016; September 23, 2016; January 17, 2017; January 26, 2017
- D. CTS 2017-2018 Proposed Budget
- E. 2016 CTS Audit
- F. CTS Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. CTS Permanent Committee Report
- B. CTS Stated Board Meeting Minutes from:
April 29–30, 2016; September 23–24, 2016; January 27, 2017
- C. CTS Executive Committee Minutes
Stated Meetings: December 2, 2016; March 10, 2017
Called Meetings: April 29, 2016; September 23, 2016; January 17,
2017; January 26, 2017
- D. CTS 2017-2018 Proposed Budget
- E. 2016 CTS Audit
- F. CTS Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students, graduates, faculty, staff, and trustees; and for those who support the Seminary through their prayers and gifts. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the Assembly, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly ask the Lord to bless Covenant Seminary's President, Dr. Mark Dalbey, and grant him and the Seminary's leadership team, faculty, and Board of Trustees great wisdom and clear vision as they seek to lead the institution into a new era of ministerial fruitfulness. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly ask God to guide Covenant Seminary's ongoing efforts at recruiting new students, evaluating and strengthening our programs, and seeking to make the Seminary a greater resource for the church both locally and globally. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly ask God's blessing on the Seminary's planning and fundraising efforts, and on its attempts to recruit a new generation of dedicated pastor-scholars to train new generations of leaders for Christ's church and Kingdom. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly pray for the further development of Covenant Seminary Nashville, our partnership with the Missional Training Center—Phoenix, and other strategic partnerships, that these

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

might be a blessing to those seeking theological training for ministry or simply to enhance their faith, and that the Lord would use such partnerships to build his church. *Adopted*

7. That the General Assembly pray for unity among the brethren of the PCA and ask the Lord to work in all our hearts to foster a deeper desire to engage with one another and the world in compassionate and gospel-centered ways, and that we might bear strong witness to the truth and power of God's redeeming grace. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the stated and called meetings of the Seminary's Board of Trustees and Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for the year as follows: *Adopted*
 - a. Without Exception. Board of Trustees: April 29-30, 2016; September 23-24, 2016; January 27, 2017. Stated Meetings of the EC: March 10, 2017. Called Meetings of the EC: April 29, 2016; September 23, 2016; January 17, 2017; January 26, 2017.
 - b. Exceptions of Form. Stated Meeting of the EC: December 2, 2016.
9. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2016, by Capin Crouse LLC, be received. *Adopted*
10. That the proposed 2017–18 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved. *Deferred to CoC on AC*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery Commissioner

Blue Ridge	TE Tag Tuck
Calvary	TE Carl Robbins
Central Carolina	TE Mark E. Upton
Central Georgia	TE George Andrew Adams
Chesapeake	TE John Arch Van Devender
Eastern Carolina	TE Todd Gwennap
Evangel	TE G. Mark Cushman
Fellowship	TE H. Wallace Tinsley Jr.
Georgia Foothills	TE Daniel Henderson
Great Lakes	TE Andrew Vander Maas
Gulf Coast	TE William H. Tyson
Heritage	TE Jonathan Adam Shields
Houston Metro	TE Taylor Leachman
James River	RE Robert Rumbaugh
Korean Central	TE Luke Kyungmoon Kim
Lowcountry	TE Ron Steel
Metro Atlanta	TE Walter H. Henegar

JOURNAL

Mississippi Valley	TE Roger G. Collins
Missouri	TE Sam Haist
Northern Illinois	RE Christian Paulsen
Philadelphia	TE Maranatha Chung
Pittsburgh	TE LeRoy Capper
Potomac	TE Jerry C. Mead
Siouxlands	TE Jason Edward Dalton
Southeast Alabama	TE Matthew Jay DeLong
Southern New England	TE Jarrett Allebach
Tidewater	RE Albert Lee
Western Carolina	TE Michael E. Thompson

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Andrew Vander Maas, Chairman /s/ TE Todd Gwennap, Secretary

45-47 Covenant College Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

RE Robert Jackson Wilson, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer, and yielded to RE J. Derek Halvorson, President of the College, who presented the Informational Report of the College which included a video. (For the full report of the Covenant College, see Appendix E, p. 202.)

Chairman Wilson led the Assembly in prayer and presented the CoC report. **Recommendations 1-2, 4-7** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 3**, addressing the budget, was **deferred** to CoC on Administrative Committee. The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON COVENANT COLLEGE

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. CC Permanent Committee Report
- B. CC Board of Trustees Minutes from:
October 13-14, 2016
March 16-17, 2017
- C. CC Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees Minutes from:
September 15, 2016
February 23, 2017
- D. CC 2016 Audit
- E. CC 2017-2018 Proposed Budget
- F. CC Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. CC Permanent Committee Report
- B. CC Board of Trustees Minutes from:
October 13-14, 2016 (approved with exception of form)
March 16-17, 2017 (approved with exception of form)
- C. CC Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees Minutes from:
September 15, 2016 (approved without exception)
February 23, 2017 (approved with exception of form)
- D. CC 2016 Audit
- E. CC 2017-2018 Proposed Budget
- F. CC Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America by shaping students for lives of service in the Kingdom of God. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly encourage congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through prayer. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly approve the budget for 2017-2018, as submitted through the Administrative Committee. *Deferred to the CoC on AC*
4. That the General Assembly adopt “The Covenant College and Supporting Foundation Consolidated Financial Statements” dated June 30, 2016, and prepared by Capin Crouse LLP. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 13-14, 2016 (with exception of form), and March 16-17, 2017 (with exception of form), and the minutes of the meetings of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for September 15, 2016 (without exception), and February 23, 2017 (with exception of form), with notations. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commending the College in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God. *Adopted*

7. That the General Assembly designate a Sunday in the coming year on which churches of the denomination are encouraged to highlight the ministry of Covenant College and to pray specifically for the College in its mission and ministry. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery Commissioner

Ascension	TE David O’Leary
Blue Ridge	TE John Pennylegion
Calvary	RE Derek Scott
Catawba Valley	TE Stephen O. Stout
Central Carolina	TE Andrew J. Webb
Chesapeake	TE Jason Van Bommel
Covenant	TE Todd Matocha
Eastern Carolina	RE Daniel Prins
Evangel	TE Daniel Cohee
Fellowship	RE Wolfgang Roth
Georgia Foothills	RE Robert Jackson Wilson
Grace	TE Jim Plunk
Great Lakes	RE Allan Knapp
Heartland	TE Tim Rackley
Houston Metro	RE Robert Stacey
Illiana	TE Scott P. Moreland
Metro Atlanta	TE Dale Zarlenga
Metropolitan New York	TE Stephen P. Lewis
Mississippi Valley	RE David Elkin
Missouri	RE Bill McGreevy
Nashville	TE David O. Filson
New River	TE Alexander Ford
New York State	TE Mark J. Dunn
North Texas	TE Matthew David Fray
Northern Illinois	TE Steve Jones
Northern New England	TE Ian G. Hard
Northwest Georgia	TE Robert W. Burns
Ohio Valley	RE Floyd Johnson
Piedmont Triad	RE Robert Spaugh
Pittsburgh	RE Timothy Baird
Potomac	RE Adam Drews
Providence	RE Jonathan Haynes
Savannah River	TE Alexander Brown
Southwest Florida	TE Justin Conner Woodall

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Susquehanna Valley
Tennessee Valley
Tidewater
Westminster

TE Lawrence C. Roff
RE Don Kent
TE Jason Christopher Schubert
TE Stephen B. Baker

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Robert Jackson Wilson, Chairman/s/ TE Alexander R. Ford, Secretary

45-48 Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation

TE Kevin M. Smith, Chairman, presented the Report (Appendix V, p. 559). **Recommendation 4** was **adopted**. **Recommendations 1, 2, and 3** were **deferred** to the CoC on Administrative Committee. The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

45-49 Administrative Committee Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

TE Doug Serven, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and yielded to TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, who presented the Informational Report. The Assembly expressed appreciation to Sherry Eschenberg with a standing ovation for 14 years of outstanding service as Meeting Planner. (For the full report of the AC Permanent Committee, see Appendix C, p. 105.)

The Chairman Serven presented the CoC report (below). **Recommendations 12-31** were **adopted in gross**. **Recommendations 3-11** were **adopted in gross**. (See **45-13**, p. 19, for action on Recommendations 1 and 2.)

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. AC Permanent Committee Report to GA
- B. Minutes of the 2016-2017 meetings of the AC and Board of Directors
 - 1. AC – June 21, 2016; October 6, 2016; April 28, 2017
 - 2. BD – June 21, 2016; October 6, 2016; April 28, 2017
- C. Budgets for the permanent Committees and Agencies
- D. Recommendations of the AC Committee

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. AC Permanent Committee Report to GA
- B. Minutes of the 2016-2017 meetings of the AC and Board of Directors
 - 1. AC – June 21, 2016; October 6, 2016; April 28, 2017
 - 2. BD – June 21, 2016; October 6, 2016; April 28, 2017

- C. Budgets for the permanent Committees and Agencies
- D. Recommendations of the AC Committee

III. Recommendations

1. That the Assembly replace *RAO 14-8.a-e* with the following a-d (strike-through for deletions; underlining for new wording):

14-8. The completed report of a committee of commissioners shall contain the full text of the report and shall be handled as follows:

- ~~a. Typed original by Assembly stenographers or committee secretary.~~
- ~~b. Proofread and signed by the chairman of the committee; and then delivered to the Stated Clerk when duplicated copies are available for the commissioners.~~
- ~~c. Docketed by the Moderator and Stated Clerk for consideration by the Assembly.~~
- ~~e. Presented to the Assembly by the chairman or his designee, the text having been made available by electronic means, or by copies distributed, such that commissioners may read the entire report prior to acting upon it. Any change ordered by the Assembly shall be noted and included by the chairman with the assistance of the Stated Clerk on the original copy.~~
- ~~e. The report, as adopted by the Assembly, shall be filed with the Recording Clerk for the permanent record.~~

14-8. The completed report of a committee of commissioners shall contain the full text of the report and shall be handled as follows:

- a. Committee of commissioners sends report to Stated Clerk's Office in the manner prescribed by the Clerk.
- b. Stated Clerk's Office staff processes report for publication.
- c. Committee of commissioners' chairman or his designee presents report to the Assembly, the text having been made available in sufficient time that commissioners may read the entire report before

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

acting upon it. Any change ordered by the Assembly shall be noted in the permanent records of the Assembly.

- d. The full report, as adopted by the Assembly, shall be included in the permanent records of the Assembly.

Adopted

GROUNDS: This change is in line with our actual procedures after we moved from typewriters to computers.

2. That RAO 13 be amended by the addition of a new paragraph 13-6 to read as follows:

13-6. Any overture that deals with a memorial resolution which honors a recently deceased Teaching Elder or Ruling Elder and is received by the Stated Clerk within thirty days of the convening of a General Assembly shall be received by the Assembly and included by the Stated Clerk in the minutes of the General Assembly, if the overture 1) has been approved by a Presbytery, 2) memorializes an elder who has played a significant role in the General Assembly, and 3) is no longer than one thousand words. Ordinarily, memorial resolutions shall not be read to the Assembly.

Adopted

3. That the Assembly elect Dr. L. Roy Taylor as Stated Clerk for another year (RAO 4-9). *Adopted*
4. That the Assembly commend Stated Clerk L. Roy Taylor and his staff, John Robertson, Richard Doster, Sherry Eschenberg, Wayne Herring, Bob Hornick, Priscilla Lowrey, Angela Nantz, Wayne Sparkman, Amanda Burton, Karen Cook, Erika Derr, Anna Eubanks, Larry Hoop, Monica Johnston, Paul Kooistra, Margie Mallow, Billy Park Lauren Potter, and Summer Schwartz and for their excellent work. *Adopted*
5. That the Assembly approve the plan outlined below for the payment of the required contribution from the PCA Committees and Agencies to the PCA Administrative Committee. *Adopted*

PLAN:

Committees and Agencies are asked to pay in one of the following three options:

1. Semiannual – one half paid in January and one half paid in July.
2. Quarterly – one fourth paid the first month of each quarter: January, April, July, and October.
3. Monthly – one twelfth paid the first of each month.

JOURNAL

NOTE: The following chart shows the agreed upon amounts for 2018:

PCA Ministry	Contribution Amount
AC	
CDM	\$10,000
CC	\$11,500
CTS	\$11,500
MNA	\$11,500
MTW	\$11,500
PCAF	\$11,500
RBI	\$11,500
RH	\$10,000
RUM	<u>\$11,500</u>
	\$100,500

6. That the Assembly set the Annual Administration Fee for Ministers at \$100 for 2018. This represents no increase. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly set the request to presbyteries for GA Host Committee assistance at \$500 for 2018. This represents no increase. *Adopted*
8. That the Assembly extend Ad Interim Committee on Racial Reconciliation for another year (2017-2018) and that the budget for committee meetings be set at \$15,000 to be funded by designated contributions to the AC. *Adopted*
9. That the Assembly approve the Minutes of the Board of Directors of April 28, 2016; June 21, 2016; and October 6, 2016. *Adopted*
10. That the Assembly approve the Minutes of the Administrative Committee of April 28, 2016 as amended; June 21, 2016; and October 6, 2016 as amended. *Adopted*
11. That the Assembly approve as satisfactory (RAO 14-11.a.1, d.2, g, h) the following response to an exception taken to the AC minutes of April 28, 2016^{1, 2} as amended:

¹ Note: the AC Minutes of April 28, 2016 had not been approved by the AC when the Committee of Commissioners of the Forty-fourth General Assembly reviewed those minutes. The AC Minutes of April 28, 2016 regarding PM-04/16-12 were approved as amended. PM-04/16-12 was the item to which the AC CoC took exception.

² The Stated Clerk reported to the AC on April 20, 2017 that, in order for unordained communicant members of PCA churches who are of the legal age of majority to serve as voting members of General Assembly Permanent Committees and Agencies, the following sections would need to be amended in accordance with BCO 26-2 and *Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)* Article IX:

- BCO 14-1.10; 14-1.11; 14-1.12 regarding Permanent Committee and Agencies
- RAO none

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The AC does not agree that the mere citation of *Westminster Standard* references proves the assertion that the AC's instruction the Stated Clerk to list changes to the *BCO*, *RAO*, and the *Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)* that would be needed to insure that the majority of the permanent committee and agency board members be composed of ordained officers while retaining current special accommodations already afforded to PCAF, RBI, RH, CC and CTS, with the remainder being communicant members of good standing in the PCA who are of the age legal majority is contrary to the *Westminster Standards* and the Bible. When the substance of the *Westminster Standards* cited is considered, the exception is not proven.

It should be noted that *WCF* 1:2 is simply a list of the books in the biblical canon [a response to the Council Trent which included apocryphal books in the canon]. The AC does not dispute which books comprise the biblical canon but does not agree that the listing of the books of the biblical canon proves the assertion that the AC took action contrary to the Standards and the Bible.

WCF 1:4 specifies that the authority of the Bible rests upon its being the Word of God. The AC does not dispute that the Bible is divinely self-attesting. The AC does not agree that the self-attesting nature of Scripture proves the assertion that the AC took action contrary to the Standards and the Bible.

WLC 3 states that the Scriptures are the only rule of faith and practice. The AC does not dispute that proposition and also notes that *WCF* 1:6 needs to be taken into account that “there are some circumstances concerning the worship of God, and the government of the church [emphasis added] common to human actions and societies, which are to be ordered by the light of nature, and Christian prudence, according to the general rules of the Word, which are always to be obeyed.” The AC does not agree that Scriptures' being the only rule of faith and practice proves the assertion that the AC took action contrary to the Standards and the Bible.

WLC 2 states that the Scriptures direct us on how we may glorify and enjoy God. Again, The AC does not dispute that proposition. The AC does not agree that Scriptures' directing

-
- *PCA Corporate Bylaws* VI-1; VI-2; VI-3; VI-4; VI-5 regarding Agencies

us on how we may glorify and enjoy God proves the assertion that the AC took action contrary to the Standards and the Bible.

WCF 31:1 states that “overseers and rulers of particular churches” [teaching elders and ruling elders] may convene synods and councils for the good of the church. The AC does not dispute that teaching elders and ruling elder together may call Presbytery and General Assembly meetings. The AC does not agree that “overseers and rulers of particular churches” [teaching elders and ruling elders] may convene synods and councils for the good of the church proves the assertion that the AC took action contrary to the Standards and the Bible.

The Committees and Boards of Agencies of the General Assembly are not above the General Assembly, but are subject to the General Assembly. The Boards of General Assembly Agencies relate to the General Assembly as committees, Corporate Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation), Article V, G.:

G. Boards of Agencies

When it is necessary for the handling of civil matters, the General Assembly may authorize one of its committees or agencies to incorporate and to form a board. The relationship of the board to the Assembly remains as a committee, and the provisions of the corporation charter and bylaws shall be in conformity with the constitution of the Church.

Many PCA churches have sessional or diaconal committees on which women serve. The actions of sessional or diaconal committees are subject to the Session or Diaconate. Likewise, the actions of the Permanent Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly of the PCA are all subject to the authority of the General Assembly, regardless of whether those permanent Committees or Agencies are separately incorporated.

1 Timothy 2:11-12 is the only biblical passage cited in the exception. It should be noted that 1 Timothy 2:11-12 is a passage with several interpretive issues involved. An ad interim committee established by the General Assembly to study the role of women will study the exegetical hermeneutical issues of that and other key texts. Moreover, the listing of 1 Timothy 2:11-12 as a proof text does not sustain the proposition that

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

asking for a listing of rules that would be required to amend in order for communicant members of the legal age of majority to serve on Permanent Committees and Agencies would have “the effect of placing unordained persons in positions of authority within the church,” inasmuch as Committees and Agencies are subject to the Authority of the General Assembly, not vice versa.

In short, the AC does not accept the proposition that asking the Stated Clerk to report to the AC a list of changes to the *BCO*, *RAO*, and the *Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)* that would be needed to insure that the majority of the permanent committee and agency board members be composed of ordained officers while retaining current special accommodations already afforded to PCAF, RBI, RH, CC and CTS, with the remainder being communicant members of good standing in the PCA who are of the age legal majority, is a violation of the *Westminster Standards* referred to in the exception and of the Holy Scriptures in general or 1 Timothy 2:11-12 in particular.

Adopted

12. That the Administrative Committee budget for 2018 of \$2,770,100 Operating Budget and \$1,721,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
13. That the PCA Administrative Committee expense budget for 2017 be increased by \$50,000 to pay for research needed to enhance the work of the Ad Interim Study Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation. These funds will be given as designated contributions to the PCA AC. *Adopted*
14. That the PCA Building budget for 2018 of \$336,881 Operating Budget be approved. The PCA Building does not participate in Partnership Shares. *Adopted*
15. That the CDM budget for 2018 of \$1,708,700 Operating Budget and \$790,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
16. That the CC budget for 2018 of \$30,058,000 Operating Budget and \$2,300,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
17. That the CTS budget for 2018 of \$8,937,502 Operating Budget and \$2,100,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
18. That the MNA budget for 2018 of \$13,248,576 Operating Budget and \$4,872,242 Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
19. That the MTW budget for 2018 of \$55,236,056 Operating Budget and \$8,679,667 Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

20. That the PCAF budget for 2018 of \$1,228,000 Operating Budget. The PCAF does not participate in Partnership Shares. *Adopted*
21. That the RBI budget for 2018 of \$3,051,030 Operating Budget. RBI does not participate in Partnership Shares. *Adopted*
22. That the RUF budget for 2018 of \$12,822,672 Operating Budget and \$8,074,282 Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
23. That the RH budget for 2017 of \$2,131,000 Operating Budget and \$700,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
24. That the 2016 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the Administrative Committee be received and reviewed for presentation to the General Assembly in June 2017. *Adopted*
25. That the 2016 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the PCA Building Fund be received. *Adopted*
26. That Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC, be approved as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Discipleship Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2017. *Adopted*
27. That Capin, Crouse, & Company be approved as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2017. *Adopted*
28. That Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP, be approved as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2017. *Adopted*
29. That the registration fee remain at \$450 for the 2018 General Assembly with \$350 allocated to the GA expenses, \$25 for publication of the GA Minutes, and \$75 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission. Honorably retired or emeritus elders would continue to pay 1/3 of the regular registration (\$150). Elders coming from churches with annual incomes below \$100,000, as per their 2017 statistics, may register for \$300. *Adopted*
30. That the “2018 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of PCA Ministry Partners by the Participating General Assembly Ministries” be approved (see p. 463). *Adopted*
31. That the General Assembly accept the charts below as an acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the costs of the AC’s Unfunded Mandate Responsibilities. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2016 Unfunded Mandates

GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS

Year	# of Commissioners	Total Costs	Cost per Commissioner	Amount of Fee Alloted to GA	Total Standard Fee
2012	1120	417,719	\$373	\$300	\$400
2013	1327	470,145	\$354	\$350	\$450
2014	1123	492,720	\$439	\$350	\$450
2015	1394	511,833	\$367	\$350	\$450
2016	1316	572,414	\$435	\$350	\$450

AC GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESPONSIBILITIES

Description	2016 Total ²	Per Commissioner
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$20,722	\$16
General Assembly with Minutes ¹	\$602,414	\$458
Interchurch Relations Committee	\$24,964	\$19
Nominating Committee ²	\$37,648	\$29
Standing Judicial Commission	\$75,813	\$58
Theological Examining Committee ³	\$0	\$0
TOTALS	\$761,561	\$580

¹ Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2016, RPR cost \$38,264; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes cost at least \$30,000 and is included in this "Total".

² The expense of the Nominating Committee is shared by the PCA Committees and Agencies.

³The Theological Examining Committee did not incur any material expenses in 2016 as per their report to the AC.

IV. Commissioners Present

Presbytery

Ascension
 Calvary
 Central Carolina
 Central Georgia
 Chesapeake
 Covenant
 Eastern Carolina
 Fellowship
 Great Lakes

Commissioner

RE Steven Morley
 TE Brett Barbee
 RE William Hinson
 TE Richard Hunter Stevenson
 TE Hansoo Jin
 RE Robert Barber
 TE B. Gabriel Sylvia Jr.
 TE Michael Grey Dixon
 TE Jason M. Helopoulos

JOURNAL

Gulf Coast	TE Joseph C. Grider
James River	RE Richard E. Leino
Metro Atlanta	TE Hace Cargo
Nashville	TE Christopher David Donnelly
New York State	TE Samuel D. DeSocio
North Florida	TE David Bradsher
North Texas	TE Doug Serven
Northern New England	TE Sean Joseph Stessman Roberts
Northwest Georgia	TE Joel Smit
Philadelphia Metro West	TE Benjamin Falconer
Pittsburgh	TE James Spitzel
Potomac	TE Ryan Andrew Johnson
Providence	TE William Alan Spink
Rocky Mountain	TE Matthew William Giesman
Savannah River	RE Gerald Killian
Southern New England	TE David Richter
Southwest Florida	TE Stanley Keith McMahan Jr.
Tidewater	TE Benjamin Cameron Lyon

Respectfully submitted:

/s/ TE Doug Serven, Chairman

/s/ TE David Richter, Secretary

45-50 Report of the Committee on Thanks

RE Melton L. Duncan, Secretary, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. See Appendix U, p. 557, for the Resolution of Thanks, which was adopted by acclamation. RE Duncan closed the report with prayer.

45-51 Election of a Commission to Review the Minutes of the 2017 General Assembly

TE L. Roy Taylor moved that the following men serve as a commission to review the minutes of the 2017 General Assembly: Ruling Elders John Dunahoo and John White, Teaching Elders Robert Hornick and L. Roy Taylor.

45-52 Conclusion and Adjournment

The Moderator adjourned the Assembly at 10:45 p.m. The Stated Clerk led the Assembly in the singing of Psalm 133 and pronounced the Apostolic benediction. The 46th General Assembly will convene in Atlanta, Georgia, on June 13, 2018.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank

PART III
APPENDICES

PERMANENT COMMITTEE AND AGENCY REPORTS

APPENDIX A	Stated Clerk.....	81
APPENDIX B	Board of Directors	99
APPENDIX C	Administrative Committee.....	105
APPENDIX D	Committee on Discipleship Ministries.....	194
APPENDIX E	Covenant College.....	202
APPENDIX F	Covenant Theological Seminary.....	206
APPENDIX G	Mission to North America	236
APPENDIX H	Mission to the World	254
APPENDIX I	PCA Foundation	273
APPENDIX J	PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.	277
APPENDIX K	Reformed University Ministries	284
APPENDIX L	Ridge Haven	308

SPECIAL COMMITTEE REPORTS

APPENDIX M	Cooperative Ministries Committee.....	312
APPENDIX N	Interchurch Relations Committee	318
APPENDIX O	Committee on Constitutional Business.....	324
APPENDIX P	Nominating Committee.....	332
	Supplemental Report	362
APPENDIX Q	Committee on Review of Presbytery Records.....	368
APPENDIX R	Theological Examining Committee.....	439

OTHER REPORTS

APPENDIX S	Attendance Report	440
APPENDIX T	Standing Judicial Commission	477
APPENDIX U	Committee on Thanks.....	557

AD INTERIM COMMITTEE REPORTS

APPENDIX V	Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation.....	559
APPENDIX W	Committee on Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church	565

OVERTURES

APPENDIX X	Overtures to 45 th GA.....	645
APPENDIX Y	Communications to 45 th GA	685

WORSHIP SERVICE

APPENDIX Z	Tuesday Evening Worship	689
------------	-------------------------------	-----

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Appendices include the Reports of the General Assembly Committees, Agencies, and Standing Judicial Commission as originally submitted to the General Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted¹ and may have been amended or not adopted by the Assembly. See Part II, Journal, to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly.

Appendix X presents the Overtures as originally submitted by the presbyteries. See the Overtures Committee report and other Committee of Commissioner reports for Assembly action on these overtures, including any amendments.

The PCA Committee and Agency budgets, as approved by the Assembly, are found in Appendix C, Attachment 2, beginning on p. 122.

¹ Two exceptions are in the Review of Presbytery Records Report (pp. 404-5) and the Ad Interim Committee on Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church (pp. 639, 641).

APPENDIX A

STATED CLERK'S REPORT TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

REFERENCE OF OVERTURES

I received twenty-five overtures, which I have referred to the appropriate committee or commission (*RAO* 3-2 g.; 11-5; 14-1). The deadline for submitting overtures to this year's Assembly (if they do not require CCB review) was May 13.

For a complete listing, and the text of the overtures, see pp. 645-689. You may also go to our AC web site www.pcaac.org and click on General Assembly/Commissioners/Overtures to keep abreast of additional overtures as they are submitted.

I have received expressions of concern for my referring of **Overture 3** from Westminster Presbytery, "Declare that the 44th General Assembly Erred in the Formation of an Ad Interim Committee on the Role of Women as not Being Properly before the Court, and Dismiss the Ad Interim Committee with Apology." I referred Overture 3 to the Ad Interim Committee because that is the reference required by *RAO* 11-5.

Late Overtures

RAO 11-5 and 11-6 require that all overtures that propose amendments to the *RAO* or to the *BCO* must be filed with the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly at least sixty (60) days before the convening of the General Assembly and referred to the Committee on Constitutional Business; and "No overture requiring reference to the permanent Committee on Constitutional Business received later than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly by the Stated Clerk shall be referred or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year." This year I have received several such overtures filed after the deadline. In accordance with *RAO* 11-5 and 11-6, I have not referred late overtures to the CCB or to the OC. Therefore, late overtures will not be properly before the Overtures Committee (*RAO* 15-1).

NON-JUDICIAL REFERENCE

I received a non-judicial reference from Calvary Presbytery that was approved at their April 27, 2017 stated meeting. I referred the matter to the CCB under *RAO* 8-2.b.2).

COMMUNICATIONS

I received two Communications: Fraternal Greetings from Église réformée de Québec and an Extract from the Proceedings of the General Assembly of the Free Church of Scotland regarding the late Rev. Dr. Iain D. Campbell (see p. 687).

BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER AMENDMENTS – PRESBYTERY VOTES

BCO 26-2 requires an affirmative vote of two-thirds of the Presbyteries as part of the amendment process. The two items originally sent down for vote by the Forty-fourth General Assembly require the affirmative vote of fifty-seven Presbyteries, since we now have eighty-five Presbyteries.

- The 44th General Assembly gave initial approval to a proposed amendment to *BCO* 5-3, to require temporary sessions of Mission Churches to record and submit their records to their presbytery for annual review.
- The 44th General Assembly gave initial approval to a proposed amendment to *BCO*, 13-2, to require ministers without call to submit reports to their presbytery at least annually.

As of June 7, 2017, both of the proposed *BCO* amendments initially approved by the 44th General Assembly have received the affirmative vote of over 57 (2/3) of the presbyteries. Presbytery votes received as of June 7 are reflected in this *On Site Revision* to the *Commissioner Handbook*.

Presbytery Votes on Amendments Sent Down by 44th General Assembly (as of May 19, 2017)

	Amend:	For	Against
Item 1	<i>BCO</i> 5-3	59	1
Item 2	<i>BCO</i> 13-2	60	0

[For the complete record of the votes by presbyteries as of June 7, 2017, see pp. 93-98.]

INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

- I serve on the Interchurch Relations Committee as part of my responsibilities (*RAO* 3-2 j.).
- I was invited to meetings of the Common Ground Christian Network as an observer. The CGCN is a relatively new network of evangelical

APPENDIX A

denominations, networks, and individuals that have emerged from mainline denominations. I was not able to attend due to scheduling conflicts

- I serve on the Board of the World Reformed Fellowship and serve on its Strategic Planning Committee and Committee on Denominational Involvement. The next meeting of WRF will be in Wittenberg, Germany, at the end of October, 2017, commemorating the 500th Anniversary of the Protestant Reformation.
- I continue to serve as the Chairman of the Board of Directors of the National Association of Evangelicals. I chaired board meetings October 13, 2016, in Boston and March 9, 2017, in Falls Church, VA.
- I serve on the Board of Directors of the World Relief Commission of the National Association of Evangelicals by virtue of my being Chairman of the Board of Directors of the National Association of Evangelicals

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

- Since the last General Assembly I have not sought the advice of the CCB on any matters (*RAO* 8-2.b).
- I have received and forwarded two non-judicial references to the CCB (*RAO* 8-2.b[2]). One was from Presbytery of the Blue Ridge, and the other was from New Jersey Presbytery
- I also referred to the CCB all proposed amendments to the *BCO* (*RAO* 11-5).

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

I have not received any request for examination of first or second level Assembly personnel as required by *BCO* 14-1.14

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

I serve as clerk of the Standing Judicial Commission. The Standing Judicial Commission has held several meetings since the adjournment of the Forty-fourth General Assembly including: two in-person meetings in Atlanta October 20-21 and March 2-3 and a video-conference meeting April 11. The SJC also will meet in Greensboro, NC, during the 45th General Assembly.

COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE

The CMC is composed of the six most recent moderators of the General Assembly, the chairmen of the General Assembly Committees and Agencies, and the coordinators and presidents of the General Assembly Committees and

Agencies. The CMC met January 17-18, 2017, for its annual meeting. As secretary of the CMC, I worked with the current moderator to prepare the agenda (*RAO 7-4.c*). Matters requiring Assembly action were referred to the appropriate Committees or Agencies (*RAO 7-3.c*).

RESIGNATIONS AND DEATH

Resignations by men elected to General Assembly Committees and Agency Boards are to be submitted to the Stated Clerk (*RAO 8-4 k*). As of May 1, 2017, I have received no resignations.

LAWSUITS

The PCA is currently party to one lawsuit.

**Mildred Hersch and Jay Hersch, w/h v. Presbyterian Church in
America, et al.
C.C.P. Philadelphia County, November Term, 2014; No. 022909**

Calvary Presbyterian Church of Willow Grove, PA, allows the City and County of Philadelphia to use one of their church buildings as a voting site. The city and county have a hold-harmless agreement with the church for the use of the church for a voting site. On November 4, 2014, Mildred Hersch came to vote at the church. She fell on church property and suffered an injury. She unsuccessfully sought recovery from Calvary Presbyterian Church, the City of Philadelphia, and the County of Philadelphia and is now seeking compensation from the PCA, a Corporation, in the amount of no less than \$50,000. Plaintiff claims, in her August 15, 2016 filing, that the PCA, a Corporation, owns Calvary Presbyterian Church properties, that the employees of Calvary Presbyterian Church are employees of the PCA, a Corporation, and that the PCA, a Corporation, is responsible to oversee the maintenance of all PCA local church properties. Those claims are erroneous. Our insurer's attorneys are seeking to have us dismissed from the case, which we believe will occur inasmuch as the PCA, a Corporation, does not own local church property, the employees of local churches are not employees of the denomination, and the PCA, a Corporation, is not responsible to oversee the maintenance of all PCA local church properties.

STATISTICS

Approximately 60% of our churches report statistics. Comparing 2015 with 2016 reported statistics, in 2016:

APPENDIX A

- We had 1,545 churches, an increase of 11.
- We had 347 mission churches, an increase of 20.
- We had a total membership of 374,161, an increase of 3,829
- We had a Sunday School attendance of 95,000, a decrease of 2,719.
- We had a total of 9,729 professions of faith, an increase of 50.
- Giving was up in all categories.

With virtually all mainline and some evangelical denominations plateaued or declining, our growth, though not as spectacular as in our early years, is noteworthy.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA STATISTICS FIVE-YEAR SUMMARY					
	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Presbyteries	80	81	82	82	85
Churches	1,474	1,494	1,499	1,534	1,545
Missions	303	314	332	327	347
Teaching Elders	4,321	4,416	4,556	4,630	4,761
Candidates	568	366	545	549	637
Licentiates	128	88	129	142	170
Profession of Faith by Children	4,276	4,410	4,597	4,497	4,423
Profession of Faith by Adults	4,758	4,716	4,828	5,182	5,306
Communicants	280,678	282,767	281,790	287,746	291,147
Non-communicants	71,821	72,651	72,170	77,956	78,253
Total Membership (Comm, Non-comm,TEs)	356,820	359,834	358,516	370,332	374,161
Family Units	135,702	137,326	136,849	142,257	141,877
Sunday School Attendance	100,109	99,303	96,623	97,719	95,000
Adult Baptisms	2,522	2,534	2,246	2,215	2,253
Infant Baptisms	5,405	5,385	5,437	5,424	5,581
Total Contributions	713,887,654	740,704,910	762,985,501	783,835,109	814,314,196
Per Capita Giving	2,545	2,619	2,708	2,724	2,797
Assembly Causes	19,218,195	19,501,567	19,373,755	19,439,889	19,633,339
Presbytery Causes	8,715,306	9,284,313	9,245,858	10,738,886	10,776,455
Congregation Benevolences	91,938,509	99,043,757	98,570,951	102,590,268	109,150,750
Total Benevolences	119,872,010	127,829,637	127,190,564	132,769,043	139,560,544
Per Capita Benevolences	427	452	451	461	479
Congregational Current Expenses	523,547,370	546,244,432	573,191,114	584,848,468	609,494,201
Congregational Building Fund	69,613,831	75,145,328	66,138,381	76,303,124	74,214,905
Total All Disbursements	713,033,211	749,219,397	766,520,059	793,885,950	829,055,380

Totals represent the latest statistics reported by churches to the Stated Clerk's Office.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CHURCHES ADDED TO THE DENOMINATION IN 2016

Presbytery	Church	Address	Date Rec.	Source
Evangel	Cornerstone	Calera, AL	05/10/16	Organized
GA Foothills	Restoration	Buford, GA		Merge E. Lanier & Ivy Creek EPC
Grace	New Covenant	Natchez, MS	04/22/16	EPC
	United	Sandersville, MS	11/10/16	PCUSA
Great Lakes	Christ the King	Hastings, MI	10/24/16	Independant Reformed
Heritage	CenterPoint	Smyrna, DE	10/09/16	Organized
Korean NE	Albany Calvary	Niskayuna, NY	09/13/16	Independency
	Immanuel	Flushing, NY	11/15/16	Cumberland PC
	Savior	Great Neck, NY	11/15/16	Independency
New Jersey	Mercy Hill	Sewell, NJ	04/24/16	Organized
North Texas	Christ Covenant	Mesquite, TX	02/06/16	Independency
N. California	Gospel	Riverton, UT	01/17/16	Organized
Ohio	Veto	Vincent, OH	02/16	PCUSA
Ohio Valley	Grace and Peace	Florence, KY	04/23/16	Organized
Piedmont Triad	Trinity	Winstn-Salm, NC	12/04/16	Independency
Phil Metro W	Iron Works	Phoenixville, PA	06/16	Organized
Potomac	Mosaic Comm	Silver Spr, MD	02/07/16	Organized
Siouxlands	Riverside Ref	Bloomington, MN	10/23/16	RCA
South Texas	Christ	San Antonio, TX	04/10/16	Organized
Suncoast FL	El Shaddai Grace	Naples, FL		Organized
Wisconsin	Emmaus Road	Appleton, WI	01/31/16	Organized

CHURCHES LOST FROM THE DENOMINATION IN 2016

Presbytery	Church	Address	Date	To
E. Carolina	Christ Our Redm	Cary, NC	03/06/16	Dissolved
GA Foothills	East Lanier	Buford, GA		Merged
	Ivy Creek	Lawrencevl, GA		Merged
Metro Atlanta	Christ Comm	Conyers, GA	09/16	Dissolved
MS Valley	Old Madison	Canton, MS	08/16	Removed
New Jersey	Evangel Star Cross	Williamstwn, NJ	03/01/16	Dissolved
	New Life	Middletown, NJ	09/17/16	Dissolved
North Texas	Beal Heights	Lawton, OK	08/25/16	OPC
N. California	Faith	Sonoma, CA	02/24/16	Dissolved
Pacific NW	Bellewood	Bellevue, WA	05/16	Merged
Phil Metro W	Reformed	West Chester, PA	11/15/16	Dissolved
Siouxlands	Faith	Grand Forks, ND	03/10/16	Dissolved
TN Valley	Grace	Lookout Mtn, GA	06/16/16	Dissolved

APPENDIX A

MINISTERS ADDED TO THE DENOMINATION IN 2016

Presbytery	Name	Date Rec.	Source
Blue Ridge	Robt Cunningham	02/21/16	Ordained
	Aaron Roberts	11/04/16	Ordained
Calvary	Charles Roberts	10/27/16	ARP
Catawba Valley	Bruce Brown	06/26/16	Ordained
	Phillip Aaron Gray	06/15/16	Ordained
	Stephen Jessen	06/26/16	EPC
C. Carolina	Daniel Vinson	12/04/16	Ordained
C, Georgia	John Albano	10/09/16	Ordained
C. Indiana	Todd Dawkins	10/16/16	Ordained
	Justin Poythress	04/17/16	Ordained
Chesapeake	Jesse Crutchley	03/06/16	Ordained
Chicago Metro	Justin Beach	02/14/16	Ordained
	Roberto Rossi	01/20/16	URCNA
Covenant	Adam Brokaw	05/29/16	Ordained
	John Crosby	05/17/16	EPC
	Scott Davis	06/05/16	Ordained
	Ian Kayser	11/06/16	Ordained
	Jeff Saunders	03/13/16	Ordained
E. Canada	Lyndon Jost	04/12/16	Ordained
E. Carolina	Gorden Fleming	04/16/16	Independency
	Thomas Robinson	07/24/16	SBC
E. Pennsylvania	Thomas Chang	11/15/16	KAPC
	Anthony Gammage	03/22/16	Ordained
	Diogo Inawashiro	10/12/16	Brazil
	Alberto Lima	10/12/16	Brazil
	Danillo Santos	10/16/16	Ordained
	Doug Tharp	10/09/16	Ordained
Evangel	Anthony Brogan	03/14/16	Ordained
	Walt Davis	11/29/16	Ordained
	Robert Genin	01/10/16	Ordained
	Justin Pillsbury	05/15/16	Ordained
Fellowship	Nick Turner		Ordained
GA Foothills	Rob Herron		Ordained
	Brian Moore		Ordained
	Matt Siple		Ordained
Great Lakes	Taylor Clark	09/18/16	Ordained
	Tony Garbarino	09/17/16	OPC
	Jonathan Saunders	01/17/16	Ordained
	Joshua Speyers	06/05/16	Ordained
	Peter Wallace	04/30/16	OPC

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ministers Added, continued

Gulf Coast	Ryan Alford	10/11/16	Ordained
Gulfstream	Michael Brunjes	02/16	Ordained
	Brian Haring	10/30/16	Ordained
Heartland	Gary Goodrich	12/04/16	Ordained
	Brad Hansen	05/01/16	Ordained
Heritage	William Stern		Ordained
	Daryl Wattlely		Ordained
	Michael Yurik		Ordained
Illiana	Scott Moreland	01/16/16	Ordained
James River	Steven Moulson	11/27/16	Ordained
Korean Capital	Sam Seung B.Kim	10/30/16	Ordained
	Albert Young	10/30/16	Ordained
Korean Eastern	Andrew Kim	09/29/16	KAPC
Korean NE	Soo Yeol Park	09/13/16	Cumberland PC
Korean SE	Sung Chun	05/15/16	Ordained
	Sukjoo Kang	05/15/16	Ordained
Metro Atlanta	Cole Nickell	02/20/16	Ordained
	John Sutton	05/22/16	Ordained
	Hung Truong	02/20/16	Ordained
	Tracey West	03/06/16	Ordained
Metro NYC	Daniel Liu	05/17/16	Ordained
	Steve Magneson	11/05/16	Ordained
	Joseph Yu	11/05/16	Ordained
MS Valley	Nicholas Bullock	01/10/16	Ordained
	Devin Kahan	05/15/16	Ordained
	Mason Kiple	08/21/16	Ordained
	Jonathan McGuire	02/28/16	Ordained
	Andrew Triolo	08/07/16	Ordained
Nashville	Ross Lockwood		Ordained
New Jersey	Andrew Grigg	07/10/16	Ordained
	Daniel Liu	05/17/16	Ordained
NY State	Chris Holdridge	05/15/16	Ordained
	Chris Jhu	03/06/16	Ordained
	Jon Stovall	05/22/16	Ordained
	Nate Thompson	02/28/16	Ordained
North Florida	Joseph Hatcher	02/28/16	Ordained
	Paul Henry	08/21/16	Ordained
	Matthew Morrison	11/06/16	Ordained
	Chris Willett	04/24/16	Ordained

APPENDIX A

Ministers Added, continued

North Texas	Raul Bermudez	01/10/16	Ordained
	Andrew Cies	09/25/16	Ordained
	Kevin Gladding	02/28/16	Ordained
	Phillip Maxwell	11/13/16	Ordained
	Scott Morris	06/01/16	Ordained
	JonMarq Toombs	02/06/16	Independency
	Clay Wooten		Ordained
N. California	Jeff Lock	05/06/16	Independency
	Nathanael Taylor	04/03/16	Ordained
N. New Engl.	Michael Viera	07/30/16	Ordained
Ohio Valley	Michael Previtera	05/25/16	Ordained
	Philip Heidt	10/04/16	Evan Cov Ch
Pacific	Matthew Trexler	05/03/16	Ordained
	Jason Hunt	03/13/16	Ordained
Palmetto	Jeremiah Rivera	03/06/16	Ordained
	Jordan Gallo	01/31/16	Ordained
Pee Dee	Chip Reed	10/20/16	Ordained
	Stacey Severance	07/23/16	Ordained
Philadelphia	Deryck Barson	04/08/16	New Cov Min
	Tim Bathurst	01/16/16	Re-entered PCA
	Sherwin Kwon	02/14/16	Ordained
	Gavin Lymberopoulos	09/17/16	Ordained
Phil Metro W	Kenneth Wendland	10/28/16	OPC
Piedmont Triad	Joel Littlepage	08/14/16	Ordained
	Derek Radney	12/04/16	Ordained
	Ethan Smith	05/01/16	Ordained
Pittsburgh	Joseph Bianco	08/21/16	Ordained
	Luke Bluhm	08/14/16	Ordained
	James Weidenaar	02/21/16	Ordained
	Dale White	02/21/16	Ordained
Platte Valley	Rich Baldwin	05/29/16	Ordained
	Tower Kountze	05/22/16	Ordained
Potomac	James Choi	06/26/16	Ordained
	Daniel Edw.-Luce	02/07/16	Ordained
	Glen Knecht	11/19/16	CREC
	Israel Ruiz	09/25/16	Ordained
	Michael Seufert	10/23/16	Ordained
	Fredi R. Sosa Ayala	06/12/16	Ordained
Providence	James Hollis	05/15/16	Ordained
Rocky Mtn	Larry Wilkes	05/22/16	Ordained

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ministers Added, continued

South Coast	Daniel Deaton	05/16	Restored
South Texas	Matt Beham	03/01/16	Ordained
	Timothy Fox	11/13/16	Ordained
	Matt. Southerland	09/11/16	Ordained
	John Trapp	09/16	Ordained
	James Wood	03/01/16	Ordained
SE Alabama	John Ames	09/11/16	Ordained
S. New Engl.	Joseph Fisher	04/29/16	Baptist
	Andrew Kerhoulas	10/30/16	Ordained
	Pedro Lino	01/16/16	PC Brazil
	Charles M. de Oliveira	01/16/16	PC Brazil
Suncoast FL	Jeff Krause	02/28/16	Ordained
TN Valley	C. Wesley Parson		Ordained
	John Mark Scruggs		Ordained
	John Tomberlin		Ordained
Tidewater	Kevin Hass	10/06/16	Ordained
	John Martin	02/16/16	Ordained
W. Canada	Jason Truell	12/11/16	Ordained
	Garry Vanderveen	10/15/16	CREC
W. Carolina	Stephen Bates	11/13/16	Ordained
	Bill Hill	05/28/16	Ordained
Westminster	Joshua Light	08/14/16	Ordained
	Davis Morgan	09/14/16	Ordained
Wisconsin	Joshua Golackson	01/31/16	Ordained

MINISTERS DISMISSED TO OTHER DENOMINATIONS IN 2016

Presbytery	Name	Date	To
Calvary	Brian Walker	07/23/16	EvanFree
Evangel	Charles Tarter	11/07/16	EPC
Great Lakes	Jonathan Bonomo	01/16	EPC
Gulf Coast	Lanier Wood		EPC
James River	John Casteel	06/30/16	ARP
Korean Eastern	Mark Won	04/16	ECC
Metro Atlanta	Alexander Graham	09/20/16	
	Trent McEntyre	09/20/16	
NY State	Douglas Chamberlain	05/21/16	RPCNA
	N. New Engl	Michael Kooy	02/20/16

APPENDIX A

Ministers Dismissed, continued

North Texas	Brian Belh		OPC
	Justin		
	Westmoreland	05/07/16	ARP
NW Georgia	Chad Sadorf		ARP
Palmetto	Jeffrey Brunsink	11/10/16	EPC
Philadelphia	Tuck Bartholomew	01/16/16	RCA
	Chris Currie	01/16/16	RCA
Potomac	Michael W. Chipman		ARP
SE Alabama	Jason Strong	10/25/16	ARP
S. Louisiana	Ben Cunningham	04/23/16	EPC
S. New Engl.	Tony Phelps	04/16	URCNA
	Juliano Socio	01/16	PC Brazil
Susquehanna V.	Mel Sensenig	08/16	ECO
W. Canada	Tom Gray	01/29/16	RPCNA

MINISTERS REMOVED FROM OFFICE IN 2016

Presbytery	Name of Minister	Date	Cause
Calvary	Robert Spears	04/16	Deposed
Catawba Valley	J. Wade Mallow	01/20/16	Deposed
Covenant	Sam Riddell	10/16	Demitted
E. Carolina	Scott Cook	10/1/16	Deposed
Evangel	Corbett Heimburger		Divested
Gulf Coast	Joe Elliott	05/16	Name Removed
	Robert Hopper	10/11/16	Divested
	Scott Seidler	10/11/16	Divested
Illiana	David Calhoun	01/16	Name Removed
Korean Eastern	Eliot Lee		Name Removed
Lowcountry	Todd Weedman	04/26/16	Removed
Metro Atlanta	Carlos Chun	09/16	Divested
	John Hardie	11/14/16	Deposed/Excomm
	Adam Young	05/16	Name Removed
North Florida	Franklin Morris	01/23/16	Divested
N. California	Jack Marshall		Name Removed
NW Georgia	Jeff Tankersley	09/16	Name Removed
Pacific NW	Brian Prentiss	10/25/16	Name Removed
Palmetto	John Crosby	03/07/16	Name Removed
Phila Metro W	Matthew Pieters	05/07/16	Name Removed
	David Swavely	09/16/16	Deposed

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ministers Removed, continued

S. Louisiana	Scott Lindsay	0/22/16	Deposed
SW Florida	Ivan Lambert	05/10/16	Divested
Susquehanna V.	Christopher Labs	05/21/16	Demitted

MINISTERS DECEASED IN 2016

Presbytery	Name of Minister	Date
Covenant	Marvin Camp	11/01/16
Evangel	Romaine Scott	07/11/16
Grace	William Johnson	01/30/16
Gulf Coast	Arnold Maves	04/16/16
Illiana	Robert Dunn	
Iowa	William Brooks	05/28/16
Metro Atlanta	Ben Wilkinson	01/27/16
MS Valley	John Allen	09/23/16
Missouri	John Buswell	04/18/16
NY State	David R. Ketchen	02/26/16
Palmetto	Edward McCallister	12/09/16
Phila Metro W	Leonard Stewart	03/06/16
Potomac	Takashi Uehara	11/20/16
Savannah River	Robert Hoyle	03/18/16
South Coast	Daniel Deaton	08/31/16
Susquehanna V.	Tom Houston	05/03/16
	Rick Perrin	04/13/16
TN Valley	George Long	08/10/16
W. Carolina	John Neville	10/05/16

Attachment

**2016-2017
BCO AMENDMENTS SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES
BY THE 44th GENERAL ASSEMBLY
FOR VOTING, and for ADVICE AND CONSENT**

(Underlining for new wording; ~~strike-through~~ for deletions)

ITEM 1. Amend BCO 5-3 by the addition of a final sentence as follows:

5-3. The mission church, because of its transitional condition, requires a temporary system of government. Depending on the circumstances and at its own discretion, Presbytery may provide for such government in one of several ways:

- a. Appoint an evangelist as prescribed in with *BCO* 8-6.
- b. Cooperate with the Session of a particular church in arranging a mother-daughter relationship with a mission church. The Session may then serve as the temporary governing body of the mission church.
- c. Appoint a *BCO* 15-1 commission to serve as a temporary Session of the mission church. When a minister of the Presbytery has been approved to serve as pastor of the mission church, he shall be included as a member of the commission and serve as its moderator.

The temporary system of government shall record and submit its records to Presbytery for annual review in the same manner as Sessions of particular churches.

Rationale

1. *BCO* 12-7 stipulates: "Every Session shall keep an accurate record of its proceedings, which record shall be submitted at least once in every year to the inspection of the Presbytery." The temporary system of government is essentially the interim Session of a mission church.

2. This would standardize the practice in the PCA. This is done in some Presbyteries, but not in others. (*BCO* 12-6, 12-7, 12-8 and 13-9.b) Apparently, some mission church sessions operate for years without ever

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

submitting minutes to their Presbytery.

3. This would apply regardless of whether the temporary government (interim Session) is a local church Session, a commission appointed by Presbytery to act as an interim Session, or a solo Evangelist.

For: 59 Against: 1

APPENDIX A

Item 1: BCO 5-3

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
1 Ascension	26	1	0	+
2 Blue Ridge	44	0	0	+
3 Calvary	70	0	0	+
4 Catawba Valley	39	0	0	+
5 Central Carolina	43	0	0	+
6 Central Florida				
7 Central Georgia	28	0	0	+
8 Central Indiana	21	0	0	+
9 Chesapeake	31	0	0	+
10 Chicago Metro				
11 Columbus Metropolitan				
12 Covenant	58	0	0	+
13 Eastern Canada	23	0	0	+
14 Eastern Carolina	33	0	0	+
15 Eastern Pennsylvania	14	5	1	+
16 Evangel	67	0	0	+
17 Fellowship				
18 Georgia Foothills	41	0	4	+
19 Grace	40	0	1	+
20 Great Lakes	30	0	0	+
21 Gulf Coast	34	3	1	+
22 Gulfstream	19	0	0	+
23 Heartland				
24 Heritage				
25 Houston Metro				
26 Illiana				
27 Iowa	20	0	0	+
28 James River	29	0	0	+
29 Korean Capital				
30 Korean Central				
31 Korean Eastern				
32 Korean Northeastern	12	0	0	+
33 Korean Northwest				
34 Korean Southeastern				
35 Korean Southern				
36 Korean Southwest				
37 Korean Southwest O.C.				
38 Lowcountry	21	0	0	+
39 Metro Atlanta	72	0	2	+
40 Metropolitan New York	18	12	1	+
41 Mississippi Valley	58	0	0	+
42 Missouri	36	0	2	+
43 Nashville				

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
44 New Jersey	24	0	0	+
45 New River	13	0	0	+
46 New York State	38	1	0	+
47 North Florida	23	0	0	+
48 North Texas	100	4	0	+
49 Northern California	29	0	1	+
50 Northern Illinois	28	0	0	+
51 Northern New England	19	0	0	+
52 Northwest Georgia	18	0	0	+
53 Ohio	12	0	0	+
54 Ohio Valley	26	0	0	+
55 Pacific	27	0	0	+
56 Pacific Northwest	35	0	0	+
57 Palmetto	48	0	0	+
58 PeeDee	33	0	0	+
59 Philadelphia				
60 Philadelphia Metro West	23	0	1	+
61 Piedmont Triad				
62 Pittsburgh	30	0	1	+
63 Platte Valley				
64 Potomac	58	1	0	+
65 Providence				
66 Rocky Mountain	46	0	2	+
67 Savannah River	21	0	1	+
68 Siouxlans	16	0	0	+
69 South Coast				
70 South Florida	32	0	0	+
71 South Texas	2	49	2	-
72 Southeast Alabama				
73 Southern Louisiana	17	0	0	+
74 Southern New England	55	0	0	+
75 Southwest	29	0	1	+
76 Southwest Florida	30	0	0	+
77 Suncoast Florida	37	0	0	+
78 Susquehanna Valley	23	16	2	+
79 Tennessee Valley	55	0	1	+
80 Tidewater				
81 Warrior				
82 Western Canada	17	0	1	+
83 Western Carolina	34	0	0	+
84 Westminster	33	0	0	+
85 Wisconsin	23	0	0	+

Number of Presbyteries 85
 Number Reporting 60
 2/3 approval is 57

ITEM 2: Amend *BCO* 13-2 by the addition of a final sentence as follows:

BCO 13-2. A minister shall be required to hold his membership in the Presbytery within whose geographical bounds he resides, unless there are reasons which are satisfactory to his Presbytery why he should not do so. When a minister labors outside the geographical bounds of, or in a work not under the jurisdiction of his Presbytery, at home or abroad, it shall be only with the full concurrence of and under circumstances agreeable to his Presbytery, and to the Presbytery within whose geographical bounds he labors, if one exists. When a minister shall continue on the rolls of his Presbytery without a call to a particular work for a prolonged period, not exceeding three years, the procedure as set forth in *BCO* 34-10 shall be followed. A minister without call shall make or file a report to his Presbytery at least once each year.

Rationale

1. Losing track of ministers who are without call is a problem in many presbyteries. It is likely many of our 84 presbyteries have at least one minister without call living out of bounds with whom they have lost adequate contact.
2. This would also help inform with any future application of *BCO* 34-10.

34-10. Whenever a minister of the Gospel shall habitually fail to be engaged in the regular discharge of his official functions, it shall be the duty of the Presbytery, at a stated meeting, to inquire into the cause of such dereliction and, if necessary, to institute judicial proceedings against him for breach of his covenant engagement. If it shall appear that his neglect proceeds only from his lack of acceptance to the Church, Presbytery may, upon the same principle upon which it withdraws license from a licentiate for lack of evidence of the divine call, divest him of his office without censure, even against his will, a majority of two-thirds (2/3) being necessary for this purpose.

3. Ministers with calls who labor out of bounds are required to make an

APPENDIX A

annual report to Presbytery (*BCO* 8-4). Interns are required to report at every meeting. (*BCO* 19-12) But the *BCO*, unexplainably, has no such reporting requirement for ministers without call – not even annually.

4. Each Presbytery can determine how these reports should be made, and in what detail.

For: 60 Against: 0

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Item 2: BCO 13-2

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
1 Ascension	26	1	0	+
2 Blue Ridge	44	0	0	+
3 Calvary	72	0	0	+
4 Catawba Valley	39	0	0	+
5 Central Carolina	52	0	0	+
6 Central Florida				
7 Central Georgia	28	0	0	+
8 Central Indiana	24	0	0	+
9 Chesapeake	31	0	0	+
10 Chicago Metro				
11 Columbus Metropolitan				
12 Covenant	58	0	0	+
13 Eastern Canada	23	0	0	+
14 Eastern Carolina	34	0	0	+
15 Eastern Pennsylvania	23	0	0	+
16 Evangel	74	0	0	+
17 Fellowship				
18 Georgia Foothills	43	0	2	+
19 Grace	40	0	0	+
20 Great Lakes	33	0	0	+
21 Gulf Coast	36	0	0	+
22 Gulfstream	23	0	0	+
23 Heartland				
24 Heritage				
25 Houston Metro				
26 Illiana				
27 Iowa	20	0	0	+
28 James River	29	0	1	+
29 Korean Capital				
30 Korean Central				
31 Korean Eastern				
32 Korean Northeastern	12	0	0	+
33 Korean Northwest				
34 Korean Southeastern				
35 Korean Southern				
36 Korean Southwest				
37 Korean Southwest O.C.				
38 Lowcountry	21	0	0	+
39 Metro Atlanta	72	0	2	+
40 Metropolitan New York	27	3	0	+
41 Mississippi Valley	61	0	0	+
42 Missouri	34	9	4	+
43 Nashville				

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
44 New Jersey	25	0	0	+
45 New River	13	0	0	+
46 New York State	34	1	0	+
47 North Florida	22	1	0	+
48 North Texas	102	2	1	+
49 Northern California	28	0	1	+
50 Northern Illinois	28	0	0	+
51 Northern New England	19	0	0	+
52 Northwest Georgia	18	0	0	+
53 Ohio	12	0	0	+
54 Ohio Valley	25	0	0	+
55 Pacific	27	0	0	+
56 Pacific Northwest	35	0	0	+
57 Palmetto	48	0	0	+
58 PeeDee	33	0	0	+
59 Philadelphia				
60 Philadelphia Metro West	24	0	0	+
61 Piedmont Triad				
62 Pittsburgh	32	0	0	+
63 Platte Valley				
64 Potomac	57	0	1	+
65 Providence				
66 Rocky Mountain	47	0	2	+
67 Savannah River	22	0	0	+
68 Siouxlands	17	0	0	+
69 South Coast				
70 South Florida	32	0	0	+
71 South Texas	50	1	1	+
72 Southeast Alabama				
73 Southern Louisiana	17	0	0	+
74 Southern New England	57	0	0	+
75 Southwest	29	0	1	+
76 Southwest Florida	32	0	0	+
77 Suncoast Florida	36	0	0	+
78 Susquehanna Valley	33	0	0	+
79 Tennessee Valley	57	9	1	+
80 Tidewater				
81 Warrior				
82 Western Canada	18	0	1	+
83 Western Carolina	33	0	0	+
84 Westminster	33	0	0	+
85 Wisconsin	23	0	0	+

Number of Presbyteries 85
 Number Reporting 60
 2/3 approval is 57

APPENDIX B

BOARD OF DIRECTORS Presbyterian Church in America Minutes, April 28, 2016

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a scheduled meeting on April 28, 2016 at the MTW Conference Room in Lawrenceville, GA. President TE Jerry Schriver called the meeting to order at 3:58 p.m. TE Rod Mays opened with prayer.

The following men attended:

TE Doug Domin, Eastern Carolina, MNA	RE Brad Bradley, North Texas
TE Ed Dunnington, Blue Ridge, RUM	RE Jon Ford, Central Indiana
TE Steve Jeantet, Southwest Florida	RE Pat Hodge, Calvary
TE Timothy LeCroy, Missouri	RE Rob W. Morton, C. GA, PCAF
TE Rod Mays, Calvary	RE Tim Persons, Chesapeake
TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta	RE Jack Watkins, Nashville, Alt.
TE David V. Silvernail Jr., Potomac, Alt	
TE David L. Stewart, N. New Engl, CDM	
TE Rod Whited, North Florida	
TE Richard Wiman, MS Valley, RH	

The following men were excused: TE Jim Bachmann, Nashville, **Advisory**; TE Robert Brunson, Suncoast Florida; RE Todd Carlisle, Evangel; RE Martin A. Moore, Georgia Foothills, **CC**; TE Jonathan Medlock, Northern California, **RBI**; RE Dan Nielsen, Savannah River, **RH**; RE Craig Stephenson, Eastern Carolina, **CTS**.

Staff present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk
RE Richard Doster, byFaith Magazine Editor
TE John Robertson, Business Administrator
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager
TE Bob Hornick, Assistant to the Stated Clerk

Guests present:

RE Wallace Anderson, RH Executive Director; TE James Bland, MNA Coordinator; RE Gary Campbell, RBI President; TE Tom Cannon, RUF Coordinator; TE Stephen Estock, CDM Coordinator; RE Derek Halvorson, CC President; TE Lloyd Kim, MTW Coordinator.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

A quorum was declared.

APPROVAL OF MINUTES

BD-04/16-1 MSP to approve the minutes of the October 8, 2015 meeting.

BD-04/16-2 MSP That the corporate minutes reflect that the annual corporate filings have been accomplished where required in a timely manner in all states where the corporation is registered to conduct business.

The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is registered in the state of Delaware and is registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri, Mississippi and Washington. The annual registrations in Delaware, Georgia, Missouri, and Washington have been completed. Mississippi requires no annual registration.

BD-04/16-3 MSP that the AC Minutes reflect, as a Board of Directors, that the annual RPCES corporate filings have been accomplished in a timely manner where required.

Delaware Corporations:

World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.
National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.
Christian Training, Inc.

Michigan Corporation:

Board of Home Ministries

Pennsylvania Corporation:

Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod

BD-04/16-5 Dr. Taylor gave an update on the current legal situation. We have been dismissed from the Davis lawsuit in Nashville, TN. Mr. Davis has sought to reinstate his suits. On April 12, 2016, a hearing was held in the court of Appeals in Davidson County, Tennessee. Our counsel presented oral arguments which he believes were well received by the court.

MSP to adjourn.

The board adjourned at 4:06 p.m., praying the Lord's Prayer in unison.

Respectfully Submitted,

TE Jerry Schriver, President TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS
Presbyterian Church in America
Minutes, June 21, 2016**

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a scheduled meeting on June 21, 2016 at the Mobile Convention Center in Mobile, Alabama. President Jerry Schriver called the meeting to order at 11:30 a.m. and RE Jon Ford opened with prayer.

In attendance:

TE Robert F. Brunson, Providence	RE Brad Bradley, North Texas
TE Steve Jeantet, Suncoast Florida	RE Jon Ford, Central Indiana
TE Tim LeCroy, Missouri	RE Pat Hodge, Calvary
TE Rod Mays, Calvary	RE Rob Morton, C/ Georgia, PCAF
TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta	RE Jack Watkins, Nashville, Alt.
TE David Silvernail, Potomac, Alt.	
TE David Stewart, Suncoast FL, CDM	
TE Rod Whited, North Florida	
TE Richard Wiman, MS Valley, MTW	

Staff present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager
TE Wayne Herring, Church Relations Officer
TE Bob Hornick, Assistant to the Stated Clerk
TE Larry Hoop, Church and Presbytery Relations Representative

Guests present:

Mrs. Dena Herring, RE Danny McDaniel, Mr. Eric McDaniel.

A quorum was declared.

APPROVAL OF MINUTES

BD-06/16-1 MSP to approve the minutes of the April 28, 2016 meeting.

Dr. Taylor updated the board on our current legal cases. Austin Davis continues to attempt to reintroduce his case in court, but so far these attempts have been denied.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

President Jerry Schriver made a brief statement of thanks for the work of the Board during his tenure and thanked the Clerk and his staff for their work.

MSP to adjourn.

The meeting was closed in prayer by TE Jerry Schriver at 11:34 a.m.

Respectfully Submitted,

TE Jerry Schriver, President

TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
Minutes, October 6, 2016**

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a scheduled meeting on October 6, 2016, at the MTW Conference Room in Lawrenceville, GA. President Bob Brunson called the meeting to order at 2:09 p.m. and opened with prayer.

In attendance:

TE Bob Brunson, Providence	RE Pete Austin IV, TN Valley, RH
TE Doug Domin, Eastern Carolina, MNA	RE Todd Carlisle, Evangel
TE Steve Jeantet, Suncoast Florida	RE Jon Ford, Central Indiana
TE Timothy LeCroy, Missouri	RE William Hatcher, Savannah R, Alt
TE Rod Mays, Calvary	RE Will Huss, Calvary, RUM
TE David Silvernail, Potomac	RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro
TE David L. Stewart, Suncoast FL, CDM	RE Martin Moore, GA Foothills, CC
	RE Tim Persons, Chesapeake

The following men were excused: RE Brad Bradley, North Texas; RE Dwight Jones, Central Georgia, **CTS**; TE Sean Lucas, Grace, **Alternate**; TE Jonathan Medlock, Northern California, **RBI**; RE Rob Morton, Central Georgia, **PCAF**; RE Jack Watkins, Nashville; TE Richard Wiman, Mississippi Valley, **MTW**

Staff present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk

RE Richard Doster, *byFaith* Editor

TE John Robertson, Business Administrator

APPENDIX B

Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager
TE Bob Hornick, Assistant to the Stated Clerk
TE Larry Hoop, Church and Presbytery Relations Representative

Guests present:

TE Tom Cannon, RUF Coordinator; TE Stephen Estock, CDM Coordinator;
TE Paul Hahn, MNA Coordinator; RE Chet Lilly, RBI Chief Operating
Officer; RE Randy Stair, PCAF President.

A quorum was declared.

APPROVAL OF MINUTES

BD-10/16-1 MSP to approve the minutes of the June 21, 2016, meeting with corrections.

BD-10/16-2 and 4 Dr. Taylor gave an update on the current legal situation. We have a new case in Philadelphia, PA, involving a slip and fall case – Mildred Hersch and Jay Hersch, w/h v. Presbyterian Church in America, et al.- CCP Philadelphia County, November Term, 2014; No. 022909. This case involves a woman who went to vote at a PCA church being used as a polling location. She has unsuccessfully sought recovery from the church, the city of Philadelphia, and the county of Philadelphia. Our insurer’s attorneys are seeking to have us dismissed from the case, which we believe will occur.

We were dismissed from the Austin Davis case in Nashville, TN prior to our last meeting. Since then, Davis sought to renew his suits against the church, presbytery, certain officers of these courts, and the PCA by appealing to the Supreme Court of Tennessee. On September 23, 2016, the court denied the application, and our insurance company’s attorneys have closed their file.

BD-10/16-3 The 44th General Assembly approved the following as the official logo of the Presbyterian Church in America:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY



The AC staff filed for the new PCA logo to be protected as an official Trademark of the PCA. Our Trademark application number is 87/128,877 and was filed on August 5, 2016. The mark is being trademarked in classes 35, 36, 41, and 45). The application is now pending and we have no reason to believe it won't go through in a timely manner. We will update the Board once the approval has been received.

MSP to adjourn.

The board adjourned at 2:19 p.m. with prayer led by RE Tim Persons.

Respectfully Submitted,
TE Bob Brunson, President

TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer

APPENDIX C

REPORT OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

MEETINGS OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE AND BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA (A CORPORATION)

The Administrative Committee (AC) handles the ecclesiastical matters committed to it by the General Assembly (*BCO* 14-1.12; *RAO* 4-2; V). The Administrative Committee of the General Assembly also serves as the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) [PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article II, Section 2]. “The purpose of the corporation is to engage in any lawful act or activity for which corporations may be organized under the general Corporation Law of Delaware” (PCA Certificate of Incorporation). Matters requiring civil actions are handled by the PCA Board of Directors. The Board of Directors meets immediately following the meetings of the Administrative Committee to deal with civil actions and activities. The last stated meetings of the AC and Board were:

June 21, 2016 – General Assembly, Mobile, AL
October 6, 2016 – MTW Building, Lawrenceville, GA
April 20, 2017 – MTW Building, Lawrenceville, GA

SUMMARY OF THE ACTIONS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

These actions of the Board of Directors are reported to the General Assembly. No action of the General Assembly is required.

1. All required corporate filings of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) have been filed in the relevant states. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is a registered Delaware corporation. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is currently registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri, and Mississippi.
2. All required corporate filings of the corporations of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod (acquired in the “Joining and Receiving” of 1982) have been filed in the relevant states.

Delaware Corporations: World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; Christian Training, Inc. **Michigan Corporation:** Board of Home Ministries. **Pennsylvania Corporation:** Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod.

3. The current Officers of the Corporation (through the end of this Assembly) are: **President**, TE Robert F. Brunson; **Secretary and Treasurer**, TE L. Roy Taylor, (Stated Clerk); **Assistant Secretaries/Treasurers**, TE John W. Robertson (Business Administrator), Mrs. Sherry Eschenberg (Meeting Planner), Ms. Angela Nantz, (Operations Manager); [RAO 3-2.o., PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article IV].
4. The Stated Clerk updated the Board of Directors regarding the status of lawsuits. See Stated Clerk’s Report to the General Assembly.

OFFICERS FOR THE 2017-2018 ASSEMBLY YEAR

The AC, at its spring meeting (RAO 4-16), elected the following as its officers for the 2017-2018 Assembly year commencing at the adjournment of the Forty-fifth General Assembly:

- Chairman – TE Rod Mays
- Vice Chairman – RE Todd Carlisle
- Secretary – RE Danny McDaniel

PERSONNEL

- We appreciate the faithful and diligent service of all of the Staff of the Office of the Stated Clerk and the Administrative Committee. The PCA Historical Center (see Attachment 1, p. 118) and *byFaith* magazine operate under the AC. The AC staff presently includes L. Roy Taylor, John Robertson, Richard Doster, Sherry Eschenberg, Wayne Herring, Bob Hornick, Priscilla Lowrey, Angela Nantz, Wayne Sparkman, Amanda Burton, Karen Cook, Erika Derr, Anna Eubanks, Larry Hoop, Monica Johnston, Paul Kooistra, Margie Mallow, Billy Park, Lauren Potter, and Summer Schwartz. Some staff members work off site or part time.
- The AC evaluated the job performance of the Stated Clerk (RAO 3.3.d) and recommends his re-election (RAO 4-9).

ASSIGNMENT TO THE AC FROM THE PREVIOUS GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The 43rd General Assembly directed AC to prepare a proposal for an amendment to the *Rules of Assembly Operations* regarding memorials concerning deceased elders. The 44th General Assembly referred the matter to the AC again. The AC is proposing a change to the *Rules of Assembly Operations* in this regard (see Recommendation 2).

OVERTURE REFERRED TO THE AC

No overtures have been referred to the AC.

FUTURE ASSEMBLIES

- June 12-15, 2018 – Atlanta, Georgia, hosted by Metro Atlanta Presbytery. This will be the first Assembly with the shortened schedule that was approved by the Assembly in 2015.
 - All Committee of Commissioner briefings and meetings on Tuesday. (No Monday meetings).
 - Overtures Committee meetings Tuesday and Wednesday. This would give OC about seventeen hours available for deliberations.
 - CCB, AC Permanent Committee, TEC, and SJC meetings on Wednesdays.
 - Further reduction of the number of seminars offered. Fewer limited-interest seminars.
 - Convening of the Assembly on Wednesday, 1:30 p.m., for worship, communion, preliminary business, and election of moderator and some initial reports (IRC and RPR).¹
 - Wednesday evening open for fellowship, family time, or constituency group dinners and meetings.
 - Friday, noon (12 m.) retained as adjournment goal.
- 2019 – pending the approval of North Texas Presbytery, Dallas, TX as the location of the 47th General Assembly in June 2019.
- 2020 – Birmingham, Alabama as the location for the 48th General Assembly hosted by Evangel Presbytery.
- St. Louis, MO as the potential location for either the 49th (2021), 50th (2022), or 51st (2023) hosted by Missouri Presbytery.

FINANCIAL MATTERS

- Both the ad interim Committee on Racial Reconciliation and the ad interim Committee on the Role of Women were fully funded through designated contributions to the AC.
- The ad interim Study Committee on Racial Reconciliation is requesting to be extended. Moreover, they request a research budget, not just a meeting budget. Requests for election or extension of ad interim committees, along with their budgets are reported to the Assembly through the AC (RAO 9-4).

¹ RAO 1-1 presently requires that the Assembly begin with a worship service to include a sermon or exhortation by the retiring moderator and communion. A possible change would be to have the worship service on Wednesday evening, but that would require a change to RAO 1-1, which could be done by one Assembly in 2017.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- The annual audits of the AC and the PCA Office Building were completed as required.
- The AC is recommending to the General Assembly that all C&A budgets for 2018 be approved as presented (*RAO 4-11*). Budgets are approved annually. Approved budgets are spending ceilings.
- The AC evaluated the Committee and Agency Chief Administrative Officer compensation guidelines as required (*BCO 14-1.13*). The Committees and Agencies state CAO compensation as separate line items in their respective proposed budgets presented to the Assembly. The AC annually reviews CAO guidelines. Every four years the Committees and Agencies do an in-depth study of comparable CAO compensations. This was done for the 2016-2017 Assembly year.
- The AC reviewed the General Assembly Commissioner's Registration fee as required (*RAO 9-4*) and is recommending no increase this year.²
- The AC reviewed the required contributions of other General Assembly Committees and Agencies to the AC (*RAO 5-4 a.*) and is recommending no increase this year. Concessions were made to CDM and RH due to their adverse circumstances.
- The AC reviewed the requested Annual Administrative Fee of Teaching Elders to the AC and is (*RAO 5-4 c.*) recommending no increase this year.
- Theoretically SJC costs would be funded by a portion of General Assembly Registration Fees being reserved for SJC Operations. SJC costs have sometimes exceeded Assembly Fee funding and the AC has had to subsidize the costs of SJC Operations. The SJC now has many of its panel hearing and some of its full commission meetings via audio-visual internet connections. Internet availability of documents also is a cost-control measure.
- The AC received and approved a recommendation from the Building Management Committee regarding the space cost fees for Committees and Agencies occupying the PCA Office Building. No increase is recommended

² Commissioners should note that the General Assembly Registration fees do not fully cover all the costs associated with the General Assembly and that not all commissioners have paid the full fee. The AC Funding Plan adopted by the General Assembly in 2012 recommended that the General Assembly Registration fees more realistically cover costs. Moreover, some of the changes in General Assembly logistics and amenities that are being enacted and that are being proposed will increase Assembly costs – costs that the AC has been absorbing. About one-third of the costs of the Assembly's annual meeting are underwritten by exhibitors. Moreover, the larger costs to commissioners are usually not the registration fee but travel, hotel, and meal expenses.

APPENDIX C

- The AC approved auditors for the various Committees and Agencies as requested.
- “Certificate of Compliance” forms were signed by AC members and collected for the file (as part of the Conflict of Interest Policy, per *M21GA*, 1993, 21-64, p. 174ff).

DEVELOPMENT

- Most denominations and para-church agencies include administrative costs as overhead deducted from contributions. The PCA is very unusual in that we do *not* include administrative costs as overhead deducted from contributions but rather make the AC a separate funding request to the PCA constituency. So the AC has a significant development challenge. A financially stable support services hub (the Administrative Committee) is essential for the operation of the PCA. We are grateful to God and our supporters for progress.
- The AC ended 2016 in the black for which we praise God and thank the PCA churches, General Assembly Committee and Agencies, Teaching Elders, and individual donors that support the ministry of the AC. About 45% of PCA churches contributed to the AC in 2016. About 1/3 of PCA Teaching Elders paid the “Annual Administration Fee for Ministers” in 2016 as a voluntary contribution. The General Assembly Committees and Agencies contribute to the AC annually.
- The adoption of the AC Funding Plan by the General Assembly in 2012 was an improvement in that the AC Funding Plan includes six income streams for the AC from contributions and fees. Contributions from supporting churches, however, has flat-lined since last year. The AC needs the ongoing and increased support of PCA churches.

IMPROVING THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY MEETINGS

The AC has the responsibility for General Assembly arrangements (RAO 3-2; 3-3; 10:1).

Some of the changes to improve the General Assembly meetings include:

- Electronic Voting – We began using electronic voting in 2015. Electronic voting expedites business and virtually eliminates requests for recounts.
- Interesting, informative, and ministry-related seminars – Seminars covering current topics or “hot button” issues will continue to be offered. Assembly-wide seminars on particularly significant issues will continue. This year the Assembly-wide seminar will be on the Role of Women in the PCA.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Welcoming New Commissioners – A “GA 101” or “Rookie” seminar is provided to help inform commissioners on what are perhaps unfamiliar practices at GA. A New Commissioners Banquet is hosted by the AC. Venues for connecting, fellowship, and networking are available.
- Scholarships – Funds are being developed and maintained by the AC for support of TEs and REs from churches which need some financial assistance.
- In 2018 we will reduce the meeting by one day.

Recommendations

1. That the Assembly replace *RAO 14-8.a-e* with the following a-d (strike-through for deletions; underlining for new wording):

14-8. The completed report of a committee of commissioners shall contain the full text of the report and shall be handled as follows:

- ~~a. Typed original by Assembly stenographers or committee secretary.~~
- ~~b. Proofread and signed by the chairman of the committee; and then delivered to the Stated Clerk when duplicated copies are available for the commissioners.~~
- ~~c. Docketed by the Moderator and Stated Clerk for consideration by the Assembly.~~
- ~~e. Presented to the Assembly by the chairman or his designee, the text having been made available by electronic means, or by copies distributed, such that commissioners may read the entire report prior to acting upon it. Any change ordered by the Assembly shall be noted and included by the chairman with the assistance of the Stated Clerk on the original copy.~~
- ~~e. The report, as adopted by the Assembly, shall be filed with the Recording Clerk for the permanent record.~~

14-8. The completed report of a committee of commissioners shall contain the full text of the report and shall be handled as follows:

APPENDIX C

- a. Committee of commissioners sends report to Stated Clerk's Office in the manner prescribed by the Clerk.
- b. Stated Clerk's Office staff processes report for publication.
- c. Committee of commissioners' chairman or his designee presents report to the Assembly, the text having been made available in sufficient time that commissioners may read the entire report before acting upon it. Any change ordered by the Assembly shall be noted in the permanent records of the Assembly.
- d. The full report, as adopted by the Assembly, shall be included in the permanent records of the Assembly.

GROUNDS: This change is in line with our actual procedures after we moved from typewriters to computers.

2. That *RAO* 13 be amended by the addition of a new paragraph 13-6 to read as follows:

13-6. Any overture that deals with a memorial resolution which honors a recently deceased Teaching Elder or Ruling Elder and is received by the Stated Clerk within thirty days of the convening of a General Assembly shall be received by the Assembly and included by the Stated Clerk in the minutes of the General Assembly, if the overture 1) has been approved by a Presbytery, 2) memorializes an elder who has played a significant role in the General Assembly, and 3) is no longer than one thousand words. Ordinarily, memorial resolutions shall not be read to the Assembly.

3. That the Assembly elect Dr. L. Roy Taylor as Stated Clerk for another year (*RAO* 4-9).
4. That the Assembly commend Stated Clerk L. Roy Taylor and his staff, John Robertson, Richard Doster, Sherry Eschenberg, Wayne Herring, Bob Hornick, Priscilla Lowrey, Angela Nantz, Wayne Sparkman, Amanda Burton, Karen Cook, Erika Derr, Anna Eubanks, Larry Hoop, Monica Johnston, Paul Kooistra, Margie Mallow, Billy Park, Lauren Potter, and Summer Schwartz for their excellent work.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. That the Assembly approve the plan outlined below for the payment of the required contribution from the PCA Committees and Agencies to the PCA Administrative Committee.

PLAN:

Committees and Agencies are asked to pay in one of the following three options:

1. Semiannual – one half paid in January and one half paid in July.
2. Quarterly – one fourth paid the first month of each quarter: January, April, July, and October.
3. Monthly – one twelfth paid the first of each month.

NOTE:

The following chart shows the agreed upon amounts for 2018:

PCA Ministry	Contribution Amount
AC	
CDM	\$10,000
CC	\$11,500
CTS	\$11,500
MNA	\$11,500
MTW	\$11,500
PCAF	\$11,500
RBI	\$11,500
RH	\$10,000
RUM	<u>\$11,500</u>
	\$100,500

6. That the Assembly set the Annual Administration Fee for Ministers at \$100 for 2018. This represents no increase.
7. That the General Assembly set the request to presbyteries for GA Host Committee assistance at \$500 for 2018. This represents no increase.
8. That the Assembly extend Ad Interim Committee on Racial Reconciliation for another year (2017-2018) and that the budget for committee meetings be set at \$15,000 to be funded by designated contributions to the AC.
9. That the Assembly approve the Minutes of the Board of Directors of April 28, 2016, June 21, 2016, and October 6, 2016.
10. That the Assembly approve the Minutes of the Administrative Committee of April 28, 2016 as amended, June 21, 2016, and October 6, 2016.

11. That the Assembly approve as satisfactory (*RAO* 14-11.a.1, d.2, g, h) the following response to an exception taken to the AC minutes of April 28, 2016^{3,4} as amended:

The AC does not agree that the mere citation of *Westminster Standard* references proves the assertion that the AC's instruction the Stated Clerk to list changes to the *BCO*, *RAO*, and the *Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)* that would be needed to insure that the majority of the permanent committee and agency board members be composed of ordained officers while retaining current special accommodations already afforded to PCAF, RBI, RH, CC and CTS, with the remainder being communicant members of good standing in the PCA who are of the age legal majority is contrary to the *Westminster Standards* and the Bible. When the substance of the *Westminster Standards* cited is considered, the exception is not proven.

It should be noted that *WCF* 1:2 is simply a list of the books in the biblical canon [a response to the Council Trent which included apocryphal books in the canon]. The AC does not dispute which books comprise the biblical canon but does not agree that the listing of the books of the biblical canon proves the assertion that the AC took action contrary to the Standards and the Bible.

WCF 1:4 specifies that the authority of the Bible rests upon its being the Word of God. The AC does not dispute that the Bible is divinely self-attesting. The AC does not agree that the self-attesting nature of Scripture proves the assertion that the AC took action contrary to the Standards and the Bible.

³ Note: the AC Minutes of April 28, 2016 had not been approved by the AC when the Committee of Commissioners of the Forty-fourth General Assembly reviewed those minutes. The AC Minutes of April 28, 2016 regarding PM-04/16-12 were approved as amended. PM-04/16-12 was the item to which the AC CoC took exception.

⁴ The Stated Clerk reported to the AC on April 20, 2017 that, in order for unordained communicant members of PCA churches who are of the legal age of majority to serve as voting members of General Assembly Permanent Committees and Agencies, the following sections would need to be amended in accordance with *BCO* 26-2 and *Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)* Article IX:

- *BCO* 14-1.10; 14-1.11; 14-1.12 regarding Permanent Committee and Agencies
- *RAO* none
- *PCA Corporate Bylaws* VI-1; VI-2; VI-3; VI-4; VI-5 regarding Agencies

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

WLC 3 states that the Scriptures are the only rule of faith and practice. The AC does not dispute that proposition and also notes that *WCF* 1:6 needs to be taken into account that “there are some circumstances concerning the worship of God, and the government of the church [emphasis added] common to human actions and societies, which are to be ordered by the light of nature, and Christian prudence, according to the general rules of the Word, which are always to be obeyed.” The AC does not agree that Scriptures’ being the only rule of faith and practice proves the assertion that the AC took action contrary to the Standards and the Bible.

WLC 2 states that the Scriptures direct us on how we may glorify and enjoy God. Again, The AC does not dispute that proposition. The AC does not agree that Scriptures’ directing us on how we may glorify and enjoy God proves the assertion that the AC took action contrary to the Standards and the Bible.

WCF 31:1 states that “overseers and rulers of particular churches” [teaching elders and ruling elders] may convene synods and councils for the good of the church. The AC does not dispute that teaching elders and ruling elder together may call Presbytery and General Assembly meetings. The AC does not agree that “overseers and rulers of particular churches” [teaching elders and ruling elders] may convene synods and councils for the good of the church proves the assertion that the AC took action contrary to the Standards and the Bible.

The Committees and Boards of Agencies of the General Assembly are not above the General Assembly, but are subject to the General Assembly. The Boards of General Assembly Agencies relate to the General Assembly as committees, Corporate Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation), Article V, G.:

G. Boards of Agencies

When it is necessary for the handling of civil matters, the General Assembly may authorize one of its committees or agencies to incorporate and to form a board. The relationship of the board to the Assembly remains as a committee, and the provisions of the corporation charter and

APPENDIX C

bylaws shall be in conformity with the constitution of the Church.

Many PCA churches have sessional or diaconal committees on which women serve. The actions of sessional or diaconal committees are subject to the Session or Diaconate. Likewise, the actions of the Permanent Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly of the PCA are all subject to the authority of the General Assembly, regardless of whether those permanent Committees or Agencies are separately incorporated.

1 Timothy 2:11-12 is the only biblical passage cited in the exception. It should be noted that 1 Timothy 2:11-12 is a passage with several interpretive issues involved. An ad interim committee established by the General Assembly to study the role of women will study the exegetical hermeneutical issues of that and other key texts. Moreover, the listing of 1 Timothy 2:11-12 as a proof text does not sustain the proposition that asking for a listing of rules that would be required to amend in order for communicant members of the legal age of majority to serve on Permanent Committees and Agencies would have “the effect of placing unordained persons in positions of authority within the church,” inasmuch as Committees and Agencies are subject to the Authority of the General Assembly, not vice versa.

In short, the AC does not accept the proposition that asking the Stated Clerk to report to the AC a list of changes to the *BCO*, *RAO*, and the *Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)* that would be needed to insure that the majority of the permanent committee and agency board members be composed of ordained officers while retaining current special accommodations already afforded to PCAF, RBI, RH, CC and CTS, with the remainder being communicant members of good standing in the PCA who are of the age legal majority, is a violation of the *Westminster Standards* referred to in the exception and of the Holy Scriptures in general or 1 Timothy 2:11-12 in particular.

12. That the Administrative Committee budget for 2018 of \$2,770,100 Operating Budget and \$1,721,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
13. That the PCA Administrative Committee expense budget for 2017 be increased by \$50,000 to pay for research needed to enhance the work of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- the Ad Interim Study Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation. These funds will be given as designated contributions to the PCA AC.
14. That the PCA Building budget for 2018 of \$336,881 Operating Budget be approved. The PCA Building does not participate in Partnership Shares.
 15. That the CDM budget for 2018 of \$1,708,700 Operating Budget and \$790,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
 16. That the CC budget for 2018 of \$30,058,000 Operating Budget and \$2,300,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
 17. That the CTS budget for 2018 of \$8,937,502 Operating Budget and \$2,100,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
 18. That the MNA budget for 2018 of \$13,248,576 Operating Budget and \$4,872,242 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
 19. That the MTW budget for 2018 of \$55,236,056 Operating Budget and \$8,679,667 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
 20. That the PCAF budget for 2018 of \$1,228,000 Operating Budget. The PCAF does not participate in Partnership Shares.
 21. That the RBI budget for 2018 of \$3,051,030 Operating Budget. RBI does not participate in Partnership Shares.
 22. That the RUF budget for 2018 of \$12,822,672 Operating Budget and \$8,074,282 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
 23. That the RH budget for 2017 of \$2,131,000 Operating Budget and \$700,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
 24. That the 2016 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the Administrative Committee be received and reviewed for presentation to the General Assembly in June 2017.
 25. That the 2016 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the PCA Building Fund be received.
 26. That Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC, be approved as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Discipleship Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2017.
 27. That Capin, Crouse, & Company be approved as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2017.
 28. That Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP, be approved as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2017.
 29. That the registration fee remain at \$450 for the 2018 General Assembly with \$350 allocated to the GA expenses, \$25 for publication of the GA Minutes, and \$75 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission. Honorably retired or

APPENDIX C

emeritus elders would continue to pay 1/3 of the regular registration (\$150). Elders coming from churches with annual incomes below \$100,000, as per their 2017 statistics, may register for \$300.

30. That the “2018 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of PCA Ministry Partners by the Participating General Assembly Ministries” be approved (see p. 463).
31. That the General Assembly accept the charts below as an acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the costs of the AC’s Unfunded Mandate Responsibilities.

2016 Unfunded Mandates

GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS

Year	# of Commissioners	Total Costs	Cost per Commissioner	Amount of Fee Alloted to GA	Total Standard Fee
2012	1120	417,719	\$373	\$300	\$400
2013	1327	470,145	\$354	\$350	\$450
2014	1123	492,720	\$439	\$350	\$450
2015	1394	511,833	\$367	\$350	\$450
2016	1316	572,414	\$435	\$350	\$450

AC GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESPONSIBILITIES

Description	2016 Total ²	Per Commissioner
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$20,722	\$16
General Assembly with Minutes ¹	\$602,414	\$458
Interchurch Relations Committee	\$24,964	\$19
Nominating Committee ²	\$37,648	\$29
Standing Judicial Commission	\$75,813	\$58
Theological Examining Committee ³	\$0	\$0
TOTALS	\$761,561	\$580

¹ Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2016, RPR cost \$38,264; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes cost at least \$30,000 and is included in this "Total".

² The expense of the Nominating Committee is shared by the PCA Committees and Agencies.

³ The Theological Examining Committee did not incur any material expenses in 2016 as per their report to the AC.

Attachment 1

Report of the PCA Historical Center to the PCA Administrative Committee January, 2017

Fathers and brothers:

Our biggest news and cause for rejoicing since the last General Assembly has been that of the bequest received for the Historical Center from the estate of the late Ed Harris. Mr. Harris died on November 5, 2015 and had served as a member of the Subcommittee for the PCA Historical Center since 1990. His twenty-five years of service may be a record, at least for the Historical Center. The majority of the bequest has been set aside with the PCA Foundation for the long-term, future use of the Historical Center, while a smaller amount is being used to purchase much needed supplies, shelving and equipment. I continue to be awed by our Lord's provision and humbled by Ed's thoughtful concern for this ministry.

My own health appears to be excellent. I've had four clear CAT scans since the end of treatments in May of 2015. After a full two years I will be declared cancer free. My son's seizures appear to be under better control, and we are adjusting to the almost inevitable fact that my wife will have to begin seeking a kidney transplant sometime in late 2017 or early 2018.

As much as I would seek your prayers on her behalf, I also ask prayer for Dr. David Calhoun, a former member of our Subcommittee who resigned from that post over a year ago. We lift him up before the Lord as he continues to battle cancer and its side-effects.

Lastly, our hearts are grieved at the loss of Dr. David C. Jones, who died on March 4 of this year. In the short time that he served on the Historical Center's Subcommittee, taking Dr. Calhoun's chair, he proved himself a valuable member, with great insight and wisdom. Please pray for his wife Sue and for the Jones family, that they would know the Lord's comfort and strength.

Collection Development

Highlights among the materials received at the PCA Historical Center over the last year include the papers of the Rev. George R.M. Gilchrist, donated by his son, TE Paul R. Gilchrist. This collection consists at this time of 2.0

cubic feet of material documenting George Gilchrist's ministry in Mexico and elsewhere in South America, with another box of materials to be transferred here at a later date.

We have also received additions to the manuscript collections for Rev. Paul G. Settle; Rev. Carl W. Bogue, Jr.; and Rev. Allan A. MacRae. An accrual to the Papers of Henry G. Welbon was especially interesting. This was a collection of correspondence from the summer of 1929 when Henry wrote to his Princeton classmates polling them as to whether they would stay at Princeton or transfer to the newly established Westminster Theological Seminary.

Annual additions to the collections include Presbytery Minutes from the RPR Committee; completed Judicial Case files from SJC and the occasional submission of non-current records from various Presbyteries. We provide access to all of these materials as needed, a service which has been invaluable time and again over the years.

Research Library

Efforts continue in building a research library as an adjunct of the PCA Historical Center. The purpose of this library is to provide additional resources to researchers and to establish the larger context of the organizational records and personal papers preserved here. At present there are perhaps 5,000 volumes in this library, along with nearly 150 periodical titles. About 2,000 of the book titles have been entered into the Center's OPAC (On-line Public Access Catalog: <http://www.pcahistory.org/biblio/opac/index.php>)

In a visit following the 44th General Assembly, Mr. John Crabb, head librarian at Reformed Theological Seminary in Jackson, MS, was most gracious in donating a good number of PCUS Presbytery Minutes, EPC General Assembly Minutes and other related items. In past years, major donations of books for our library have come from Drs. Will Barker, David Calhoun and George P. Hutchinson.

Additionally, I would invite any PCA author to donate copies of their works for addition to the PCA Historical Center's library. These should preferably be signed and dated on the title page.

Web Site [<http://www.pcahistory.org>] and Blogs

The Historical Center's blog, *This Day in Presbyterian History* [www.thisday.pcahistory.org] from time to time garners some nice feedback. A few months ago TE Richard Hodges commented: "I have enjoyed the 'This Day in Presbyterian...' website for years and have often recommended it to young men (candidates, licentiates, etc.) and also to the church members at Salem Church. It is a tremendous resource of church history and in particular, Presbyterian Church History (and of the various branches of Presbyterianism)." TE David T. Myers and I continue to share the duties of writing the entries on this blog. There are currently 518 subscribers who have signed up to receive daily posts by email, plus about 200 additional daily visitors to the blog, as well as exposure on various social media.

Patronage:

There has been an increase in the number of in-person visits to the Historical Center in the past six months. A Ph.D. candidate from Southern Seminary in Louisville, Cole Feix, came in October and a descendant of the Rev. Lardner Moore arrived later that same month. Robert & Susan Lee of Crystal Springs, MS; Steven Carr from Rogers, AR; and Robert & Alice Landolt of Williamston, MI were some of the other visitors and researchers. TE David Dively has also expressed plans to visit in the hopefully near future. But understandably, e-mail remains the primary way in which requests are received and typically up to eight or ten requests per day are fielded.

General Assembly Exhibits and Related Work

Looking ahead to the 45th General Assembly in Greensboro, NC, I plan to have two exhibits. The smaller of these will likely be on Presbyterianism in Greensboro, while the larger exhibit has yet to be determined, though we might focus on the 500th anniversary of the Reformation. The Historical Center has a modest collection of Reformation medallions which could be the focus of such an exhibit.

Historical Center Staffing and Professional Development

Mr. Jody Van Dyke was promoted to project archivist and has completed processing for the papers of Dr. James M. ("Buck") Hatch and Dr. W. Harold Mare. He is currently working on the arrangement and description of the papers of Dr. Wilber B. Wallis. Mr. Van Dyke graduated from Covenant Seminary this past December and has now been called to serve as the pastor of an old German Reformed Church which left the UCC and which is now part of the Evangelical Alliance. Mr. Van Dyke has proved himself a quick

study and a valuable member of our team. It will be difficult to replace him. Mr. Scott Jones, another Covenant student, is currently earning field education hours with volunteer work in the Center, helping to build an Excel spreadsheet on PCA churches and their histories.

I continue to maintain my active status with two professional archival organizations--the Midwest Archives Conference and the Association of St. Louis Area Archivists (ASLAA), and in August of 2017 will take the exam to renew my standing as a Certified Archivist. The Certified Archivist program has become the professional standard in this field and is conducted by the Academy of Certified Archivists [www.certifiedarchivists.org]

Historical Center Sub-Committee:

The members of the Historical Center Sub-Committee include:

Dr. Will S. Barker, II, past President of Covenant Seminary and past Professor of Church History at Westminster Theological Seminary

Dr. Sean M. Lucas, senior pastor of the Independent Presbyterian Church, Memphis, TN

Rev. Henry Lewis Smith, pastor and Professor at the Birmingham Theological Seminary

Mr. David Cooper, Ruling Elder at First Presbyterian Church, Chattanooga, TN, and former Wire Editor at the Chattanooga Times Free Press

Miss Lannae Graham, former archivist at the Presbyterian Historical Foundation, Montreat, NC

Mrs. Shirley Duncan, former co-owner of A Press, Greenville, SC, and now wonderfully enjoying retirement!

Mr. Melton Duncan is a ruling elder and church administrator at the Second Presbyterian Church, Greenville, SC. He is particularly notable as one of Shirley Duncan's sons, and serves as an alternate for Mrs. Duncan.

Ex-officio members of the Subcommittee include:

Dr. L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk of the Presbyterian Church in America.

Rev. John Robertson, Business Manager, Stated Clerk's Office and Administrative Committee.

Respectfully submitted

/s/ RE Wayne Sparkman, Th.M., C.A., Director of the PCA Historical Center

Attachment 2

PROPOSED BUDGETS

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE 2017 PROPOSED BUDGET

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

Budget philosophy

The budget is built primarily on the job description of the Stated Clerk in the *RAO*, which determines the services that are to be provided by the Office of the Stated Clerk to churches, presbyteries, Committees and Agencies, and to the General Assembly. The General Assembly has also placed the Historical Center and *byFaith* Magazine under the general oversight and in the budget of the AC.

General Comments

Many of the activities and responsibilities of the Administrative Committee are directly affected by the activity and growth of the PCA, which in turn are reflected in annual budget increases for many line items. The economic inflation rate also affects many budget items.

The budgets are presented in a format to comply with the standards for not-for-profit organizations adopted by the Financial Accounting Standards (FASB). The FASB standards provide a definition of “supporting activities” which they call “management and general.” Therefore, compensation for the Stated Clerk and his staff is allocated according to the estimated time spent by each person in “program,” administration, and fund raising areas.

The U.S. economy continues to appear stronger, especially in relation to the rest of the globe. Job recovery is reported to be on the move, bringing, of course, more competition for employees, and that leads to higher wages. Energy is now more available and less expensive than anyone conceived it would be based on the experience of the previous three decades.

The stock markets seem to be uplifted by the pro-business stance of the Trump Administration. However, the “shaky” status of the markets is not over. There is “a world chock-full of simmering problems, any one of

which could erupt into a full-blown crisis any time ..." (*Kiplinger Letter*, March 24, 2017). The list is scary: North Korea, China, Middle East, and Russia – all inclined to be aggressive and over sensitive. These factors plus many others could shake the global economy and many financial markets.

The PCA Administrative Committee will face some forced growth. Several vendors are increasing their rates and fees. Our best investigations show them to be competitive, and we will see the effect in our budgets.

Economic Assumptions

A. Stated Clerk/Administration

- 1.0% PCA Growth Rate (2016 was also 1%)
- 1.6 % National Consumer Price Index (CPI) in 2016 and estimated 2.1% for 2017 – *Kiplinger Letter*, March 24, 2017
- 4.7% (or better) Unemployment in 2016; Kiplinger predicted a year end rate of 4.5% for 2017 – *Kiplinger Letter*, March 24, 2017
- The full time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted for 2018 is 15.6.

B. PCA Office Building

- Rent will be at \$12.00 per square foot for 2018.
- The full time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 0.5.

NOTE: The international political instability and the terrorist activity along with the catastrophic acts of nature (God) are great unknowns in predicting future economies.

II. Major Changes in the Budget

The main changes in the PCA Administrative Committee budgets for 2018 over 2016 and 2014 are expected to be the contributions of the churches and the expenses of General Assembly and the Magazine.

III. Income Streams and Development Plans

The PCA Administrative Committee staff is working to maintain or exceed the level of giving in 2017 that we received in 2016 and to have earned income which will challenge the 2016 financial performance. The earned income from the GA in 2018 should be strong with Atlanta being the location. The work in 2017 for church donations will be very important as a base for more growth in 2018.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

- A new PCA Digest Volume is underway having been delayed for several years during the “Great Recession”. Completion should occur in 2018.
- A proposal to prepare a new edition of the *Book of Church Order* is postponed at least until 2018 based on staff load and an effort toward realistic expectations.
- The “logo” mentioned in this section for several years has been completed and approved at the 44th General Assembly in 2016.

Present & Future

- We are continuing our efforts to provide Korean translations of our more important documents.
- The digitized GA Minutes are complete and available on the Historical Center’s website.
- In 2014, 2015, 2016, and 2017, we have budgeted for the production of a Digest of Minutes for the years 1999 through 2015. We believe this will be completed in 2018.

V. Notes to Line Items

General Note 1: The net change in the 2018 budget for the 2017 budget is a 8.14% increase in Revenue and a 8.30% increase in Expenses; or expressed in raw dollars \$212,250 increase in Revenue and a \$212,300 increase in Expenses. (See Budget Comparison Statement.)

General Note 2: The General Assembly will be in Atlanta, Georgia, for 2018. We believe many will travel for that location.

Note 1: Salaries and Benefits are estimated to be up 6.14% or \$75,700, allowing for a 10% to 15% increase in health expenses and more moderate percentage increase in raises. Projections nationwide suggest that wages will rise by 2.9% in 2017. 2016 wages rose by 2.5%. (Budget Comparison Line 6)

Note 2: Travel is estimated for an increase of \$22,000 or about 10.9%. (Line 7)

Note 3: Telephone Expense is estimated to increase based on some trend experience. This expense varies with the reality of the Internet charges at convention centers. (Line 12)

APPENDIX C

- Note 4: Printing is up based on estimates of cost increases and the printing of the GA Information Brochure, which until 2015 was a Host Committee expense, but now is part of the AC Budget. (Line 18)
- Note 5: Professional Services are up \$63,000. Legal fees vary each year; and a great deal of *byFaith* and GA setup is done by outside vendors. (Line 23)
- Note 6: Contingencies are level as we try to anticipate and limit our unexpected expenses. (Line 26)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE						
PROPOSED 2018 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1 Contributions (1)	\$1,721,000	\$0	\$0		\$1,721,000	61.04%
2 Earned Income	\$1,095,500	\$0	\$0		\$1,095,500	38.85%
3 Interest	\$0	\$3,000	\$0		\$3,000	0.11%
4 Others	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
5 TOTAL REVENUES	\$2,816,500	\$3,000	\$0	\$0	\$2,819,500	100.00%
OPERATING EXPENSES						
6a Coordinator Sal, Hsng & Benef	\$201,600	\$11,200	\$11,200	\$0	\$224,000	7.94%
6b Staff Salary & Benefits	\$1,218,350	\$40,160	\$51,690	\$0	\$1,310,200	46.47%
6 Total Staff Salary & Benefits	\$1,419,950	\$51,360	\$62,890	\$0	\$1,534,200	54.41%
7 Travel	\$223,000	\$2,000	\$2,500	\$0	\$227,500	8.07%
8 Rent	\$54,900	\$3,500	\$2,000	\$0	\$60,400	2.14%
9 Janitor/Grounds	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
10 Mail/Ship	\$96,200	\$2,500	\$10,000	\$0	\$108,700	3.86%
11 Office Supplies	\$13,000	\$5,000	\$500	\$0	\$18,500	0.66%
12 Telephone	\$18,200	\$2,000	\$300	\$0	\$20,500	0.73%
13 Maintenance	\$0	\$1,000	\$0	\$0	\$1,000	0.04%
14 Leased Equipment	\$103,800	\$7,000	\$100	\$0	\$110,900	3.93%
15 Dues/Subscription	\$35,500	\$9,000	\$200	\$0	\$44,700	1.59%
16 Insurance	\$26,500	\$3,500	\$800	\$0	\$30,800	1.09%
17 Interest	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
18 Printing	\$199,100	\$500	\$10,000	\$0	\$209,600	7.43%
19 Staff Training/Develop.	\$4,400	\$5,000	\$0	\$0	\$9,400	0.33%
20 Promotion/Appeals	\$8,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$8,000	0.28%
21 Foundation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
22 Planning	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
23 Professional Services	\$313,000	\$20,000	\$2,000	\$0	\$335,000	11.88%
24 Taxes	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
25 Utilities	\$7,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$7,000	0.25%
26 Contingencies	\$19,500	\$5,000	\$1,000	\$0	\$25,500	0.90%
28 Depreciation	\$17,000	\$1,000	\$400	\$0	\$18,400	0.65%
29 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$2,559,050	\$118,360	\$92,690	\$0	\$2,770,100	97.60%
30 Operating Surplus/Deficit	\$257,450	(\$115,360)	(\$92,690)	\$0	\$49,400	1.75%
31 LESS Depreciation	17,000	1,000	400	0	18,400	0.65%
32 NET OPERATING EXP.	\$2,542,050	\$117,360	\$92,290	\$0	\$2,751,700	100.00%
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:						
33 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
26 TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$2,542,050	\$117,360	\$92,290	\$0	\$2,751,700	97.60%
36 SURPLUS/DEFICIT	\$274,450	(\$114,360)	(\$92,290)	\$0	\$67,800	2.40%
(1) Partnership Shares --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)						

APPENDIX C

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE							
BUDGETS COMPARISONS STATEMENT							
FOR PROPOSED 2018 BUDGET							
	2015	2016	2017	PROPOSED BUDGET		2017 TO 2018	
	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	2018	% OF	CHANGE IN BUDGET	
DESCRIPTION	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	PROPOSED	TOTALS	\$	%
SUPPORT &							
REVENUE							
1 Contributions (1)	\$1,457,000	\$1,458,000	1,536,000	\$1,721,000	61.04%	\$185,000	12.04%
2 Earned Income	\$893,000	\$1,045,000	1,071,250	\$1,095,500	38.85%	\$24,250	2.26%
3 Investments			3,000	\$3,000	0.11%	\$0	0.00%
4 Others	\$150,000			\$0	0.00%	\$0	
TOTAL SUPPORT							
5 & REVENUE	\$2,500,000	\$2,503,000	\$2,610,250	\$2,819,500	100.00%	\$209,250	8.02%
OPERATING							
EXPENSES							
6 News Office	\$409,840	\$468,080	\$472,320	\$523,890	18.58%	\$51,570	10.92%
7 Historical Center	\$121,120	\$128,340	\$130,460	\$146,620	5.20%	\$16,160	12.39%
8 Committees & Agencies	\$152,750	\$114,800	\$114,100	\$109,100	3.87%	(\$5,000)	-4.38%
9 Churches & Presbyteries	\$441,900	\$496,750	\$532,450	\$592,350	21.01%	\$59,900	11.25%
10 Stats & Publications	\$289,590	\$262,130	\$284,920	\$262,040	9.29%	(\$22,880)	-8.03%
11 Standing Comm.	\$287,850	\$259,500	\$265,150	\$294,750	10.45%	\$29,600	11.16%
12 Gen. Assembly	\$527,525	\$548,585	\$567,350	\$630,300	22.36%	\$62,950	11.10%
TOTAL							
13 PROGRAMS	\$2,230,575	\$2,278,185	\$2,366,750	\$2,559,050	90.76%	\$192,300	8.13%
14 Management & General	\$108,450	\$109,200	\$116,000	\$118,360	4.20%	\$2,360	2.03%
15 Fund Raising	\$60,975	\$64,950	\$75,050	\$92,690	3.29%	\$17,640	23.50%
TOTAL MGMT. &							
16 FUND RAISING	\$169,425	\$174,150	\$191,050	\$211,050	7.49%	\$20,000	10.47%
TOTAL OPERATING							
17 EXPENSES	\$2,400,000	\$2,452,335	\$2,557,800	\$2,770,100	98.25%	\$212,300	8.30%
18 OPERATING	\$100,000	\$50,665	\$52,450	\$49,400	1.75%	(\$3,050)	-5.82%
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)							
19 LESS Depreciation	\$19,500	\$18,700	\$18,600	\$18,400	0.65%	(\$200)	-1.09%
NET OPERATING							
20 EXPENSES	\$2,380,500	\$2,433,635	\$2,539,200	\$2,751,700	97.60%	\$212,500	8.37%
OTHER CAPITAL							
ITEMS:							
21 Capital Expenditures					0.00%		
22 Principal Loan Pmts					0.00%		
23 Building Loss/(Gain)					0.00%		
TOTAL CAPITAL							
24 EXPENDITURES	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	
25 TOTAL EXPENSES	\$2,380,500	\$2,433,635	\$2,539,200	\$2,751,700	97.60%	\$212,500	8.37%
26 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)							
EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION	\$119,500	\$69,365	\$71,050	\$67,800	\$0	(\$3,250)	-0.35%
27 Equity Transfer Profit/(Loss)							
28 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$119,500	\$69,365	\$71,050	\$67,800	2.40%	(\$3,250)	-0.35%
(1) Partnership Share --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)							

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE					
FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY					
FOR PROPOSED 2018 BUDGET					
	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
DESCRIPTION	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL
SUPPORT & REVENUE					
1 Contributions (1)	\$1,093,457	\$1,086,230	\$1,166,761	\$1,113,880	\$1,352,343
2 Earned Income	\$698,332	\$1,100,588	\$967,203	\$1,200,456	\$1,163,140
3 Investments	\$575	\$98	\$2,327	\$3,266	\$3,065
4 Others					
TOTAL SUPPORT &					
5 REVENUE	\$1,792,364	\$2,186,916	\$2,136,291	\$2,317,601	\$2,518,548
OPERATING EXPENSES					
7 News Office	\$315,540	\$331,724	\$394,478	\$399,872	\$450,009
8 Historical Center	\$95,596	\$93,259	\$107,675	\$115,656	\$126,104
9 Committees & Agencies	\$87,211	\$90,405	\$96,778	\$95,666	\$99,045
10 Churches & Presbyteries	\$256,915	\$322,362	\$385,842	\$396,066	\$456,497
11 Stats & Publications	\$233,328	\$228,340	\$242,647	\$252,131	\$246,568
12 Standing Comm.	\$237,164	\$244,650	\$252,494	\$245,339	\$276,068
13 Gen. Assembly	\$408,518	\$468,780	\$476,855	\$510,379	\$572,414
TOTAL					
14 PROGRAMS	\$1,634,272	\$1,779,520	\$1,956,768	\$2,015,109	\$2,226,705
15 Management & General	\$83,302	\$96,607	\$103,303	\$114,552	\$105,887
16 Fund Raising	\$43,057	\$42,070	\$63,242	\$70,732	\$83,868
TOTAL MGMT. &					
17 FUND RAISING	\$126,359	\$138,677	\$166,545	\$185,283	\$189,755
TOTAL OPERATING					
18 EXPENSES	\$1,760,631	\$1,918,197	\$2,123,313	\$2,200,392	\$2,416,460
19 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$31,733	\$268,719	\$12,979	\$117,210	\$102,088
20 LESS Depreciation & Dispositions	\$11,148	\$18,053	\$17,724	\$17,800	\$16,400
21 NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,749,483	\$1,936,250	\$2,141,037	\$2,218,192	\$2,432,860
OTHER CAPITAL					
ITEMS:					
22 Capital Expenditures				\$2,361	\$74,535
23 Principal Loan Pmts					
24 Other Items - Dishonored Pledges	\$200				
TOTAL CAPITAL					
25 EXPENDITURES	\$200	\$0	\$0		
26 TOTAL EXPENSES W/O Depreciation	\$1,749,683	\$1,918,197	\$2,123,313	\$2,200,392	\$2,416,460
NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)					
27 EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION	\$31,733	\$268,719	\$12,979	\$117,210	\$102,088
28 Equity Transfer	\$8,030	\$17,492	\$3,293	(\$6,412)	\$9,058
NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)					
29 EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION	\$39,763	\$286,211	\$16,271	\$110,798	\$111,146
30 Depreciation Expense				(\$17,800)	(\$16,400)
31 Unrealized Gain (Loss) on Investments				(\$7,519)	\$10,174
32 Realized Gain (Loss) on Investments				\$3,579	\$255
33 Other Gains (Losses)					(\$167)
34 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)				\$89,058	\$105,007

APPENDIX C

PCA OFFICE BUILDING PROPOSED 2018 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL ROGRAM	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1 Contributions	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
2 Investments	0	6,000	0	0	6,000	1.97%
3 Fees	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
4 Rent	0	298,884	0	0	298,884	98.03%
5 TOTAL REVENUES	0	304,884	0	0	304,884	100.00%
OPERATING EXPENSES						
6 Staff Salary & Benefits	0	45,800	0	0	45,800	15.02%
7 Travel	0	800	0	0	800	0.26%
8 Rent	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
9 Janitor/Grounds	0	40,000	0	0	40,000	13.12%
10 Mail/Ship	0	200	0	0	200	0.07%
11 Office Supplies	0	1,000	0	0	1,000	0.33%
12 Telephone	0	1,300	0	0	1,300	0.43%
13 Maintenance	0	50,000	0	0	50,000	16.40%
14 Leased Equipment	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
15 Dues/Subscription	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
16 Insurance	0	25,000	0	0	25,000	8.20%
17 Interest	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
18 Printing	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
19 Staff Training/Develop.	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
20 Promotion/Appeals	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
21 Foundation	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
22 Planning	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
23 Professional Services	0	35,000	0	0	35,000	11.48%
24 Taxes	0	2,800	0	0	2,800	0.92%
25 Utilities	0	60,000	0	0	60,000	19.68%
26 Contingencies	0	12,000	0	0	12,000	3.94%
27 Depreciation	0	7,000	0	55,981	62,981	20.66%
28 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$0	\$280,900	\$0	\$55,981	\$336,881	110.49%
29 Operating Surplus/Deficit	\$0	\$23,984	\$0	(\$55,981)	(\$31,997)	-10.49%
30 LESS Depreciation	\$0	\$7,000	\$0	\$55,981	\$62,981	20.66%
31 NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$0	\$273,900	\$0	\$0	\$273,900	89.84%
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:						
32 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
32a Loss (Gain) on Investments	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
33 Depreciation Reserve	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
35 TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$0	\$273,900	\$0	\$0	\$273,900	89.84%
36 SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$0	\$30,984	\$0	\$0	\$30,984	10.16%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA OFFICE BUILDING							
BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT							
for PROPOSED 2018 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2015	2016	2017	2018	%	2017 TO 2018	
	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	OF TOTALS	\$	%
SUPPORT & REV							
1 Contributions	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
2 Fees	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
3 Investments	\$6,000	\$6,000	\$0	\$6,000	1.97%	\$6,000	
4 Rent	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	98.03%	\$0	0.00%
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	\$304,884	\$304,884	\$298,884	\$304,884	100.00%	\$6,000	2.01%
OPERATING EXP							
6 Capital Fund	\$55,981	\$55,981	\$0	\$55,981	0.00%	\$55,981	
7 TOTAL PROG	\$55,981	\$55,981	\$0	\$55,981	18.36%	\$55,981	
8 Mgmt & Gen'l	\$261,850	\$264,900	\$270,200	\$280,900	92.13%	\$10,700	3.96%
9 Fund Raising	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
10 TOTAL MGMT & FUND RAISING	\$261,850	\$264,900	\$270,200	\$280,900	92.13%	\$10,700	3.96%
11 TOTAL OPER EXPENSES	\$317,831	\$320,881	\$270,200	\$336,881	110.49%	\$66,681	24.68%
12 Operating Surplus/(Def)	(\$12,947)	(\$15,997)	\$28,684	(\$31,997)	-10.49%	(\$60,681)	0.00%
13 Depreciation	\$70,981	\$61,981	\$7,000	\$62,981	20.66%	\$55,981	799.73%
14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$246,850	\$258,900	\$263,200	\$273,900	89.84%	\$10,700	4.07%
CAPITAL ASSETS							
15 Capital Additions							
16 TOTAL OPER & CAPITAL EXP	\$246,850	\$258,900	\$263,200	\$273,900	89.84%	\$10,700	4.07%
16 Loss (Gain) from Investments	(\$6,000)	(\$6,000)	(\$6,000)	(\$6,000)	-2.19%	\$0	0.00%
17 SURPLUS/(DEF)	\$64,034	\$51,984	\$41,684	\$36,984	12.13%	(\$4,700)	-11.28%

APPENDIX C

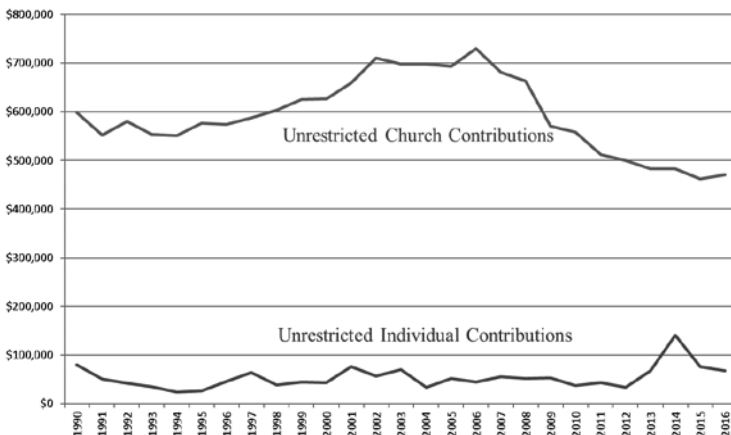
PCA OFFICE BUILDING FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY for PROPOSED 2018 BUDGET					
DESCRIPTION	2012 ACTUAL	2013 ACTUAL	2014 ACTUAL	2015 ACTUAL	2016 ACTUAL
SUPPORT & REVENUE					
1 Contributions	\$25	\$100		\$100	\$885
2 Fees	\$20	\$2	\$3		
3 Investments	\$49,438	\$118,431	\$33,623	(\$1,759)	\$96,648
4 Rent	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884
TOTAL SUPPORT & 5 REVENUE	\$348,367	\$417,417	\$332,510	\$297,225	\$396,416
OPERATING EXPENSES					
6 Capital Fund	\$56,756	\$55,732	\$58,263	\$58,263	\$58,263
7 TOTAL PROGRAM	\$56,756	\$55,732	\$58,263	\$58,263	\$58,263
8 Management & General	\$235,695	\$239,876	\$251,317	\$283,614	\$275,075
9 Fund Raising					
10 TOTAL MGMT& FUND RAISING	235,695	239,876	251,317	283,614	275,075
11 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	292,451	295,608	309,580	341,877	333,338
12 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	55,916	121,809	22,930	(44,652)	63,079
13 Less Depreciation and Dispositions	65,824	64,888	63,760	65,148	69,280
14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES	226,627	230,720	245,820	276,729	264,058
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS					
	**	**	**	**	**
	**	**	**	**	**
	**	**	**	**	**
	**	**	**	**	**
	**	**	**	**	**
	**	**	**	**	**
	**	**	**	**	**
	**	**	**	**	**
15 Other Items	**	**	**	**	**
16 TOTAL OPERATING & CAPITAL EXPENSES	226,627	230,720	245,820	276,729	264,058
16 EQUITY TRANSFER					
16 EQUITY TRANSFER					
17 NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	121,740	186,697	86,690	20,496	132,359
**					
Equity Transfer	68,266		22,930	(\$44,652)	\$63,079
Investments Include:					
3 Realized Gain(Loss) on Investments	13,660	29,482	34,644	21,002	20,124
3 Unrealized Gain(Loss) on Investments	17,612	64,024	(17,519)	(44,852)	55,393
3 Investment Income	18,166	24,925	16,498	22,091	21,131

**COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES
2018 PROPOSED BUDGET**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Focus:

The attached budget represents the anticipated financial activities associated with the ministry to connect and equip those in the PCA who plan and conduct discipleship ministry in the denomination. The staff of CDM works to consult with and train practitioners in the local church, particularly through local, regional, and national training events. Participants include ministers of discipleship, Bible teachers, small group leaders, Sunday school teachers, and the staff and volunteers who work in ministries to children, youth, and adults. CDM also provides resources for those in the local church by providing helpful materials on the CDM website, by publishing the work of PCA members, by recommending resources available in the broader Church, and by operating the PCA Bookstore.

Like many ministries, CDM is working to recover from the decline in giving from PCA churches since 2008. A number of supporting churches experienced a significant decline in membership, which affected giving to denominational causes. In addition to this decrease in membership, changes in the Partnership Share calculation adversely affected giving (congregations use the Per Capita figure rather than the Ministry Ask in determining their support), and in some cases, changes in local church leadership resulted in a change in giving priorities.



Approximately 33.5% of particular PCA churches contributed to CDM in 2016, and there is great potential to see more churches partner with the ministry. CDM is prayerful and hopeful that PCA churches will join to support financially the ministry of discipleship throughout the denomination. CDM staff have increased travel to churches and presbyteries to raise awareness of the ministry and seek financial support.

Underlying budget assumptions include:

- a concern over economic volatility;
- excluding medical care, overall inflation rate is assumed to be approximately 2%;
- the 2018 budget essentially maintains the salary levels as budgeted in 2017;
- due to uncertainty related to health care costs and legislation, insurance premiums are expected to increase 15% from the actual rates being paid in 2017;
- occupancy cost in the PCA Building will remain at \$12 per square foot;
- CDM anticipates employing 10.35 FTE employees which is an increase of .7 FTEs due to the need for a staff person to administer the certification program;
- CDM will continue to provide mailroom and technology services and rent a significant portion of its floor space to Reformed University Fellowship and an outside tenant.

II. Major Changes in Budget

The budget for 2018 increases 8.2% as compared to 2017. This increase reflects the following significant changes: 1) three regional women's conferences similar to the Transformed conferences held in 2016; 2) three regional conferences for children's ministry workers; and 3) the implementation of a certification program for children's ministry workers as directed by the 44th General Assembly (2016).

III. Income Streams

CDM depends on contribution income, as well as revenue earned from sales and fees. CDM's primary source of gift income for the ministry is contributions from PCA churches. In light of the ministry responsibilities

given to CDM by the General Assembly, the “Ministry Ask” is set at \$7 per communicant member. If every PCA congregation were to give at this level, CDM would be fully funded to accomplish what the Assembly has directed.

Since a majority of PCA congregations do not contribute to the ministry of CDM, and others are unable to give the \$7 “Ministry Ask,” the staff of CDM works to solicit donations from individuals, local church women’s groups, and the PCA Foundation. In other words, the staff of CDM strives to “raise support” from PCA members in order to further the work of discipleship ministry. Additionally, the staff seeks to find creative ways to enhance revenue through sales of products, attendance at events, and receipt of fees for service provided to churches and the other committees and agencies. These revenues often do not contribute significantly to the overall program cost (staff and office expenses) of CDM, but they are intended to [at least] cover the out-of-pocket costs associated with delivering the training and/or resources.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

In order to bring the scope of the ministry of CDM in line with the giving from PCA churches, the staff and permanent committee have focused on the areas of ministry to women, children, and resource development. Due to financial constraints, all ministries are forced to operate below budget by forgoing ministry opportunities, using volunteers wherever possible and limiting staff compensation. Additionally, the ministry to youth is limited to the work of a part-time coordinator, and the ministry to men and seniors relies on the work of unpaid consultants.

V. Notes to Budget “line items”

- **Contributions and Support** (Budget Comp., line 1) represent all donated funds by churches, individuals, and organizations. CDM anticipates this to increase due to churches responding to CDM’s promotion of the “Ministry Ask” and designated gifts to Women’s Ministry, Children’s Ministry, and a new certification program. (Note: \$60,000 has already been pledged to the Children’s Ministry.)
- **Other Revenue** (Budget Comp., line 2) consists of book sales, conference fees, membership fees, training fees, and reimbursements

for postage and other services. CDM anticipates this income source to increase based on anticipated attendance at the three women's regional conferences, the three children's regional conferences and fees paid by those pursuing certification.

- **Seminars, Consulting and Certification** (Budget Comp., line 3) now reflects CDM's intention to fulfill its responsibility given by the 44th General Assembly to create a certification program for staff and volunteer workers in the local church. CDM plans to begin with a certification program for Children's Ministry workers as early as January 2018.
- The **Women's Ministry** (Budget Comp., line 4) represents the cost of related staff, the annual Women's Leadership Training Conference, the women's program at General Assembly, regional conferences, and local seminars conducted in churches by the Women's Ministry Trainers. The increase in 2018 is a result of CDM sponsoring three regional conferences—following the model of the seven held in 2016.
- CDM continues, in a limited way, to help local churches that request assistance in developing **Men's Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 5). This area of ministry has languished due to lack of funding. The increase in this ministry represents CDM's intention to form a ministry advisory team to assist in moving the ministry forward.
- **Youth Ministry** (Budget Comp., line 6) provides for a part-time Youth Ministries Coordinator who is also actively working with Mission to the World, Covenant College, and Covenant Seminary.
- **Children's Ministry** (Budget Comp., line 7) is projected to increase due to the addition of three regional conferences. These events will be funded partially through fee income paid by participants and designated contributions from donor(s).
- **Seniors Ministry** (Budget Comp., line 8) represents the desire to conduct one or two seminars in 2018. Registration fees would fund these potential events.
- **Publications and Curriculum** (Budget Comp., line 9) includes the costs associated with developing and producing five or six Bible study and topical books as well as materials for various seasons such as Advent, Easter, and Reformation Sunday. This line item is projected to decrease due to termination of the *Staying Connected* bulletin insert publication, the reclassification of *Equip and Connect* to Fund Raising, and attempts to use part-time staff and contractors.
- The increase of budgeted expenses for the **Bookstore** (Budget Comp., line 10) corresponds to the projected increase in revenue (sales). While sales in recent years have declined, CDM saw an increase in Bookstore

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

sales in 2015 and 2016. CDM believes this increase can be sustained due to the six regional conferences planned in 2018. **Inventory Purchases** (Proposed, 6) are likewise anticipated to increase by a proportional amount.

- Expenses to operate the **Multi-media Library** are based on the number of church members and volume of activity.
- **Management and General** (Budget Comp., line 12) In addition to staff, this line item includes the **Audit Fees** (Proposed, line 26), and CDM's share of **Liability Insurance** (Proposed, line 17) as well as fees that are mandated to CDM by the General Assembly such as Nominating Committee and Administrative Committee fees. See **General Assembly Shared Expenses** (Proposed, line 25)
- The line item **Committee/Agency Services** (Budget Comp., line 13) represents mailroom and technology services to the other Committees and Agencies in the building. It also includes rental income anticipated from Reformed University Fellowship and another tenant. Since these expenses represent over 8% of CDM's total budget and are 100% reimbursed to CDM, they have been separated so that the Management and General expenses associated with operating CDM are more fairly stated.
- **Depreciation** (Budget Comp., line 15) represents the anticipated depreciation on CDM assets such as computer equipment, software, copiers, postage equipment, etc.
- **Fund Raising** (Budget Comp., line 16) represents the costs associated with contacting churches, presbyteries, and individuals and informing them about the ministry of CDM and their potential role in supporting the ministry. This item includes 20% of the CDM Coordinator and his associated expenses as well as a part-time staff assistant. Expenses associated with production *Equip and Connect* and other publicity material are likewise included.
- The Coordinator, his part time assistant, and related expenses are allocated to the various expense categories as follows: Seminars, Consulting and Certification 15%, Fund Raising 20%, Administration 15%, Bookstore 5%, Women's Ministry 10%, Youth Ministry 5%, Children's Ministry 10%, and Publications and Curriculum 20%

APPENDIX C

**Committee on Discipleship Ministries
Proposed 2018 Budget**

	<u>Total</u>	<u>Management</u>	<u>Fund</u>	<u>Capital</u>		<u>% of</u>
	<u>Programs</u>	<u>& General</u>	<u>Raising</u>	<u>Assets</u>	<u>Totals</u>	<u>Totals</u>
SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1 Contributions and Support	\$444,089	\$231,299	\$99,611	\$15,000	\$790,000	46.05%
2 Other Revenues	\$755,580	\$169,480	\$640	\$0	\$925,700	53.95%
TOTAL SUPPORT AND REVENUE	\$1,199,669	\$400,779	\$100,251	\$15,000	\$1,715,700	100.00%
OPERATING EXPENSES						
3 Coordinator Salary and Housing	\$78,650	\$18,150	\$24,200	\$0	\$121,000	7.05%
4 Coordinator Benefits	\$16,348	\$3,773	\$5,030	\$0	\$25,150	1.47%
5 Staff Salary and Benefits	\$447,316	\$174,414	\$33,920	\$0	\$655,650	38.21%
6 Inventory Purchases	\$315,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$315,000	18.36%
7 Supplies	\$3,394	\$954	\$252	\$0	\$4,600	0.27%
8 Telephone & Internet	\$4,089	\$5,445	\$557	\$0	\$10,090	0.59%
9 Computer Expense	\$13,024	\$2,512	\$664	\$0	\$16,200	0.94%
10 Printing	\$14,800	\$0	\$7,600	\$0	\$22,400	1.31%
11 Postage & Shipping Materials	\$60,783	\$48,658	\$3,910	\$0	\$113,350	6.61%
12 Miscellaneous	\$665	\$3,065	\$520	\$0	\$4,250	0.25%
13 Subscriptions, Books, Materials	\$430	\$130	\$40	\$0	\$600	0.03%
14 Equipment Rental/Maint.	\$333	\$11,133	\$35	\$0	\$11,500	0.67%
15 Depreciation	\$5,320	\$2,120	\$560	\$0	\$8,000	0.47%
16 Occupancy Cost	\$27,911	\$59,975	\$3,594	\$0	\$91,480	5.33%
17 Liability Insurance	\$0	\$18,000	\$0	\$0	\$18,000	1.05%
18 Consultants, Prof. Services, Reps.	\$5,700	\$5,000	\$5,000	\$0	\$15,700	0.92%
19 Travel	\$43,830	\$1,700	\$4,500	\$0	\$50,030	2.92%
20 General Assembly Expense	\$9,350	\$650	\$1,200	\$0	\$11,200	0.65%
21 Staff Development / Book Allowa	\$198	\$223	\$30	\$0	\$450	0.03%
22 Graphics/Design	\$8,000	\$0	\$4,500	\$0	\$12,500	0.73%
23 Promotion and Advertising	\$12,950	\$0	\$3,500	\$0	\$16,450	0.96%
24 Video Acquisition and Production	\$15,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$15,500	0.90%
25 G.A. Shared Expenses	\$0	\$16,000	\$0	\$0	\$16,000	0.93%
26 Audit Fees	\$0	\$13,000	\$0	\$0	\$13,000	0.76%
27 Facilities, Events and Activities	\$92,650	\$0	\$1,200	\$0	\$93,850	5.47%
28 Committee and Team Meetings	\$6,500	\$18,000	\$0	\$0	\$24,500	1.43%
29 Honorariums	\$21,250	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$21,250	1.24%
30 Vehicles	\$1,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,000	0.06%
31 Account Write-offs	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
32 Extraordinary Expenses	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,204,989	\$402,899	\$100,811	\$0	\$1,708,700	99.59%
Surplus/(Deficit) from operations	(\$5,320)	(\$2,120)	(\$560)	\$15,000	\$7,000	
LESS DEPRECIATION	(\$5,320)	(\$2,120)	(\$560)	\$0	(\$8,000)	-0.47%
TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS	\$1,199,669	\$400,779	\$100,251	\$0	\$1,700,700	99.13%
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS						
33 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$15,000	\$15,000	0.87%
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$15,000	\$15,000	
TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$1,199,669	\$400,779	\$100,251	\$15,000	\$1,715,700	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Committee on Discipleship Ministries Budget Comparisons Statement for Proposed 2018 Budget

	Unaudited 2016 <u>Actual</u>	Approved 2016 <u>Budget</u>	Proposed 2017 <u>Budget</u>	Proposed 2018 <u>Budget</u>	Budget % of Totals	2018 - 2017 Change in Budget	
						<u>in \$</u>	<u>in %</u>
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1 Contributions and Support	\$565,755	\$796,450	\$730,000	\$790,000	48.50%	\$60,000	8.2%
2 Other Revenues	\$1,171,356	\$845,700	\$855,000	\$925,700	51.50%	\$70,700	8.3%
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	\$1,737,111	\$1,642,150	\$1,585,000	\$1,715,700	100.00%	\$130,700	8.2%
OPERATING EXPENSES							
TRAINING							
3 Seminars, Consulting and Certification	\$67,526	\$46,232	\$83,182	\$117,340	2.82%	\$34,158	41.1%
4 Women's Ministries	\$298,973	\$288,175	\$188,529	\$250,652	17.59%	\$62,122	33.0%
5 Men's Ministries	\$0	\$6,800	\$1,500	\$3,000	0.42%	\$1,500	100.0%
6 Youth Ministries	\$47,454	\$26,773	\$43,399	\$45,956	1.63%	\$2,557	5.9%
7 Children's Ministries	\$109,457	\$135,187	\$118,285	\$154,012	8.25%	\$35,727	30.2%
8 Seniors Ministry	\$0	\$1,500	\$1,500	\$1,500	0.09%	\$0	0.0%
RESOURCES							
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$103,181	\$149,360	\$132,223	\$88,812	9.12%	(\$43,411)	-32.8%
10 Bookstore	\$544,442	\$479,247	\$502,906	\$538,559	29.26%	\$35,653	7.1%
11 Multi-media Library	\$4,353	\$11,224	\$7,740	\$5,158	0.69%	(\$2,582)	-33.4%
Total Programs	\$1,175,386	\$1,144,497	\$1,079,265	\$1,204,989	69.87%	\$125,724	11.6%
12 Management & General	\$195,191	\$200,695	\$201,955	\$203,720	12.25%	\$1,765	0.9%
13 Committee/Agency Services	\$152,708	\$138,885	\$154,170	\$173,179	8.48%	\$19,010	12.3%
14 CDM Committee	\$17,068	\$16,000	\$16,000	\$18,000	0.98%	\$2,000	12.5%
15 Depreciation	\$5,214	\$8,000	\$8,000	\$8,000	0.49%	\$0	0.0%
16 Fund Raising	\$47,367	\$130,073	\$118,611	\$100,811	7.94%	(\$17,799)	-15.0%
Total Management / Fund Raising	\$417,547	\$493,653	\$498,735	\$503,711	30.13%	\$4,976	1.0%
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,592,934	\$1,638,150	\$1,578,000	\$1,708,700	100.00%	\$130,700	8.3%
Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations	\$144,178	\$4,000	\$7,000	\$7,000		\$3,000	
LESS DEPRECIATION	(\$5,214)	(\$8,000)	(\$8,000)	(\$8,000)		\$0	
TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS	\$1,587,720	\$1,630,150	\$1,570,000	\$1,700,700		\$130,700	
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS							
17 Capital Expenditures	\$5,198	\$12,000	\$15,000	\$15,000		\$0	0.0%
TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS	\$5,198	\$12,000	\$15,000	\$15,000	0.00%	\$0	0.0%
TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$1,592,917	\$1,642,150	\$1,585,000	\$1,715,700		\$130,700	8.2%

APPENDIX C

**Committee on Discipleship Ministries
Five Year Summary
for Proposed 2018 Budget**

	<u>2012</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2013</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2014</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2015</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2016</u> <u>Actual</u>
SUPPORT & REVENUE					
1 Contributions and Support	\$598,562	\$597,462	\$664,868	\$585,432	\$565,755
2 Other Revenues	\$908,621	\$817,562	\$745,295	\$799,529	\$1,171,356
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	\$1,507,183	\$1,415,024	\$1,410,163	\$1,384,962	\$1,737,111
OPERATING EXPENSES					
TRAINING					
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$80,777	\$61,588	\$58,394	\$58,638	\$67,526
4 Women's Ministries	\$126,029	\$131,063	\$148,879	\$159,199	\$298,973
5 Men's Ministries	\$6,300	\$800	\$300	\$0	\$0
6 Youth Ministries	\$77,032	\$34,107	\$46,297	\$35,202	\$47,454
7 Children's Ministries	\$109,745	\$113,836	\$117,300	\$118,179	\$109,457
8 Seniors Ministries	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
RESOURCES					
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$157,112	\$127,534	\$140,070	\$129,139	\$103,181
10 Bookstore	\$622,181	\$571,018	\$480,035	\$493,296	\$544,442
11 Video Lending Library	\$13,877	\$8,574	\$7,082	\$3,636	\$4,353
Total Programs	\$1,193,054	\$1,048,522	\$998,355	\$997,291	\$1,175,386
12 Management & General	\$308,634	\$324,291	\$188,423	\$192,061	\$195,191
13 Committee/Agency Services			\$153,719	\$153,598	\$152,708
14 CE Committee	\$16,188	\$14,219	\$11,773	\$14,826	\$17,068
15 Depreciation	\$4,078	\$4,984	\$6,673	\$5,297	\$5,214
16 Fund Raising	\$31,878	\$34,083	\$49,978	\$52,669	\$47,367
Total Management / Fund Raising	\$360,778	\$377,577	\$410,566	\$418,453	\$417,547
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,553,832	\$1,426,099	\$1,408,921	\$1,415,744	\$1,592,934
Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations	(\$46,649)	(\$11,075)	\$1,242	(\$30,782)	\$144,178
LESS DEPRECIATION	(\$4,078)	(\$4,984)	(\$6,673)	(\$5,297)	(\$5,214)
TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS	\$1,549,753	\$1,421,114	\$1,402,247	\$1,410,446	\$1,587,720
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS					
17 Capital Expenditures	\$9,754	\$7,642	\$1,865	\$5,000	\$5,198
TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS	\$9,754	\$7,642	\$1,865	\$5,000	\$5,198
TOTAL NET EXPENSES	\$1,559,507	\$1,428,757	\$1,404,112	\$1,415,446	\$1,592,917

**COVENANT COLLEGE
PROPOSED BUDGET
FISCAL YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 2018**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

Covenant College operates as an institution of higher education in a highly competitive market. Since the College is largely dependent on tuition for its revenues, attracting qualified students is essential to sustainable operations. In recent years, the cost of higher education has come under increased scrutiny, and changing enrollment patterns have created challenges for accurately projecting student enrollment.

Despite these challenges, Covenant College has been able to maintain a relatively stable and sustainable business model. Two factors are especially important to the College's future: missional faithfulness and affordable net costs.

First, Covenant College remains faithful to its missional standards. Its professors subscribe to the Westminster Standards and faithfully embrace work in their scholarly disciplines. The entire college community, including the support staff, the residence life, the chapel program, as well as the academic program, embodies a commitment to the preeminence of Jesus Christ in all things. In addition, this missional faithfulness leads to seriousness about academic endeavors and a commitment to a rigorous program of study for every student. The College is passionate about Jesus, about learning, and about students. This faithfulness attracts dedicated and gifted students.

Second, the college strives for affordable net costs for families. The pricing structure of higher education is confusing and creates challenges during the admissions process. Typically there is a significant difference between the "sticker price" and the final bill that a student receives each semester. Students who complete the admissions process generally find an affordable net cost. Financial aid is awarded to nearly every student. Last year, the College awarded over \$14 million in financial aid. A student can estimate the cost of attendance by visiting the "net price calculator" on the college website. We encourage anyone interested in the affordability of a Covenant College education to visit our website at affordability.covenant.edu.

II. Major Changes to Budget

Covenant College is committed to sound financial planning and good stewardship of its resources. The attached budget proposes a modest 2.9% increase in tuition and a 2.9% increase in room and board fees for the coming year. These increases allow the College to maintain its low student-to-faculty ratio of 14:1 and to provide high quality, residential programs. It also includes an increase for net assets released from restriction relating to the donor-funded construction costs of a major project that will wrap up this coming fiscal year.

The proposed budget includes primarily marginal increases in expenses. No significant changes in programs or operations are expected in the coming year other than the increase in depreciation costs related to the construction project previously mentioned. A few vacated positions will be eliminated and a few new positions will be created, though none of these are new programs.

The College has been blessed to have a stable financial position for many years. Covenant has adopted the practice of not spending all of the marginal increase from year to year until the revenue has been verified by fall enrollment in the traditional program. It is the goal of the College to have at least a 2% gain to net assets from the operating budget each year. The proposed budget accomplishes that goal.

III. Income Streams

Tuition and fees charged to students, gifts from donors (individuals and churches), fees for services, and gains from investing the college and foundation endowment constitute the four primary streams of income for the College.

The majority of College costs are paid by the students and their families, who are the direct beneficiaries. The College works with each family in an attempt to find an affordable path to attendance. The attraction and retention of students is essential to the financial health of the College.

Gifts from churches and individuals make up \$2.3 million dollars of the operating budget. Churches historically have given about \$1 million of that amount each year. Churches that participate in the Church Scholarship Promise program secure an award of 12.8% of annual tuition for their students.

The College provides other services for fees as well. Offering housing in its residential rental properties, operating the college bookstore, and delivering conference services provide for a modest income stream that nets about \$250,000 each year.

Finally, the combined endowment of the College and the Covenant College Foundation provide modest resources directly to the annual operating budget of the College. In the prior fiscal year, around \$1.3 million came from these investments.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Last Year

There were no major ministry items not implemented in the last year.

V. Budget Notes

Accounting Format & Other Notes

The College uses the NACUBO (National Association of College and University Business Officers) definitions of revenue and expense categories. This insures that the College will be able to directly compare various ratios with other colleges and assess our effectiveness in accordance with our assessment systems. While the categories do not exactly parallel the definitions used by the Accounting and Financial Reporting Guide for Christian Ministries, there is some similarity. NACUBO categories including Instructional, Academic Support, Library, Student Services, Public Service, and Student Aid could be broadly considered "Program Services." Maintenance of Plant, Institutional Support, and Fund Raising could be considered "Supporting Activities."

Compensation for the College's President for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2017 totals \$274,749, which consists of a salary of \$235,620 and benefits of \$39,129. At this point, there is no expected change to the President's compensation package for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2018, which is reflected in the proposed budget.

Notes for Specific Budget Line Items

1. Depreciation and Maintenance and Operation of Plant

Covenant accounts for depreciation and for the maintenance and operation of plant (M&O) as operating expenses. Under generally

APPENDIX C

accepted accounting principles, at year end, the actual depreciation and M&O expenses are divided among the various expense categories rather than being displayed as separate figures. This means the budget sheets below will display depreciation and M&O as budget figures without any actual expense being displayed for prior years.

2. Capital Gifts

Covenant accounts for capital gifts as revenue in the year an unconditional pledge is made as accounting rules dictate. Capital gifts are released to unrestricted revenue annually in an amount equal to the capital asset's depreciation cost.

3. Changes in Net Assets (Net Income)

Industry standards for private higher education institutions is that the unrestricted portion of the budget (which is shown in the following pages) should result in a change in net assets (commonly referred to as net income) of 2% to 4% of budgeted revenues. The proposed budget shows a change in net assets within this range.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Covenant College
Proposed Budget for FYE June 30, 2018

Revenues:

Net tuition & fees	\$ 17,251,000
Auxiliary services	7,252,000
Gifts	2,300,000
Independent operations	1,025,000
Endowment spending	465,000
Other income	1,080,000
Net assets released from restrictions	<u>1,300,000</u>
Total Revenues	\$ 30,673,000

Expenses:

Instruction	\$ 10,328,879
Academic Support	1,217,097
Student Services	6,413,166
Institutional Support	4,021,988
Library	874,235
Public Service	265,687
Auxiliary Services	4,185,195
Independent Operations	1,115,883
Fundraising	<u>1,635,870</u>
Total Expenses	\$ 30,058,000

Change in Net Assets **\$ 615,000**

APPENDIX C

**Covenant College
Three Year Comparison**

	FYE 06/30/18 PROPOSED	FYE 06/30/17 BUDGET	FYE 06/30/16 ACTUAL
Revenues:			
Net tuition & fees	\$ 17,251,000	\$ 17,968,000	\$ 16,358,655
Auxiliary services	7,252,000	7,048,000	6,640,373
Gifts	2,300,000	2,200,000	1,583,000
Independent operations	1,025,000	950,000	749,619
Endowment spending	465,000	315,000	178,424
Other income	1,080,000	80,000	1,273,219
Net assets released from restrictions	1,300,000	900,000	3,121,251
Total Revenues	\$ 30,673,000	\$ 29,461,000	\$ 29,904,541
Expenses:			
Instruction	\$ 10,328,879	\$ 10,245,358	\$ 10,215,425
Academic Support	1,217,097	1,164,815	1,007,624
Student Services	6,413,166	6,189,800	5,683,138
Institutional Support	4,021,988	3,501,959	3,639,521
Library	874,235	776,543	981,098
Public Service	265,687	263,023	224,477
Auxiliary Services	4,185,195	4,080,609	4,008,753
Independent Operations	1,115,883	1,088,413	1,473,795
Fundraising	1,635,870	1,500,482	1,344,799
Total Expenses	\$ 30,058,000	\$ 28,811,000	\$ 28,578,630
Change in Net Assets	\$ 615,000	\$ 650,000	\$ 1,325,911

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Covenant College
Five Year Budget Comparison**

	FYE 06/30/18 PROPOSED	FYE 06/30/17 BUDGET	FYE 06/30/16 ACTUAL	FYE 06/30/15 ACTUAL	FYE 06/30/14 ACTUAL
Revenues:					
Net tuition & fees	\$ 17,251,000	\$ 17,968,000	\$ 16,358,655	\$ 17,661,578	\$ 17,316,926
Auxiliary services	7,252,000	7,048,000	6,640,373	6,974,549	7,015,996
Gifts	2,300,000	2,200,000	1,583,000	1,601,523	2,194,364
Independent operations	1,025,000	950,000	749,619	992,880	1,033,797
Endowment spending	465,000	315,000	178,424	260,084	163,342
Other income	1,080,000	80,000	1,273,219	371,290 [1]	491,032
Net assets released from restrictions	1,300,000	900,000	3,121,251	1,452,210	1,557,136
Total Revenues	\$ 30,673,000	\$ 29,461,000	\$ 29,904,541	\$ 29,314,114	\$ 29,782,593
Expenses:					
Instruction	\$ 10,328,879	\$ 10,245,358	\$ 10,215,425	\$ 9,606,148	\$ 9,815,212
Academic Support	1,217,097	1,164,815	1,007,624	1,165,853	1,262,911
Student Services	6,413,166	6,189,800	5,683,138	5,541,015	6,089,030
Institutional Support	4,021,988	3,501,959	3,639,521	3,390,924	3,470,609
Library	874,235	776,543	981,098	967,138	1,040,536
Public Service	265,687	263,023	224,477	245,645	228,049
Auxiliary Services	4,185,195	4,080,609	4,008,753	4,699,968	4,033,705
Independent Operations	1,115,883	1,088,413	1,473,795	1,759,467	1,647,973
Fundraising	1,635,870	1,500,482	1,344,799	1,243,825	1,545,943
Total Expenses	\$ 30,058,000	\$ 28,811,000	\$ 28,578,630	\$ 28,619,983	\$ 29,133,968
Change in Net Assets	\$ 615,000	\$ 650,000	\$ 1,325,911	\$ 694,131	\$ 648,625

**COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
2017-18 PROPOSED BUDGET**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

- a. Ministry Impact: Covenant Theological Seminary's more than 3,000 alumni serve in all 50 states and 40 other countries. People all over the world continue to download Covenant's free online materials.
- b. Budget Summary: FY18 operating budget of \$8,939,624 in net revenues and \$8,937,502 in net cash expenses results in a net cash basis income of \$2,122. (This does not include depreciation or results of endowment gains or losses). The net revenue of \$8,939,624 reflects an increase of \$782,149 compared to original FY17 budget of \$8,157,475. This increase is primarily comprised of approximately \$931,000 in increased restricted giving which will be used for the stated purposes of the donors to fund scholarships as well as other new programs within the recently approved Strategic Plan. The FY18 budgeted net expenses of \$8,937,502 reflect an increase of \$931,066 compared to original budgeted expenses for FY17 of \$8,006,436. This increase includes a 2% cost of living compensation increase for all full time personnel, as well as costs related to Nashville expansion site, the Field Education improvements, a Vice President for Academics position, increased spending for Development travel and marketing, and increases in costs associated with campus maintenance.
- c. Credit Hours Taken: At 10,000 credit hours taken, the Seminary is projecting a decrease of 6.5% in FY18 from budgeted hours of 10,685 from FY17. We currently anticipate that the actual FY17 credit hours taken will be approximately 10,000 hours.
- d. Tuition Costs: Tuition rates remained the same at \$495 per credit hour for MDiv and MA programs. The total costs for the MDiv program remain at the median of Covenant's theological peer seminaries and in the mid range for aspirational peer seminaries. The tuition charge for a full-time student (taking 30 hours) will be \$14,850 before financial aid.
- e. The endowment draw is budgeted at 5% minus a reduction of \$100,000 as the Seminary seeks to incrementally address underwater endowment assets.
- f. Faculty and full-time staff received a 2% compensation increase. The retirement contribution for eligible staff and faculty to the 403(b) plan will remain at 3% of eligible compensation.

II. Major Changes in Budget

This year there were no major changes in the budget other than the increase in restricted giving and related uses of restricted gifts.

III. Income Streams

The Seminary's revenue sources are:

Tuition & Fees	36.5%
Covenant Fund	19.9%
Endowment*	11.8%
Restricted Gifts	19.6%
<u>Auxiliary Enterprises</u>	<u>12.2%</u>
Total	100.0%

(*Note that the Endowment line reflects withdrawals for both general operating purposes and for student scholarships.)

The tuition projection is based on enrollment projections in line with FY17 forecasted and year to date actuals, and reflects historical rates of scholarship, which currently account for approximately 37.5% of gross tuition.

The Covenant Fund represents unrestricted fund-raising for current-year expenses. The projection has remained unchanged from FY17 budget based on the amount of sustainable giving after analysis of donor pool and donor demographics.

The Endowment Draw is currently 5.0% of a twelve-quarter rolling average of the endowment assets based on the fair market value as of June 30, 2016 (the most recent audited amount when budget was prepared).

Restricted Gifts are counted as revenue when the gifts are actually spent for their restricted purpose. Auxiliary Enterprises income is primarily the rents from students living on campus.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

There was no planned ministry that was not implemented.

V. Notes to Budget line items

Budget Comparison – Revenue

- i. Covenant Fund – Unrestricted annual fund has remained the same from budgeted FY17 amount.
- ii. Restricted Income – Increase primarily reflects the usage of capital campaign gifts for the items laid out in the Strategic Plan.
- iii. Endowment – Draw reflects slight improvement of 3-year rolling average of endowment value but reduced by \$100,000 to allow progress toward restoration of underwater endowment assets.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY		
Proposed Budget for FY18		
	Board Approved	
	17-18	
	BUDGET	% of Total
	Unrestricted	
REVENUES		
Credit Hours Sold	10,000	
- Gross Tuition	4,963,321	55.52%
----- Unfunded Scholarship	780,409	8.73%
----- Funded Scholarship	1,080,837	12.09%
- Net Tuition Before Fees	3,102,075	34.70%
----- Fees	157,941	1.77%
- Net Tuition and Fees	3,260,016	36.47%
- Gifts and Donations	1,780,000	19.91%
- Auxiliary Enterprises	1,094,796	12.25%
- Funds Released from Temporary Restriction	1,746,886	19.54%
- Endowed Student Aid	337,898	3.78%
- Operational Endowment	720,028	8.05%
Total Revenues	8,939,624	100.00%
EXPENSES		
President's Cabinet		
- President/Trustees	272,650	3.05%
- Strategic Academic Projects	132,488	1.48%
- Operations	239,176	2.68%
President's Cabinet Sub-total	644,313	7.21%
Instruction		
- Instruction	1,542,706	17.26%
- Instruction - Field Ed	150,000	1.68%
- Instruction - D. Min.	41,714	0.47%
- Instruction - Th. M.	2,500	0.03%
- Instruction - Online Ed.	30,816	0.34%
- Instruction - Counseling	407,586	4.56%
- Instruction - World Missions	95,330	1.07%
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	198,829	2.22%
- Instruction - Church Planting	93,938	1.05%
- Instruction - Nashville Campus	163,597	1.83%
- Instruction - Expansion Campus Exploration		0.00%
Instruction Sub-total	2,727,017	30.51%
General		
- Library	424,093	4.75%
- Student Life	360,309	4.03%
- Registrar & Academic Advising	273,086	3.06%
- Student Aid - Admin.	68,372	0.77%
- Advancement/Development	744,253	8.33%
- Communications	248,978	2.79%
- Communications Restricted	193,524	2.17%
- Admissions	343,565	3.84%
- Alumni Relations	129,913	1.45%
- Business Office	370,909	4.15%
- Info.Tech. Services	498,225	5.57%
- Physical Plant	1,047,587	11.72%
General Sub-total	4,702,814	52.62%
Total Educational and General	8,074,145	90.34%
Total Auxiliary Enterprises	863,357	9.66%
Total Expenses	8,937,502	100.00%
Net Revenue/(Expense) Before Depreciation	2,122	
President's Salary	152,967	
Benefits	17,385	
Estimated Value of Campus Housing Provided	36,000	

APPENDIX C

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY				
BUDGET COMPARISON FY16 - FY18				
	15-16	16-17	Board Approved 17-18	FY18B
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	vs FY16A
REVENUES				
Education & General	Unrestricted	Unrestricted	Unrestricted	
Credit Hours Sold	10,340	10,685	10,000	(340)
- Gross Tuition	4,947,724	5,322,175	4,963,321	15,597
----- Unfunded Scholarship	2,065,648	2,051,424	780,409	(1,285,239)
----- Funded Scholarship			1,080,837	1,080,837
- Net Tuition Before Fees	2,882,076	3,270,751	3,102,075	219,999
----- Fees	163,311	159,078	157,941	(5,370)
- Net Tuition and Fees	3,045,387	3,429,829	3,260,016	214,629
- Total Gifts and Donations	1,822,950	1,780,000	1,780,000	(42,950)
- Total Auxiliary Enterprises	1,123,475	1,024,239	1,094,796	(28,679)
- Total Funds Released from Temporary Restricti	1,047,410	815,852	1,746,886	699,476
- Endowed Student Aid	346,670	370,425	337,898	(8,772)
- Operational Endowment	759,899	737,130	720,028	(39,871)
Total Revenues	8,145,791	8,157,475	8,939,624	793,833
EXPENSES				
President's Cabinet				
- President/Trustees	280,828	254,626	272,650	(8,178)
- Strategic Academic Projects (Chancellor pre-FY14)	112,995	124,280	132,488	19,493
- Operations	215,391	199,926	239,176	23,785
President's Cabinet Sub-total	609,214	578,832	644,313	35,099
Instruction				
- Instruction	1,376,781	1,411,895	1,542,706	165,925
- Instruction - Field Ed	24,550	27,472	150,000	125,450
- Instruction - D. Min.	24,254	50,312	41,714	17,460
- Instruction - Th. M.	2,004	2,000	2,500	496
- Instruction - Online Ed.	73,510	83,783	30,816	(42,694)
- Instruction - Counseling	353,679	372,010	407,586	53,907
- Instruction - World Missions	11,320	19,319	95,330	84,010
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	184,350	195,161	198,829	14,479
- Instruction - Church Planting	104,914	91,328	93,938	(10,976)
- Instruction - Nashville Campus	2,585	23,999	163,597	161,012
- Instruction - Expansion Campus Exploration	88,205			(88,205)
Instruction Sub-total	2,246,152	2,277,280	2,727,017	480,865
General				
- Library	378,367	389,930	424,093	45,726
- Student Life	349,392	353,816	360,309	10,917
- Registrar & Academic Advising	328,143	327,893	273,086	(55,057)
- Student Aid - Admin.	62,114	65,192	68,372	6,258
- Advancement/Development	624,569	645,704	744,253	119,684
- Communications	212,836	240,996	248,978	36,142
- Communications Restricted	135,233	150,519	193,524	58,291
- Admissions	328,113	359,331	343,565	15,452
- Alumni Relations	103,872	130,106	129,913	26,041
- Business Office	436,914	348,736	370,909	(66,005)
- Info. Tech. Services	456,437	453,607	498,225	41,788
- Physical Plant	930,781	951,777	1,047,587	116,806
General Sub-total	4,346,771	4,417,608	4,702,814	356,043
Total Educational and General	7,202,137	7,273,720	8,074,145	872,008
Total Auxiliary Enterprises	855,711	732,716	863,357	7,646
Total Expenses	8,057,848	8,006,436	8,937,502	879,654
Net Revenue/(Expense) Before Depreciation	87,943	151,040	2,122	(85,821)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY					
BUDGET COMPARISON FY14 - FY18					
	13-14	14-15	15-16	GA Approved	Board Approved
	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	16-17	17-18
				BUDGET	BUDGET
REVENUES					
Education & General	Unrestricted	Unrestricted	Unrestricted	Unrestricted	Unrestricted
Credit Hours Sold	10,238	10,085	10,340	10,685	10,000
- Gross Tuition	4,861,131	4,803,798	4,947,724	5,322,175	4,963,321
---- Unfunded Scholarship	1,940,044	1,833,998	2,065,648	2,051,424	780,409
---- Funded Scholarship					1,080,837
- Net Tuition Before Fees	2,921,087	2,969,800	2,882,076	3,270,751	3,102,075
---- Fees	178,440	160,900	163,311	159,078	157,941
- Net Tuition and Fees	3,099,527	3,130,700	3,045,387	3,429,829	3,260,016
- Total Gifts and Donations	2,151,581	1,752,893	1,822,950	1,780,000	1,780,000
- Total Auxiliary Enterprises	1,056,121	1,064,802	1,123,475	1,024,239	1,094,796
- Total Funds Released from Temporary Restricti	629,155	609,498	1,047,410	815,852	1,746,886
- Endowed Student Aid	286,651	277,667	346,670	370,425	337,898
- Operational Endowment	725042	734,842	759,899	737,130	720,028
Total Revenues	7,948,077	7,570,402	8,145,791	8,157,475	8,939,624
EXPENSES					
President's Cabinet					
- President/Trustees	303,899	247,703	280,828	254,626	272,650
- Strategic Academic Projects (Chancellor pre-FY14)	89,901	120,701	112,995	124,280	132,488
- Operations	244,755	190,334	215,391	199,926	239,176
President's Cabinet Sub-total	638,555	558,738	609,214	578,832	644,313
Instruction					
- Instruction	1,566,917	1,452,501	1,376,781	1,411,895	1,542,706
- Instruction - Field Ed		5,702	24,550	27,472	150,000
- Instruction - D. Min.	53,055	35,167	24,254	50,312	41,714
- Instruction - Th. M.	2,004	2,004	2,004	2,000	2,500
- Instruction - Online Ed.	76,111	11,731	73,510	83,783	30,816
- Instruction - Counseling	358,593	363,052	353,679	372,010	407,586
- Instruction - World Missions	50,331	20,329	11,320	19,319	95,330
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	185,829	187,056	184,350	195,161	198,829
- Instruction - Center for Ministry	60,213	0	0	0	0
- Instruction - Church Planting	90,575	85,558	104,914	91,328	93,938
- Instruction - Nashville Campus	0	16,522	2,585	23,999	163,597
- Instruction - Expansion Campus Exploration	0		88,205		
Instruction Sub-total	2,443,628	2,179,622	2,246,152	2,277,280	2,727,017
General					
- Library	422,938	372,703	378,367	389,930	424,093
- Student Life	360,758	350,932	349,392	353,816	360,309
- Registrar & Academic Advising	329,932	307,515	328,143	327,893	273,086
- Student Aid - Admin.	98,246	61,197	62,114	65,192	68,372
- Advancement/Development	512,141	564,154	624,569	645,704	744,253
- Communications	346,514	287,386	212,836	240,996	248,978
- Communications Restricted	0	37,482	135,233	150,519	193,524
- Admissions	401,050	294085	328113	359,331	343,565
- Alumni Relations	97,803	105,956	103,872	130,106	129,913
- Business Office	408,684	320,068	436,914	348,736	370,909
- Info.Tech. Services	373,364	432,844	456,437	453,607	498,225
- Physical Plant	999,794	847,462	930,781	951,777	1,047,587
General Sub-total	4,351,224	3,981,784	4,346,771	4,417,608	4,702,814
Total Educational and General	7,433,407	6,720,144	7,202,137	7,273,720	8,074,145
Total Auxiliary Enterprises	676,906	742,444	855,711	732,716	863,357
Total Expenses	8,110,313	7,462,588	8,057,848	8,006,436	8,937,502
Net Revenue/(Expense) Before Depreciation	(162,236)	107,814	87,943	151,040	2,122

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA
PROPOSED BUDGET
2018**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

A. The Committee on Mission to North America (MNA) is a Permanent Committee of the Presbyterian Church in America, serving Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) churches and presbyteries under the nonprofit corporation of the PCA. MNA provides leadership and coordination of resources for church planting and missional partnerships at the denominational level for the United States and Canada. MNA accomplishes its ministry through the following programs:

- ✓ Church Planting –
 - African American Ministries
 - Church Planter Development/Recruitment
 - Church Planting Spouses Ministry
 - Church Renewal
 - Haitian American Ministries
 - Hispanic American Ministries
 - Korean American Ministries
 - Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP)
 - Midwest Church Planting Ministry
 - Native American/First Nations Ministries
 - Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches
 - Southwest and South Central Church Planting Ministry

- ✓ Missional Partnerships –
 - Chaplain Ministries
 - Disaster Response
 - English as a Second Language (ESL)
 - Metanoia Prison Ministries
 - Ministry to State
 - MNA Second Career Ministries
 - MNA ShortTerm Missions
 - Refugee and Immigrant Ministries
 - Special Needs Ministries
 - Urban and Mercy Ministries

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- ✓ Ministry to Constituency – MNA provides publications and referrals for established PCA churches to equip them for participation in church planting and missional partnerships.
- ✓ The PCA Five Million Fund (5MF) – The purpose of the 5MF, managed by MNA, is to make loans to PCA churches and mission churches to help them obtain land or to build first buildings they could not afford by any other means.

B. Budget estimates, overall, are guided by several factors to include cost of living increase, current economic conditions, as well as past history of actual expenses over a three (3) to five (5) year period of time.

II. Major Changes in Budget

No major changes are reflected in the proposed 2018 budget.

III. Income Streams

MNA's main income streams come through constituent donations, partnership share giving, and investment income.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

All budgeted ministries were implemented in the past year.

V. Notes to Budget Line Items

◆ **Our Calling**

MNA coordinates church planting and missional partnerships to serve PCA churches and presbyteries in North America in their mission to grow and multiply biblically healthy churches.

- ◆ Assumption for 2018 budget: MNA is submitting a 2018 proposed budget that is an increase of almost 6.00% from the 2017 budget. Due to an increase in church planter project accounts and permanent staff accounts, we believe this is a realistic Total Expense Budget for 2018.

- ◆ Per Capita Calculation: The 2018 Proposed *Total Expense Budget* of \$13,248,576 is adjusted down using the following formula:

2018 Proposed Total Expense Budget	\$13,248,576
2018 Proposed Church Planters/Missionaries Expense	(7,971,103)
Subtotal	5,277,473
2018 Budgeted investment income	(205,724)
2018 Budgeted conference revenue	(199,507)
Total Net Partnership Share Fund	<u>\$ 4,872,242</u>

APPENDIX C

The *per capita* calculation of the *Partnership Share Fund* will be \$4,872,242 divided by the number of PCA members. The MNA Ministry Ask figure will remain at \$26 for 2018.

- ◆ An overall net increase of 3% in salaries and 3% in benefits is assumed. That is an aggregate of cost of living, merit increases and health insurance costs.
- ◆ Due to an evaluation of personnel needs, the total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for in the 2018 budget is 24.00 FTE, which is an increase from the 2017 budget.
- ◆ The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space remained the same at \$12 per square foot for the 2018 budget projection.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mission to North America
Proposed 2018 Budget

	Total Program	Total Administration/ General	Total Fund Raising	Total	% of Total
Support and Revenue					
Contributions	\$ 11,580,010	\$ 756,689	\$ 506,645	\$ 12,843,345	96.9%
Investment	-	205,724	-	205,724	1.6%
Conference Revenues	199,507	-	-	199,507	1.5%
Total Support and Revenue	11,779,518	962,413	506,645	13,248,576	100%
Expenses					
Coordinator Salary & Housing	-	91,240	91,240	182,480	1.4%
Coordinator Benefits	-	22,659	22,659	45,318	0.3%
Salaries	1,580,610	373,293	260,053	2,213,957	16.7%
Benefits	244,956	112,461	54,572	411,989	3.1%
Projects/Direct Support	9,055,165	58,130	-	9,113,295	68.8%
Travel	316,776	53,057	45,513	415,346	3.1%
Telephone	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Postage	13,161	34,367	20,557	68,086	0.5%
Materials/Supplies	21,282	-	-	21,282	0.2%
Office Space	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Scholarship/Training	132,283	-	-	132,283	1.0%
Missionary Ministry Programming	8,500	-	-	8,500	0.1%
Ministry Development	164,993	55,532	-	220,525	1.7%
Ministry Publications	144,906	-	-	144,906	1.1%
Conferences/Meetings	60,116	-	-	60,116	0.5%
Insurance	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Equipment & Maintenance	-	-	7,050	7,050	0.1%
Consultants	1,768	-	-	1,768	0.0%
NAE Dues	1,500	3,777	-	5,277	0.0%
Audit/Legal Services	-	42,600	-	42,600	0.3%
General Assembly	25,000	70,241	-	95,241	0.7%
Committee Meeting	8,500	20,056	-	28,556	0.2%
Foundation	-	-	5,000	5,000	0.0%
Depreciation	-	40,000	-	40,000	0.3%
Capital Expenditures	-	25,000	-	25,000	0.2%
Depreciation	-	(40,000)	-	(40,000)	-0.3%
Total Expenses	11,779,517	962,413	506,645	13,248,576	100%
Net of Revenue over Expenses	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	-

APPENDIX C

Mission to North America Budget Comparison Spreadsheet For Proposed 2018 Budget

	2016 Actual	2016 Budget	2017 Budget	Proposed 2018 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget \$	%
Support and Revenues							
Individuals	\$ 5,761,539	\$ 172,143	\$ 210,750	\$ 221,288	1.67%	\$ 10,537	5.00%
Individuals - Designated for permanent staff	1,544,402	907,771	1,038,160	1,114,683	8.41%	76,523	7.37%
Individuals - Designated for church planters	6,459,406	3,563,583	3,741,763	3,928,851	29.65%	187,088	5.00%
Churches	1,321,779	1,904,768	2,000,006	2,100,006	15.85%	100,000	5.00%
Churches - Designated for permanent staff	1,078,018	841,600	967,510	1,065,886	8.05%	98,376	10.17%
Churches - Designated for church planters	3,261,399	3,666,441	3,849,764	4,042,252	30.51%	192,489	5.00%
Corporation/Foundation	901,128	326,876	343,219	370,380	2.80%	27,161	7.91%
Investment	(183,818)	154,067	161,770	205,724	1.55%	43,954	27.17%
Conference Revenues	329,704	176,197	190,007	199,507	1.51%	9,500	5.00%
Total Support and Revenues	20,473,557	11,713,446	12,502,948	13,248,576	100.00%	745,628	5.96%
Expenses							
Program							
Church Planters and Missionaries	9,720,804	7,230,025	7,591,526	7,971,103	60.17%	379,576	5.00%
Church Planting	1,617,014	1,736,390	1,823,209	1,914,370	14.45%	91,160	5.00%
Outreach Ministries	1,753,357	1,241,448	1,508,849	1,706,272	12.88%	197,423	13.08%
Ministry to Constituency	91,416	168,712	177,148	186,005	1.40%	8,857	5.00%
Five Million Fund	-	1,604	1,684	1,768	0.01%	84	5.00%
Total Program	13,182,591	10,378,179	11,102,417	11,779,518	88.91%	677,101	6.10%
Support Services							
Administrative & General	1,750,914	768,360	806,778	847,116	6.39%	40,339	5.00%
General Assembly	45,970	63,709	66,895	70,241	0.53%	3,346	5.00%
Committee Meetings	19,711	18,192	19,101	20,856	0.15%	955	5.00%
Development	464,113	455,007	477,758	501,646	3.79%	23,888	5.00%
PCA Foundation	-	5,000	5,000	5,000	0.04%	-	0.00%
Total Support Services	2,280,707	1,310,268	1,375,531	1,444,059	10.90%	68,528	4.98%
Capital Expenditures	-	25,000	25,000	25,000	0.19%	-	0.00%
Depreciation Expense	25,664	40,000	40,000	40,000	0.30%	-	0.00%
Depreciation Expense	-	(40,000)	(40,000)	(40,000)			
Total Expenses	15,488,963	11,713,446	12,502,948	13,248,576	100.00%	745,628	5.96%
Net Revenue	\$ 4,984,593	\$ 0	\$ -	\$ -			
Additional Information:							
Coordinator Salary	\$ 154,642	\$ 172,005	\$ 177,165	\$ 182,480		5,315	3%
Coordinator Benefits	23,791	41,903	43,998	45,318		1,320	3%
Total	\$ 178,433	\$ 213,908	\$ 221,163	\$ 227,798		6,635	3%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA
Five Year Financial History (Actual)

	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Support/Revenues					
Individuals	\$ 5,200,411	\$ 5,414,192	\$ 5,864,530	\$ 8,562,900	\$ 13,765,347
Churches	4,450,169	4,943,415	4,982,757	5,493,741	5,661,196
Corporation/Foundation	691,519	611,472	608,041	1,966,359	901,128
Investment	173,252	(209,062)	168,610	49,928	(183,818)
Conference Revenues	160,781	215,019	259,706	223,666	329,704
Total Support and Revenues	10,676,134	10,975,036	11,883,644	16,296,594	20,473,557
Expenses					
Program					
Church Planting	6,552,951	8,192,212	8,635,848	11,184,555	11,337,818
Outreach Ministries	1,106,704	1,535,383	1,519,375	1,650,497	1,753,357
Ministry to Constituency	121,841	118,728	156,791	84,853	91,416
Five Million Fund	428	1,974	572	(39,950)	-
Total Program	7,781,924	9,848,298	10,312,586	12,879,956	13,182,591
Support Services					
Administrative and General	825,688	903,930	878,810	978,558	1,750,914
General Assembly	65,375	40,377	52,939	30,867	45,970
Committee Meetings	9,967	6,234	4,840	9,286	19,711
Development	393,650	396,887	397,471	426,343	464,113
Total Support Services	1,294,680	1,347,428	1,334,060	1,445,054	2,280,707
Depreciation Expense	36,119	30,775	42,592	18,790	25,664
Total Expenses	9,112,723	11,226,501	11,689,238	14,343,800	15,488,963
Revenues Less Expenses	\$ 1,563,411	\$ (251,465)	\$ 194,406	\$ 1,952,794	\$ 4,984,593

NOTE regarding negative final outcomes: The deficit in any year is created by spending down the project and designated support accounts which had accumulated positive balances in previous years. Therefore, they indicate disbursement of actual cash rather than deficit spending.

MISSION TO THE WORLD PROPOSED CONSOLIDATED 2018 BUDGET

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Focus

2016 began in ominous fashion, with the worst-ever start to a year for the S&P 500 index. After bottoming in mid-February, equities hummed along until the U.K.'s surprising "Brexit" vote in late June. The Brexit vote created a significant but quickly absorbed shock to investment markets. In November the surprising results of the U.S. Presidential election led to a major drop in equity futures overnight, yet stock prices moved higher when trading opened the day following the election. In December, the U.S. Federal Reserve raised short-term interest rates for the first time during 2016 while signaling future rate increases. Other central banks remain in easing mode, which contributed to the U.S. dollar continuing to strengthen against many major currencies. In the U.S., wage growth began to tick up late in 2016, and consumer financial health remained strong.

The S&P 500 index, which tracks large U.S. equities, gained approximately 12% in 2016. The MSCI EAFE index, which measures the stocks of international developed market nations, returned only 1%. U.S. investment grade, intermediate duration bonds, tracked by the Barclays U.S. Aggregate Bond index, advanced 2.7%.

As we enter 2017 we remain concerned about equity market valuations, and while it is quite likely that the market may have further to run, we believe the stage is being set for a more significant equity decline. As interest rates rise, pressure mounts on corporations facing debt refinancing decisions. The growing cost of capital will be felt throughout the economy, and when coupled with rising labor costs and a stronger dollar, is likely to result in a modest corporately led recession. Typically equity markets act as a leading economic indicator of recession, and we would expect a decline in U.S. equity markets three to six months in advance of any significant contraction in U.S. GDP.

While we believe that President Trump's pro-business agenda should be positive for the U.S. economy, we doubt that any constructive policies can be put in place quickly enough to significantly extend a business cycle currently midway through its seventh year. In our view, it is more likely that a mild recession may precede the full implementation and impact of President Trump's program. With a market priced for perfection, it is not difficult to envision significant market volatility in conjunction with the

political wrangling of the next six months. When coupled with a more aggressive U.S. Federal Reserve and a strong dollar, it is difficult to see how U.S. equities can sustain a long-term rally.

II. Major Changes in Budget

Changes in budget reflect an evaluation of current economic conditions and a desire to be good stewards of the resources God gives us through His people. The proposed budget should allow us to continue to give full support to our missionaries while helping them to advance the Kingdom.

In 2017, we will continue to focus on the development of regional hubs as well as increasing our engagement with national partners at a strategic level. We will continue emphasizing partnerships with PCA churches and other agencies to advance church planting around the world. We will seek to open new ministries with an emphasis on church planting, mercy ministry and Business as Missions.

In 2016, we experienced an increase of 24 long-term missionaries over 2015, and an increase of six two-year missionaries. We also experienced a decrease in interns and a decrease in two-week participants. Our 2017 budget anticipates that we will experience an increase in long-term and two-year missionaries. The volunteer program will shift to a field-driven model; therefore, we anticipate a decline in number of participants in one and two-week missions projects.

Development efforts of the Partner Relations Department will continue to focus on raising endowment funds and increasing planned giving that will supplement the administrative fee for long-term missionaries and provide funding for the Partner Relations Department's strategic initiatives.

A major ten-year initiative (the 1% campaign, mtw.org/1) was launched in 2016 to raise up the next generation of missionaries. To aid in that campaign, we have intentionally increased resources for both the Mobilization and Candidate teams. The Mobilization team seeks to strengthen MTW's relationships with local churches, presbyteries, and seminaries/universities by providing helpful resources and promoting mission opportunities. The Candidate team works with potential missionary candidates throughout their application and field placement process. We pray that the allocation of resources in these two key areas will positively impact the growth of our mission force over the next decade.

APPENDIX C

Plans for information technology in 2017 will focus on a new donor management and payroll application to replace the current aging system which we can no longer support or modify. Also, we will continue to migrate our infrastructure to the third party IT service provider. This will provide enhanced professional management of our infrastructure and mitigate the risk of network downtime and outages.

III. Income Streams

Projections have been made regarding the number of missionaries, Home Office personnel, annual income, and annual expenses. In making these projections, the following assumption has been used:

We anticipate that continued efforts to recruit missionaries in 2017 would show additional results during 2018.

Ministry Personnel Plans	2014	2015	2016	2017 Plan	2018 Plan
Long-term Missionaries	590	586	610	624	650
Two-year Missionaries	115	100	106	117	125
Intern Missionaries	230	148	113	120	75
Volunteer Missionaries	4,599	4,369	4,110	2500*	3000

*The Volunteer Ministry program is re-building.

Income projections have assumed a gradual decrease reflecting the anticipated decline in volunteer missionaries and partnership share income. We anticipate this decline will be partially offset by the generous support for missionaries from churches and individuals. We have projected the support requirements of missionaries, adjusted the numbers for inflation, and balanced this with future income projections. For expense projections we analyzed the historic trends and adjusted operating expenses accordingly.

Missionary support accounts with deficit balances continue to remain low. Total deficits for all missionaries continued to remain low through 2016, indicating strong support from MTW ministry partners and proactive management.

Partnership Share giving for the Home Office continues to decline, placing downward pressure on the operating budget. Partnership Share giving in

2017 is projected to continue to decrease, although we will continue to work with churches to see the amount increase.

Project and field income is calculated by reviewing active special projects and collecting field ministry budgets from all teams and missionaries. We expect a slight increase in 2017. Our Ambassadors program continues to provide major funding for new fields, church planting, training nationals, and mercy ministry.

Investment income projections assume that interest rates will continue to remain low in 2017. However, we expect an increase in distributions to the General Fund due to the cash management program.

Despite the increase in medical benefit claims, the Medical Insurance Fund (MIF) had net income in 2016. As a result, the MIF reserve has reached approximately \$4.8 million.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

All major ministry items were implemented.

V. Notes to Budget

The following three tables show the consolidated income and expense budget proposed for 2018. The first table shows the 2018 budget broken down into major components. The second table presents a historical perspective showing 2016 and 2017 budgets approved at General Assembly, 2016 information, and the changes in budget from 2017 to 2018. The third table shows a five-year history of income and expenses.

In addition to the income and expense budget, the capital expense budget is requested in the amount of \$375,000 for computer hardware, software and building improvements.

APPENDIX C

MISSION TO THE WORLD							
PROPOSED 2018 BUDGET							
	Consolidated Budget	Ministry		Fund	Designated		% of
	Functional Analysis	Program	Administration	Raising	Programs	Totals	Totals
Income							
	Missionary Contributions	43,072,004				43,072,004	66.8%
	Project/Field Contributions	11,181,102				11,181,102	17.3%
	Unrestricted Contributions		1,290,302			1,290,302	2.0%
	Investment Income		1,454,818			1,454,818	2.3%
	Endowment Contributions				1,473,150	1,473,150	2.3%
	Gift Annuity & DAF Income				4,983,702	4,983,702	7.7%
	Other Income				1,054,065	1,054,065	1.6%
	Total Income	54,253,106	2,745,120	-	7,510,917	64,509,143	100%
Transfers		(6,024,222)	6,024,222				
Total Income & Transfers		48,228,884	8,769,342	-	7,510,917	64,509,143	
Expenses							
	Staff Salary & Benefits		5,448,259	676,938		6,125,197	11.1%
	Staff Personnel Costs		277,909	14,686		292,595	0.5%
	Facilities & Vehicles		126,516	13,965		140,481	0.3%
	Communications		352,068	16,155		368,223	0.7%
	Fees, Dues, Insurance		402,196	41,578		443,774	0.8%
	Financial		331,552	6,329		337,881	0.6%
	IT/Electronic Communications		631,360	14,112		645,472	1.2%
	Ministry & Nat'l Training	2,181,200	-			2,181,200	3.9%
	Office Operating		268,509			268,509	0.5%
	Postage/Shipping		290,898	4,317		295,215	0.5%
	Other Misc Expenses		-			-	0.0%
	Seminars/Conferences		92,850	7,150		100,000	0.2%
	Travel/Entertainment/Meals		457,550	75,460		533,010	1.0%
	Project & Field Expenses	8,804,099				8,804,099	15.9%
	Missionary Salary & Benefits	22,381,908		1,428,532		23,810,440	43.1%
	Missionary Travel & Prep	4,081,900				4,081,900	7.4%
	Missionary Assoc Costs	2,077,957		132,483		2,210,440	4.0%
	MIF Claims & Expenses				4,077,620	4,077,620	7.4%
	Depreciation				520,000	520,000	0.9%
	Total Expenses	39,527,064	8,679,667	2,431,705	4,597,620	55,236,056	100%
	Consolidated Excess or Deficit	8,701,820	89,675	(2,431,705)	2,913,297	9,273,087	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO THE WORLD								
PROPOSED 2018 BUDGET								
		UnAudited	2016 GA	2017 GA	2018 GA	Budget	2017 to 2018	
Consolidated Budget		2016	Approved	Approved	Proposed	% of	Change in Budget	
Budget Comparison		Actual	Budget	Budget	Budget	Totals	\$ Inc.	% Inc.
Income								
Missionary Contributions	41,647,530	42,845,100	40,957,871	43,072,004	66.8%	2,114,133	3.28%	
Project/Field Contributions	11,275,242	10,426,500	10,661,886	11,181,102	17.3%	519,216	0.80%	
Unrestricted Contributions	2,253,287	1,132,900	1,288,201	1,290,302	2.0%	2,101	0.00%	
Investment Income	1,385,541	1,025,500	872,135	1,454,818	2.3%	582,683	0.90%	
Endowment Contributions	2,253,287	1,133,700	495,000	1,473,150	2.3%	978,150	1.52%	
Gift Annuity & DAF Income	4,240,050	5,168,100	5,355,073	4,983,702	7.7%	-371,371	-0.58%	
Other Income	300,000	98,100	300,792	1,054,065	1.6%	753,273	1.17%	
Total Income	63,354,937	61,829,900	59,930,958	64,509,143	100.0%	4,578,185		
Expenses								
Staff Salary & Benefits	5,306,351	5,640,300	6,193,427	6,125,197	11%	-68,230	-1.11%	
Staff Personnel Costs	370,951	234,800	183,424	292,595	1%	109,171	37.31%	
Facilities & Vehicles	243,335	146,700	170,600	140,481	0%	-30,119	-21.44%	
Communications	261,350	246,400	202,059	368,223	1%	166,164	45.13%	
Fees, Dues, Insurance	324,315	453,100	518,979	443,774	1%	-75,205	-16.95%	
Financial	240,913	282,000	40,057	337,881	1%	297,824	88.14%	
IT/Electronic Communications	514,596	189,000	176,634	645,472	1%	468,838	72.63%	
Ministry & Nat'l Training	1,667,624	2,181,200	5,821	2,181,200	4%	2,175,379	99.73%	
Office Operating	841,455	82,500	76,199	268,509	0%	192,310	71.62%	
Postage/Shipping	294,627	86,500	57,909	295,215	1%	237,306	80.38%	
Other Misc Expenses	0	10,800	0	0	0%	0	0.00%	
Seminars/Conferences	398,651	204,800	87,778	100,000	0%	12,222	12.22%	
Travel/Entertainment/Meals	817,485	1,387,000	442,109	533,010	1%	90,901	17.05%	
Project & Field Expenses	9,951,569	9,913,200	10,589,712	8,804,099	16%	-1,785,613	-20.28%	
Missionary Salary & Benefits	23,759,157	26,165,400	23,808,867	23,810,440	43%	1,573	0.01%	
Missionary Travel & Prep	2,464,978	4,081,900	3,011,958	4,081,900	7%	1,069,942	26.21%	
Missionary Assoc Costs	3,212,404	1,967,900	2,208,051	2,210,440	4%	2,389	0.11%	
MIF Claims & Expenses	5,671,881	6,352,900	4,061,578	4,077,620	7%	16,042	0.39%	
Depreciation	485,645	422,200	509,524	520,000	1%	10,476	2.01%	
Total Expenses	56,827,287	60,048,600	52,344,686	55,236,056	100%	2,891,370		
Consolidated Excess or Deficit	6,527,650	1,781,300	7,586,272	9,273,087				
Coordinator's 2017 Salary is \$121,193, housing is \$42,000 and benefits at \$48,796.								
Coordinator's 2018 Salary is projected to be \$126,041, housing is \$42,000 and benefits at \$50,748.								

APPENDIX C

MISSION TO THE WORLD						
PROPOSED 2018 BUDGET - FIVE YEAR ACTUAL HISTORICAL DATA						
						UnAudited
		2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Income						
Missionary Contributions		40,061,505	40,484,442	40,581,773	40,552,347	41,647,530
Project/Field Contributions		8,557,148	9,796,085	10,182,897	10,556,323	11,275,242
Unrestricted Contributions		1,361,039	1,310,331	1,295,455	1,275,447	2,253,287
Investment Income		1,559,173	1,596,668	1,313,050	1,398,615	1,385,541
Endowment Contributions		1,883,393	7,868,834	2,612,650	15,576,687	2,253,287
Gift Annuity & DAF Income		4,435,030	4,825,908	7,316,865	5,302,053	4,240,050
Other Income		244,717	968,946	298,298	297,814	300,000
Total Income		58,102,005	66,851,214	63,600,988	74,959,286	63,354,937
Expenses						
Staff Salary & Benefits		5,291,457	5,346,456	5,425,150	6,125,376	5,306,351
Staff Personnel Costs		213,225	211,128	178,794	181,608	370,951
Facilities & Vehicles		124,886	142,518	151,058	168,911	243,335
Communications		238,719	300,043	236,779	200,058	261,350
Fees, Dues, Insurance		665,178	416,438	396,183	513,841	324,315
Financial		316,067	328,750	384,759	39,660	240,913
IT/Electronic Communications		159,674	201,381	204,825	174,885	514,596
Ministry & Nat'l Training		1,416,720	963,092	1,318,177	2,246,448	1,667,624
Office Operating		63,633	72,726	82,487	75,445	841,455
Postage/Shipping		76,548	68,187	77,352	57,336	294,627
Other Misc Expenses		41,054	15,859	11,452	11,452	-
Seminars/Conferences		113,031	360,032	219,614	86,909	398,651
Travel/Entertainment/Meals		683,566	780,751	1,277,916	437,732	817,485
Project & Field Expenses		8,551,935	8,943,319	10,311,381	10,743,904	9,951,569
Missionary Salary & Benefits		24,013,633	24,630,979	24,664,938	23,573,136	23,759,157
Missionary Travel & Prep		3,875,633	3,843,803	4,001,755	2,982,137	2,464,978
Missionary Assoc Costs		1,796,579	2,035,038	1,904,368	2,186,189	3,212,404
MIF Claims & Expenses		4,632,876	5,918,255	3,954,561	4,021,364	5,671,881
Depreciation		654,738	663,865	536,634	504,479	485,645
Total Expenses		52,929,152	55,242,620	55,338,183	54,330,870	56,827,287
Consolidated Excess or Deficit		5,172,853	11,608,594	8,262,805	20,628,416	6,527,650
Coordinator's 2017 Salary is \$121,193; housing is \$42,000 and benefits at \$48,796.						
Coordinator's 2018 Salary is projected to be \$126,041, housing is \$42,000 and benefits at \$50,748.						

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PROPOSED 2018 GA BUDGET – CAPITAL EXPENDITURES

Description of Asset:	GA Approved 2017 Capital Budget	GA Proposed 2018 Capital Budget
Computer Hardware	47,000	150,000
New Application Software	45,000	100,000
Telephone and LAN Equipment	37,000	0
Furniture and Building Improvements	25,000	50,000
Contract Labor – New Application Software Implementation	75,000	75,000
Financial System Software	72,000	0
Total Capital Budget	301,000	375,000

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
2018 PROPOSED BUDGET**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

The PCA Foundation's (PCAF) primary purpose is to use its assets "...for the support of the cause of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ, primarily through the Presbyterian Church in America, but also through other groups, societies, organizations, and institutions that minister in Jesus' name to man's spiritual, physical, emotional and intellectual powers." (PCAF Articles of Incorporation)

The purpose of the PCAF is accomplished primarily by providing information, education, and charitable financial services to individuals and families in order to help them carry out their charitable desires and stewardship responsibilities.

The PCAF offers the following charitable financial services: Advise and Consult Funds (donor-advised funds), Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, Designated Funds for Churches, Estate Design, Bequest Processing, and providing educational materials, presentations and information.

The PCAF has experienced significant growth in recent years. As of December 31, 2016, its assets totaled \$86.7 million compared to \$68.9 million as of December 31, 2015, an increase of \$17.8 million. Compared to the 2011 year-end total assets of \$48.9 million, it has increased \$37.8 million over the last five years. Improving financial markets and increased awareness of the PCAF's charitable financial services have been significant contributors to the PCAF's growth.

The PCA Foundation's proposed Operating and Capital Budget for 2018 of \$1,228,000 represents a \$131,000 or 11.9% increase from the 2017 General Assembly approved budget of \$1,097,000 primarily due to increased staff wages and benefits, and significantly increased budgeted marketing/promotion initiatives.

II. Major Changes in Budget

The only major change in budgeted expenses included in the proposed 2018 Budget is increased marketing/promotion expense from new PCAF Board approved initiatives that began in early 2016.

III. Income Streams

The PCAF is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating expenses.

Approximately 76% of the PCAF's total 2018 budgeted operating revenue will be derived from interest/earnings generated by its Advise and Consult Fund, the PCAF Endowment and several bank accounts. Trustee/Administrative Fees on Charitable Trusts, Endowments and other accounts are budgeted to provide approximately 20% of the budgeted revenues, and charitable contributions (primarily from a small number of individuals and Board members) account for the remaining 4%. The income streams budgeted for 2018 approximate the same percentages as those budgeted for in recent years.

The sources of revenue and support described above should be attainable and sufficient to provide the 2018 budgeted operating revenues.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

There were no new major ministry plans of the PCA Foundation scheduled for implementation during 2016.

V. Notes to Budget "line items"

General Comments

The 2018 Operating and Capital Budget of \$1,228,000 represents a \$131,000 or 11.9% increase compared to the 2017 Budget of \$1,097,000. The primary reasons for the increase in the 2018 Operating and Capital Budget compared to the 2017 Budget is the increase in budgeted staff wages and benefits (\$34,700) and also marketing related expenses (\$73,000).

Notes to Proposed 2018 Budget - (Notes generally relate to the proposed 2018 Budget Sheet and address notable variances of the 2018 Budget compared to the 2017 Budget.)

Support & Revenue

The 2018 Budget for Support and Revenue is \$1,228,000, the amount needed to fund the 2018 Operating and Capital Budget.

APPENDIX C

Note: The PCA Foundation does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares or Ministry Asks programs. It is self-supported.

Undesignated Earnings (line 1) – These payouts are from funds held by the PCA Foundation, mainly from Advise & Consult Funds and the PCAF Endowment, which help underwrite the Foundation's operating expenses. The payout percentages are set annually by the PCA Foundation's Board, and generally are somewhat correlated to the expected investment returns of the accounts. However, during times when the expected investment returns may be lower than the payout amounts needed to fund operations, reserves in these accounts are more than adequate to compensate for the differences. The 2018 Budget of \$920,000 represents a \$114,000, or 14.1% increase from the 2017 Budget amount of \$806,000. This is primarily the result of an anticipated increase in projected balances and income in the Advise & Consult Fund New Pool Fund compared to what was budgeted in the 2017 Budget.

C & A Support (line 2) – This line was previously used for the total General Assembly mandated support from four Committees and Agencies (Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Mission to North America and Mission to the World). In 1996, the total amount was \$176,000 and was reduced down incrementally to \$0 by 2000, the year the Foundation successfully achieved self-supporting status.

Fees (line 3) – 2018 Budgeted fees are administrative fees charged on funds held for long term administration such as Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, and Designated Funds, etc. The 2018 Budget amount of \$240,000 is compared to the 2017 Budget amount of \$225,000. Current account balances and the anticipation of new accounts in 2017 make achieving the 2018 Budgeted fee income realistic.

Contributions (line 4) – Gifts primarily from a small number of individuals and Board members help underwrite the Foundation's Operating Budget. The contributions budgeted for 2018 are \$50,000, compared to \$50,000 in the 2017 Budget.

Operations Expenses

The 2018 amount budgeted for operating expenses is \$1,227,600, compared to \$1,096,500 budgeted for 2017, an increase of \$131,100 or 12.0%.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Staff Wages & Benefits (lines 6, 7 and 8) – 2018 is budgeted at \$828,000, representing an increase of 4.4% or \$34,700 from the 2017 Budget amount of \$793,300. Wage increases budgeted for 2018 are approximately 3% of estimated 2017 wages.

The 2018 Budget for Staff Wages and Benefits of \$828,000 represents an increase of \$231,406 over the 2016 Actual of \$596,594. However, of this amount, \$122,217 is due to the salary and benefits of a Development position which was vacant in 2016, plus \$57,441 for a new budgeted administrative position. The remainder of the increase of \$51,748 is due to wage, payroll tax, health insurance, and retirement plan contribution expense increases, plus increased part-time employee expenses over the two-year period.

Promotion Expense (line 11) – 2018 is budgeted at \$113,000 compared to the 2017 Budget amount of \$40,000. This \$73,000 increase is due to the new Board approved increased marketing/promotion initiatives that began in early 2016 but which was not previously budgeted for.

All Other Operating Expenses (lines 9, 10 and 12-24) – All other operating expenses for the 2018 Budget are \$286,600, compared to \$263,200 in the 2017 Budget, an increase of \$23,400. This increase is primarily due to increased professional (\$4,000), office (\$5,500) and depreciation (\$7,600) expenses.

Capital Expenditures

Capital Expenditures (line 25) – The 2018 Budget of \$40,000 consists of new computer hardware, office equipment and possible new software to enhance operations and customer service.

APPENDIX C

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
PROPOSED 2018 BUDGET

	2016 ACTUAL	2016 BUDGET	2017 BUDGET	GENERAL & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	2018 TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
SUPPORT & REVENUE								
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	665,475	725,000	806,000	920,000	-	-	920,000	74.92
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	223,282	215,000	225,000	240,000	-	-	240,000	19.54
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	76,736	50,000	50,000	-	50,000	-	50,000	4.07
5. INTEREST INCOME	11,052	16,000	16,000	18,000	-	-	18,000	1.47
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	976,545	1,006,000	1,097,000	1,178,000	50,000	-	1,228,000	100.00
OPERATIONS EXPENSES								
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	187,000	182,500	193,000	70,000	130,000	-	200,000	16.29
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	44,000	41,100	45,000	15,750	29,250	-	45,000	3.66
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	365,594	502,719	555,300	382,125	200,875	-	583,000	47.48
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	9,653	20,000	25,500	3,800	21,200	-	25,000	2.04
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	41,119	43,500	44,500	41,000	7,500	-	48,500	3.95
11. PROMOTION	116,469	32,000	40,000	-	113,000	-	113,000	9.20
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	41,947	40,000	46,500	36,700	15,300	-	52,000	4.23
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	10,099	8,000	10,000	2,750	8,250	-	11,000	0.90
14. TAXES & LICENSES	142	300	300	300	-	-	300	0.02
15. RENT	29,016	29,040	29,040	29,040	-	-	29,040	2.36
16. TELEPHONE	5,304	5,000	7,000	1,750	5,250	-	7,000	0.57
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	4,686	8,000	8,000	4,200	7,800	-	12,000	0.98
18. TRAINING	149	2,500	3,500	1,700	800	-	2,500	0.20
19. BOARD EXPENSE	13,626	16,000	16,000	16,000	-	-	16,000	1.30
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	18,712	21,000	20,000	22,000	-	-	22,000	1.79
21. GA EXPENSE	5,162	6,000	6,000	6,000	-	-	6,000	0.49
22. ADMIN./GA NOM. CMTES.	14,027	14,000	14,000	14,000	-	-	14,000	1.14
23. MISCELLANEOUS	349	341	860	1,660	-	-	1,660	0.14
24. DEPRECIATION	24,562	33,500	32,000	27,720	11,880	-	39,600	3.22
TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES	931,616	1,005,500	1,096,500	676,495	551,105	-	1,227,600	99.97
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	44,929	500	500	501,505	(501,105)	-	400	0.03
CAPITAL ASSETS								
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	23,694	34,000	32,500	-	-	40,000	40,000	3.26
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(24,562)	(33,500)	(32,000)	-	-	(39,600)	(39,600)	(3.22)
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	(868)	500	500	-	-	400	400	0.03
TOTAL OPERATIONS & CAPITAL	930,748	1,006,000	1,097,000	676,495	551,105	400	1,228,000	100.00
TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT	45,797	-	-	501,505	(501,105)	(400)	-	-

PCAF THREE YEAR COMPARISON OF INCOME, EXPENSE, SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)				
	2014	2015	2016	AVERAGE 2014-2016
BUDGET	948,000	976,000	1,006,000	976,667
INCOME	812,890	876,595	976,545	888,677
EXPENSE	736,445	799,790	931,616	822,617
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	76,445	76,805	44,929	66,060

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
 BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT
 FOR PROPOSED 2018 BUDGET

DESCRIPTION	2016 ACTUAL	2016 BUDGET	2017 BUDGET	PROPOSED 2018 BUDGET	BUDGET % OF TOTAL	CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						IN \$	IN %
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	665,475	725,000	806,000	920,000	74.92	114,000	14.14
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	223,282	215,000	225,000	240,000	19.54	15,000	6.67
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	76,736	50,000	50,000	50,000	4.07	-	-
5. INTEREST INCOME	11,052	16,000	16,000	18,000	1.47	2,000	12.50
TOTAL SUPPORT/REVENUE	976,545	1,006,000	1,097,000	1,228,000	100.00	131,000	11.94
OPERATIONS EXPENSES							
PROGRAMS							
6. NONE	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL PROGRAMS	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
SUPPORT SERVICES							
7. GENERAL & ADMIN.:	546,773	586,698	640,010	676,495	55.09	36,485	5.70
8. FUND RAISING	384,843	418,802	456,490	551,105	44.88	94,615	20.73
TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES	931,616	1,005,500	1,096,500	1,227,600	99.97	131,100	11.96
TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES:	931,616	1,005,500	1,096,500	1,227,600	99.97	131,100	11.96
SURPLUS (DEFICIT) OPERATION	44,929	500	500	400	0.03	(100)	-
CAPITAL ASSETS:							
9. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	23,694	34,000	32,500	40,000	3.26	7,500	23.08
10. (LESS DEPRECIATION)	(24,562)	(33,500)	(32,000)	(39,600)	(3.22)	(7,600)	23.75
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES:	(868)	500	500	400	0.03	(100)	-
TOTAL OPERATIONS & CAPITAL:	930,748	1,006,000	1,097,000	1,228,000	100.00	131,000	11.94
TOTAL SURPLUS/(DEFICIT):	45,797	-	-	-	-	-	-

APPENDIX C

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
 FIVE YEAR ACTUAL REVENUE AND EXPENSE TRENDS
 2012-2016

	2012 ACTUAL	2013 ACTUAL	2014 ACTUAL	2015 ACTUAL	2016 ACTUAL
SUPPORT & REVENUE					
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	495,000	535,000	575,000	595,000	665,475
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	175,089	185,343	199,921	210,749	223,282
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	64,967	36,275	26,427	57,871	76,736
5. INTEREST INCOME	6,562	12,085	11,542	12,975	11,052
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	741,618	768,703	812,890	876,595	976,545
OPERATIONS EXPENSES					
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	149,000	154,000	169,900	177,200	187,000
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	44,000	46,720	38,850	39,900	44,000
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	300,953	319,445	334,306	366,653	365,594
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	17,365	16,033	15,713	9,044	9,653
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	46,414	35,039	31,977	41,850	41,119
11. PROMOTION	21,623	16,033	16,332	13,858	116,469
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	26,553	28,066	26,721	31,080	41,947
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	6,441	7,707	7,115	5,135	10,099
14. TAXES & LICENSES	227	120	100	121	142
15. RENT	29,016	29,016	29,016	29,016	29,016
16. TELEPHONE	4,221	3,690	4,340	5,282	5,304
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	6,151	6,134	6,936	6,973	4,686
18. TRAINING	495	495	-	-	149
19. BOARD EXPENSE	14,520	12,289	12,597	21,518	13,626
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	11,906	15,534	16,568	20,800	18,712
21. GA EXPENSE	3,987	4,662	8,520	6,056	5,162
22. ADMIN./GA NOM. CMTES.	1,626	13,781	13,671	13,673	14,027
23. MISCELLANEOUS	428	190	258	758	349
24. DEPRECIATION	31,490	25,778	3,525	10,873	24,562
TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES	716,416	734,732	736,445	799,790	931,616
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	25,202	33,971	76,445	76,805	44,929
CAPITAL ASSETS					
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	3,909	2,599	43,546	46,652	23,694
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(31,490)	(25,778)	(3,525)	(10,873)	(24,562)
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	(27,581)	(23,179)	40,021	35,779	(868)
TOTAL OPERATIONS & CAPITAL	688,835	711,553	776,466	835,569	930,748
TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT	52,783	57,150	36,424	41,026	45,797

**PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.
PROPOSED BUDGET
2018**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

- A. RBI Vision: That all PCA pastors and their families are well-prepared and cared for in their retirement years. (Note: This vision statement and the mission statement that follows represent the revised vision and mission developed in 2016 as a basis for RBI's 5-7 year strategic plan)
- B. RBI Mission: To prepare and protect PCA co-laborers in Christ by providing products and guidance in retirement, insurance, relief, and related services. We aim, through trusted relationships with our partners, to enable and encourage them to be more focused on ministry.
- C. This budget reflects the costs incurred to administer the trust funds for PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds. (Complete financial activity in the trust funds is provided in the *2016 RBI Annual Report*, which includes audited financial statements.)
- D. Economic considerations include a CPI of 2.5% and a medical trend of 12.67% based on our local group experience.

II. Major Changes in Budget

- A. The 2018 budget reflects a 5.1% increase, or \$152,275 (of which \$76,500 is allocated to capital expenditures), compared to the 2017 approved budget (Budget Comparisons). The increase is spread between Retirement, Insurance and Relief due to enhanced service objectives, strategic initiatives and associated expenses as described in our report to the Forty-Fifth General Assembly.
- B. The total number of staff budgeted for 2018 is 20 FTE compared to 20 FTE in 2017. Currently, 18 FTE positions are filled.

APPENDIX C

- C. The Retirement portion of Support and Revenue increased 3.4%, or \$57,737, due to enhanced service objectives and estimated inflation (Budget Comparisons – Line 1).
- D. The Insurance portion of Support and Revenue increased 11.9%, or \$93,860, due to enhanced service objectives and estimated inflation (Budget Comparisons – Line 2).
- E. The Relief portion of Support and Revenue shows a 0.2% increase, or \$690, due to estimated costs associated with implementing the Relief Strategic Plan (Budget Comparisons – Line 3).
- F. The Insurance TPA income portion of Support and Revenue reflects fee income collected by RBI for in-house administration of the Insurance plan (Budget Comparisons – Line 4).
- G. The 2018 budget reflects \$76,500 for capital additions. (Proposed Budget – Line 25).
- H. Please note that 2016 actuals are unaudited. (Budget Comparisons and Five-Year Comparison).

III. Income Stream

The two sources of RBI budgeted revenue are 1) trustee fees charged to the Health and Welfare Benefit Trusts and the PCA Retirement Plan Trust and 2) estimated Insurance In House TPA fees. The trustee fee is set by the General Assembly when it approves our budget.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

The budgeted Development Officer was not hired in 2017 as anticipated. Instead, RBI has focused on developing a 5-7 year strategic plan. During 2016, a new mission, vision and value-set was developed as a basis for the strategic initiatives. The 2017 and 2018 budgets retain salary and benefits placeholders for the Development Officer.

V. Notes to Budget Line Items

- A. An overall net increase of 2.5% in salaries and benefits is assumed for 2017 compared to 2016. Budgeted positions assume a 1.5% cost of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

living factor and a 1.0% merit factor and the addition of one FTE. (Proposed Budget – Lines 5-8).

- B. Occupancy expense for the shared facility is expected to remain at the same rate of \$12 per square foot. (Proposed Budget – Line 13).
- C. Board meeting expense has increased 4.3% due to the addition of Board Member involvement in RBI's strategic planning and inflation around travel costs.
- D. All fundraising activities relate to the Ministerial Relief program through our development activities, annual Relief Offering, appeals through PCA Foundation and advertising in denominational publications (Proposed Budget – Fundraising Column).
- E. Our General Assembly line item includes RBI's share of the Nominating Committee expense and any Ad Hoc Committee expense, the cost of convention services, such as booth space and electrical supply, transportation of materials to and from General Assembly, seminars and other education / information activities presented at General Assembly. It also includes RBI's share of denominational legal expense. It does not include travel expense for staff and presenting board members (Five-Year Comparison – Line 10).

APPENDIX C

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.						
PROPOSED 2018 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	SUPPORTING ACTIVITIES	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
Support & Revenue:						
1 Retirement		1,719,780		51,750	1,771,530	56.64%
2 Insurance		857,600		23,250	880,850	28.16%
3 Relief	271,238		161,912	1,500	434,650	13.90%
4 Insurance TPA Income		40,500			40,500	1.29%
Total Support & Revenue	271,238	2,617,880	161,912	76,500	3,127,530	100.00%
Operations Expenses:						
<i>Salaries & Benefits:</i>						
5 President's Salary	16,842	193,686			210,528	6.73%
6 President's Benefits	3,583	41,316			44,899	1.44%
7 Staff Salaries & Housing	143,290	1,234,442	87,550		1,465,282	46.84%
8 Staff Benefits	49,111	390,519	27,716		467,346	14.94%
<i>G & A:</i>						
9 Advertising, Promotions & Website	1,000	11,426	0		12,426	0.40%
10 Computer Expense	4,145	55,305	2,000		61,450	1.96%
11 Equipment Expense	740	9,990	370		11,100	0.35%
12 Insurance	6,700	67,000	0		73,700	2.36%
13 Occupancy Cost/Rent	5,133	77,000	2,567		84,700	2.71%
14 Office	4,087	119,265	0		123,352	3.94%
15 Postage	3,000	17,516	220		20,736	0.66%
16 Printing	4,090	64,719	1,200		70,009	2.24%
17 Professional Services	4,543	147,632	0		152,175	4.86%
18 Telephone	760	10,800	380		11,940	0.38%
19 Training	2,400	30,500	0		32,900	1.05%
20 Travel	8,109	73,217	16,301		97,627	3.12%
Subtotal	257,533	2,544,333	138,304	0	2,940,170	93.99%
21 Board Meetings	2,248	42,703			44,950	1.44%
22 Ministerial Relief Fund Raising			37,910		37,910	1.21%
23 General Assembly Expense	500	28,000			28,500	0.91%
Total Operations Expenses:	260,281	2,615,036	176,214	0	3,051,530	97.55%
24 Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations:	10,957	2,845	(14,302)	76,500	76,000	
Capital Assets:						
25 Capital Expenditures				76,500	76,500	2.45%
26 Depreciation		36,000			36,000	
27 Less Depreciation		(36,000)			(36,000)	
Total Capital Assets:	0	0	0	76,500	76,500	2.45%
Total Operations & Capital:	260,281	2,615,036	176,214	76,500	3,128,030	100.00%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2018 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2016 ACTUAL	2016 BUDGET	2017 BUDGET	PROPOSED 2018 BUDGET	BUDGET % OF TOTALS	2017 TO 2018 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						IN \$	IN %
Support & Revenue:							
1 Retirement	1,642,191	1,642,191	1,713,793	1,771,530	56.64%	57,737	3.4%
2 Insurance	756,000	756,000	786,990	880,850	28.16%	93,860	11.9%
3 Relief	345,051	427,551	433,960	434,650	13.90%	690	0.2%
4 Insurance TPA Income	41,721	37,000	40,512	40,500	1.29%	(12)	0.0%
Total Support & Revenue	2,784,963	2,862,742	2,975,255	3,127,530	100.00%	152,275	5.1%
Operations Expenses:							
<i>Programs:</i>							
5 Ministerial Relief	345,051	270,936	266,654	257,533	8.23%	(9,121)	-3.4%
Total Programs:	345,051	270,936	266,654	257,533	8.23%	(9,121)	-3.4%
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>							
6 Administration	2,134,515	2,286,977	2,426,564	2,543,833	81.34%	117,269	4.8%
7 Board Meetings	72,841	71,510	43,110	44,950	1.44%	1,840	4.3%
8 Fund Raising	21,665	150,435	161,912	176,214	5.63%	14,302	8.8%
9 General Assembly Expense	16,843	25,344	25,250	28,500	0.91%	3,250	12.9%
Total Supporting Activities	2,245,864	2,534,266	2,656,836	2,793,497	89.32%	136,661	5.1%
Total Operations Expenses:	2,590,915	2,805,202	2,923,490	3,051,030	97.55%	127,540	4.4%
10 Depreciation/Disposals	36,771						
11 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	157,277						
Capital Assets:							
12 Capital Additions	**	57,540	51,765	76,500	2.45%	24,735	
Total Operations & Capital:	2,627,686	2,862,742	2,975,255	3,127,530	100.00%	152,275	5.1%
Net Revenue over (under) Expense including depreciation and excluding equity transfer	157,277	0	0	0			

Additional Information:	2016	Proposed 2016	Proposed 2017	Proposed 2018	Change in Budget	
	Salary	Budget	Budget	Budget	in \$	in %
President's Salary	202,000	202,000	206,040	210,680	4,640	2.3%
President's Benefits	44,516	44,516	44,699	44,037	(662)	-1.5%

* See Budget Note V.D.

* Administrative costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

** Capital Additions for 2016 were \$5,290. Equity Transfer deduction for the building was \$15,256.

2016 Actuals are unaudited as of the 2018 Budget submission deadline.

APPENDIX C

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.					
FIVE-YEAR COMPARISON					
DESCRIPTION	2012 ACTUAL	2013 ACTUAL	2014 ACTUAL	2015 ACTUAL	2016 ACTUAL
Support & Revenue:					
1 Retirement	1,090,000	1,038,760	1,289,163	1,455,966	1,642,191
2 Insurance	503,700	469,563	617,460	697,872	756,000
3 Relief	235,724	364,078	375,667	341,248	345,051
4 Insurance TPA Income	24,485	29,837	37,018	39,935	41,721
5 Interest Income	0	0	0	0	
Total Support & Revenue	1,853,909	1,902,238	2,319,308	2,535,021	2,784,963
Operations Expenses:					
<i>Programs:</i>					
6 Ministerial Relief	229,596	256,204	242,995	341,248	345,051
Total Programs:	229,596	256,204	242,995	341,248	345,051
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>					
7 Administration	1,402,825	1,481,609	1,750,354	2,038,758	2,134,515
8 Board Meetings	36,057	39,381	38,561	49,322	72,841
9 Fund Raising (Relief)	39,522	107,874	132,672	95,163	21,665
10 General Assembly Expense	7,994	17,170	17,928	32,105	16,843
Total Supporting Activities:	1,486,398	1,646,034	1,939,515	2,215,348	2,245,864
Total Operations Expenses:	1,715,994	1,902,238	2,182,510	2,556,596	2,590,915
11 Depreciation/Disposals	17,082	9,544	37,014	39,576	36,771
12 Surplus/(Deficit) after Depreciation	120,833	(9,544)	99,784	(61,151)	157,277
Capital Assets:					
13 Capital Additions	**	**	**	**	**
Total Operations & Capital:	1,733,076	1,911,782	2,219,524	2,596,172	2,627,686
Net Revenue over (under) Expense including depreciation	120,833	(9,544)	99,784	(61,151)	157,277

Administrative Costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

** Capital Additions	\$51,342+	\$13,084+	\$45,798+	\$16,931+	\$5,290+
	13,532	29,478	5,549	(10,806)	15,2565
	Purchase of new company car + electronic data management set up + equity transfer of building and furnishings	Purchase of new printers, computers, website design + equity transfer of building and furnishings	Purchase of furnishings, database rewrite, website upgrade, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings	Purchase of office equipment, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings	Purchase of office equipment, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP
2018 PROPOSED BUDGET**

The RUF Mission

Reformed University Fellowship has the goal of building the church now and for the future by reaching students for Christ and equipping students to serve. This is accomplished by supporting the RUF works of presbyteries and churches in the areas of administration, finance, development, intern program, training, conferences, recruiting, and general ministry operation.

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

- * This budget reflects our continuing growth as we assist and work with presbyteries and churches to develop new RUF works on campuses nationwide. For 2018, we project to have 148 campus ministries with over 300 field staff.
- * There is a net increase in the Core Ministry Fund expenses of 13.6% over the 2017 budget. See below for explanation on budget changes.
- * The total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for 2018 is 34.5, an increase of 3 from the 2017 budget.
- * An overall net increase of 5% for salaries and related adjustments to benefits is assumed for all existing staff positions. That includes aggregate of cost of living and merit and benefit adjustments. An increase of \$250,000 is also budgeted to allow for possible ministry hires due to growth.
- * The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space is projected to be \$12 per square foot in 2018. (Due to the sale of RUF's equity share in the PCA office building, this amount is paid to PCA-CDM through a lease agreement.)
- * The 2018 budget for the entire ministry of \$34,062,314, including affiliated committees, is included in the RUF General Assembly report for information.

II. Major Changes in Budget

- * In 2016, RUF realized that there were areas of ministry that were not included in the budget approved by the Permanent Committee and

APPENDIX C

GA. Our reports now include Ministry at Large (property, equipment, crisis relief fund, scholarships, expansion funds, conferences, mission projects and health insurance fund), as well as our Intern and Campus Staff programs. This explains the significant increases as we seek to become more transparent.

III. Income Streams

- * Income for the 2018 budget is projected to come from contributions (63%), affiliated committee transfers (27.3%), conference revenues (.30%) and ministry at large (9.4%).

IV. Major Ministry Items Not Implemented

- * For 2017 and 2018, RUF's Permanent Committee has approved a \$500,000 expenditure for a major gift fundraising initiative.

V. Notes to Budget Line Items

- * The major areas of increase are for: 1) salary and benefits adjustments and \$250,000 for additional ministry hires due to growth; 2) an increase in intern and development expenses to keep up with our growing revenue streams; 3) additional travel; and 4) a major donor event. These are all shown on the Proposed and Comparison Budget Sheets.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP						
PROPOSED 2018 BUDGET						
		Total Program	Total Admin & General	Total Fund Raising	TOTAL	% of Total
SUPPORT AND REVENUE						
1	Contributions	8,074,282	0	0	8,074,282	63.0%
2	Campus Affiliated Transfers	1,257,410	1,119,107	1,130,073	3,506,590	27.3%
3	Other Revenues	36,800	0	0	36,800	0.3%
4	Ministry at Large	1,205,000	0	0	1,205,000	9.4%
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE		10,573,492	1,119,107	1,130,073	12,822,672	100%
EXPENSES						
5	Coordinator Salary & Housing	208,113	0	0	208,113	1.6%
6	Coordinator Benefits	54,913	0	0	54,913	0.4%
7	Salaries	1,895,846	542,945	481,957	2,920,748	22.8%
8	Benefits	246,436	85,872	72,016	404,324	3.2%
9	Bank/Payroll Fees	5,562	114,399	0	119,961	0.9%
10	Conferences/Assessment/Recruitment	86,953	0	2,575	89,528	0.7%
11	Donor Cultivation	13,648		16,480	30,128	0.2%
12	Equipment/Maintenance	10,000	13,287	0	23,287	0.2%
13	Insurance/Legal/Licenses	1,700	79,020	0	80,720	0.6%
14	Intern/Campus Staff	6,236,575	0	0	6,236,575	48.6%
15	Marketing Materials	0	0	12,875	12,875	0.1%
16	Ministry at Large	1,205,000	0	0	1,205,000	9.4%
17	Misc	13,718	10,030	9,476	33,224	0.3%
18	Pastoral Care	116,390	0	0	116,390	0.9%
19	Postage	0	4,635	21,630	26,265	0.2%
20	Printing	0	0	86,520	86,520	0.7%
21	Rent	8,343	42,000	1,648	51,991	0.4%
22	Service Contracts	0	47,380	311,050	358,430	2.8%
23	Supplies	5,665	16,995	2,163	24,823	0.2%
24	Technology	0	51,500	31,930	83,430	0.7%
25	Telephone	26,265	12,875	5,387	44,527	0.3%
26	Travel	438,365	33,939	74,366	546,670	4.3%
27	Permanent Committee	0	42,230	0	42,230	0.3%
28	Capital Expenditures	0	10,000	0	10,000	0.1%
29	Depreciation	0	12,000	0	12,000	0.1%
TOTAL EXPENSES		10,573,492	1,119,107	1,130,073	12,822,672	100%
30	Net of Revenue over Expenses	0	0	0	0	

APPENDIX C

REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP									
TRENDS AND GROWTH PROJECTIONS									
OVERALL MINISTRY									
FOR INFORMATION ONLY									
	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017	2018	2019	2020	
	Actual	Actual	Actual	Actual	Projected	Projected	Projected	Projected	
INCOME									
Campus Ministers	16,105,535.00	17,350,534.00	19,043,436.00	19,783,030.00	21,074,894.50	22,645,250.23	24,091,264.74	25,915,302.97	
Interns	4,034,068.00	4,012,956.00	4,660,725.00	5,135,808.00	5,305,289.64	5,474,771.28	5,644,252.92	5,813,734.56	
Campus Staff	183,812.00	297,246.00	270,569.00	574,466.00	660,636.00	759,732.00	873,691.00	1,004,745.00	
Church Plants	887,865.00	1,036,908.00	1,438,698.00	1,620,949.00	1,831,673.00	2,069,790.00	2,338,863.00	2,642,915.00	
General Fund	1,018,333.00	1,077,332.00	1,311,645.00	1,684,141.47	1,777,378.00	1,894,080.00	2,058,488.00	2,239,337.00	
Alumni Events	0.00	0.00	36,057.00	13,690.00	13,690.00	13,690.00	13,690.00	13,690.00	
Ministry at Large	1,176,951.00	1,171,704.00	1,098,901.00	2,433,179.00	1,205,000.00	1,205,000.00	1,205,000.00	1,205,000.00	
TOTAL INCOME	23,406,564.00	24,946,680.00	27,860,031.00	31,245,263.47	31,868,561.14	34,062,313.51	36,225,249.66	38,834,724.53	
EXPENSE									
Campus Ministers	13,669,467.00	14,680,466.00	16,280,404.00	17,375,447.00	18,591,728.00	19,893,148.00	21,285,669.00	22,775,666.00	
Interns	3,365,335.00	3,405,715.00	3,753,671.00	4,368,346.00	4,518,294.83	4,670,243.66	4,822,192.49	4,974,141.32	
Campus Staff	239,516.00	352,759.00	237,997.00	471,085.00	541,748.00	623,010.00	716,462.00	823,931.00	
Church Plants	773,967.00	960,453.00	1,339,523.00	1,514,699.00	1,711,610.00	1,934,119.00	2,185,555.00	2,469,677.00	
General Fund	3,321,400.00	3,658,772.00	4,108,565.00	4,423,892.67	5,299,188.00	5,735,800.00	6,009,380.00	6,585,318.00	
Alumni Events	0.00	0.00	25,862.00	992.00	992.00	992.00	992.00	992.00	
Ministry at Large	999,829.00	1,026,094.00	1,201,113.00	1,289,289.14	1,205,000.00	1,205,000.00	1,205,000.00	1,205,000.00	
TOTAL EXPENSE	22,369,514.00	24,084,259.00	26,947,135.00	29,441,750.81	31,868,560.83	34,062,313.66	36,225,250.49	38,834,725.32	
NET CHANGE BEFORE TRANSFERS									
Campus Ministers	2,436,068.00	2,670,068.00	2,763,032.00	2,407,583.00	2,483,166.50	2,752,101.23	2,805,595.74	3,139,636.97	
Interns	668,733.00	607,241.00	907,054.00	769,462.00	786,994.81	804,527.62	822,060.43	839,593.24	
Campus Staff	(55,704.00)	(55,513.00)	32,572.00	103,381.00	118,888.00	136,722.00	157,229.00	180,814.00	
Church Plants	113,898.00	78,455.00	99,175.00	106,250.00	120,063.00	135,671.00	153,308.00	173,238.00	
General Fund	(2,303,067.00)	(2,581,440.00)	(2,796,920.00)	(2,739,751.20)	(3,521,810.00)	(3,841,720.00)	(3,950,892.00)	(4,345,981.00)	
Alumni Events	0.00	0.00	10,195.00	12,698.00	12,698.00	12,698.00	12,698.00	12,698.00	
Ministry at Large	177,122.00	145,610.00	(102,212.00)	1,143,889.86	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
TOTAL NET CHANGE BEFORE TRANSFERS	1,037,050.00	862,421.00	912,896.00	1,803,512.66	0.31	0.00	0.00	0.00	
SUPPORT SERVICE TRANSFERS									
Campus Ministers	(1,716,405.00)	(1,836,831.00)	(2,007,374.00)	(2,153,561.00)	(2,322,610.00)	(2,504,468.00)	(2,638,204.00)	(2,822,878.00)	
Interns	(622,575.00)	(609,300.00)	(674,100.00)	(734,850.00)	(800,987.00)	(873,075.00)	(951,652.00)	(1,037,301.00)	
Campus Staff	(17,700.00)	(34,875.00)	(33,825.00)	(59,125.00)	(64,446.00)	(70,246.00)	(76,569.00)	(83,460.00)	
Church Plants	(36,150.00)	(42,900.00)	(59,350.00)	(58,800.00)	(58,800.00)	(58,800.00)	(58,800.00)	(58,800.00)	
General Fund	2,392,830.00	2,523,906.00	2,774,649.00	3,006,336.00	3,246,843.00	3,506,590.00	3,725,225.00	4,002,439.00	
TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
INTERNAL TRANSFERS									
Campus Ministers	(176,111.00)	(118,872.00)	44,607.00	470,840.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
Interns	15,014.00	7,781.00	32,872.00	22,021.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
Campus Staff	72,631.00	82,150.00	25,005.00	123,606.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
Church Plants	(16,180.00)	(22,090.00)	(16,345.00)	178,590.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
General Fund	106,635.00	(73,881.00)	(10,570.00)	39,674.16	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
Ministry at Large	(1,988.00)	124,912.00	(75,569.00)	(834,731.47)	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
TOTAL INTERNAL TRANSFERS	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.31	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
NET INCREASE/DECREASE AFTER TRANSFERS									
Campus Ministers	543,552.00	714,365.00	800,265.00	724,862.00	160,556.50	247,632.23	167,391.74	316,758.97	
Interns	61,172.00	5,722.00	265,826.00	56,633.00	(13,992.19)	(68,547.38)	(129,591.57)	(197,707.76)	
Campus Staff	(773.00)	(8,238.00)	23,752.00	167,862.00	54,442.00	66,476.00	80,660.00	97,354.00	
Church Plants	61,568.00	11,465.00	23,480.00	226,040.00	61,263.00	76,871.00	94,508.00	114,438.00	
General Fund	196,398.00	(131,415.00)	(32,841.00)	306,258.96	(274,967.00)	(335,130.00)	(225,667.00)	(343,542.00)	
Alumni Events	(1,988.00)	124,912.00	(65,374.00)	12,698.00	12,698.00	12,698.00	12,698.00	12,698.00	
Ministry at Large	177,122.00	145,610.00	(102,212.00)	309,158.39	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	
TOTAL NET CHANGE AFTER TRANSFERS	1,037,051.00	862,421.00	912,896.00	1,803,512.35	0.31	0.00	0.00	0.00	

**RIDGE HAVEN
PROPOSED GENERAL ASSEMBLY 2018 BUDGET**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

The Lord is blessing Ridge Haven beyond our dreams and certainly beyond our wildest expectations. We never anticipated a \$3,000,000 income budget for 2016. And yet, the financial “numbers” only hint at the thousands of kids that are leaving Ridge Haven each year knowing the Lord Jesus Christ better than when they came.

We look back in 2010 when we were so excited to have a little over 1,000 in our summer programs. Then last summer to have over 4,200 is nothing short of “mercy upon mercy” from our Father. Our year-round ministry continues to grow as well, serving another 4,500 guests.

Completing our 2.8M Capital Campaign was indeed a highlight of last fall as it represented both the overwhelming support of our ministry partners and all the new ways that we can serve our campers and guests going forward.

II. Major Changes in Budget

With the completion of our Capital Campaign, it is difficult for us to predict what our normal year contributions will be over the next two years. Over half the Campaign contributions were from new partners in our ministry. We pray and anticipate that many will continue to partner with us, though impossible to predict with any sense of accuracy.

The Board is considering a new Campaign possibly as early as 2018. Since it is just a possibility at this point, the current 2018 Budget does not include it.

Considering these factors, we are estimating a lower contribution amount reflecting what we believe will be the minimum normal contribution amount for 2018.

III. Support/Revenue Streams

Ridge Haven receives support/revenue from the following sources:

1. Camp, Conference, and Retreat Fees (includes food service revenue)
2. Facility Rental

3. Contributions (includes Partnership Shares and Direct Contributions)
4. Minor sources of revenue, which include resident fees (water/sewer fees, road assessments, etc.), and interest-bearing bank accounts.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

By God's grace in completing the Capital Campaign, we were able expand our ministries last year and look forward to doing the same this year and in 2018.

V. 2018 Budget Line Items Notes

Line 4, Property – This line item includes revenue from lot maintenance fees, water hookups, water usage fees, and road maintenance fees from 18 lots which are contiguous to our main campus. The amount budgeted each year reflects the predictable aspects of this revenue, i.e. the principal and interest being paid on lot leases being bought over time, the annually collected lot lease maintenance fees, water usage fees, and a portion of the road maintenance fees.

Line 7, Miscellaneous – Includes refund of state sales tax, amortization of lot leases, Right-of-Way land sales, staff rentals, and interest revenue.

Line 10, Payroll and Benefits – Includes payroll and benefits for 25 year-round employees, counselors, and summer/weekend staff.

We anticipate 38-40 camp directors and counselors, and 30-40 summer staff.

In addition, camp and conference leaders, speakers, and musicians' honorariums and travel expenses are included in this category, as well as payroll taxes and workers' compensation insurance.

Line 12, Office and Administrative – Includes major expense items, including commercial insurance, telephone fees, office and housekeeping supplies, loan interest and bank fees, and audit and legal fees.

Line 14, Facilities – Includes repairs, maintenance, deferred maintenance, real estate taxes, and refuse expenses.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Line 16, Ministry – Includes camp and retreat supplies, camp registration software fees, and travel and other expenses associated with our camp for inner-city kids.

Line 17, Recruiting – Includes all printing costs, promotional ads and media productions, and the Executive Director's and Program Director's recruitment initiatives and trips.

Line 18, Maintenance – Includes vehicle parts and service, fuel costs, and equipment leases.

2011-2015 Five-Year Comparison Notes

Comment - The 2016 figures are pre-audit and our auditors may adjust certain accounts such as depreciation.

RIDGE HAVEN

PROPOSED BUDGET 2018		
DESCRIPTION	2018 Budget	% Total
Support/Revenue		
1. Camps	585,000	27%
2. Conferences	325,000	15%
3. Retreats	400,000	19%
4. Property	48,000	2%
5. Contributions	700,000	33%
6. Bookstore/Vending	60,000	3%
7. Miscellaneous	29,000	1%
Support/Revenue Total	\$ 2,147,000	100%
Operating Expense		
9. Executive Director	110,000	5%
10. Payroll & Benefits	1,075,000	50%
11. Bookstore/Vending	44,000	2%
12. Office & Administrative	95,000	4%
13. Food Service	175,000	8%
14. Facilities	200,000	9%
15. Utilities	99,000	5%
16. Ministry	55,000	3%
17. Recruiting & Development	17,000	1%
18. Maintenance	32,000	2%
19. Road Maintenance	9,000	0%
20. Water & Sewer	36,000	2%
21. Depreciation	184,000	9%
Operating Expense Total	\$ 2,131,000	100%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RIDGE HAVEN

Budget Comparison							
DESCRIPTION	2016 ACTUAL	2016 BUDGET	2017 BUDGET	2018 BUDGET	2018 % totals	CHANGE 2016 actual- 2018 budget \$	CHANGE 2016 actual- 2018 budget %
Support/Revenue							
1. Camps	536,029	335,000	475,000	585,000	27%	48,971	9%
2. Conferences	292,287	120,000	250,000	325,000	15%	32,713	11%
3. Retreats	348,488	600,000	400,000	400,000	19%	51,512	15%
4. Property	46,970	37,000	43,000	48,000	2%	1,030	2%
5. Contributions	1,687,032	1,300,000	800,000	700,000	33%	(987,032)	-59%
6. Bookstore/Vending	58,968	57,000	54,000	60,000	3%	1,032	2%
7. Reserve transfer		1,000			0%	-	
8. Miscellaneous	27,803	50,000	24,000	29,000	1%	1,197	4%
Support/Revenue Total	\$ 2,997,577	\$ 2,500,000	\$ 2,046,000	\$ 2,147,000	100%	\$ (850,577)	-28%
Operating Expense							
9. Executive Dir. Salary/Benefits	94,122	110,000	110,000	110,000	5%	15,878	17%
10. Payroll	784,140	830,000	950,000	1,075,000	50%	290,860	37%
11. Bookstore	42,135	37,000	38,000	44,000	2%	1,865	4%
12. Office & Administrative	91,505	117,000	105,000	95,000	4%	3,495	4%
13. Food Service	160,528	175,000	138,000	175,000	8%	14,472	9%
14. Facilities	188,149	195,000	213,000	200,000	9%	11,851	6%
15. Utilities	94,830	100,000	102,000	99,000	5%	4,170	4%
16. Ministry	51,858	75,000	40,000	55,000	3%	3,142	6%
17. Recruiting	15,732	35,000	19,000	17,000	1%	1,268	8%
18. Maintenance	28,155	35,000	50,000	32,000	2%	3,845	14%
19. Road Maintenance	9,037	5,000	6,000	9,000	0%	(37)	0%
20. Water & Sewer	15,760	13,000	39,000	36,000	2%	20,240	128%
21. Debt Retirement		-			0%	-	
22. Depreciation	144,000	173,000	200,000	184,000	9%	40,000	28%
23. Capital Campaign	670,239	600,000					
Expense Total	\$ 2,390,190	\$ 2,500,000	\$ 2,010,000	\$ 2,131,000	100%	\$ (259,190)	-11%

APPENDIX C

RIDGE HAVEN

Five Year Comparison					
Description	2012	2013	2014	2015	2016
Income					
1. Camps	354,115	373,783	441,308	452,198	536,029
2. Conferences	49,316	50,722	199,420	261,132	292,287
3. Retreats	352,706	427,206	278,348	255,768	348,488
4. Property	52,016	40,710	35,046	43,392	46,970
5. Contributions	630,972	758,499	670,012	1,005,595	1,687,032
6. Bookstore & Vending	37,674	35,682	48,527	54,075	58,968
7. Reserve Transfer	13,375	(17,508)			
8. Miscellaneous	44,085	39,868	70,690	31,999	27,803
Total Income	1,534,259	1,708,962	1,743,351	2,104,160	2,997,577
Expense					
9. Payroll & Benefits	675,009	761,131	849,208	837,616	878,262
10. Bookstore/Vending	18,771	29,267	32,857	36,795	42,135
11. Office & Admin. Expense	132,753	74,245	86,897	97,384	91,505
12. Food Service Department	125,108	127,606	148,349	128,002	160,528
13. Facilities	111,999	134,318	193,542	289,334	188,149
14. Utilities	72,035	85,214	97,827	99,465	94,830
15. Ministry	82,161	52,678	46,170	40,959	51,858
16. Recruiting	9,397	9,441	30,321	16,445	15,732
17. Maintenance	22,870	29,530	29,389		28,155
18. Road Maintenance	22,812	2,723	5,946	6,578	9,037
19. Water & Sewer Systems	12,201	10,564	2,190	38,092	15,760
20. Depreciation	134,691	131,007	150,777	154,355	144,000
21. Capital Campaign					670,239
Total Expense	1,419,807	1,447,724	1,673,473	1,745,026	2,390,188
Net Ordinary Income (loss)	114,452	261,238	69,877	359,134	607,388

**2018 PARTNERSHIP SHARES STATEMENT
FOR THE PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES**

PREFACE

The working definition under which the 2018 Partnership Share Budgets have been calculated is as follows.

As a general statement, “Partnership Shares” describes the amount of money needed to cover the anticipated total expenses of a ministry minus earned income and minus funds designated to specific individuals who are missionaries, church planters, campus ministers, and staff (unless the ministry also guarantees the full compensation of the employee), as well as specific capital funds or similar designated monies. This portion of the approved expense budget is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals. In every case the “Partnership Share” is permitted to be at least the General Administrative and Overhead portion of the particular ministry’s total budget.

Two important numbers for each participating ministry are provided by the Partnership Share and Ministry Ask calculations. First, the numbers located in the column labeled “Per Capita Calculation” are obtained by a per capita giving formula, which divides the Partnership Share Fund amount for each General Assembly Ministry by the total number of communicant members last reported to and accumulated by the Office of the Stated Clerk.

A second set of numbers under the column labeled “Ministry Ask” is provided for churches. The “Ministry Ask” is the amount of money each Committee or Agency is asking the churches of the PCA to give if the church would like to give to PCA Ministries on a “per member” basis. The amount listed in this column is generally an estimate of what each Committee and Agency needs to receive from each *donor* church per member in order for the Committee or Agency to raise their full budget approved by the PCA General Assembly.

These two numbers provide churches and individuals with important factors as they seek to decide how to give to the PCA General Assembly Committees and Agencies. All PCA Ministries struggle to raise Partnership Share funds, and none of the PCA ministries would be sustained without generous donors who give far beyond the Partnership Share. Please assist as generously as you are able.

In short, the Partnership Shares calculation is based on the inaccurate assumption that all churches have the same giving capacity per member and that all churches will give to all committees and agencies. The Ministry Ask is a more realistic figure.

APPENDIX C

**2018 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks
of PCA Ministry Partners
by the Participating General Assembly Ministries**

Participating Ministries of the PCA	2018 Total Expense Budget	2018 Partnership Share Fund			Ministry Asks \$ Per Member
		P.S. Fund	% of Total	Per Capita Calculation	
AC ¹	\$2,770,100	\$1,721,000	5.89%	\$5.91	\$8
CDM	\$1,708,700	\$790,000	2.70%	\$2.71	\$7
CC ²	\$30,058,000	\$2,300,000	7.87%	\$7.90	\$9
CTS	\$8,937,502	\$2,100,000	7.18%	\$7.21	\$10
MNA	\$13,248,576	\$4,872,242	16.66%	\$16.73	\$26
MTW	\$55,236,056	\$8,679,667	29.69%	\$29.81	\$30
RUF ³	\$34,062,314	\$8,074,282	27.62%	\$27.73	\$28
RH	\$2,131,000	\$700,000	2.39%	\$2.40	\$4
TOTALS	\$148,152,248	\$29,237,191	100.00%	\$100.42	\$122

The total number of Communicant Members was 291,147 as of December 31, 2016, according to the PCA Administrative Committee.

GENERAL NOTE

Gifts designated “spread per Partnership Shares” (or some equivalent) and the totally undesignated gifts (which amount to less than \$3,000 a year) will be spread according to the “Ministry Ask” column (by percentages of the total).

SPECIFIC COMMITTEE AND AGENCY NOTES

- ¹ The PCA Administrative Committee requests that you contribute on the basis of 0.35% of total tithes and offerings (excepting contribution to capital campaigns for such efforts as new buildings). Please support us in this way if you are able to do so.
- ² By giving \$10 per member to Covenant College, churches qualify for the Church Scholarship Promise program at Covenant College.
- ³ The portion of RUF's budget that General Assembly approves is \$12,822,672. The rest of this amount comes from budgets of churches and presbyteries that sponsor RUF works.

APPENDIX D

REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

“O God, from my youth you have taught me, and I still proclaim your wondrous deeds. So even to old age and gray hairs, O God, do not forsake me, until I proclaim your might to another generation, your power to all those to come.”

(Psalm 71:17-18 ESV)

Psalm 71 affirms the value of discipleship in the midst of trying times. From a young age, the psalmist learned the wondrous deeds of God, and so he cries, “Rescue me! For you, O LORD are my hope” (vv. 4-5). He asks God to deliver him so he may continue telling the story of God’s faithfulness. Helping local churches tell the story of God’s deliverance is the work of PCA Discipleship Ministries. Our desire is to strengthen local churches as they make disciples among children, youth, and adults in the congregation. We strive to do this by connecting: leaders with other leaders, and leaders with helpful resources.

Connections to People

An important way CDM serves the denomination is by helping local church leaders get connected with others in the denomination. Many times, the issues facing one congregation are very similar to issues facing another congregation in a different region. Through communicating ideas and lessons learned from churches around the denomination, CDM helps leaders avoid “reinventing the wheel.” Our hope is to serve the PCA as a key consultant for those who serve in discipleship ministry, essentially a “must check with” broker for training, studies, and resources for discipleship.

These connections occur in a variety of ways. The most common is through personal communication. Every day, CDM staff members interact with local church leaders through phone calls, emails, and face-to-face communication. Though we do not have all the answers, we often direct people to others who do because they have wrestled with similar issues. Or, we help leaders think through circumstances and options by sharing the experiences of other PCA churches in similar situations. The efforts of CDM staff members are

augmented by volunteers who serve on ministry teams for women, children, and youth. These volunteers serve as leaders in their local church and have agreed to share expertise with others in the denomination.

Another important avenue for connections is through CDM training events and conferences. In 2016 and early 2017, CDM partnered with local churches to provide eight “Transformed” conferences for women in Chicago, IL; Los Angeles, CA; Birmingham, AL; Philadelphia, PA; Hamilton, Ontario, Canada; Charlotte, NC; Dallas, TX; and Sarasota, FL. Over 4,300 women attended, representing over 586 churches. In these regional events, the participants came for biblical training from CDM trainers and teachers chosen by the local planning teams, great teaching from Nancy Guthrie, Courtney Doctor, and Melissa Kruger, and relational connection with other women from around their region. In addition, a group representing CDM traveled to Colombia, South America, for a Transformada conference. In addition to these large conferences, CDM staff, trainers, and consultants continued offering local training events on the topics of parenting, shepherding, and ministry to women, men, and children. These 1-2 day seminars and workshops help local leaders train parents, volunteer teachers, small group leaders, and church officers.

Part-time staff and ministry consultants are valuable assets in connecting leaders in the PCA. In the area of youth ministry, CDM Youth Ministry Coordinator Danny Mitchell continues to develop partnerships with Reformed Youth Ministries (RYM), Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, and NEXT to provide help for those in ministry to youth. Gary Yagel (Men’s Ministry Consultant) and Jake Bennett (Older Adult Ministry Consultant) volunteer time and resources to help CDM assist local churches in these areas of ministry. Currently, CDM is developing a team of leaders to provide assistance and coaching in men’s ministry.

Connections to Resources

CDM seeks to connect people to resources through the website (pcacdm.org), conferences, training events, blogs, and social media. The Facebook pages for women (Connect PCA Women’s Ministry) and children (Connect PCA Children’s Ministry), along with the PCA Discipleship Ministries page, have become important ways PCA members around the denomination ask questions and share ideas about discipleship ministry. The *enCourage* blog (encourage.pcacdm.org) has provided an avenue for PCA women who are writers to challenge and encourage those who share their theological convictions.

CDM serves as a “niche publisher,” specializing in resources for Bible studies and small groups, as well as resources produced by PCA authors. Our goal is to provide 6-10 resources every year. In addition to offering these publications in the PCA Bookstore, most of them are also available through Amazon.

Interesting Observations and Trends

As CDM staff members travel around the denomination, they interact with PCA leaders from a variety of situations. Below are some noteworthy items or trends that we have observed:

- Many leaders in discipleship ministry to children, youth, and women feel “invisible” to pastors and elders. These servants are eager for leaders to offer tangible signs of support and words of encouragement.
- Recruiting volunteers continues to be a great challenge, particularly in ministry to children. In many cases, the problem is relieved through training, as some people are reluctant because of a fear of the unknown (e.g., what am I supposed to do?).
- VBS is not dead, but churches are repackaging it. Some are using the basic format and curriculum as an outreach program to nursing home residents, immigrants, and those with little experience with the church. Some congregations are using a “sports camp” model of summer outreach.
- PCA churches face the challenge of finding intentional ways to interact generationally. A truly multi-cultural ministry includes a multi-generational ministry. One congregation attempts to involve older adults in the children’s ministry through prayer cards. When a baby is born, the ministry leaders prepare a card with the baby’s name, footprints, date of birth, and date of baptism. Older members of the congregation are encouraged to take these cards and regularly pray for the children.
- In men’s ministry, key issues continue to be living faithfully in a highly sexualized culture and learning how to parent well in the busyness of life.
- To combat a culture of busyness, some congregations are incorporating periods of silence into the worship service, or even organizing groups to go on silence retreats.
- Churches with larger Sessions are using the model of an executive team to handle business items, while all of the elders serve in the shepherding ministry. One obstacle to this paradigm is that non-

executive team elders are left out of the communication loop and are unable to respond adequately to questions from congregation members.

- Discipleship ministries must go beyond the transmission of information and incorporate some measure of relational connection. As one teaching elder put it, “Discipleship involves fellowship around the Word.” Through relational connection, the teacher more precisely addresses the needs of the learners, and the learner experiences the relevancy of the Word as mentioned in 1 Timothy 3:16-17.

PCA Bookstore (www.pcabookstore.com)

The PCA Bookstore serves as an important avenue to connect PCA individuals and churches with resources that are in agreement with our doctrinal convictions. A CDM staff member reviews the items listed in the PCA Bookstore and considers if the resource(s) would be helpful for people serving in the PCA. Some customers have expressed gratitude for a place where they can focus their search for resources and escape the somewhat overwhelming results from searches on the Internet.

The bookstore is designed to operate on a “break-even” basis (i.e., the cost of inventory, staff salaries, floor space, postage, etc., is covered by sales revenue). In 2016, PCA Bookstore sales increased \$77,000 over 2015 (primarily due to conference sales). This increase resulted in the PCA Bookstore contributing \$62,000 to CDM’s general operating fund.

Top Selling Resources in the PCA Bookstore for 2016
<i>From Garden to Glory</i> by Courtney Doctor (study and video) [CDM]
<i>Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms</i> (hardcover and softcover) [CDM]
<i>Denominational Resources</i> (PCA Yearbook, BCO and BCO Change Packet, etc.) [AC]
<i>The Trinity Hymnal</i> [GCP]
<i>Teach Me to Worship</i> curriculum [CDM]
<i>Titus 2 Tools</i> [CDM]
<i>Transformed: Life-Taker to Life-Giver</i> by Karen Hodge & Susan Hunt [CDM]
<i>Little Hearts Prepare Him Room</i> by Holly Mackle [CDM]

Financial Review

The ministry of CDM is funded through a combination of revenue sources, primarily giving from churches, giving from individuals, revenue from conference fees, and income from the sale of resources. In 2016, participation in CDM conferences, particularly the seven Transformed conferences for women, far exceeded expectations. The larger number of registrations led to a net surplus for the conferences. Though expenses were higher (primarily due to the increased costs of planning and executing the Transformed conferences), CDM finished 2016 with an end-of-year revenue surplus of \$144,178 and an operating reserve greater than the goal of six months of contribution income. Contributions from churches increased by \$9,246, but contributions from individuals decreased by \$8,775. This decrease was due to a significant one-time gift in 2015, and CDM did not have a similar gift in 2016. Consequently, the contributions from the two primary sources of revenue (churches and individuals) remained essentially the same.

Through its history, CDM's primary source of income has been support from congregations of the PCA (BCO 14-1). Approximately 33% of PCA particular churches contribute financially to the ministry of CDM. The members of the staff and permanent committee are prayerfully anticipating the number of partner churches to increase as congregations understand the value of the connections to people and resources that CDM provides.

Conclusion to the CDM Report

The Committee on Discipleship Ministries exists to strengthen PCA churches by connecting people to people and people to resources. The task of discipleship is to spiritually nourish the people of God, which is more than simply informing them of biblical truth. The goal of discipleship is life transformation that is the fruit of an ever-deepening relationship with Christ and his body. We give thanks for what God has done through the ministry of CDM in the past year and trust he will continue to guide and bless our effort to serve as an important resource to leaders in the PCA.

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Permanent Committee for the Committee on Discipleship Ministries in September 2016 and March 2017.

APPENDIX D

2. That the General Assembly receive the 2016 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith, and Jordan, and approve the same firm for the 2017 Audit.
3. That the General Assembly give thanks to God and express appreciation to the churches and individuals who contributed to the 2016 Women's Love Gift to benefit the Parakaleo Ministry of Mission to North America (MNA). The gift totaled over \$45,000.
4. That the General Assembly encourage churches and individuals to contribute generously to the 2017 Women's Love Gift to benefit the ministry to students at Covenant College (CC), specifically the ministry to women at the college.
5. That the General Assembly designate the 2018 Women's Love Gift to benefit the ministry of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (RBI).
6. That the General Assembly encourage individuals, local churches, and presbyteries to utilize the many resources available on the CDM website (pcacdm.org), as well as the many books and resources offered through the PCA Bookstore (pcabookstore.com).
7. That the Assembly encourage individuals and local churches to utilize the excellent curricula from Great Commission Publications (GCP), e.g., *Show Me Jesus*, and *Kids' Quest Catechism Club* for children, *G2R Genesis to Revelation Bible Survey* for preteens to young teens, and *So What?* Bible studies for youth. (See Attachment 1.)
8. That the General Assembly give thanks to TE Ron Gleason, TE David Stewart, and RE Donald Guthrie for their faithful service as members of the Permanent Committee.
9. That the General Assembly re-elect TE Stephen Estock to serve as the Coordinator for the Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM).
10. That the General Assembly approve the 2018 CDM budget as presented by the Administrative Committee.

Attachment 1

REPORT FROM THE PUBLISHING MINISTRY OF GREAT COMMISSION PUBLICATIONS (GCP)

Great Commission Publications (GCP) is the official publishing ministry of the PCA and the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC). This joint publishing ministry was established by the respective General Assemblies in 1975. GCP publishes high-quality Reformed and covenantal curriculum for all ages. This full-orbed system of curriculum is based upon the Bible as the Word of God.

GCP is governed by a twelve-member board of trustees, all teaching or ruling elders. Six are elected by the PCA CDM and six by the OPC Committee on Christian Education (CCE). Additionally, the PCA CDM Coordinator and the OPC CCE General Secretary serve as ex-officio, non-voting trustees. Currently the GCP Executive Director and the Associate Executive Director are PCA teaching elders. The GCP Director of Business Operations is a PCA ruling elder. The President of the board of trustees for 2017 is OPC minister Dr. Alan Strange.

GCP publishes *Trinity Hymnal*, a resource that enriches worship with its collection of over 700 hymns. It includes the Westminster Confession of Faith, as well the Creeds. Orchestrations are available for most of the hymns.

Show Me Jesus (Toddler through sixth grade) is the core upon which all the rest of GCP's curriculum is built. Further, **Kids' Quest** is a club program that is a catechetical curriculum (*First Catechism*) suited for use in many settings of church life.

GCP also publishes a child's curriculum based on *The Pilgrim's Progress*. It features a new child's edition of the book, a dramatic reading, a selection of original songs, as well as lessons. For sample lessons, please visit www.childrengp.org.

GCP publishes a foundational series of studies for preteens and young teens using the ESV called **G2R Bible Survey** (Genesis to Revelation). This survey of all of the Old and New Testament books helps students integrate the "stories" of the Bible they have heard into a comprehensive understanding of God's single story of his redemptive plan throughout Scripture. It allows churches great flexibility in how they group grades 5–8. Check out www.gcp.org to see how to use these studies in a two-, three-, or four-year plan.

APPENDIX D

GCP's **So What?** Bible studies for youth continue to grow in popularity. There are now ten studies available in a modular format, which makes them flexible for youth groups, small group Bible studies, homeschools, and Christian day schools. Visit the So What? website at www.sowhatstudies.org for samples, video previews, and more.

Further, GCP offers many **Adult Bible Studies** materials and books, including the **Ligonier Connect** online series of biblical and theological studies. Teachers include R. C. Sproul and many other respected Reformed teachers and preachers. This year GCP will publish for adults a **pocket edition of *First Catechism***.

Please visit our website at www.gcp.org to order or call 800-695-3387 to speak with one of our curriculum specialists.

APPENDIX E

REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Greetings in the name of Jesus Christ,

On behalf of the Board of Trustees and the Covenant College community, I offer this annual report on the 2015-2016 academic year.

Academics

We appointed three full-time faculty members, who were installed at our opening convocation in the fall of 2015:

- Ms. Christiana Fitzpatrick, director of global education, with an M.A. in education from Wake Forest University
- Dr. Karen Nelson, director of institutional research, with a Ph.D. in molecular biology from Case Western Reserve University
- Dr. Chris Robinson, assistant professor of sociology, with a Ph.D. in sociology from the University of South Carolina

Professors Steve Corbett (community development), William Dennison (interdisciplinary studies), Kevin Eames (psychology), Brian Fikkert (economics & community development), and Jay Green (history) authored books that were published.

Professor David Tahere received the Vibrant Communities Grant from Georgia to help fund the John Hamm Performing Arts Series, and Professor Alicia Jackson received the Louisville Project Grant for American religion and theological scholarship.

Admissions & Marketing

In the fall of 2015, we welcomed 296 new students who came from 36 states and 7 countries.

Throughout the year we welcomed 1,096 prospective student visitors to campus from 43 states.

We conducted a market-research survey to gauge our market's desires when considering higher education and their perceptions of Covenant College.

Campus & Facilities

We opened and dedicated a new art facility, the Lucas Art Workshop, in the fall of 2015. The construction cost was \$2.2 million, which has all been pledged. The building was named in honor of David and Linda Lucas.

In the 2015-2016 year, we completed the first two of four phases of a two-year, historic renovation of the exterior of our flagship building, Carter Hall. Opened in 1928 as the Lookout Mountain Hotel, this iconic structure, which has great bones, was sorely in need of repairs to its exterior wall as well as new windows and a new roof (the original having served for 87 years). The total cost of the renovation project—including soft costs and contingency—is \$19.4 million. The project necessitates the displacement of one-quarter of the building's tenants (students and administration) at a time, for semester-long periods. Completion is scheduled for August 2017.

Development & Finances

Donors generously gave over \$5.6 million to Covenant during the 2015-2016 fiscal year.

Covenant saw positive operating results again this year, with an increase in unrestricted net assets of about \$950,000.

We continued raising funds for the restoration of Carter Hall, a \$19.4 million project.

As a part of funding the Carter Hall restoration, we successfully pursued historic rehabilitation tax credits that will net us over \$4 million of additional cash flow to fund the project. We received approximately \$820,000 of that amount during the 2015-2016 year.

The number of churches that gave to Covenant decreased slightly to 551, and 273 churches participated at a level to qualify for our Church Scholarship Promise program.

Strategic Plan

The 2015-2016 year was the second year of implementation of a three-year strategic plan for the College. The overarching focus of the plan is on strengthening the total Covenant experience—the educational experience had both by students and by other College constituents—while increasing the availability and sustainability of that experience. This focus is supported by five strategic priorities:

- Strengthen academic excellence & impact
- Create lifelong Covenant value & connection

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Foster transformation through diverse experiences
- Create a sustainable economic model
- Strengthen organizational resilience & innovation

Each of the five priorities entails supporting objectives. In the second year of implementation, the College began work on the following objectives: evaluating student advising and implementing effective models, fostering active participation in current cultural issues, providing meaningful service experiences as engaged learning, inviting outside voices into the community to stimulate conversation, expanding intercultural opportunities for students and faculty, increasing the prospect and applicant pool, and expanding leadership opportunities for women.

Student Life

Covenant's volleyball team won the USA South regular season championship and the USA South Tournament title, while the men's basketball team won the USA South Tournament championship. By virtue of these victories, both teams received bids to the NCAA Tournament.

We announced the addition of men's and women's track & field as intercollegiate athletic programs and recruited students to begin play in the 2016-2017 academic year.

We planned and implemented a purposeful student-development curriculum for seniors, including seminars and social activities, to celebrate, encourage, and prepare them for their post-Covenant experience.

Speakers on campus included Chaplain Grant Lowe preaching through the book of Colossians; Steve Garber on true spirituality; Jemar Tisby on implicit bias, ethnicity, and the gospel; Lloyd Kim on the great commission of grace; a series of chapel addresses on the broader topic of human sexuality; and a faculty lecture series on dangerous ideas.

The senior class gave toward a scholarship fund to assist students in need.

Recognition

Washington Monthly ranked Covenant #10 in the nation among baccalaureate colleges, and *U.S. News & World Report* ranked Covenant #9 among regional colleges in the South.

In *Washington Monthly*, Covenant ranked fifth in the nation for the number of alumni who go on to receive PhDs and first in the nation for the number of graduates who go on to serve in the Peace Corps, relative to school size.

U.S. News & World Report recognized the College's participation in the Yellow Ribbon Program, naming Covenant the #6 regional college in the South for veterans.

Conclusion

We are grateful for the oversight of the PCA as we seek to remain faithful to our mission to explore and express the preeminence of Jesus Christ in all things. Thank you for your continued partnership in the work God is doing through Covenant College.

Yours in Christ,

J. Derek Halvorson ('93), Ph.D.

President

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America by shaping students for lives of service in the Kingdom of God.
2. That the General Assembly encourage congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through prayer.
3. That the General Assembly approve the budget for 2017-2018, as submitted through the Administrative Committee.
4. That the General Assembly adopt "The Covenant College and Supporting Foundation Consolidated Financial Statements" dated June 30, 2016, and prepared by Capin Crouse LLP.
5. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 13-14, 2016, and March 16-17, 2017, with notations.
6. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God's gracious and abundant blessing and commending the College in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God.
7. That the General Assembly designate a Sunday in the coming year on which churches of the denomination are encouraged to highlight the ministry of Covenant College and to pray specifically for the College in its mission and ministry.

APPENDIX F

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY REPORT TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

JUNE 2017

Gospel Hope for Future Generations

*For I know the plans I have for you,
declares the LORD, plans for welfare and
not for evil, to give you a future and a hope.
Jeremiah 29:11*

We have the great privilege again this year to report to our denomination on the ways in which the Lord is fulfilling his Kingdom purposes through the mission and ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary. Despite the many challenges of a constantly shifting cultural, political, educational, and economic landscape, we are thankful for the many blessings God continues to shower on us—especially as this past academic year marked 60 years since the Seminary’s founding. We ask you to join us in praising the Lord as we share with our sister PCA agencies and partner churches an overview of his faithfulness over the past year and his anticipated provision for the future.

Hope for the Future Through Strategic Planning and Fundraising

A significant portion of our work this year has been geared toward ensuring the ongoing quality and financial security of our gospel-centered training mission through the development and approval of a new multi-year strategic plan and a \$40 million capital campaign—the largest we have ever attempted—titled *Hope for the Future*. Together, the strategic plan and the campaign present a vision for the future of the Seminary that builds on our historic commitments, values, and strengths while looking toward new opportunities for training church leaders and other Kingdom servants to reach our changing world for Christ.

The church of tomorrow will need more well-trained and well-equipped pastors and leaders than ever before. Those pastors and leaders will need greater depth in their understanding of the Scriptures and a greater ability to understand and engage with a culture that is becoming more and more hostile

to the gospel message. They will need greater counseling and relational skills to be able to navigate the increasing brokenness of marriages and families in an era that presents enormous challenges to the biblical model.

These challenges present us with a tremendous opportunity to be part of God's unfolding mission to reach the nations and the generations, and to renew all things. We are enthusiastic about the privilege we have of recruiting, shaping, and nurturing not only the next generation of missionary-minded, transformational servant-leaders of God's people, but also the next generation of pastor-scholars who will teach, train, and mentor those students for the transformational work the Lord has in mind for them. God has blessed Covenant Seminary with a long and distinguished heritage of such training. He has also given us a compelling mission and vision that will have lasting impact in his church and in the world to which he calls us. Thus, the major emphases of our capital campaign involve:

- Increasing support for our students through the creation of **more endowed scholarships** to make seminary more affordable, which will enable students to come, remain, and launch well.
- Ensuring long-term stability and continuity for our faculty through **endowed professorships** and additional support for research and other projects that will benefit the larger church.
- Enhancing our operational effectiveness through **infrastructural improvements and resource stewardship**.
- A commitment to relaunch, transform, and significantly expand the Center for Ministry Leadership into the **Center for Ministry Leadership Formation (CMLF)**.
 - The revived CMLF will enable us to continue **forming our graduates and alumni into healthy, humble, wise, and strong leaders** for Christ's church and Kingdom, leaders who are sustained by God's grace for a lifetime of effective ministry impact. The center will incorporate mentoring from faculty, pastors, peers, and lay leaders in the church with a focus on experiential learning as participative observers. The goal is leadership formation that includes learning to be effective equippers of lay people for the work of ministry and vocational discipleship they will do between Sundays.
 - Our **expanded and better resourced Field Education program with a new Church Planting Track** will be under the oversight of CMLF and will eventually include an abridged version of our old Intersect Forum seminars (which

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

will pair seminary students with lay leaders in the community) for all of our students. Our various institutes and initiatives—including the Francis Schaeffer Institute, the City Ministry Initiative, the Church Planting Track, a new Faith and Work Institute, and a Next Generation Partnership, among others—will also be under the oversight of CMLF. In addition, we plan to have continuing training events that will serve our alumni and others.

These areas of emphasis underscore and support the long-range goals of our strategic plan, which include our desire to:

- Provide full scholarships to all qualified future pastors, counselors, and leaders whom we believe are called to ministry, with a desire to increase the number of minority students.
- Launch graduates into ministry without the burden of heavy debt.
- Recruit and resource the best candidates to meet the ministry needs of our churches.
- Recruit and resource the next generation of faculty who will train future pastors and leaders for the church and Kingdom.
- Prepare leaders for the challenges and complexities of leadership in the coming decades.
- Increase our endowment fund to cover an additional 20% of our operating expenses instead of relying as much on tuition.
- Position the institution to be free from the use of government student loans.
- Prepare for possible challenges that may come with changing governmental regulation and pressures.

Hope for the Future Through Careful Institutional Evaluation

A major part of accomplishing the goals outlined above is the ongoing process of evaluating our programs and our institution. Significant developments for the past year include:

- **Our ten-year self-study report for the Association of Theological Schools (ATS) and the Higher Learning Commission.** Required by our accreditors every decade, the report provides a regular and valuable opportunity for in-depth analysis and evaluation of our curriculum, methods, and educational outcomes, and serves as a key point of reference as we plan for the future. Our finished report will be presented to ATS/HLC in July of this year, with site visits from the evaluation committee scheduled for the fall of 2017 and the spring of 2018.

- **An upcoming revision of our Master of Arts in Counseling (MAC) degree program for the purpose of further accreditation.** Based on feedback from graduates, our own assessment of various state licensure standards, and other factors, the Counseling Department is evaluating changes for the MAC program that would allow us to pursue expanded accreditation for the degree through the Council for Accreditation of Counseling and Related Educational Programs (CACREP). This accreditation will open further professional opportunities for our MAC graduates.
- **Greater clarity regarding our use of the term “Missional Theology” in relation to the academic divisions of our curriculum.** In light of our presentation about this at last year’s General Assembly, we have worked to provide further clarification of our understanding and positioning of this term. To reiterate and build on what we said last year, we are not changing the content of our courses, nor are we eliminating any of the standard departments into which those courses usually fall. Rather, we have revised the way our courses and departments are categorized academically. What that means is that the Seminary now has **three major academic divisions** into which all the various departments fit in the following ways.
 1. **The Biblical Studies Division** consists of the Old Testament Department and the New Testament Department. This division includes all the Greek and Hebrew language courses, hermeneutics courses, courses focused on the study of specific books or themes of the Bible, etc.
 2. **The Missional Theology Division** consists of the Systematic Theology Department, the Church History Department, the Christianity and Contemporary Culture (Apologetics) Department, and the World Mission Department. This division includes all the usual courses in systematic theology, as well as courses in church history, apologetics and cultural engagement, missiology, etc.
 3. **The Applied Theology Division** consists of the Homiletics and Liturgics Department, the Educational Ministries Department, the Counseling Department, the Church Planting Department, and the Formational Leadership Department. This division includes all the courses focused on preaching and worship, Christian education, counseling, church planting and renewal, and courses such as Spiritual and Ministry Formation, Ministry Leadership, etc.

Hope for the Future Through Expanded Opportunities for Theological Education

- **Covenant Seminary Nashville.** January 2017 marked the one-year anniversary of our launching of our extension site in Nashville, Tennessee. Known as **Covenant Seminary Nashville**, the site is a partnership between the Seminary and several Nashville-area churches that expands the Seminary's presence and solid theological educational resources into a strategically positioned city for the good of the church, the city, and the development of the body of Christ.

While we remain as firmly committed as ever to the residential model of theological education as the primary way we train pastors and leaders for Christ's church, we also recognize that, increasingly, many students cannot, for economic or other reasons, relocate to St. Louis for full-time seminary study as readily as in the past. Our desire is to help such students get a head start on their training through locally offered and online instruction in a city with a strong existing network of alumni and churches that can serve as infrastructural support for such a project.

The goals for Covenant Seminary Nashville are to:

- **Serve as an access point and on-ramp** for students who desire to begin their seminary training before moving to St. Louis.
- **Provide on-site and hybrid online/on-site courses** for a variety of students seeking further training with our Master of Arts in Theological Studies (MATS) for their ministry staff positions.
- **Further equip those in ministry or lay leadership** who seek deeper understanding of their faith and a better integration of that faith into their vocational life.
- **Provide strategic research and insight** for the potential development of future learning sites.

Seminary alumnus **Rob Wheeler (MDiv '14, MAC '15)** was named site director for Covenant Nashville in July 2016. Rob brings to his role valuable experience in campus ministry, counseling, organizational leadership, and entrepreneurial ventures. Rob serves as the nexus for enrolled and prospective students, alumni, professors, and ministry leaders in the region. Rob embodies a love for the Lord, the deep study of Scripture and Reformed theology,

hospitality, the value of story, and the recognition of the supreme value of every individual—all of which contribute to the distinctive ethos the Seminary is working to establish at its Nashville site.

Thus far, we have offered several courses on a variety of themes and in a variety of formats through Covenant Nashville. Some have been weekend seminars, others have been week-long intensive courses, and still others have been semester-long weekly evening courses. These courses are the same as similarly titled on-campus courses, though sometimes in condensed format, and all are taught by our regular full-time faculty or part-time adjunct faculty. Courses taught so far include *Interpreting the Bible*; *Exploring the Gospels*; *Spiritual and Ministry Formation*; *Christian Maturity*; *Calling, Vocation, and Work*; *Searching for Sexual Sanity*; *Christian Ethics*; *Engaging Culture: Christian Discernment in a Creative World*; *Covenant Theology I and II*; and *Engaging Culture: Christian Discernment in a Creative World*. Faculty involved include **Dr. Mark Dalbey**, **Dr. Dan Doriani**, **Dr. Phil Douglass**, **Dr. Brad Matthews**, **Dr. Mike Williams**, and **Dr. Richard Winter**, along with adjunct faculty such as **Dr. Scotty Smith**, **Dr. Donald Guthrie**, and **Prof. Denis Haack**. More courses are being scheduled for the coming year.

The response thus far has been enthusiastic and encouraging, but at the same time we are learning much about ways in which we can improve our operations in Nashville. We are also establishing a long-term schedule and cycle of courses to meet the planning needs of our Nashville students who are pursuing our current MATS hybrid degree. You may find the latest information about Nashville on our website at www.covenantseminary.edu/academics/nashville.

- **Covenant Seminary — Missional Training Center, Phoenix.** Covenant Seminary and the Missional Training Center (MTC) in Phoenix, Arizona, have reached an agreement for MTC to become a degree-granting site of Covenant beginning July 1, 2017. The agreement is pending approval from our two accreditors, the Association of Theological Schools (ATS) and the Higher Learning Commission (HLC). MTC was a site of Redeemer Seminary in Dallas until Redeemer closed at the end of the 2016 calendar year.

We are enthusiastic about this new partnership that we believe will be highly beneficial not only for both institutions, but also for the many students they will serve and for the churches within which

those students will minister. MTC offers a 48-credit hour, cohort-based degree (MA in Missional Theology) for students already in ministry or serving as interns in local churches in Phoenix. MTC currently has approximately 60 students in four cohorts. **Dr. Michael Goheen** is the full-time residential faculty member and director of MTC. Many adjunct and visiting faculty members, including, among others **Dr. Christopher Wright** and our own **Dr. Mike Williams** and **Dr. Greg Perry**, also serve the institution.

MTC grew out of a leadership discipleship program called Surge that involves approximately 50 key churches in Phoenix working together to equip their lay leaders for Kingdom impact in the whole of life in Phoenix.

- **Other Educational Partnerships.** Covenant Seminary has been exploring other potential partnerships in which students could be enrolled in our online classes with all the benefits of our particular online learning environment, but which would also include an added locally contextualized mentoring and application component developed and overseen by local churches in the students' particular city or area. We are currently piloting one such model that started in the spring 2017 semester with approximately 15 students in the Pacific Northwest.

Hope for the Future Through Biblical Engagement with Our Culture

Part of helping our students to understand and interact biblically with our culture and its challenges requires that we as an institution model such interaction for them and provide training and resources to equip them for the task. This year provided several significant opportunities to do so.

- **The Spring 2017 CMI/FSI Conference, titled *Rooted in the Word, Engaged in the World: Hermeneutics, Mission, and Congregation*,** focused on the idea that, if we pay close attention to Scripture, we soon realize that the theme of mission is as central to the Bible's narrative as it is to the church's identity and task in the world. Learning to read the Bible missionally not only yields fresh insight into the familiar content of Scripture, but also illuminates ways to engage the changed contexts we are part of, including our calling as seminaries and local congregations to minister to and within the challenges of our time and place. The Seminary's City Ministry Initiative and Francis A. Schaeffer Institute welcomed leading

biblical and missiological scholars and practitioners to help explore these themes. Keynote speakers were **Dr. Michael Goheen**, theological director and scholar in residence, Missional Training Center, Phoenix, Arizona; **Dr. Christopher J. H. Wright**, international ministries director, Langham Partnership; and **Dr. Michael Williams**, professor of systematic theology, Covenant Seminary. They were accompanied by a host of workshop speakers that included **Dr. Luke Bobo**, director of resource and curriculum development, Made to Flourish; **Dr. Erin Glanville**, independent researcher and visiting scholar in the School of Communication, Simon Fraser University; **Rev. Chris Gonzalez**, lead pastor, Missio Dei Communities, Phoenix; **Cindy and Joel Hylton**, area directors for Missionary Apprenticeship Program, Serge: Grace at the Fray; **Rev. Eric Larsen**, founder and executive director of NEXT (formerly GYFM); **Rev. Jim Mullins**, pastor of theological formation and cultural engagement, Redemption Church, Phoenix; **Mr. James Schaefer**, design facilitator, OneHope: God's Word for Every Child; and **Rev. Riccardo Stewart**, lead pastor of Redemption Church, Phoenix.

- **The Fall 2016 Francis Schaeffer Lectures**, titled *Stand Firm: Christian Courage and the Struggle for Civilization*, brought together three outstanding Christian thinkers and practitioners to help us think about the witness we are called to bear and the current cultural crisis in which we are caught. Author and social critic **Os Guinness**, Westminster Seminary professor and apologist **William Edgar**, and director of Christian Heritage in Cambridge, England, **Andrew Fellows** addressed the ways in which the church in North America has entered into a changed cultural landscape and is wrestling at all levels with foundational concerns: can we witness to our Lord and live out our faith in such a way as to prevail—with our integrity intact—over the corrosive forces of the current cultural climate? **The Fall 2017 Schaeffer Lectures** will take place **September 29–30**. In keeping with the wider church and other on-campus events, the fall lectures will focus on the legacy of the Protestant Reformation. The speakers and schedule are yet to be determined.
- **The Fifth Annual St. Louis L'Abri Conference** took place at the Seminary in October 2016 and focused on the theme *Finding Truth: Apologetics in a Secular Age*. Plenary speakers included **Prof. Jerram Barrs**, professor of Christian studies and contemporary culture at

Covenant Seminary; **Dick Keyes**, director of the Southborough L'Abri; and **Dr. Greg Jesson**, assistant professor of philosophy at Luther College, Iowa, and director of the Center for Ethics and Public Life. Other speakers included former Rochester L'Abri director **Larry Snyder**; and the Francis Schaeffer Institute's **Prof. Mark Ryan**. The event also featured a concert by classical guitarist **Alyssa Catlin**.

- **The Leadership Development Resource (LDR) Weekend** is part of a movement for men and women, ministry leaders, volunteers, pastors, and church families who desire to address core concerns in black communities. Churches and ministries in St. Louis host this annual gathering under the oversight of Mission to North America's African American Ministries, coordinated by Seminary Board/Advisory Board member Rev. Wy Plummer. The conference content is designed and presented by African Americans, but people of all ethnic backgrounds and denominations are welcome and invited to be part of a genuine conversation about Christian unity and multi-ethnic leadership in today's church. The weekend features scholars, artists, pastors, and expert lay persons who give their insights into how Christians can seek the comprehensive peace and harmony the Bible calls *shalom*. For several years now the conference has taken place in part on the Covenant Seminary campus over the Labor Day weekend. The 2016 edition's theme was *Being and Becoming the Household of God*. The event addressed the questions: How does today's church seek redemptive unity? What is the role of the church in issues of ethnic, racial, generational, gender, and other social divides?
- **The Faithful Shepherd Pastors' Conference**, sponsored by the Alliance of Confessing Evangelicals and P&R Publishing and held in Long Beach, New Jersey, in May 2016, featured **Dr. Dan Doriani**, vice president for strategic academic initiatives and professor of theology, as the main speaker. **Dr. David Powlison**, faculty member of the Christian Counseling and Educational Foundation (CCEF) and author of *Seeing with New Eyes*, also participated. Open to men who are ministers, missionaries, chaplains, elders, deacons, and seminary students (and their wives), the conference covered important issues that every pastor and elder should consider in his labors, including the personal reading of Scripture, self-care, the practice of Christ-like leadership, and the task of reaching the community with the gospel, among other topics.

- **The PCA Directors of Women’s Ministry Gathering**, held in October 2016 on the Seminary campus, addressed the theme of *Ministry That Lasts: Equip, Empower, and Endure*. Women serving in local churches bring many blessings and encouragements, but they may also sometimes feel overwhelmed or isolated. The gathering was an opportunity for women’s ministry leaders to learn together what it means to better equip and empower the women who serve and are served by our churches. Featured speakers for the event were Covenant’s own **Dr. Tasha Chapman**, director of educational studies and adjunct professor of educational ministries; **Prof. Suzanne Bates**, associate dean of Student Life and adjunct professor of applied theology (counseling); and **Prof. Jessie Swigart**, dean of academic administration and adjunct professor of educational ministries.
- **The Covenant Seminary Preaching Lectures**, held annually in October, feature prominent evangelical preachers who speak on topics and issues related to the field of homiletics. The speaker for the 2016 lectures was **Rev. Kevin DeYoung**, author, speaker, Gospel Coalition blogger, and senior pastor of University Reformed Church in East Lansing, Michigan, whose theme was *How Can a Biblical Sermon Be So Boring?* He made a case for veracity, clarity, specificity, ingenuity, authenticity, spontaneity, and authority in preaching so that the preacher becomes a vehicle for God’s Word rather than an obstacle to it. **The speaker for the 2017 edition** of the Preaching Lectures will be **Rev. Mark Meynell**, associate director (Europe and Caribbean) at Langham Partnership International.
- **The Austin Harrington Counseling Lectures**, held in February 2017, featured noted psychologist and author **Diane Langberg**. The lectures focused on the theme *Culture, Christendom, and Christ*, addressing the ways in which our Christian teachings, rituals, and beliefs distinguish us from the general culture and often even from one another, and how the changing culture around us also vies for our attention and seeks to influence us in other ways. In the midst of it all stands the Lord of heaven and earth who has called us out of the shaping influences of culture and history even while he has left us here in their midst. Dr. Langberg asked listeners to consider those temporal things which subtly mold us in the light of the written Word and the Word made flesh, with the hope of seeing him who is invisible more clearly so that his likeness in us is witnessed by the watching world.

- **The Sixth Annual Theology Conference**, sponsored by the student-led Theological Fellowship at Covenant Seminary in January 2017, featured plenary speaker **Dr. Michael Bates**, assistant professor of theology at Quincy University, on the topic *Toward a Christology of Divine Persons*. The conference also offered papers and presentations by students and faculty variety of other issues. In addition to the conference, the Theological Fellowship hosts occasional **Bantam Lectures** throughout the school year. The **fall 2016 Bantam Lecture** featured **Dr. Mark A. Seifrid**, professor of exegetical theology at Concordia Seminary in St. Louis, on the topic “Particularity and Universalism in Romans.” The **spring 2017 lecture** featured **Dr. Andreas J. Köstenberger**, senior research professor of New Testament and biblical theology at Southeastern Baptist Theological Seminary, on the topic “The Promise of Biblical Theology: Expectations in John’s Gospel.” **Dr. Robert Yarbrough**, professor of New Testament, serves as faculty advisor for the Theological Fellowship.
- **The Men’s Leadership Breakfast**, our long-running Bible study for men in our community from every walk of life, continued to meet this year with a well-received in-depth study of the biblical understanding of manhood as presented by **Dr. Dan Doriani**, vice president of strategic academic initiatives and professor of theology, in his recent book *The New Man: Becoming a Man After God’s Heart* (P&R, 2015), an updated edition of his earlier *The Life of a God-Made Man*.
- **The Reformation Study Tour**, led by **Dr. Dan Doriani**, **Dr. Mark Dalbey**, and the Development team in July 2016, offered an opportunity for donors and friends of the Seminary to visit historic sites important in the events of the Reformation in Europe and Scotland. The trip was a wonderful reminder of the rich historical and theological heritage of which we are part, and served as a helpful prelude to the larger world-wide celebration of the 500th anniversary of the Reformation in 2017.
- **The Israel Study Tour**, led by **Dr. David Chapman**, professor of New Testament and Archaeology, and **Dr. Greg Perry**, associate professor of New Testament in January 2017, provided students, donors, and friends of the Seminary a guided tour of the Holy Land. The tour went beyond typical tourist trips in offering an extensive

look at key biblical archaeology sites, with devotionals and lectures on location by Covenant faculty members. The insights gained from being in some of the places where the events recorded in Scripture actually occurred will help students in their studies and enrich the Bible reading and spiritual growth of all involved.

- ***Reformation500: The Lordship of Christ Over All of Life*** is the title of a week-long summer course produced this June by the Seminary in partnership with Christian Heritage UK at Westminster College in Cambridge, England. The course interweaves theology and cultural apologetics to celebrate the 500th anniversary of the Reformation and explores the impact the Reformation had in its time and in ours. Covenant Seminary professors **Dr. Dan Doriani** and **Dr. Jack Collins** are the two featured speakers. The week also features a tour of significant historic sites associated with the Reformation in England.
- **The PCA's Women in Ministry Study Committee** has met multiple times on our campus this year as committee members work to examine the biblical evidence to help clarify our denomination's understanding of the purpose and place of women in Christ's Kingdom service.

Hope for the Future Through Well-Prepared MDiv Graduates

A recent survey of 519 graduates from the 2009–2015 classes of Covenant Seminary's Master of Divinity (MDiv) program reveals the following patterns for entering the ordination process.

- 36% of these graduates are ordained within 6 months of graduation.
- Of those who took longer to work through the ordination process, there were a number of factors. The top reason graduates were not ordained sooner was because their first position was not considered ordainable, either by the church leadership or the denomination. These include director or support-staff positions, hospital chaplaincy, and missionary service.
- 46 graduates initially entered into ministry in denominations that did not have traditional ordination requirements or simply did not require ordination.
- Only 7 candidates took more than four years after graduation to be ordained, compared to a median length of one year.
- 6 participants were excluded from the data because they were ordained as pastors in non-denominational churches prior to attending seminary, and they maintained this earlier date.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 136 serving were as assistant/associate pastors, 31 as lead pastors, and 29 as campus ministers.
- 124 were serving in support ministry positions, including youth ministry, church planting residencies, counseling positions, and parachurch ministries.
- Of the remaining 199:
 - 49 chose to move into marketplace positions after graduation.
 - 16 pursued doctoral studies.
 - 16 became teachers.
 - 6 identified themselves as homemakers.
 - 44 were placed into ministry positions, but their ordination status is unknown.
 - 11 struggled to find ministry placement and were categorized as “not placed.”
 - 57 have a status of “unknown.”

Denominational Service. Among the 312 graduates who were identified as ordained and serving in vocational ministry positions:

- 254 were serving with the Presbyterian Church in America (81%).
- 19 were serving with the Evangelical Presbyterian Church (7%).
- 6 were serving with other Reformed Presbyterian denominations (2%).
- The remaining 33 served various denominational and non-denominational churches.

Experience of the Ordination Process.

- Fewer than 8% indicated they had to work through one or more sections of the ordination process more than once. Most of those who struggled indicated that they felt supported in and through the process.
- Those who struggled through the ordination process the first time also shared that they found great encouragement from others who had similar experiences.

Faculty Involvement. Covenant Seminary’s faculty instructs our MDiv students with ordination in view. This includes:

- Requiring students to memorize outlines for books of the Bible and dedicating a portion of class time to discussing the questions that need to be addressed for ordination examinations.
- Requiring all MDiv students (except those on the Specialized Track) to take the one-credit Preparation for Licensure and Ordination Exams (AT411) course dedicated to the ordination process.

- Requiring all students to pass a Bible context exam or successfully complete the basic Bible Content elective. (Old Testament Overview and New Testament Overview are available online at the Seminary's Resources page at www.covenantseminary.edu/resources.)

Hope for the Future Through Dedicated Faculty, Staff, and Board Members

The Lord's greatest gift to Covenant Seminary is the people who serve here as faculty, staff, or trustees. We have been particularly blessed in this regard, as the following updates on our personnel and their Kingdom service indicate.

Faculty Arrivals

- **Dr. Vince L. Bantu, full-time visiting professor of missiology**, holds a PhD in Semitic and Egyptian languages from the Catholic University of America and serves as co-chair of the Theology Committee of the Christian Community Development Association. He is an MDiv graduate of Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary's Center for Urban Ministerial Education in Boston, and served the Cambridge Community Fellowship Church in Cambridge, Massachusetts, as a church-planting apprentice of Dr. Soong-Chan Rah. He was a program coordinator for the Emmanuel Gospel Center. Dr. Bantu also holds a ThM in church history from Princeton Seminary and a BA in theology from Wheaton College. His primary interests include racial reconciliation, non-Western Christianity, and theological education in under-resourced communities. He has served as an adjunct faculty member for several institutions, including Nyack College, New York Theological Seminary, North Park Theological Seminary, Fuller Theological Seminary, the Center for Early African Christianity, and Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary. Dr. Bantu is happy to be back in his native St Louis, where he, his wife, Diana, and their two daughters enjoy traveling, parks, games, and are huge movie fans.
- **Dr. Jeremy Ruckstaetter, assistant professor of applied theology and counseling**, holds a PhD in counseling education and supervision from Regent University, is a graduate of Covenant Seminary's MAC (2011) and MDiv (2012) programs, and also holds a BS in music education from the University of Georgia. Dr. Ruckstaetter has worked as a licensed professional counselor in a variety of settings, including Central Christian School and Crossroads Counseling Centers in St. Louis, Missouri; Trinity Presbyterian Church in Norfolk, Virginia; and in private practice. He has taught counseling courses as

an assistant professor of counseling and in other roles at various institutions. His recent research is focused on parenting issues. As a counselor, he has experience with individuals, families, and groups; navigating various mental health issues; parenting and marriage issues; career issues; grief and loss; those healing from various types of abuse; and those facing difficulty in ministry settings. Dr. Ruckstaetter is also an accomplished musician, having served as a musician in the U.S. Navy and as a music director at Christ Presbyterian Academy in Nashville, Tennessee. He has recorded with Indelible Grace and other artists. Dr. Ruckstaetter and his wife, Kacey, have a daughter and two sons.

- **Dr. Robbie Griggs, full-time adjunct professor of theology**, who joined us last fall for a one-year appointment, completed a PhD in New Testament from Durham University and has served as a tutor in biblical studies for the Lindisfarne Regional Training Partnership. He holds an Mdiv (2004) from Covenant Seminary as well as a BA in philosophy and a BS in finance from the University of Missouri-Columbia. An expert in New Testament theology and early Jewish theology, his research focuses on Paul's theology of grace in Galatians in comparison with contemporary Jewish theologies of God as "giver." This research takes him to the heart of several key historic and contemporary debates in Pauline and systematic theology. Dr. Griggs previously served as a pastor in St. Louis for eight years. He is a life-long Missouri resident, a St. Louis Cardinals baseball fan, and an avid supporter of Mizzou football and basketball. He and his wife, Jane-Ellis, have three boys.

Changes in Faculty/Staff Responsibilities

- **Dr. Jay Sklar**, professor of Old Testament and dean of faculty, was named **vice president of academics**, effective July 1, 2017. Dr. Sklar will continue to fulfill the responsibilities of dean of faculty as he steps into the expanded role of chief academic officer for the Seminary. He will teach a reduced course load in Old Testament to make room for his new responsibilities. Dr. Sklar will oversee all areas of academic administration for the Seminary, including supervising our new dean of academic administration, Prof. Jessie Swigart (see below), and take the lead in evaluating and shepherding the search for new faculty. Dr. Sklar will also have a key role in developing the redesigned Field Education program and the relaunch of the Center for Ministry Leadership Formation, as well as the Seminary's growing academic partnerships, such as with the school's extension site in Nashville.

Dr. Sklar holds a BA in philosophy from the University of Waterloo (Canada), an MDiv from Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary, and a PhD in Old Testament Studies from the University of Gloucestershire (England). He has a keen interest in developing theological education overseas, and teaches yearly in France. In addition, he has led youth and children’s ministries in both church and camp settings and is a frequent speaker at church and college events. Dr. Sklar’s doctoral studies on the Old Testament sacrificial system resulted in the book *Sin, Impurity, Sacrifice, Atonement: The Priestly Conceptions* (Sheffield Phoenix Press, 2015) and his well-received commentary, *Leviticus*, in the Tyndale Old Testament Commentary Series (IVP, 2014). He also served as a contributor to and editor of notes on Leviticus for the *ESV Study Bible*. Courses he has taught or team-taught at the Seminary include Hebrew in Exegesis; The Pentateuch; Old Testament Historical Books; Psalms, Wisdom Literature, and Worship; and Covenant Theology.

- **Prof. Jessie Swigart** was named **dean of academic administration and adjunct professor of educational ministries**. She replaces Dr. Bruce McRae in this role (see below). Prof. Swigart joined the Academics department at Covenant Seminary after completing her MAEM in 2008. She served for four years as the academics coordinator before transitioning in 2013 to the role of associate Dean of Academics (2013–2016), then associate dean of academics and online learning (2015–2016), and now to her current position. She has served as an adjunct professor since 2013. In her new role, Prof. Swigart develops, manages, and oversees the academic goals of the Seminary, including the teaching and learning experience for the Seminary’s online education students.
- **Dr. Richard Winter**, formerly professor of applied theology and counseling, and the founder of Covenant Seminary’s Counseling Department, retired from full-time teaching at the end of the 2015–2016 academic year after 24 years at the Seminary. Dr. Winter grew up in England and trained in medicine at St. Bartholomew’s Hospital, London, and then in psychiatry in Bristol. He was also a counselor, teacher, and leader at the English L’Abri and associate pastor of a church in Hampshire for some years before moving to the United States in 1992 to head the counseling program at Covenant Seminary. Fortunately, we haven’t seen the last of Dr. Winter as he continues to teach several courses for the Seminary as professor emeritus of counseling and remains a popular conference and seminar speaker. He is the author of several books, including *When the World Goes*

Dark: Finding Hope in the Midst of Depression, Still Bored in a Culture of Entertainment, and Perfecting Ourselves to Death: The Pursuit of Excellence and the Perils of Perfectionism.

Faculty Departures

- **Dr. Bruce McRae**, dean of Academic administration and adjunct professor of applied theology, took a call as interim pastor of Parkview Church (PCA) in Atlanta, Georgia, as of July 1, 2016. Dr. McRae came to Covenant Seminary in 2015 from PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc., where he had served as a development officer for ministerial relief from 2013 to 2015. Though he was with us only a short time, his wealth of leadership experience in church, seminary, non-profit, and corporate contexts, were invaluable, especially as the Seminary prepared for its ten-year self-evaluation study with our accreditors. We wish Bruce well in his new ministry endeavor.

Board of Trustees Changes

- **Rev. Dr. Michael “Mike” Campbell**, senior pastor, Old Cutler Presbyterian Church, Miami, Florida, returned to our Board in 2016. He previously served a term in 1998. Originally from Bluefield, Virginia, Mike graduated from King College in Bristol, Tennessee, with a BA in Bible and Religion. He married his wife, Keren, at Old Cutler Presbyterian Church the following year. He attended both Gordon-Conwell and Covenant seminaries, graduating in 1992 with an MDiv from Covenant and completing a DMin with us in 2014. After seminary, Mike served with Ministries in Action as a director of short-term mission teams to the Caribbean while teaching Sunday school and serving as a ruling elder at Old Cutler PCA. Mike was called as pastor of Pinelands Presbyterian Church in 1997, then moved to Jackson, Mississippi, in 2004 to become organizing pastor (and then senior pastor) of Redeemer Church PCA. After launching The Redeemer’s School, an urban Christian elementary school, Mike joined that board, where he continues to serve today. In 2015, he became senior pastor at Old Cutler, although he continues to help Redeemer Jackson in planting a new inner city church. Mike has served as moderator of both the South Florida and Mississippi Valley presbyteries, and has served on various presbytery committees. He and Keren have three children.
- **Mr. Samuel “Sam” Graham**, chief executive officer of Diversified Trust Company, Memphis, Tennessee, returned to our Board in 2016 after serving on the Advisory Board for a year. He first joined our

Board in 2007. Sam received a BS in finance from the University of Tennessee and an MBA from the University of Memphis. He also graduated with honors from the ABA Graduate Trust School at Northwestern University and from the Cannon Financial Institute Trust School. Sam is a past president of the Estate Planning Council of Memphis. In addition to serving on our Board, he also serves as chairman of the Board of Trustees of Memphis University School (a college preparatory school for boys established in 1893) and as a member of the President's Council for the University of Tennessee. Sam is an elder at Independent Presbyterian Church in Memphis.

- **Dr. Miles Gresham**, physician/partner, Gastroenterology Associates, Birmingham, Alabama, returned to our Board in 2016 after serving a year on the Advisory Board. He first joined the Advisory Board in 2006 and the Board of Trustees in 2007. Miles earned a BS degree from the University of Alabama and an MD degree from the School of Medicine. He has practiced in Birmingham since 1986. Over the years, he has served as president of the Medical Staff at Medical Center East, Birmingham, and currently serves as chairman of the board of directors of Outpatient Services East, Birmingham. Miles is a member and ruling elder at Red Mountain Presbyterian Church, Birmingham. He has served Evangel Presbytery as a member and chairman of the Reformed University Ministries Alabama Committee, and is currently serving as moderator.
- **Rev. Ryan Laughlin**, senior pastor, Covenant Presbyterian Church, St. Louis, Missouri, was elected to the Board in 2016 to fulfill the term of our deceased Board member and dear friend, Mr. Ed Harris. Ryan first served on our Advisory Board in 2010. He has been senior pastor at Covenant PCA since 2007. Prior to his current call, he was assistant pastor at McLean Presbyterian Church in McLean, Virginia. Ryan is a graduate of West Point and served six years in the Army. He completed an MDiv at Covenant Seminary in 2004. He also currently serves as an adjunct professor of applied theology at the Seminary. He and his wife, Heather, have three boys.
- **Mr. James “Jim” Price**, co-founder and vice president of software development, Encore Analytics, LLC., Tacoma, Washington, joined our Board for the first time in 2016 after having served on our Advisory Board in 2015. Jim studied physics and mathematics before earning a BS in aeronautics and astronautics from the University of Washington in 1985. He graduated from the University

of Southern California in 1988 with an MS in aerospace engineering, and then went on to study fluid dynamics at the PhD level at the California Institute of Technology. Jim worked as an aerospace engineer, a software developer, and a ground-radio maintenance technician. He also served in the U.S. Air Force for nine years, with five of those being as a commissioned officer. Encore Analytics is Jim's second startup with the same partner, the first of which was sold in 2006. He also serves on the board of the Alliance of Christian Musicians. Jim and his wife, Paige, have been married for 37 years. They are members of Faith Presbyterian Church in Tacoma, where he serves as an elder.

Advisory Board Changes

- **Rev. Dr. Robert “Bob” Flayhart**, senior pastor, Oak Mountain Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, Alabama, joined our Advisory Board in 2016 after serving two terms on the Board of Trustees. He was originally elected to the Board in 1999. Bob has been senior pastor of Oak Mountain PCA since 1992. Prior to that, he was the church's organizing pastor while serving for three years on the staff of Briarwood Presbyterian Church. Following graduation from Penn State University, he worked with the ministry of Campus Crusade for Christ. While attending Trinity Evangelical Divinity School, he was involved in planting the North Shore Presbyterian Church in Chicago. He received his DMin from Covenant Theological Seminary, writing on Christ-centered mentoring. He has served since 1995 on the Board of Immanuel Counseling Ministry. Bob and his wife, Laurie, have three children: Joshua, Hannah, and Michael.
- **Mr. Robert “Bob” Hamby Jr.**, retired, former acting CFO and executive vice president for Focus on the Family, Colorado Springs, Colorado, retired from the Advisory Board after serving with us as a Trustee/Advisor for many years. He was first elected to the Board in 1997. Before his year-and-a-half term with Focus on the Family, Mr. Hamby was senior vice president and CFO of Multimedia, Inc., for ten years, and was a CPA and partner for KPMG Peat Marwick from 1971 to 1984. He also served as a U.S. Army Lieutenant from 1969 to 1971. Mr. Hamby is currently a director for Focus on the Family and The Hendricks Foundation. He holds an MA in accountancy from the University of South Carolina (1969) and a BS in business administration from The Citadel (1968). Mr. Hamby is a member of Downtown Presbyterian Church, Greenville, South Carolina. He and his wife, Rebecca, are the parents of three children, one of whom is a Covenant Seminary alumnus.

- **Mr. William “Bill” French**, CEO, French Gerleman Electric Co., Maryland Heights, Missouri, returns to the Advisory Board after serving two terms on the Board of Trustees. He first joined the Advisory Board in 1998 and was originally elected a Trustee in 1999. He was chairman of the Board of Trustees from 2007 to 2014. Since 1975, Bill has been employed with French Gerleman, a distributor of industrial automation equipment, networking systems, and general electrical supplies. He became the company’s president in 1987. The company currently has offices in three states, with more than 250 employees. Bill received his BS/BA from the University of Missouri. He and his wife, Dianne, have two sons, Steve and Mike. The family worships at Kirk of the Hills Presbyterian Church, where Bill has served as a deacon and an elder. He is also a past board president of Westminster Christian Academy and served on the Westminster board for 12 years.
- **Rev. Dr. David Sinclair Sr.**, senior pastor, Clemson Presbyterian Church, Clemson, South Carolina, joins the Advisory Board after serving two terms on the Board of Trustees. He was first elected to the Board in 1999 and served as chairman of the Seminary’s Academic Affairs Committee. David has been senior pastor at Clemson since August 2007. Before this, he was senior pastor of Lexington Presbyterian Church in Lexington, South Carolina, for ten years, following thirteen years of particularly fruitful ministry with Reformed University Ministries at Clemson University. He completed his undergraduate studies at Clemson University, his MDiv at Covenant Theological Seminary, and his DMin at Reformed Theological Seminary. He has served on his presbytery’s Examinations, MNA, Christian Education, and Campus Ministry Committees. He and his wife, Becky, have three children.
- **Mr. Craig Stephenson**, vice president, Cary Oil Co., Inc., Cary, North Carolina, joins the Advisory Board after serving two terms on the Board of Trustees. He originally joined our Board in 1999. Craig is a principal in Cary Oil, a closely held family business, for which he has worked in various capacities since earning his degree in business from Appalachian State University in 1982 and becoming a CPA. Cary Oil Company is a leading wholesale and retail petroleum distributor in the Carolina region. From 1996 to 1998, Craig took a two-year leave of absence from Cary Oil to direct Covenant Seminary’s *Jewel of Grace, Fire for Ministry* capital campaign. He

has served as an officer and board member of several corporations and ministries in North Carolina, including the North Carolina Family Policy Council, a statewide family advocacy organization associated with Focus on the Family. He serves as a ruling elder at Peace Presbyterian Church in Cary, where he lives with his wife, Christine, daughter Emily, and son Benjamin.

- **Rev. John Jungkon Suh**, pastor, Korean Presbyterian Church of St. Louis, St. Louis, Missouri, stepped down from the Advisory Board this year. He was first elected to the Board of Trustees in 2002. Rev. Suh is a graduate of Covenant Seminary (MDiv) as well as Sung Kyun Kwan University in Korea and the University of Georgia (MBA). He has pastored the Korean Presbyterian Church of St. Louis since graduating from Covenant in 1994. Many of the Seminary's Korean students receive practical experience in ministry by working in this congregation. Rev. Suh has served on the Candidates and Credentials Committee of Korean Central Presbytery and was the moderator during 2005–2006. He has served on the board of Bethany Christian Services. He and his wife, Grace, are parents of a daughter, Anna, who is a Covenant graduate.

Farewell to Old Friends

The Seminary said a bittersweet farewell to one of our dear friends and beloved teachers, who passed away this year. **Dr. David Clyde Jones**, professor emeritus of systematic theology and ethics, went to be with the Lord on Sunday, March 5, 2017, after a battle with recurring cancer. He was 79 years old. Though we miss him greatly, we rejoice that he is now in glory in the presence of his Lord.

Dr. Jones was a graduate of Westminster Theological Seminary and a former student of the renowned scholar and theologian John Murray, whose classic work *Principles of Conduct* left an indelible mark on him. He began teaching at Covenant Seminary in 1967. During his forty years at the institution, he not only taught systematic theology and ethics to generations of students, but also served as academic vice president from 1977 to 1988. During his tenure, he helped lead the Seminary into full accreditation regionally with the North Central Association of Colleges and Schools (NCA) and nationally with the Association of Theological Schools (ATS), and was instrumental in bringing Prof. Jerram Barrs, his former student and good friend, to Covenant to teach (and later establish the Francis A. Schaeffer Institute) in 1989. Dr. Jones was also known for his great love of music, especially for playing the tuba and bluegrass guitar, and would occasionally recruit student musicians to join him as part of a brass quintet during campus chapel services and school picnics.

Prior to his time at Covenant, Dr. Jones served for two years as pastor of a mission church on Grand Cayman Island in the West Indies (following future Covenant Seminary colleague Dr. David Calhoun, who also had pastored the church). He came to St. Louis in 1966 to pursue a doctorate at Concordia Theological Seminary, completing it in 1970. In 1967, he was asked to fill in as a part-time instructor and assistant librarian at Covenant after Dr. J. Oliver Buswell Jr., one of the Seminary's founding professors, suffered a stroke. That led to Jones becoming a full-time assistant professor in 1968 and later a full professor. He taught at Covenant until his retirement in 2007, when he was granted the title professor emeritus.

In addition to his work at Covenant, Dr. Jones also served as moderator of the General Synod for the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod (RPCES) in 1978, before that denomination's joining and receiving with the PCA, and was a further blessing to the church at large through his wide-ranging preaching ministry and presbytery involvement. Even in retirement, he continued to write, teach, and preach. His many research interests included the history of the French Huguenots and, most recently, an investigation into the influence of spirituals on early gospel and jazz music.

Dr. Jones was widely recognized in the PCA as an expert in ethical matters. He served on or chaired several denominational committees that prepared official position papers on such thorny topics as divorce and remarriage, abortion, women in the church, end-of-life issues, and nuclear weapons, and constantly received phone calls asking for his advice on various ethical dilemmas. He wrote the widely-praised textbook *Biblical Christian Ethics* (Baker, 1994), which has been translated into Spanish and Korean. Jones once stated that, "From time to time I tell my students that what keeps me going in ethics is the opportunity to quiet frightened consciences by providing a more adequate biblical perspective on various issues."

Hope for the Future Through Faithful Scholarship and Service

The Lord has greatly blessed Covenant Seminary with a distinctive and distinguished faculty of world-class pastor-scholars whose academic excellence and pastoral focus make them uniquely qualified to prepare the next generation of leaders for Christ's church and Kingdom. The influence of our faculty is felt far beyond the classroom as professors mentor and disciple students, participate in the life of local congregations, share their teaching and preaching abilities with the larger church in the U.S. and around the world, and engage with our culture and the pressing issues of our day from a gospel-centered perspective. Here is a selected list of some of their recent publications and activities.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- **Prof. Jerram Barrs**, Professor of Christian Studies and Contemporary Culture
 - Published Spanish translation of *The Heart of Evangelism* (Crossway, 2005).
 - Presented lectures on “Theology of Ministry: Servants and Shepherds of the King” at Thomas Chalmers Institute, St. Andrews, Scotland.
 - Taught on evangelism for Dutch Reformed Presbytery men’s and women’s retreats in Auckland, New Zealand, and for a Dutch Reformed congregation in Dunedin, New Zealand.
 - Taught on “Echoes of Eden in Literature and Life” for Child Light Education Conference in St. Louis, Missouri.

- **Dr. Hans F. Bayer**, Professor of New Testament
 - Published *Apostolic Bedrock: Christology, Identity, and Character Formation According to Peter’s Canonical Testimony* (Paternoster Press, 2016).
 - Published Russian translation of previously published *Das Evangelium des Markus* (2016).
 - Taught on the Gospels at Ukraine Biblical Seminary in spring 2016.
 - Taught on “The Life of Peter and Character Formation” for the Scottish Summer School of Discipleship in Arbroath, Scotland.
 - Taught on Peter and discipleship at Cambridge, UK, Summer School and at the Hungarian Branch of the European Leadership Forum.
 - Taught on “Discipleship and Temple Building” at Grace Church Seattle, in Seattle, Washington.
 - Taught Sunday school on Peter and discipleship at Old Orchard Church in St. Louis, Missouri.

- **Dr. David Calhoun**, Professor Emeritus of Church History
 - Published *Knowing God and Ourselves: Reading Calvin’s Institutes Devotionally* (Banner of Truth, 2016).

- **Dr. David W. Chapman**, Professor of New Testament and Archaeology
 - Published “Hanging and Impalement. Ancient Near East and Hebrew Bible/ Old Testament,” in *Encyclopedia of the Bible*

- and Its Reception*, vol. 11, edited by Uta Lehnhart, et al. (Walter de Gruyter, 2015).
- Editor of and contributor to *ESV Archaeology Bible* (Crossway, forthcoming).
 - Wrote “Crucifixion” for *T&T Clark Encyclopedia of Second Temple Judaism*, edited by Daniel M. Gurtner and Loren T. Stuckenbruck (T&T Clark, forthcoming, 2017).
 - Presented on “Thessalonica in the First Century and the Ministry of Paul” at American Schools of Oriental Research Central States Regional Meeting in St. Louis, Missouri.
- **Dr. Tasha Chapman**, Director of Educational Studies and Adjunct Professor of Educational Ministries
 - Co-author with Bob Burns and Donald Guthrie, *Intersecting Leadership in Marketplace and Ministry* (IVP, forthcoming).
 - Serves as curriculum editor for Doulos Resources, coaching authors, editing and consulting on projects, a recent example of which is *Mission Next: How the Church Can Reach a Global Generation*, by Dr. Eric Larsen.
 - Designed, administered, financed, and helped lead Third Annual Covenant Women’s Retreat for Covenant graduates and spouses currently serving in Europe.
 - Featured speaker for Committee on Discipleship Ministries’ National Women’s Ministry Gathering for women in PCA church staff positions ministering to women.
 - Taught at more than a dozen conferences, seminars, and workshops in St. Louis, Florida, Scotland, Hungary, Poland, and via Skype to people in Europe.
 - **Dr. C. John “Jack” Collins**, Professor of Old Testament
 - Co-author with Arend J. Poelarends of “The Origin of the Universe” for a revised edition of Walter Elwell’s *Evangelical Dictionary of Theology*, edited by Daniel Treier (Baker Academic, forthcoming in 2017).
 - Published “Psalms 111–112: Big Story, Little Story” in the open-access online theology journal *Religions* (September 2016).
 - Will be one of two main teachers (along with Dr. Dan Doriani) at the *Reformation 500* summer course in Cambridge, England, co-sponsored by Christian Heritage and the Seminary.
 - Serving year-long fellowship with the Henry Resident Fellowship program at the Carl F. H. Henry Center for Theological

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Understanding at Trinity Evangelical Divinity School for the 2016–2017 academic year. The inaugural group of six fellows is focusing on the topic “Reading Genesis in an Age of Science.” Dr. Collins’s particular focus is on “Genesis 1–11: Poetry, History, Science, Truth.”
- **Dr. Dan Doriani**, VP for Strategic Academic Initiatives and Professor of Theology
 - Published “Take, Read,” as part of *The Enduring Authority of the Christian Scriptures*, edited by D. A. Carson (Eerdmans, 2016)
 - Published regular blog posts on a variety of topics for The Gospel Coalition, including “The Surest Way to Promote God’s Plan for Marriage,” “Watch Parents and See God,” “The Danger of Forgetting How to Read the Bible,” “Why I Don’t Think You Must Vote for the Lesser of Two Evils,” and others.
 - Published lead articles for *Table Talk* magazine: “The Importance of Sound Exegesis,” “How Do I Apply Doctrine Personally?” and others.
 - Was the featured speaker at the Faithful Shepherds Pastors’ Conference, sponsored by the Alliance of Confessing Evangelicals and P&R Publishing in March 2016.
 - Will be one of two main teachers (along with Dr. Jack Collins) at the *Reformation 500* summer course in Cambridge, England, co-sponsored by Christian Heritage and the Seminary.
 - Forthcoming titles include *Theology and Ethics of Work* in the Basics of Ethics Series (P&R, 2017) and *Matthew* in the *ESV Commentary on the Whole Bible* (Crossway, 2019).
- **Dr. Philip Douglass**, Professor of Practical Theology
 - Chairs MNA Committee of Missouri Presbytery.
 - Meets extensively one-on-one with Seminary alumni during General Assembly to encourage them, consult on church issues, etc.
 - Consults on church planting, church personality, and other church matters.
- **Dr. Zack Eswine**, Director of Homiletics and Adjunct Professor of Applied Theology
 - Published Spanish, Portuguese, and French translations of *Spurgeon’s Sorrows: Realistic Hope for Those Who Suffer From Depression* (Christian Focus, 2015).

- Taught on “Preaching Jesus in Cultures that Do Not Believe in Him” at Eagles Forum, Singapore.
- Taught on “Preaching Jesus as Our Wisdom” at Grace Theological College, New Zealand.
- **Dr. Robbie Griggs**, Adjunct Professor of Theology
 - Published “Apocalyptic Experience in the Theodicy of 4 Ezra,” in *Evil in Second Temple Judaism and Early Christianity*, edited by C. Keith and L. T. Stuckenbruck (Mohr Siebeck, 2016).
 - Represented Covenant Seminary as participant in Kenrick-Glennon/Concordia Seminary theology discussion.
- **Dr. Mike Higgins**, Dean of Students and Adjunct Professor of Applied Theology
 - Subject of award-winning 2016 video documentary titled “Profiling Race: Mike Higgins,” created by Covenant Seminary graduates John Pa and Matt Seilback. The film tells of Higgins’ upbringing in North St. Louis, his military service, call to ministry, his return to St. Louis to work as dean of students for the Seminary and pastor of South City Church (PCA), and his involvement in faith-based racial justice initiatives.
- **Dr. Greg Perry**, Associate Professor of New Testament and Director of the City Ministry Initiative (CMI)
 - Presented “Luke’s Survey of Holy Places Outside ‘The Land’ in Stephen’s Speech: Hermeneutical Guidelines for Describing the Mobile Dwelling Place and People of God” at Society of Biblical Literature conference.
 - Planned and participated in Martin Luther King Day Teach-In and Unity March at New City Fellowship and Metro Tabernacle in St. Louis, Missouri.
 - Planned and hosted CMI Conference on “Discipling Kingdom Citizens for Faithful Participation in the Body Politic.”
 - Wrote reviews of several scholarly works, to be published in journals such as *Interpretation*, *Review of Biblical Literature*, and *The Journal of Theological Studies*.
- **Dr. Jeremy Ruckstaetter**, Assistant Professor of Applied Theology and Counseling
 - Co-authored (with J. Sells, J. Newmeyer, and D. Zink) “Parental Apologies, Empathy, Shame, Guilt, and Attachment: A Path

Analysis” (*Journal of Counseling and Development*, forthcoming, 2017).

- Presented “Parental Apologies as a Clinical Intervention for Working with Parents and Children” for Missouri Mental Health Association Annual Conference.
- **Dr. Jay Sklar**, Vice President of Academics, Dean of Faculty, and Professor of Old Testament
 - Published “Pentateuch” in *T&T Clark Companion to the Doctrine of Sin*, edited by Keith L. Johnson and David Lauber (T&T Clark, 2016).
 - Edited commentaries on six of the Minor Prophets for the ESV Bible Expository Commentary series.
- **Dr. Michael Williams**, Professor of Systematic Theology
 - Co-authored with Dr. Michael Goheen (Missional Training Center–Phoenix) “The Doctrine of Scripture and Theological Interpretation,” in *A Manifesto for Theological Interpretation*, edited by Craig G. Bartholomew and Heath A. Thomas (Baker Academic, 2016).
- **Dr. Robert W. Yarbrough**, Professor of New Testament
 - Wrote theological introductions to all 27 books of the New Testament for *The ESV Systematic Theology Study Bible* (Crossway, forthcoming, 2017).
 - Editing commentaries by others on 2 Corinthians, Matthew, and Luke in the Baker Exegetical Commentary series and the Exegetical Guidebook to the Greek New Testament series (Baker, forthcoming).
 - Co-edited (with Andreas J. Köstenberger) commentaries on Ephesians and John I the EGGNT series (Baker, 2016).
 - Published many reviews, essays, and book recommendations.
 - Editor of *Presbyterion: Covenant Seminary Review*, the Seminary’s twice-yearly academic journal.
 - Taught more than 50 pastors and their wives in Cape Town, South Africa, and lectured extensively for Truthwalk in Johannesburg and Pretoria, South Africa.
 - Taught weekly adult Sunday school classes for a month at Covenant PCA and an Old Testament survey class Central Presbyterian Church EPC.

- **Dr. Dan Zink**, Associate Professor of Applied Theology and Counseling
 - Recorded Marriage and Family Counseling online course for Faithlife's (formerly Logos Bible Software) Mobile Ed resource.
 - Led a marriage seminar for Center Grove PCA in Edwardsville, Illinois.
 - Main speaker for Express Grace at Home Conference at Southwood PCA in Huntsville, Alabama.

Hope for the Future Through Improved Financial Stewardship

We continued this year to move toward greater financial stability through careful, vigilant stewardship of the resources God has provided for us. As you are aware, the last few years have been difficult for us due to ongoing economic challenges, shifting student demographics, and changes in the field of theological education generally. The Seminary used these challenges to reexamine its financial models and enact a financial recovery plan that, within the last couple of years, has put the institution back on the road to financial health. Aggressive fundraising work by our Development office also enhanced the Seminary's donor base, and the current capital campaign is designed to further strengthen our fiscal health. Enrollments have been steady, and Annual Fund giving has been strong. As of this writing, we are on track to hit our giving goals for the fiscal year.

Hope for the Future Through Denominational Unity and Cooperation

We are grateful to be the denominational seminary for the PCA and value greatly the trust placed in us by our sister agencies and churches. Our ongoing partnership with one another is essential for fostering denominational unity as we all seek to bless Christ's people, grow Christ's church, and expand Christ's Kingdom—all for Christ's glory. Thank you for your support and prayers, and thank you for sharing with us in the exciting things the Lord is doing in and through the PCA and beyond. May his name be glorified in all we do!

Respectfully submitted,
Dr. Mark Dalbey,
President

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students, graduates, faculty, staff, and trustees; and for those who support the Seminary through their prayers and gifts.
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the Assembly, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students.
3. That the General Assembly ask the Lord to bless Covenant Seminary's President, Dr. Mark Dalbey, and grant him and the Seminary's leadership team, faculty, and Board of Trustees great wisdom and clear vision as they seek to lead the institution into a new era of ministerial fruitfulness.
4. That the General Assembly ask God to guide Covenant Seminary's ongoing efforts at recruiting new students, evaluating and strengthening our programs, and seeking to make the Seminary a greater resource for the church both locally and globally.
5. That the General Assembly ask God's blessing on the Seminary's planning and fundraising efforts, and on its attempts to recruit a new generation of dedicated pastor-scholars to train new generations of leaders for Christ's church and Kingdom.
6. That the General Assembly pray for the further development of Covenant Seminary Nashville, our partnership with the Missional Training Center—Phoenix, and other strategic partnerships, that these might be a blessing to those seeking theological training for ministry or simply to enhance their faith, and that the Lord would use such partnerships to build his church.
7. That the General Assembly pray for unity among the brethren of the PCA and ask the Lord to work in all our hearts to foster a deeper desire to engage with one another and the world in compassionate and gospel-centered ways, and that we might bear strong witness to the truth and power of God's redeeming grace.
8. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the stated and called meetings of the Seminary's Board of Trustees and Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for the year as follows:
 - Stated Board Meetings: April 29–30, 2016; September 23–24, 2016; January 27, 2017
 - Called Board Meetings: None

APPENDIX F

- Stated Executive Committee Meetings: December 2, 2016; March 10, 2017
 - Called Executive Committee Meetings: April 29, 2016; September 23, 2016; January 17, 2017; January 26, 2017
9. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2016, by Capin Crouse LLC, be received.
 10. That the proposed 2017–18 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved.

APPENDIX G

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

...Striving side by side for the faith of the gospel (Philippians 1:27).

Serving the Church to Advance God’s Kingdom.

The calling of Mission to North America (MNA) is to work with Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) congregations and presbyteries in the extension of the church throughout the United States and Canada. MNA pursues this gospel calling by coordinating *church planting, missional partnerships, and church renewal* efforts to serve PCA churches and presbyteries in North America in our mission to grow and multiply biblically healthy, Christ-centered churches, flourishing in their kingdom expression and outreach.

The MNA vision is:

To see the PCA continue to grow as a church planting church, promoting and developing local and regionalized church planting movements in and through our local congregations, our presbyteries, and our partnering church planting networks in all kinds of diverse communities and contexts. MNA will continue to target cities, university communities (in partnership with RUF), and other centers of influence with our church planting efforts; yet we seek intentionally to see churches planted in all regions and demographic contexts of the United States and Canada, particularly in communities and among groups where there is little to no gospel witness (Acts 16:9).

In terms of church planting philosophy and strategy, MNA continues to pursue the cultivation of church planting cultures, or “ecosystems,” across the PCA, with regionalized pathways more and more established for these seven phases:

- **Discovering** and **developing** rising church planter candidates.
- **Assessing** church planter candidates and their spouses.
- Training and assisting church planters in their **fundraising**.
- Seeking the Spirit’s guidance in **placing** the church planter.
- Providing **training** for church planters and their wives.
- Supporting and encouraging the church planter and spouse through **coaching**.
- Encouraging the ongoing vision through **mentoring church planters** and the leaders raised up through their work.

MNA encourages presbyteries to carry out these seven phases themselves as they are able, or join with other presbyteries in a larger system that provides for these services as a church planting network. MNA's continued direction is on working with presbyteries and networks to mature in providing these services themselves, rather than MNA continually providing them in a centralized system.

As a part of our church planting resources, MNA offers service to our churches, presbyteries and church planting networks focused on these people groups or specialized ministries: African American, Haitian American, Hispanic American, Korean American, Native American and First Nations, Portuguese Language Churches, Parakaleo Church Planting Spouses Ministry, Urban and Mercy, and LAMP (Leadership and Ministry Preparation, providing seminary-equivalent education through the local church).

- To provide PCA missions, churches and presbyteries numerous opportunities to engage in missional partnerships including: Chaplain Ministries, English as a Second Language (ESL), Metanoia Prison Ministries, Ministry to State, MNA Disaster Response, MNA Second Career, MNA Short Term Missions, Special Needs Ministries, Refugee and Immigrant Ministry. The First General Assembly assigned to MNA not only church planting but also the mandate to provide leadership and resources to established churches in their outreach to the many people groups of North American society. During 2016, MNA Missional Partnerships continued to add staff in order to rapidly expand their services. All of the MNA Missional Partnerships concluded 2016 with a significantly greater number of churches and individuals involved in ministry when compared to the numbers participating at the end of 2015. We praise God for this!
- To encourage gospel renewal as a way of life among the members, congregations, presbyteries and the entire assembly of the PCA – renewed individually and collectively in our faith and repentance toward Christ; renewed in our first love for Jesus and his mission; renewed in vibrant worship, authentic community, fruitful witness, and beautiful kingdom expressions, all because of the gospel of Jesus. We pray and labor to see our congregations become spiritually charged, magnetized with the gospel of Christ, so that we are not only houses of prayer for all the people groups of our cities, towns, and rural regions (Mark 11:17), but also gathering places for all kinds of people to come find forgiveness, rest and refreshment in Jesus, who alone provides true hope and life (Matthew 11:28-30; 13:31-32).

2016-2017 MNA Highlights

- Effective June 30, 2016, TE Jim Bland retired as MNA Coordinator after eighteen years of fruitful ministry, along with TE Henry Koh, who served during the same time period as MNA Korean Ministries Coordinator.
- TE Paul Hahn was elected MNA Coordinator by the 44th General Assembly and began serving July 1, 2016. He spent much of his first year getting to know the staff and structures of MNA and visiting presbyteries, churches, church planting networks, seminaries, MNA conferences, and MNA church planter and missional partnership training events, sharing gospel vision and encouragement through presence, teaching, and preaching. TE Hahn also spent significant time working to establish better partnership between MNA and other PCA committees and agencies.
- In 2016, 47 church planters were placed on the field, along with 13 church planter apprentices. Attachment 1 presents a list of all PCA church planters placed on the field during 2016. Some of these mission churches were established solely by presbyteries or churches without MNA involvement, while others utilized MNA services extensively. Teaching Elders assigned to a new site of a multi-congregation church are included in this list as church planters placed on the field.
- MNA held summit gatherings with a gathering of ruling elders on the equipping and empowering of the laity for gospel mission (September 2016); with teaching and ruling elders working among Native American and First Nations peoples (December 2016); and with key leaders pursuing church renewal in the PCA (January 2017).

2017-2018 Future MNA Points of Emphasis:

- MNA Vision – because of the gospel of Christ’s kingdom, MNA will continue to define, align, and integrate all we do in our three points of emphasis of church planting, missional partnerships, and church renewal.
- MNA Conferences and Training – continue the ongoing development of services through which MNA assists directly in the development of this threefold ministry, as well as continuing to develop means through which churches, presbyteries and church planting networks may grow in providing local services and local resource development.
- A key transition in leadership among MNA Staff comes with the retirement of TE Doug Lee as MNA Chaplain Ministries Director/PRCC Executive Director, to be succeeded by TE Jim Carter, effective September 1, 2017. We thank God for the faithful ministry of TE Lee with MNA these 8 years, and we pray God’s blessing on his retirement to spend more time with his wife, Nancy, and with family and friends, even as he continues in ministry as opportunities arise. We welcome

TE Jim Carter and look forward to the ongoing advancement of Chaplain Ministries through his leadership. See the MNA Chaplain Ministries Report, Attachment 2.

- The PCA Unity Fund: the 44th General Assembly initiated this fund and appointed MNA to provide the implementing leadership. The purposes of the fund:
 - Provide tuition to approved Reformed seminaries for minority PCA seminarians;
 - Pay expenses for minority Ruling and Teaching Elders to attend General Assembly;
 - Support the compensation expenses of minorities serving as an Assistant Pastor in a PCA church, for the first two years of their ministry in churches that pledge to provide full support by the third year;
 - Provide means for historians to explore the role that Reformed minority pastors and theologians have played in our country's history.

The MNA Committee has taken these actions:

- Appointed the following to The PCA Unity Fund board:
 - Ruling Elders: Alex Jun, Arturo Perez, Erik Roldan, Oliver Trimiew
 - Teaching Elders: Irwyn Ince, Jae Lee, Thurman Williams, Alexander Shipman (Chairman).
- Defined basic policies; the board will continue to formulate implementation policies and procedures.

The MNA Committee and Staff provide this leadership with thanksgiving for the PCA's commitment to make these provisions. We request churches and individual church members to prayerfully consider making significant contributions to this fund. Contact MNA Associate Coordinator TE Fred Marsh <fmarsh@pcanet.org or 404-307-8266> for further information on The PCA Unity Fund.

MNA Stewardship and Finances: 2016 Progress

A. Ministry Ask/Askings Giving:

- MNA was supported in 2016 by 1,252 churches giving \$2,801,871 and 2,146 individual donors giving \$1,556,251. The MNA Partnership Fund budget includes designated support for MNA program staff members. 100% of all designated gifts to MNA go to their intended project; MNA receives no administrative support from designated income. MNA requests that churches give the Ministry Ask of \$26 per member, if giving on a per capita basis. If all churches gave \$26 per member, all projects would be funded without individual fundraising by project leaders.

- MNA requests that churches give to all PCA Committees and Agencies at the Ministry Ask level. Because many churches do not contribute at the Ministry Ask level, MNA senior staff members seek designated support for their personal support and programs. Churches have responded generously to these additional requests for support, providing significantly greater resources for ministry. Contact MNA Associate Coordinator TE Fred Marsh <fmarsh@pcanet.org or 404-307-8266> or MNA Church Relations Director RE Stephen Lutz <slutz@pcanet.org or 828-242-1440> for further information on financial support for MNA.

B. Church Planting Projects and Other Funding:

- All church planters are supported by gifts designated for their particular projects. No administrative fees are taken from project support for any project coordinated by MNA. All designated gifts to MNA are used fully for the purpose designated.
- Church planters who do not have a strong personal PCA network require a special priority for project support as we trust God for much greater ministry among the many people groups of North America. MNA strongly encourages churches to give a high priority to church planters who do not have a background in the PCA and who thus lack a strong personal network through which to raise support.
- Five Million Fund for Church Buildings: providing interest-free loans of up to \$100,000, this fund continues to be a helpful source for churches as they put together funding packages for their initial building programs. This is a revolving fund, supported by loan repayments, as well as by donations.

C. Thanksgiving Offering: MNA is grateful to the Lord for more than \$29,400 given to the 2016 Thanksgiving Offering, and commends to PCA churches the opportunity to support, through the annual MNA Thanksgiving Offering, the training of men and women for leadership in ministry among the ethnic groups of our communities.

Celebrating and sharing the gospel of Jesus in partnership with you,
TE Paul Hahn. Coordinator, Committee on Mission to North America

Recommendations:

1. That having reviewed the work of the **MNA Coordinator** during 2016 according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commend **TE Paul Hahn** for his excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA Ministry during 2016/2017 and

- recommend his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year. **Attachment 3** provides a complete list of MNA staff; see **Attachment 4** for the list of MNA Permanent Committee members.
2. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of Bethany Christian Services in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries. See **Attachment 5** for Bethany’s Report.
 3. That the General Assembly **adopt the 2018 MNA Budget** and commend it to the churches for their support. See pp. 428-32.
 4. That the General Assembly **adopts the 2016 MNA Audit**.
 5. That **TE Chad Montgomery, RE Bentley Rayburn, and TE Donald Sampson** be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRCC) for the Class of 2021.
 6. That **Overture 12** from Eastern Canada Presbytery to “Restore Original Boundaries for Eastern Canada” (p. 663), **be answered in the affirmative**, effective at the close of the 45th General Assembly.
 7. That **Overture 13** from Tidewater Presbytery to “Change Boundaries of Heritage and Tidewater Presbyteries” (p. 664) and **Overture 24** from Heritage Presbytery to “Concur with Overture 13 Regarding Changing Boundaries of Heritage and Tidewater Presbyteries” (p. 679) **be answered in the affirmative**, effective July 1, 2017.
 8. That the **Overture 19** from Southwest Presbytery to “Divide Presbytery of Southwest into Two Presbyteries” (p. 673) **be answered in the affirmative**, effective January 1, 2018.
 9. That **Overture 20** from Pittsburgh Presbytery to “Reassign Counties from Pittsburgh Presbytery to Ohio Presbytery” (p. 674) and **Overture 23** from Ohio Presbytery to “Concur with Pittsburgh Presbytery to Reassign Counties from Pittsburgh Presbytery to Ohio Presbytery” (p. 678) **be answered in the affirmative**, effective January 1, 2018.
 10. That **Overture 21** from Covenant Presbytery, “Form a New Presbytery from North Texas and Covenant” (p. 675) and **Overture 22** from North Texas, “Form a New Presbytery from North Texas and Covenant,” [in concurrence with the expressed desire of North Texas Presbytery] (see p. 676) **be answered in the affirmative**, effective July 1, 2017.
 11. That the General Assembly **approve** the minutes of the MNA Permanent Committee Called meeting dated 2016 May 26;
 12. That the General Assembly **approve** the minutes of the MNA Permanent Committee Regular meetings dated 2016 September 13-14, and 2017 March 1-2.

Attachment 1

2016 CHURCH PLANTERS PLACED ON THE FIELD

This church planter list is compiled by MNA staff through contact with the presbyteries and attempts to identify every church planter placed on the field to begin a new work during 2016. In listing these mission churches, MNA does not intend to imply that MNA had direct involvement with each and every mission church. The majority of the listed mission churches utilized MNA services; others were established solely by presbyteries or sponsoring churches. Teaching Elders assigned to a new site of a multi-congregation church are included in this list as church planters placed on the field. Some church planters listed here may have been placed in previous years but not reported at the time.

Presbytery	Last Name	First Name	Location
Blue Ridge	Leary	Mick	Charlottesville VA
Calvary	Castro	William	Greenville SC
Calvary	Udouj	Tim	Greenville SC
C. Carolina	McKnight	Charles	Charlotte NC
	Martin	Drew	
Central Carolina	Faulkner	Dean	Charlotte NC
Central Carolina	Kinyon	John	Pinehurst NC
Central Florida	Harris	Ben	Rockledge FL
Central Indiana	Doane	Keith	Noblesville IN
Chicago M. 2 nd site	Guerra	Alberto	Bolingbrook IL
Chicago Metro	Schneider	Jeff	Oak Park IL
Covenant	Wreyford	Jeff	Jonesboro AR
Eastern Canada	Stringer	Kiernan	Toronto CA
E. Pennsylvania	Inawashiro	Diogo	Willow Grove PA
	Lima	Alberto	
E. Pennsylvania	Kim	Paul	North Wales PA
Evangel	Clark	Bruce	Puerto Rico
Evangel	Golden	Paul	Talladega AL
Evangel	Purdy	Gary	Birmingham AL
Great Lakes	Adams	Peter	Hastings MI
Great Lakes	Vandermaas	Andrew	Grand Rapids MI
	Rodriquez	Angel	
Gulfstream City FL	Perry	Ronnie	W.Palm Beach/Pleasant

Church Planters (continued)

Presbytery	Last Name	First Name	Location
Heritage	Parks	Derek	Wilmington DE
Metro New York	Keller	Michael	NYC/West Side NY
Missouri	Weston	Patrick	Kirksville MO
Nashville	Hager	J	Woodbine/Nashville TN
Nashville	Fennema	Mike	Spring Hill TN
Nashville 2 nd site	Cherry	Elliott	Nashville TN
Nashville	Ashley	Eric	Nashville TN
New York State	Holdridge	Chris	Rochester NY
North Florida	Huster	Jim	Nocatee FL
North Texas	Kuiper	Mark	Grove OK
North Texas	Mills	Robbie	Dallas TX
North Texas	Wiley	Matt	Shawnee OK
Ohio	Robertson	Mark	Shaker Heights/ Cleveland OH
Ohio	Powis	Bill	Cleveland OH
Pee Dee	Horne	Mark	Myrtle Beach SC
Pee Dee	Severance	Stacey	Florence SC
Philadelphia M. W.	Schmidtberger	Robbie	West Chester PA
Rocky Mountain	Edwards	Brad	Lafayette CO
Rocky Mountain	Morginsky	Matt	Denver CO
SE Alabama	Viera	Michael	East Asia
South Florida	Gregoire	Jean Yves	Ft Lauderdale FL
South Florida	Gueillant	Dorsainvil	Miami FL
South Texas	McCollum	Derek	New Braufels TX
S. New England	Sawyers	Sean	Reading/Wakefield/ Stoneham MA
SW Florida	Skipper	Jeff	Winter Haven FL
Western Canada	Darsaut	Josh	Edmonton AB
Wisconsin	Grimsley	Matt	Madison WI

2016 Church Planting Apprentices

Presbytery	Last Name	First Name	Location
Central Carolina	Martin	Drew	Charlotte NC
Columbus Metro	Zuniga	Heath	Hilliard OH
Philadelphia M. W.	Kim	Jacob	Philadelphia PA
North Florida	Brignac	James	Ponte Vedra FL
Pacific	Gregory	Michael	Los Angeles CA

Church Planting Apprentices (continued)

Presbytery	Last Name	First Name	Location
Potomac	Harlow	Porter	Derwood MD
Potomac	Edwards-Luce	Danny	Silver Springs MD
Rocky Mountain	Hoppe	Vince	Colorado Springs CO
Rocky Mountain	Weston	Brett	Littleton CO
S. New England	Brunjes	Mike	New Haven CT
S. New England	Owens	Matt	Sommerville MA
Southwest FL	Floyd	Josh	Lakeland FL
Wisconsin	Golackson	Josh	Appleton WI

2016 MNA/Covenant Theological Church Planter Interns

Interns	Mentors	Church	Location
Matthew Capone	Matt Lorish	Northside Church	Richmond VA
Jeremy King	Greg Blosser	Grace Central	Columbus OH
Jon Neville	Nate Walker	Christ	Bellingham WA
Kevin Timmons	David Richmon	Green Lake	Seattle WA

Attachment 2

MNA CHAPLAIN MINISTRIES REPORT ON 2016 ACTIVITIES

THANKSGIVING AND PRAISE

We are extremely grateful for the generosity of God's people as our 2016 operating expenses were covered with gifts from individuals, churches, presbyteries, and PRCC denominations. We are also extremely grateful for MNA's over-the-top administration generosity in managing databases, salaries, printing support, and much more!

For our superb chaplains: As of December 31, 2016, the PCA had a total of 204 endorsed chaplains (146 military chaplains & seminary candidates, and 58 civilian chaplains). The PCA continues to endorse military and civilian chaplains in a variety of settings, including those of the additional 6 denominations in the Presbyterian and Reformed Commission (PRCC): Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (ARPC), Korean American Presbyterian Church (KAPC), Korean Presbyterian Church in America (KPCA), Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC), The Reformed Presbyterian Church in North American (RPCNA) and United Reformed Churches of North America (RPCNA). As the MNA Chaplain Ministries Director, I also serve as the Endorser for aforementioned reformed denominations. The PRCC endorses and supports a total of about 280 chaplains and chaplain candidates in all member denominations.

For the new MNA Chaplain Ministries Director/PRCC Endorser: My successor will be TE Jim Carter. Jim is a retired Army chaplain of 20+ years who has been the pastor of New Presbyterian Church near Fort Lauderdale, Florida, for the past 4+ years. He comes on board in the summer of 2017 and will provide superb leadership for the years to come.

2016 HIGHLIGHTS

Civilian Chaplain Population: We continue to work at "growing" more civilian chaplains within all 7 PRCC denominations. The Reformed worldview is sorely lacking in the civilian chaplain world and we hope to encourage more men to consider this kind of calling.

Chaplain Recruitment: Our goal was an additional 20 chaplains and chaplain candidates during the year 2016. We thank the Lord that 23 additional men came "on board" in 2016 – most were PCA. We also had a record number of retirements (11) as our men came to the end of their careers.

PRCC Staff: As always, it is a professional and personal satisfaction to serve with four other godly PCA men who work hard to support our chaplains: RE Gary Hitzfeld, and TEs Del Farris, Mack Griffith, and David Tubley. They are exceptional men who make significant contributions to support this vibrant chaplain ministry!

CHURCH AND PRESBYTERY SUPPORT PROGRAMS

Congregation Sponsorship: It is our goal to enlist three sponsoring congregations for every full-time military and civilian chaplain. The primary purpose of the sponsorship program is to enlist prayer support for the chaplain, his ministry, and his family. The sponsoring chaplain, in turn, will provide at least three update reports per year with prayer requests to the congregation/presbytery.

Church/Presbytery Financial Support: To honor giving churches, a special Purple Star Certificate has been created to thank them for their sacrifice. In these challenging financial times, Chaplain Ministries is especially thankful for this kind of support providing for MNA Staff to care for our current chaplains and to recruit more.

Missions Conferences: Since the Chaplaincy is all about the Great Commission, we enjoy such invitations. An increasing number of congregations during the past year have included chaplains in their respective mission's conferences. Contact us and we will locate a chaplain to speak to your various church groups and/or worship services about MNA Chaplain Ministries. Email us at: chaplainministries@pcanet.org

PLEASE JOIN IN PRAYER FOR THESE CURRENT CHALLENGES

Our chaplains have the First Amendment liberty to boldly represent our faith. No one can tell them how to pray, preach, counsel, or carry out their ecclesiastical duties. Our men are superb at walking through the pluralistic minefields inherent in the Chaplaincies. However, prayer is urgently needed for these requests, which are on our "ministry table" every day:

- **For ministry boldness**: Religious liberties are being challenged in the military due to recent legal and cultural changes. We are partnering with like-minded evangelicals to help those whose liberties may be challenged in the future. The Good News is that our chaplains can still serve with religious liberty as they preach, teach, counsel, marry, bury, and advise leadership.

APPENDIX G

- **For spiritual strength:** We can expect the “world, the flesh and the devil” to tempt and challenge our chaplains to be quiet and fearful when it comes to bold Gospel proclamation.
- **For increased giving:** In order to serve this growing ministry, we need to increase our budget above \$500,000. This will enable us to stay on the road providing “Care and Cover” to these terrific families.

For more information on ministry opportunities with MNA Chaplain Ministries, please contact Gary Hitzfeld at chaplainministries@pcanet.org or 678-825-1251.

/s/ Douglas E. Lee, Chaplain (BG) USA (Ret)
Executive Director, Presbyterian & Reformed
Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRCC)
www.prcc.co / 678-701-5151 / F: 877-727-2290

Attachment 3

MNA STAFF MEMBERS

Ruth Anne Batstone	Parakaleo Church Planting Spouses Ministry Gospel Life Consultant
Ashley Belknap	Special Needs Ministries Director
TE Renato Bernardes	Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches Coordinator
RE Alan Bonderud	Metanoia Prison Ministries Associate Director
Nancy Booher	English as a Second Language (ESL) Ministries Director
TE Stephen Bostrom	Ministry to State, State Minister-Montana
TE John Browne	MNA Disaster Response Specialist, Sheds of Hope
Cristina Caires	Parakaleo Church Planting Spouses Ministry Network Development Director
TE Darcy Caires	Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches Associate Coordinator
RE Mark Casson	Metanoia Prison Ministries Director
TE Josh Charette	Rocky Mountain Native American Ministries Director
Jamie Devins	Parakaleo Church Planting Spouses Ministry Operations Manager
TE Thomas Eddy	Ministry to State, Associate Director of State Capitols
DE Andy Eisenbraun	MNA Disaster Response Specialist, Midwest Region
TE Bruce Farrant	Native American and First Nations Ministries Coordinator
TE Del Farris	Chaplain Ministries Associate Director, Civilian Chaplaincy
TE Alan Foster	Church Planter Recruiting Director
TE Chuck Garriott	Ministry to State Director
Maria Garriott	Parakaleo Church Planting Spouses Ministry Resource Coordinator
TE Mack Griffith	Chaplain Ministries Associate Director, Military MNA Chaplaincy
TE Paul Hahn	MNA Coordinator
Kristin Harnly	Special Needs Ministries Associate Director of Congregational Care
TE Jim Hatch	Church Planter Development Director

APPENDIX G

Pat Hatch	Refugee and Immigrant Ministry Director
RE Arklie Hooten	MNA Disaster Response and MNA ShortTerm Missions Director
TE Randy Jackson	MNA Metanoia Prison Ministries Associate Director of Mentoring
TE Brian Kelso	Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP) Director
RE Mike Kennamer	MNA Disaster Response Specialist, TAG
TE Doug Lee	Chaplain Ministries Director
DE Rick Lenz	MNA Disaster Response Specialist, South Central Region
RE Stephen Lutz	Church Relations Director
TE Fred Marsh	MNA Associate Coordinator
TE Tim McCracken	MNA Metanoia Prison Ministries Regional Coordinator-San Joaquin Valley
TE Curt Moore	MNA ShortTerm Missions Specialist
TE Randy Nabors	Urban and Mercy Ministries Coordinator
RE Bob Norman	MNA SecondCareer RV Specialist
TE Gary Ogrosky	MNA SecondCareer Ministries Director
DE Keith Perry	MNA Disaster Response Specialist, Florida
TE Wy Plummer	African American Ministries Coordinator
TE Ted Powers	Church Planting & Midwest Church Planting Ministry Coordinator
DE Glen Pressley	MNA Disaster Response Specialist, South Atlantic
Tami Resch	Parakaleo Church Planting Spouses Ministry Associate Director
TE Hernando Sáenz	Hispanic American Ministries Coordinator
TE Dony St. Germain	Haitian American Ministries Coordinator
TE Chris Sicks	Urban and Mercy Ministries Mercy Conferences Facilitator
TE Doug Swagerty	Southwest Regional Director
Shari Thomas	Parakaleo Church Planting Spouses Ministry Director
TE David Tubley	Chaplain Ministries Associate Director, Military Chaplaincy
Joel Wallace	Special Needs Ministries Associate Director of Strategic Initiatives
TE Bruce Wells	MNA SecondCareer Regional Specialist Southeast
DE Mark Willett	MNA Disaster Response Specialist, Mid-Atlantic

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MNA Support Staff

Robert Blevins	Urban and Mercy Ministries Administrator of Logistics and Training
Rachel Bratley	Accounting Associate, Accounts Payable
Barbara Campbell	MNA Second Career Ministries Facilitator
Will Clark	Ministry to State Assistant
Karen Cook	Grants Administrator
Stefanie Dunnington	Church Planter Assessment Administrator
Cheryl Erb	Special Needs Ministries Assistant
Michelle Foster	Accounting Manager
Karen Fowler	Accounting Assistant, Special Projects
Jill Gamez	Assistant Accounting Manager
MaryEllen Garofalo	Church Planting Assessment Center Administrator
Lisa Hellier	MNA Disaster Response Administrative Assistant
Vicki Hicks	Business Manager
Marcia Hill	Accounting Associate, Church Planter Funds
RE Gary Hitzfeld	MNA Chaplain Ministries Administrative Assistant
Tracy Lane-Hall	Business Executive Assistant
Sherry Lanier	MNA Disaster Response and MNA ShortTerm Missions Facilitator
Shelly Marshall	Metanoia Prison Ministries Correspondence Course Facilitator
Cindy Parker	Accounting Associate, Donations Processing
Ann Powers	Church Planting Assistant
Karen Swartz	Electronic Communications Assistant

APPENDIX G

Attachment 4

MNA COMMITTEE MEMBERS

Class 2021

RE Bob Howell
RE Bob Sawyer
TE Alex Shipman

CLASS 2020

RE Paul Adams
TE Jonathan Price
TE Thurman Williams

CLASS 2019

TE Irwyn Ince Jr.
RE Ken Safford
RE Bill Thomas

CLASS 2018

TE Doug Domin
RE Jack Ewing
TE Dave Schutter

CLASS 2017

TE Matt Bohling
RE Frank Griffith
RE Ken Pennell

COMMITTEE ALTERNATE

TE Jae Lee (Alternate)
RE Ed McDougall (Alternate)

Attachment 5

BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES PRESIDENT'S LETTER

Dear Mission to North America and Members of the Presbyterian Church in America,

I want to thank you for the ongoing support and prayers that you offer for Bethany and its work. God has blessed Bethany with a very successful year of providing services to children and families. This year Bethany will serve over 230,000 children and families. Bethany's work brings families together through adoption, keeps families together through its family preservation and foster care programs, and partners with the Christian community worldwide to provide services in the name of Jesus Christ.

In 2017, Bethany will place over 1259 children in loving adoptive homes. These children come from expectant parents in the United States and 16 other countries. Bethany has opened foster to adoption programs in five African countries. We partner with African churches and their members to provide homes for children who are abandoned and live in orphanages. It is humbling to see God's spirit move through these families and their willingness to rescue children from living in institutions. This past year we placed over 100 children in adoptive homes in Ethiopia, South Africa. I ask you to pray for more adoptive families to come forward in the countries of Ethiopia, South Africa, Zambia and Ghana. Also we are continuing to expand our foster to adoption work in China. Although we partner with the Chinese government, many of the foster parents that come forward are Christian families. Please pray that more Christian Chinese families will come forward to be foster and adoptive parents.

Several years ago Bethany started a new program called Safe Families for Children. We now have 31 sites providing this service in their local communities. Safe Families for Children is a program where Bethany partners with a local church to have its members voluntarily take in children for up to 30 days. A single parent who is in a crisis of losing her children to the government foster care system is able to voluntarily place the children with a Christian family on a temporary basis. The reasons for her children needing a temporary home may be due to hospitalization, loss of housing, drug treatment or short-term imprisonment. Bethany, with our church partners, has placed 1630 children temporarily with these host families. In our work, 98% of all children return to their parent.

APPENDIX G

We continue to hear stories of people who receive this help, and in turn give their life to the Lord. We continue to expand our pro-life counseling services to single women who are experiencing an unplanned pregnancy. While birth rates have dropped for single women and teenagers, there are still over one million abortions that occur every year in the United States. Bethany thanks you for your support, which allows us to continue to offer free pregnancy counseling to all women who we engage.

Bethany's refugee program has continued to grow. We have placed children and youth from over 40 countries. These children, many of whom are Christians, have lost their parents and homes. Bethany has done refugee service for over 40 years.

I want to thank you again for your support and prayers for Bethany's work. We treasure our relationship, and it has enabled Bethany to provide services to hundreds of thousands of children and families on an annual basis. We look forward to our continuing relationship.

/s/ William J. Blacquiere President/CEO

APPENDIX H

REPORT FROM THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Our vision is to see the kingdom of God advance throughout the world. There is a direct correlation between kingdom advancement and the number of qualified workers in God's harvest field. It is no wonder that Jesus teaches us to pray to the Lord of the harvest to send out workers into His harvest (Matt. 9:38).

We have been praying for the PCA to give one percent of its adult members for longer-term missions service in the next 10 years. If God were to answer our prayers, that would mean over 2,800 new missionaries for kingdom service. Do we truly believe God will answer our prayers?

I am reminded of evangelistic outreaches we used to plan, praying beforehand for God to fill our sanctuary and yet setting up only enough chairs for half the room. In contrast, our desire at MTW is to prepare in faith for a dramatic change in our mission force in the coming years. Fourfold growth in our mission will require more Readiness Evaluation (REV) screening events, more Living in Grace (LIG) conferences, more Launch orientation weeks, and more Cross Cultural Ministry Internship (CCMI) pre-field trainings. The truth is that we simply could not handle all these people if everything stayed the same.

For this reason, we have initiated a plan to create MTW regional hubs in strategic locations across the U.S. These hubs will partner with PCA churches for mobilization, discipleship, and mentoring in cross-cultural ministry, and eventually REV, LIG, Launch, and CCMI. The hubs will grow with the expansion of our mission force, maintaining our MTW DNA, but also reflecting the diverse local/regional cultures.

The first two hubs are being planned for the Southern California and St. Louis areas. Please pray. This initiative is an act of faith. Our hope is that it would lead to the mobilization of an army of men and women engaging in kingdom advancement, making disciples, growing His Church, and testifying to His mighty works throughout the world!

2016 GLOBAL MINISTRY HIGHLIGHTS

ASIA-PACIFIC

Area Assessment/Redesign — In March 2016, 11 missionaries representing a cross section of workers in Asia-Pacific, plus Jeff Marlowe from MTW's Global Training and Development, all met in Bangkok, Thailand, to begin a process of assessing the challenges and opportunities faced as a region. That team conducted interviews with every adult member of MTW Asia-Pacific and select partners to obtain on-the-ground input about how to redesign processes, roles, training, and relationships in the region. As a result, a redesign document has been drawn up and will be implemented in 2017.

Thailand — MTW's team in southern Thailand reports that on Christmas Day their landlord came to faith in Christ. She shared that she had seen a difference in her son's life once he had started spending time with team members. As a result, she began questioning her own Buddhist faith. She came to the team and told them she wanted to become a Christian. When they prayed with her she started crying for joy. She told them this story: two years ago, when this same church planter did a site visit to southern Thailand, they drove past the house they are currently renting and saw that it was for sale. When they called the number and asked the landlord if she would consider renting to foreigners, they didn't know that she was three houses down, looking out her window at them. She called back less than five minutes later and said that she would rent to the church planter and his family. Months later they found out that she had received other offers on the house and had turned them down, but for some reason she felt like she needed to rent to this family. Two years later she has come to faith in Christ! It was certainly no accident that God brought the church planter to this particular house. While the team rejoices at God's provision and providence in situations like the one above, they also experience many spiritual attacks.

East Asia — An MTW team in East Asia hosted a short-term team from MTW Sydney, Australia, for three and a half weeks in December. The hosting team did a great job welcoming, supporting, and mentoring the short-term workers. The visiting team did campus outreach, and at their Christmas party about 35 students (new contacts) came and as a result heard the gospel. The Asia-Pacific region is thankful for ongoing partnerships between teams for Asia-to-Asia missions.

MTW Asia and Redeemer City to City's (CTC) growing Asia Partnership — Dan and Carol Iverson (MTW Japan), as experienced church-planting

mentors, attended the March 2016 CTC Asia retreat for church planters, and focused on helping those attending from Japan. There is much overlap in MTW and CTC as we collaborate increasingly in the global cities of several countries. Two of the CTC church planter couples are MTW long-term missionaries serving in sensitive areas. Two more are couples serving on MTW church-planting teams. CTC Asia Coach Gary (and Lois) Watanabe are seconded to CTC from MTW and live in Japan on MTW Japan visas, working closely with our teams there. CTC Asia Director Jay Kyle is a former MTW missionary. One national CTC church planter commented that his closest long-term relationships are MTW long-term missionaries in East Asia who trained him and ordained him in their local presbytery. To this partnership CTC brings great assessment, training, and coaching, while MTW brings missionaries and national church planters we have vetted, discipled, and trained. We both raise funds and pray for many of the same church-planting projects, and might even call them “our” projects, when they are often joint projects made stronger by the partnership. It doesn’t matter who gets the credit, we all long for God to receive the glory as Christ’s Church is planted and multiplies in the global cities of Asia.

EUROPE

Refugee Ministries — Most of the world is calling the mass migration of people fleeing from their homeland due to political or religious persecution and seeking to take up residence and start a new life in another country as a “refugee crisis.” It is in the news almost daily, and was a major topic of the 2016 U.S. presidential campaign. As Christians, do we see this people movement as a “crisis” or as a “gospel opportunity”? Throughout Europe, MTW teams are encountering unprecedented opportunities and open doors for sharing the gospel message like never before as a result of the refugee situation. Multiple short-term teams were deployed throughout the year to Athens, Greece, to minister the love of Christ to thousands of people per day. A Persian-speaking Bible study started in the fall of 2016 in Berlin at the request of a group of refugees. This group has since become a class to prepare new believers to receive the sacrament of baptism. Political tensions are once again on the rise in Ukraine, leading to ongoing migration of internally-displaced people within that country—another refugee situation. Gospel opportunities abound, amidst what the world fearfully calls a “crisis.” To help better coordinate our work in this area, MTW’s Kay Burklin was recruited to serve as MTW Europe’s refugee liaison, seeking to understand the refugee situation more fully, and linking needs and resources whenever and wherever possible. Please pray for the refugees throughout Europe, as many are living

amidst great uncertainty and may face repatriation to their country of origin. If this happens, their lives could be in danger due to their faith in Christ.

New Fields — For several years MTW Europe leadership has been networking with national partners in countries where we currently have no work with the dream of kingdom growth and expansion. In 2016 we were able to open two new fields: Brussels, Belgium, and Bologna, Italy. Please pray for Daniel and Katy Brink (Brussels) and Foster and Laura Gullet (Bologna) as they “break ground” in new territory for MTW. Pray that the Lord would raise up laborers for even more new fields in 2017.

The Changing Face of Collaboration — “Team” certainly looks different in 2016 than it did 20 or 30 years ago. In the early years, MTW sent out teams of Americans to plant churches in other countries throughout the world. Today MTW’s work in Europe is in collaboration not only with national partners, but also in partnership with other non-American missionaries and missions agencies. Following are some examples of this new form of collaboration:

- MTW personnel work side-by-side with missionaries from the *Igreja Presbiteriana do Brazil* (Presbyterian Church of Brazil) in Madrid (Spain) and in Codlea (Romania), and have a long history of working together in Lisbon (Portugal).
- MTW’s team in Romania also collaborates with missionaries from Presbyterian Evangelistic Fellowship (PEF).
- MTW’s Madrid (Spain) team has a semi-retired couple from England serving as interns.
- Two of our Berlin (Germany) teams collaborate with a Reformed denomination based out of Brighton, England.
- Another partner denomination in England (EPCEW) has direct oversight of a work in which MTW has been involved for many years in Sweden.
- The Evangelical Reformed Seminary of Ukraine in Kyiv (Ukraine), started by MTW personnel, has had a strong history of collaboration with Reformed missionaries from the Netherlands, and recently hired a new seminary president from South Africa.

The dynamics of missions are indeed changing. It is exciting to see God at work not only as we Americans cross cultures, but also as we work shoulder-to-shoulder with brothers and sisters from around the globe who are also called to leave their homelands in order to take the gospel to the ends of the earth.

SUB-SAHARAN AFRICA

Equatorial Guinea — This past year MTW began a new ministry in sub-Saharan Africa. After serving for eight years in La Ceiba, Honduras, MTW missionaries Mike and Erin Pettengill transitioned to Bata, Equatorial Guinea, on April 1, 2016, to pioneer a new work. Mike and Erin have come alongside a 24-year-old evangelical seminary governed by a board of African national pastors. Mike is ministering as a seminary professor. In addition to his teaching responsibilities, Mike started an individual discipleship ministry. He has also launched a distance-learning program to provide theological education to rural pastors. His wife, Erin, is a registered nurse who is hosting mobile medical clinics at churches pastored by seminary students. Erin has also developed and implemented a community health education ministry to teach church leaders and members about serving the HIV positive community.

Zimbabwe — In contrast to the new ministry initiative in Equatorial Guinea, Zimbabwe attests to the benefits and joy of long-term service to, and relationships with, our African brothers. Over 12 years ago, an MTW regional director made contact with Pastors Victor Nakah and John Stambolie. Both of these Zimbabweans were living and serving in Bulawayo at the Theological College of Zimbabwe. Over several years, MTW was able to assist Reverend Nakah in obtaining a Ph.D. Additionally, MTW is providing assistance and a scholarship for John Stambolie to complete an M.Div. degree from a Reformed seminary in Kampala, Uganda. Currently both are pastors (Pastor Nakah part-time only) for City Presbyterian Church, Bulawayo. In cooperation with these men and church leadership, MTW missionaries Mike and Robin McMahan have been serving alongside our brothers and sisters in the church. They minister in community development, discipleship, and training, as well as church planting in several rural communities. Dr. Nakah recently agreed to serve on the MTW Sub-Saharan Africa Council alongside MTW's international director and six MTW missionaries. In this capacity, MTW sub-Saharan Africa is furthering its commitment to developing national leadership by coming alongside national partners and involving them in leadership, oversight, and mutual mission initiatives for the future.

Madagascar — MTW missionaries Bryan and Rebe McReynolds, with their four children, continue to expand and develop their groundbreaking ministry to this island nation off the east coast of Africa. Over the past year, they have completed a home ministry assignment, returning to the Sakalava people, again living in a small, rural village. They have continued their outreach to local musicians and songwriters who have become Christians. Together they have translated Scripture and written Christian songs that are transmitted over the

local radio. Bryan is currently supervising construction of a small music recording studio to further the gospel ministry. Brian and Rebe have also initiated outreaches to other villages with the long-term goal of church planting.

AMERICAS

Panama — The ongoing collapse of the civil and economic systems of Venezuela has caused a significant exodus of the Venezuelan people. They have sought refuge in various parts of the Americas, and Panama is one such country where a significant population of Venezuelan nationals now live. By God’s providence, there is now an MTW church-planting team in Panama City which has been able to reach out to this refugee community with the gospel of grace and acts of mercy. The church plant of approximately 50 adults is comprised primarily of Venezuelans. Their unique status creates both opportunities and challenges in ministry. The vast majority are middle-class professionals who typically are unable work in similar jobs in Panama, and as a result are required to find low-paying jobs in order to survive. A few have found this lifestyle almost impossible and have returned to Venezuela. Others have embraced this difficulty with the hope that their children will have better opportunities in the future. MTW has the privilege of offering a better and eternal hope in Christ in the life to come through the gospel.

Native America/First Nations — An internal redesign of the Atlanta home office created the opportunity for MTW to inaugurate a new sub-region, Native America/First Nations, into the Americas region. Tasked with drawing together various MTW missionaries across North America, Regional Director Gordon Woolard has been able to successfully stitch together once-separate ministries into a single growing leadership team with an overall shared vision of reaching the native peoples of the United States and Canada. In addition to this, regional leadership has sought to interact graciously and inclusively with our PCA sister agencies also working among indigenous people groups. In a step toward growth of MTW teams to Native America and First Nations, four MTW missionary couples completed leadership assessment in May 2016: Scott and Ruth Hill (Cherokee, North Carolina), Bill and Susan Carr (Bemidji, Minnesota), Rohan and Rebekah Crown (MNA missionaries in Lethbridge, Alberta, Canada), and Michael and Lindie Wadhams (Lummi Nation, Washington). These new team leaders will now be able to recruit additional missionaries to work with them in ministry.

Cuba — This continues to be an exciting time in our partnership with the *Los Piños Nuevos* (The New Pines) church network and the CENCAP training program in Cuba. MTW missionary Richard Ramsay traveled to

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

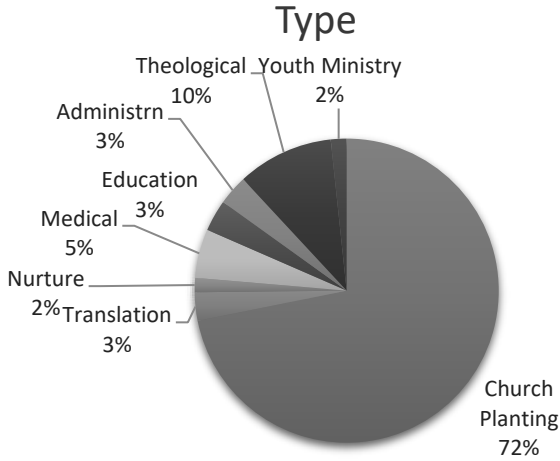
Holguín to teach at Los Piños during the summer. He worked with a small group of Presbyterians leading an introductory course on Christian worldview. This group desires to finish a complete seminary program, have these studies recognized by MTW, take ordination exams, and form a presbytery recognized by MTW. In addition to this, Richard Crane continues his work training counselors and leading groups in practical ministerial training. He also works with our dear friend and national partner Norberto Quesada to develop vision and strategies for extending God's kingdom in Cuba.

MTW MISSIONARY STATISTICS

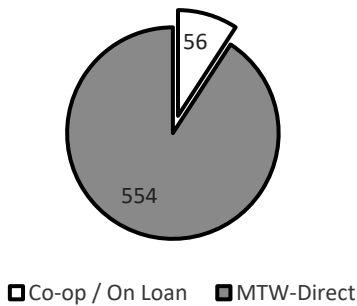
As of December 31, 2016, the MTW missionary family consisted of the following:

1. CHURCH PLANTING		412
MTW-Direct	402	
Cooperative Ministries	10	
2. THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION		61
MTW-Direct	54	
Cooperative Ministries	7	
3. OTHER		123
MTW-Direct	84	
Administration	9	
Education	16	
Medical	27	
Nurture/Counseling	6	
Mercy Ministry	6	
Next Generation Ministry	10	
International Missionaries	10	
Cooperative Ministries	39	
Administration	10	
Education	4	
Medical	4	
Nurture/Counseling	3	
Translation/Support	18	
4. LEAVE OF ABSENCE		14
TOTAL LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES		610
COUNTRIES		90
SHORT-TERM		
Two-Year		106
Intern: 2–11 Months		113
Two-Week		4,110
NATIONAL PARTNERS		
Indigenous church-planting partners		733

Long-Term Missionaries - Ministry

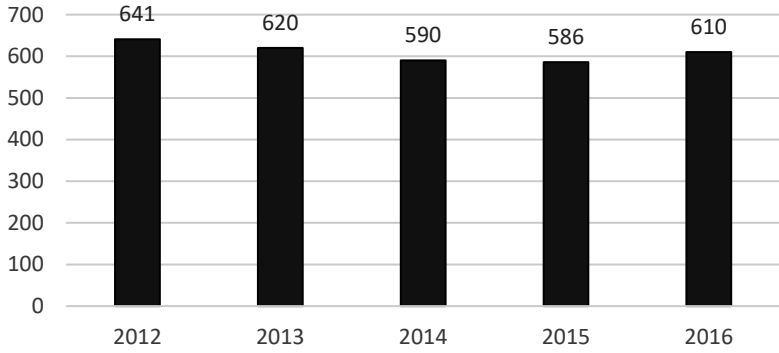


MTW-Direct v. Co-op/On-Loan Missionaries

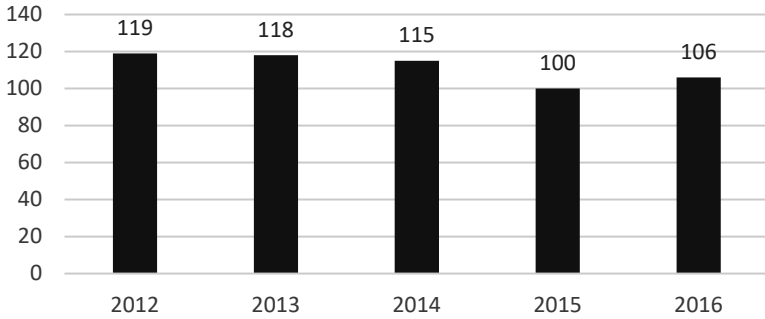


APPENDIX H

Long-Term Missionaries

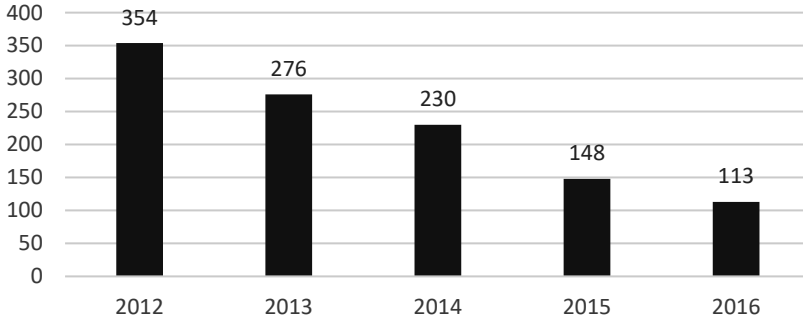


Two-Year Missionaries

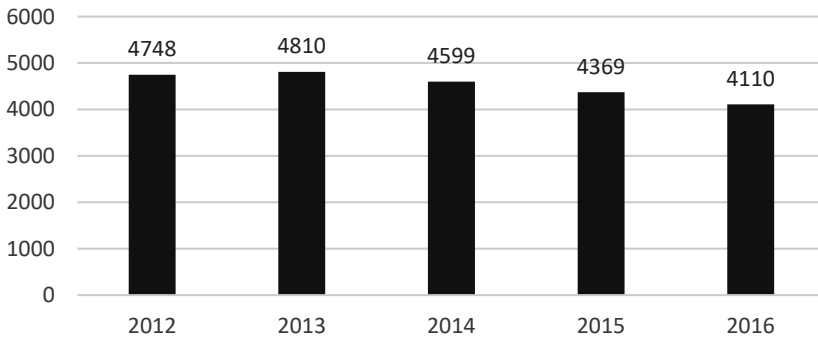


MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

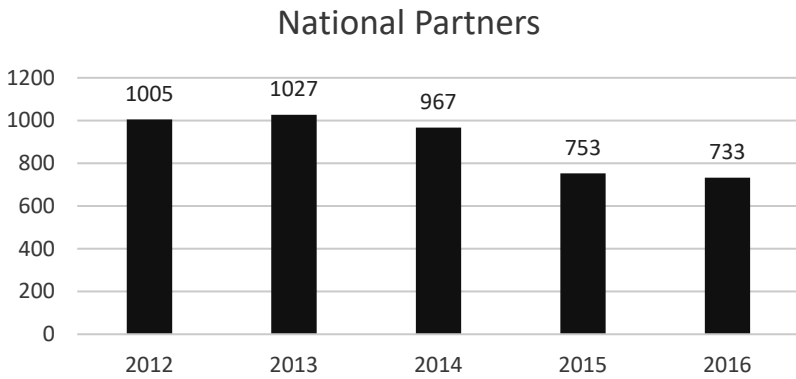
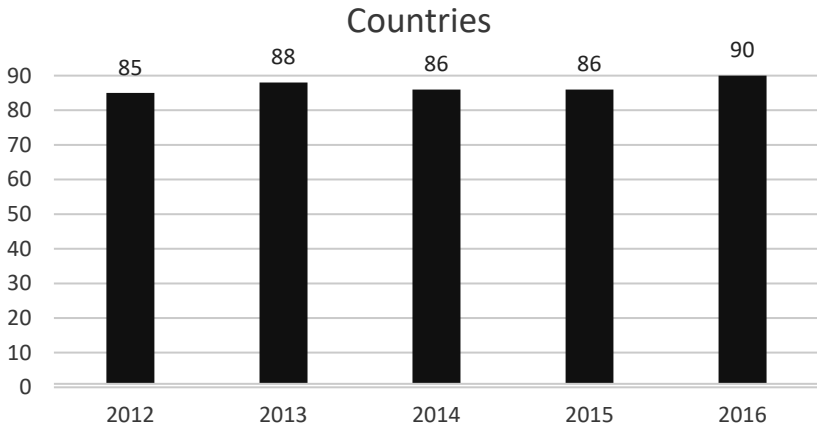
Interns (2-11 months)



Two-Week Missionaries



APPENDIX H



Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside the month of November 2017 as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field. (Contact MTW to ask for copies of “30 Days of Prayer” to be sent to your church in the fall and to learn about other prayer resources MTW can provide);
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (MTW Compassion offering) be taken during 2017 and distributed by MTW;
3. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside Sunday, November 5, 2017, as a day of prayer for the persecuted church worldwide;
4. Having performed a review of Dr. Lloyd Kim’s work to date, we express our gratitude to Almighty God for Dr. Kim’s humble, visionary leadership; a style of leadership that deals transparently with difficult issues. CMTW wholeheartedly recommends that Dr. Kim be re-elected as Coordinator;
5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved;
6. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of March 9–10, 2016, be accepted; and
7. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of September 28–29, 2016, be accepted.
8. Regarding MTW’s 2015 Financial Audit: That the Committee of Commissioners reviewed the financial audit for calendar year ending December 31, 2015. They also noted per CMTW’s minutes that CMTW had accepted the audit.

Respectfully submitted,
TE Patrick Womack, Chairman
Committee on Mission to the World

Attachment 1

**MISSION TO THE WORLD
LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES**

(as of December 31, 2016)

Adams, Rev./Mrs. Trey (Kiki)	Cho, Mr./Mrs. Dale (Sunny)
Aeschliman, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Betsy)	Clarke, Rev./Mrs. Terry (Francine)
Akovenko, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Sue)	Clow, Mr./Mrs. John (Kathy)
Aschmann, Rev./Mrs. Rick (Betty)	Cobb, Rev./Mrs. Donald (Claire-Lise)
Austin, Rev./Mrs. Tom (Ann)	Congdon, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Felicity)
Bailey, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Teresa)	Conroy, Mr./Mrs. Dennis (Rhonda)
Bakelaar, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Diane)	Cooper, Mr./Mrs. Tony (Fairly)
Baumann, Mr./Mrs. Iwan (Justine)	Cordell, Mr./Mrs. Bradley (Sara)
Barnett, Ms. Ellen	Cosner, Rev./Mrs. Mike (Chrissy)
Baxley, Mr./Mrs. Andrew (Kelly)	Coulbourne, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Ree)
Boling, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Jenny)	Craig, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Kathy)
Bonham, Rev./Mrs. Nathaniel (Nikki)	Crane, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Robyn)
Bolton, Ms. Rosemary	Crocker, Ms. Cheryl
Borden, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Patty)	Culmer, Dr. Dave
Box, Mr./Mrs. Rick (Pam)	Culbertson, Mr./Mrs. Ryan (Karen)
Boyer, Rev./Mrs. Gene (Monique)	Daniel, Dr./Mrs. David (Brooke)
Brink, Mr./Mrs. Daniel (Katy)	Daniel, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Rachel)
Brinkerhoff, Ms. Jane	Davidson, Dr./Mrs. Charles (Bonita)
Brooks, Ms. Bobbi Jo	Davila, Mr./Mrs. Rodney (Jana)
Brooks, Mr./Mrs. David (Gwen)	Davis, Mr. David
Bronson, Rev./Mrs. Andrew (Becky)	Davison, Mr./Mrs. Jonas (Christina)
Brown, Ms. Roberta	DeWitt, Dr./Mrs. Charles (Carol)
Burch, Dr./Mrs. John (Susan)	Diaso, Dr./Mrs. David (Dawn)
Burkemper, Mr./Mrs. Jamie (Jennifer)	Dillon, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Meghan)
Burklin, Ms. Kay	Dinkins, Ms. Ruth
Burnham, Mr./Mrs. Bob (Andrea)	Dishman, Rev./Mrs. Peter (Lauren)
Burrack, Ms. Pamyla	Dortzbach, Rev./Mrs. Karl (Debbie)
Cain, Mr./Mrs. Adam (Michelle)	Eastman, Mr./Mrs. Jay (Holly)
Cain, Rev./Mrs. Brooks (Riva)	Ebbers, Mr./Mrs. Derek (Shannon)
Call, Mr./Mrs. Ray (Michele)	Edwards, Mr. Jeff
Camenisch, Rev./Mrs. Glenn (Frances)	Edging, Rev./Mrs. Steven (Brooke)
Carr, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Susan)	Edwards, Dr./Mrs. Tom (Connie)
Carter, Ms. Brenda	Eide, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan (Tracy)
Carter, Rev./Mrs. Michael (Cathalain)	Elliott, Mr./Mrs. Gary (Tammy)
Chambers, Mr./Mrs. Garry (Anita)	Elmerick, Mr./Mrs. Christopher (Stephanie)
Chapin, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Yumiko)	Elswick, Mr./Mrs. Anthony (Amber)
Chaplin, Rev./Mrs. Carl (Becky)	Etienne, Rev./Mrs. Esaie (Natacha)
Chase, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Carly)	Fisher, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Dawn)
Chung, Ms. Grace	Fitzpatrick, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Bev)
Church, Rev./Mrs. Ben (Kim)	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Flores, Ms. Chery
 Gahagen, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Heather)
 Galage, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Therese)
 Gildard, Mr./Mrs. James (Jacki)
 Gilley, Dr. Leoma
 Goodman, Mr./Mrs. Bill (Carla)
 Goodrich, Rev./Mrs. Richey (Keli)
 Goodwin, Rev./Mrs. Sam (Elizabeth)
 Graber, Rev./Mrs. Ben (Anna)
 Grady, Ms. Miriam
 Greete, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Crissy)
 Gregoire, Mr./Mrs. Dan (Rebecca)
 Grotton, Mr./Mrs. David (Danielle)
 Grubb, Mr./Mrs. Glenn (Sharlene)
 Gullett, Mr./Mrs. Foster (Laura)
 Gutierrez, Mr./Mrs. Nathaniel (Alicia)
 Hacquebord, Rev./Mrs. Heero (Anya)
 Han, Mr./Mrs. Beyongseob
 (Kyungsoon)
 Halbert, Rev./Mrs. Aaron (Rachel)
 Hale, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Deborah)
 Hall, Mr./Mrs. Jarett (Mary-Carole)
 Harrell, Mr. Frank
 Harrell, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Becky)
 Hatch, Mrs. Alice
 Haynes, Rev./Mrs. Matt (Sarah)
 Henry, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Crystal)
 Henson, Dr./Mrs. Nathan (Kristen)
 Hill, Rev./Mrs. Scott (Ruth)
 Hinkle, Rev./Mrs. Lee (Shannon)
 Holliday, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Kristy)
 Honea, Ms. Ellie
 Ilderton, Rev./Mrs. Rob (Jenny)
 Iverson, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Carol)
 Jensen, Rev./Mrs. Ben (Julie)
 Jesch, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Esta)
 Johnson, Rev./Mrs. Ben (Rebecca)
 Johnson, Ms. Darlene
 Johnson, Mr./Mrs. Johnny (Annette)
 Johnston, Mr./Mrs. Greg (Susan)
 Jung, Rev./Mrs. Jim (Claudia)
 Karner, Ms. Linda
 Kim, Dr./Dr. Lloyd (Eda)
 Kim, Dr./Mrs. Joe (Juliet)
 Kirkland, Rev./Mrs. Philip (Joy)
 Knutson, Dr./Mrs. Dale (Nancy)
 Kooi, Mr. Brent
 Kreider, Mr./Mrs. Derek (Catalina)
 Lancaster, Mr./Mrs. Bo (Brynne)
 Lang, Mr./Mrs. Josh (Laura)
 Larsen, Dr./Mrs. Eric (Rebecca)
 Lathrop, Mr./Mrs. Robbie (Murray)
 Lee, Rev./Mrs. Michael (Tricia)
 Lee, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Susan)
 Lennox, Mr./Mrs. Patrick (Regina)
 Lesondak, Rev./Mrs. John (Kathy)
 Lim, Rev./Mrs. Tim (Moon Sook)
 Linkston, Mr./Mrs. Chuck (Jimmie
 Lynn)
 Long, Ms. Katherine
 Love, Dr./Mrs. Tim (Laura)
 Lowther, Mr./Mrs. Roger (Abi)
 Lundgaard, Mr./Mrs. Kris (Paula)
 Lupton, Rev./Mrs. Andrew (Laura-Kate)
 Luther, Mr./Mrs. Phillip (Kay)
 Lyle, Mr./Mrs. Joe (Ann)
 Mailloux, Rev./Mrs. Marc (Aline)
 Marshall, Rev./Mrs. Verne (Alina)
 Martin, Mr./Mrs. David (Jill)
 Matlack, Rev./Mrs. Ken (Tammie)
 Matthias, Ms. Elizabeth
 Matsinger, Rev./Mrs. Jay (Nancy)
 McAlpin, Mr./Mrs. Brett (Valerie)
 McGinty, Mr./Mrs. Coby (Pamela)
 McLaughlin, Rev./Mrs. Seth (Renee)
 McMahan, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Robin)
 McNeill, Mr./Mrs. Don (Fran)
 McReynolds, Mr./Mrs. Bryan (Rebe)
 Meiners, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Liz)
 Meyers, Rev. Brent
 Miller, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Caroline)
 Mills, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Rhianna)
 Mirabella, Rev./Mrs. Tom (Karen)
 Mitchell, Rev./Mrs. Pete (Ruth)
 Moore, Mr./Mrs. Brian (Megan)
 Nantz, Dr./Mrs. Quentin (Karen)
 Newkirk, Dr./Mrs. Matt (Caroline)
 Newkirk, Ms. Susan
 Newsome, Rev./Mrs. Wayne (Amy)
 Norris, Mr./Mrs. Kirk (Anna)
 Oh, Dr./Mrs. Michael (Pearl)
 Padilla, Rev./Mrs. Tito (Kim)
 Parks, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Amy)
 Patterson, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Mary Alice)

APPENDIX H

Pekarek, Mr./Dr. Ryan (Katie)
 Pervis, Mr./Mrs. David (Erin)
 Pettengill, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Erin)
 Pfeil, Mr./Mrs. Jon (Sarah)
 Phillips, Ms. Carolyn
 Pike, Rev./Mrs. Mel (Martha)
 Pohl, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Stacy)
 Polk, Rev./Mrs. Jason (Liz)
 Powlison, Rev./Mrs. Keith (Ruth)
 Price, Ms. Robin
 Quarterman, Dr./Mrs. Clay (Darlene)
 Radke, Rev./Mrs. Sean (Lisa)
 Ramsay, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Angelica)
 Rarig, Dr./Mrs. Steve (Berenice)
 Rayl, Rev./Mrs. Brett (Taylor)
 Reese, Ms. Rachel
 Reiter, Mr./Mrs. Ryan (Joy)
 Richards, Ms. Debbie
 Rieger, Rev./Mrs. Joshua (Gina)
 Ringsmuth, Ms. Jessica
 Robertson, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Amy)
 Rockwell, Mr./Mrs. Larry (Sandra)
 Roman, Mr./Mrs. Pete (Renee)
 Rudd, Mr./Mrs. Marcus (Heather)
 Rug, Rev./Mrs. John (Cathy)
 Russell, Dr./Mrs. Julian (Christiana)
 Rutledge, Mr./Mrs. Kevin (Jan)
 Sabin, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Eli)
 Saunders, Mr./Mrs. Jeff (Katie)
 Scarborough, Dr. /Mrs. Charles (Rikki)
 Schafer, Mr./Mrs. Jason (Mandy)
 Schweitzer, Dr./Mrs. Bill (Pam)
 Sexton, Mr./Mrs. John (Elizabeth)
 Shadburne, Mr./Mrs. Andy (Missy)
 Shane, Rev./Mrs. John (Susan)
 Sheldon, Mr./Mrs. Howard (Deidre)
 Shepherd, Rev./Mrs. Doug (Masha)
 Shim, Dr./Mrs. Albert (Bertina)
 Shumate, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan
 (Kathleen)
 Sinclair, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Pam)
 Sink, Rev./Mrs. Jeremy (Gina)
 Smith, Rev./Mrs. Luke (Sokha)
 Smith, Rev./Mrs. Ron (Peggy)
 Sproull, Mr. /Mrs. Todd (Cindy)
 Stanton, Rev./Mrs. Dal (Beth)
 Stevens, Ms. Carla
 Stewart, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Lisa)
 Stoddard, Rev./Mrs. David (Eowyn)
 Stodghill, Mr./Mrs. John (Karen)
 Summers, Rev./Mrs. Marc (Sam)
 Sundeen, Ms. Susan
 Swanson, Mr./Mrs. Joel (Stephanie)
 Sweet, Mr./Mrs. Robbie (Lydia)
 Talley, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Esther)
 Tanzie, Rev./Mrs. Bob (Joanne)
 Thornton, Rev./Mrs. Jamie (Julia)
 Traub, Rev./Mrs. Will (Judi)
 Treadwell, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Emily)
 Troxell, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Ashley)
 Van Der Westhuizen, Rev./Mrs. Johan
 (Stephanie)
 Vaughn, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Heather)
 Vos, Ms. Nelly
 Wadhams, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Lindie)
 Wallace, Ms. Adeline
 Wannemacher, Mr./Mrs. Bruce
 (Barbara)
 Warren, Mr./Mrs. Andy (Bevely)
 Watanabe, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Lois)
 Wegener, Rev./Mrs. David (Terriane)
 Wessel, Rev./Mrs. Hugh (Martine)
 White, Mr./Mrs. David (Robin)
 White, Ms. Rebecca
 Wilkes, Mr./Mrs. Larry (Mandy)
 Williams, Mr./Mrs. Bert (Nancy)
 Williams, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Rita)
 Wilson, Mr./Mrs. Tom (Teresa)
 Wilson, Dr./Dr. Nathan (Audrey)
 Wixon, Ms. Linda
 Wood, Mr. Kenton
 Wood, Dr. Susan
 Woolard, Rev./Mrs. Gordon (Marilyn)
 Wright, Dr./Mrs. Tom (Lucy)
 Wroughton, Rev. Jim
 Young, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Susan)
 Young, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Becky)
 Young, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Sarah)
 Zobrosky, Mr./Mrs. Chris (Catherine)
 Allen/Rosalie P*
 Andrew/Megan N*
 Bill/Suzanne S*
 Brian/Mandy S*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Bruce/Pat R*
Calvin/Geeta T*
Cartee/Colleen B*
Chuck/Barbara A*
Chuck/Wyema P*
Dan/Janet M*
David/Aliece C*
David/Marcia J*
David/Jan T*
Donnie/Kara W*
Edwin/Cathy C*
Emad/Michelle M*
Eric/Sara-Beth N*
Frank/Sheree N*
Frank/Cindy S*
Franklin/Beth B*
Greg/Paula H*
Hatem/Lisa B*
Ian/Darlene B*
Ian/Heather J*
Jan S*
Jeff/Mischa M*
Jeffrey/Jamie G*
Jill H*
Jim/Karan R*
Jim/Carin F*
Jim/Karen W*
Joe/Kelly S*
Joel/Emily S*
John P*
John/Terri L*
John/Sandy S*
John/Alison W*
Jon/Katie B*
Jonathan/Beka H*
Jonathan/Maggie I*
Josiah/ Miriam W*
Jud/Jan L*
Judith J*
Keith/Debbie K*
Kurt/Jill P*
Kyria, J*
Lee/Emma D*
Lewis/Elsbeth C*
Marie T*
Matt/Tara M*
Micah/Blair V*
Michael/Mary L*
Neal/Debbie W*
Nick/Laura L*
Perry/Betty H*
Phil/Amina F*
Phil/Barb D*
Preston/Sarah C*
Rachid/Autumn M*
Richard/Hye Young J*
Robert/Amanda N*
Rod/Becky B*
Roy/Brenda S*
Satoshi/Cally K*
Seth/Leslie W*
Scott/Christine D*
Stan/Jennifer P*
Tracy/Joy D*
Tim/Huilan M*
Tim/Nicole M*
Tom/Catalina N*
Tom/Lisa S*
Won Ho K*

* Serving in sensitive area

Attachment 2

TWO-YEAR MISSIONARIES

(as of December 31, 2016)

Alexander, Ms. Judy
Alms, Ms. Bethany
Ambrose, Dr./Mrs. Mark (Laura)
Anderson, Mr./Mrs. Joshua (Natalie)
Barber, Mr./Mrs. Bert (Cheryl)
Barker, Mr. Chris
Bauserman, Ms. Rachel
Beck, Mr./Mrs. Norman (Julie)
Bentson, Mr. Tim
Bocanegra, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Megumi)
Bowles, Mr./Mrs. John (Julie)
Bridges, Mr./Mrs. Avery (Marilyn)
Brock, Rev./Mrs. Chris (Donnette)
Brown, Mr. /Mrs. Dick (Joanne)
Castillo, Ms. Deena
Clay, Mr./Mrs. Eric (Melissa)
Cedeno, Mr./Mrs. Omar (Jen)
Christison, Mr./Mrs. Dominic (Kathryn)
Costas, Ms. Julie
Cox, Ms. MJ
Delaney, Ms. Emily
DeWitt, Mr. Jim
Dougherty, Mr./Mrs. Derek (Laura)
Floyd, Mr./Mrs. Ross (Angela)
Gee, Mr./Mrs. Isaac (Kelley)
Goeglein, Ms. Lydia
Graham, Mr./Mrs. Eric (Anna)
Hardison, Mr. Thomas
Jean-Rejouis, Mr./Mrs. Davidson
(Katie)
Johnson, Ms. Melanie
Laughlin, Mr./Mrs. Drew (Marianna)
Lebo, Ms. Haley
Letchworth, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Mae Lee)

Marlowe, Mr./Mrs. Eric (Miranda)
Martin, Mr./Mrs. Jeremy (Angel)
Norton, Mr./Mrs. Clarke (Khrystyia)
Nowland, Mr./Mrs. Joe (Hannah)
Powell, Mr./Mrs. Jon (Olya)
Schleper, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Helen)
Sloan, Ms. Rachael
Smith, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Jeanne)
Stockert, Mr./Dr. Corey (Kassi)
Thompson, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Kelly)
Vander Griend, Mr./Mrs.
Howard/Sandy
Walters, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Susan)
Warren, Mr./Mrs. Randy (Debra)
Weber, Ms. Teresa
Whitley, Ms. Emily
Wiggs, Ms. Kelsey
Winfree, Mr./Ms. Ambrose (Becky)
Young, Ms. Jillisa

Alicia S*
Brady/Jenna N*
Curtis/Marisa S*
David/Bethany B*
Devon/Taylor R*
Eunice L*
Evan/Bonnie J*
Ezies E*
Ginny R*
Glenn/Mary Ellen R*
Jonathan/Christy L*
Laurie F*
Lenden/Gemma F*

*Serving in sensitive area

Attachment 3

RETIRING MISSIONARIES

The following missionaries have given many years of their lives in service of world evangelization with Mission to the World. We honor these deeply committed colleagues as they enter a new phase of ministry during their retirement years.

Bergey, Dr. and Mrs. Ronald – Europe
effective August 31, 2016

Harmon, Mr. John – MTW Home Office
effective June 30, 2016

Smith, Rev. and Mrs. Ron – Caribbean
effective December 31, 2016

APPENDIX I

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. REPORT TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The PCA Foundation is pleased to report that, by God's grace, the PCA Foundation's ministry was once again blessed during 2016. We are pleased to see how the Lord continues to help the PCA Foundation facilitate generosity to advance God's Kingdom.

Total gifts to the PCA Foundation during 2016 reached a new high of \$27.4 million.

We are pleased to report that the PCA Foundation distributed, or granted to ministry, \$12.4 million during 2016. Distributions to PCA churches were \$5.3 million, distributions to PCA Committees and Agencies were \$2.8 million, and distributions to other Christian ministries were \$4.3 million.

We continue to look for opportunities to work with PCA churches and their members, and are desirous of helping individuals and their families fulfill their stewardship responsibilities and carry out their charitable desires.

The 2016 distributions and grants to ministry by the PCA Foundation were as follows:

Mission to the World	\$ 310,000
Mission to North America	1,264,000
Committee on Discipleship Ministries	21,000
Administrative Committee	20,000
RBI-Ministerial Relief	16,000
Reformed University Ministries	647,000
Covenant College	170,000
Covenant Theological Seminary	77,000
PCA Foundation	77,000
Ridge Haven	<u>125,000</u>
<i>Total Committees & Agencies</i>	2,727,000
PCA Churches	5,320,000
Other Christian Ministries	<u>4,308,000</u>
<i>Total</i>	<u>\$12,355,000</u>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The PCA Foundation's total assets were \$86.7 million as of December 31, 2016. This compares to \$68.9 million as of December 31, 2015. Much of what the Foundation does results in gifts coming into the Foundation and going right back out as distributions and grants to ministries within a relatively short period of time – often within the same or the following year. Therefore, the PCA Foundation may realize significant amounts as both gifts and distributions in a given year, and total assets may stay about the same, or experience substantial increases or decreases from year to year.

The PCA Foundation has and continues to make significant progress in serving members and friends of the PCA. Since 1997, total assets have grown from \$16.6 million to \$86.7 million. This total asset balance provides a sound base for future financial support of PCA Churches, PCA Committees and Agencies, and other Christian ministries.

Coincidental with the growth of its assets since 1997, the PCA Foundation received \$190.9 million in gifts, and made distributions to ministries totaling \$129.7 million.

During 2016 the PCA Foundation increased intentional marketing to individuals and families, churches, presbyteries, and ministries. The PCA Foundation rebranded its look with a new logo, website, and marketing materials in 2016, during which time it also began using various social networking platforms to introduce its services to individuals and churches.

Also during 2016, the PCA Foundation went live with an online donor portal, which allows PCA Foundation donors to access their account information online, from which they can also recommend grant distributions from their accounts.

The PCA Foundation became fully self-supported in 2000. The Foundation does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares or Ministry Ask Programs, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating budget. Rather, its operations are funded primarily by fees and earnings on accounts, and by some charitable contributions from a small number of individuals and families, including current and former PCA Foundation Board Members. Prior to becoming self-supported, a significant amount of its operating expenses were underwritten by some of the PCA Committees and Agencies.

APPENDIX I

Because the main focus of the PCA Foundation is not on raising funds for its own operations, or for any other particular ministry, it has a unique opportunity and niche within the PCA. Our ministry is providing charitable financial services and vehicles to help Christians carry out their stewardship responsibilities and charitable desires. We facilitate generosity to advance God's kingdom. Our most popular service is the Advise & Consult Fund (a donor advised fund). We also offer endowments, charitable trusts, bequest processing, and estate design to individuals and families, as well as Designated Funds for Churches and Presbyteries.

Since the PCA Foundation is self-supported, it is "donor driven," which means that we work on the donor's agenda, not our own, or that of any other ministry. Therefore, the timing and amounts of distributions and to which ministry are determined by the donors themselves, not the PCA Foundation. We provide charitable services to individuals without pressuring them to give to the PCA Foundation for its own operations, or to any other particular ministry.

The PCA Foundation will continue to strive to effectively meet the needs of its present and future donors, as well as those of the PCA: its churches, presbyteries, Committees, and Agencies. By God's grace, the PCA Foundation will be able to do so.

We ask that you continue to pray for the Board and Staff of the Foundation as they seek to continue leading the PCA Foundation successfully into the future.

Recommendations:

1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc., for the calendar year ended December 31, 2016, by Capin Crouse, LLP be adopted.
2. That the General Assembly approve the proposed 2018 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc., with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be modified as necessary by the PCA Foundation's Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year.
3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 5, 2016, and March 3, 2017, be approved.

Respectfully Submitted,
Randel N. Stair
President

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Attachment A
PCA FOUNDATION
PLANNED GIVING REPORT**

January 1, 2016 through December 31, 2016

New Gifts "IN"		\$27,422,000
Total Distributions Made		\$12,355,000
Distributions Made:	<u>Amount</u>	<u>%</u>
Total C&A	\$ 2,727,000	22%
PCA Churches	<u>5,320,000</u>	<u>43%</u>
TOTAL PCA	8,047,000	65%
Other Christian	<u>4,308,000</u>	<u>35%</u>
TOTAL 2016	<u>\$12,355,000</u>	<u>100%</u>

1980 through December 2016

New Gifts "IN"		\$232,195,000
Total Distributions Made		\$157,243,000
Distributions Made:	<u>Amount</u>	<u>%</u>
Total C&A	\$ 39,276,000	25%
PCA Churches	<u>65,616,000</u>	<u>42%</u>
TOTAL PCA	104,892,000	67%
Other Christian	<u>52,351,000</u>	<u>33%</u>
TOTAL 1980 – Dec. 2016	<u>\$157,243,000</u>	<u>100%</u>

APPENDIX J

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

We are pleased to present the 2016 Annual Report on behalf of the Board of Directors and Staff of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

I begin writing this report with great thankfulness in my heart for God's blessing of healing in my life this past year. You may have heard I was treated for Chronic Lymphocytic Leukemia (CLL) during the year. Given advances in cancer treatment, chemotherapies are now very effective at entirely eliminating CLL leukemia cells from a patient's bone marrow. This has been my experience and I am grateful to report I am now cancer free. Many of you prayed for me during my treatment, and your prayers resulted in an experience for me that was relatively comfortable and uneventful. I am a very blessed man!

The year 2016 in general produced a happy list of returns for most investors. The notable exception to our "happy" list was the important sector of fixed income securities. (Bonds) As many of you know, bonds as individual securities make regular, semi-annual interest payments. These regular payments along with measurably less historic price volatility than stocks might feel boring at times. Adding to this feature, the generous returns of stocks relative to bonds leave many investors feeling like they didn't quite get their money's worth from bonds. Yes, returns for bonds last year were a lot less than most stock market indexes. But... consider the following:

- First, bonds over the long run have almost always been a stabilizing anchor in investor retirement portfolios because of their lower volatility and predictable sequential payments.
- Second, while bonds alone produced lower returns than stocks in 2016, they are normally used in partnership with higher returning stocks in order to lower the volatility of the total portfolio.

When the mix between stocks and bonds is appropriate (like in the PCA Target Retirement Funds), this creates a harmonious arrangement, especially when the downside volatility of stocks comes into play. Chasing investment returns

typically leads to higher investment risk. My suggestion? Don't chase them! (Buying last year's winning investment.) And please call us if you need guidance.

Economically speaking, this past year was filled with thrills. The first quarter of 2016 was marked with extreme volatility brought on by investor concerns about falling oil prices and slowing growth in China. The second quarter was marked by another volatility inducing event now known as "Brexit". This new word in our vocabulary was designed to describe the vote by British voters to pull out of the European Union. After two days of Brexit losses, financial markets turned around rapidly and subsequently achieved new highs. As we pushed on through the third and fourth quarter of the year, the financial markets continued to chug along despite one more additional event that completed our trifecta of financial eruptions. This was the election of our new president. The collective fears of equity investors evaporated rapidly after the election, allowing them to achieve further gains by the end of the year.

With respect to the election, I'm feeling a little like I did when I was a resident in the state of Missouri (the "Show Me" state). I have not been a fan of our newly elected president's character, but I'm hopeful he will surround himself with those who will give him wise economic counsel. I am certainly pleased with some of the proposed policies that would encourage healthier business results and job creation. On the other hand, I'm quite concerned about moving the United States toward protectionism policies which have had long term negative consequences. That said, protectionism is not always wrong. America's Founding Fathers, for instance, employed taxation of foreign made products in order to build a national manufacturing base. Protectionism is also good at protecting manufacturing from foreign producers who are dumping product at prices well below international norms. But longer term protection policies will likely do great harm to world economic growth. The real world example of a bad protection policy can be found in the enactment of the Smoot-Hawley Tariff Act in June of 1930. This Act began by protecting the U.S. farming industry. It didn't take long before other industries joined. Soon other countries retaliated which abnormally raised prices for all countries engaged in the practice. The resulting period of the "Great Depression" was certainly exacerbated by these growth limiting economic policies.

Turning to a brighter note, the economic results achieved by the U.S. this past year continues to build on advancements since the Great Recession. For

instance, broad measures of employment indicate that we have returned to employment levels in place before the start of the recession. You could argue the situation might represent an improvement for workers since it is taking employers longer to fill positions now than before the recession. This improvement in job creation has served to drive consumer spending which is strengthened by gains in household income and wealth.

Despite this good news, the Federal Reserve remains concerned the overall growth rate of the U.S. economy has been restrained. There is a collection of reasons for this modest growth rate which includes “slow productivity growth, weak growth abroad, and lingering headwinds from the financial crisis”. The Fed believes these factors will continue to hold down growth which will call for only moderate interest rates increases.

Based on the above observations, we are hopeful this economic recovery will continue its steady improvement resulting in reasonable returns for our PCA Retirement Plan participants. Clearly the news from Washington DC would indicate we will experience at least the same potential for volatility in the markets. A focus on the longer term is a sound strategy for everyone seeking to grow retirement account balances. If you feel uncertain about your plan for saving and/or spending in retirement, please give your ministry partners at RBI a call. We are staffed to assist you and your call would be joyfully welcomed.

We are thankful to report our ministry to the PCA continues to expand. Most recently, our advisory services to families participating in the PCA Retirement Plan has helped many sort through the challenges of retirement planning. We have further ramped up our advisory services to our teaching elder families by offering regional financial planning seminars across the U.S. ServantCare Ministries, a confidential and low cost counseling resource is now available to PCA presbyteries for pastors and their wives. Our hope is to encourage these families through a partnership with Christian Counseling and Education Foundation. Every year we produce a new edition of the PCA Call Package Guidelines. Many presbyteries have used this document as a resource for establishing call packages presented to the presbytery for approval. We believe through this resource, church leaders are better equipped to understand the financial needs of PCA pastors and their families.

Thank you for your support of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. Through your participation in the Retirement Plan, Group Insurance products, and Ministerial Relief, we are able to sustain programs that encourage and support our churches and employees.

Summary of 2016 Operations

Total retirement plan assets under management increased by 6.4% from \$470,214,822 to \$500,355,054.38. This increase can be attributed to inflows (contributions) and comparative market performance under the prior year. The PCA Retirement Plan continues to be the employee benefit plan with the largest amount of participation with over 6800 retirement accounts at year-end 2016. Participation results within the various insurance benefit plans offered by RBI were mixed. For the year, the number of participants increased in PCA Long Term Disability (1.9%), PCA Dental (1.4%) and PCA Basic Life (0.8%). Participation remained unchanged in the PCA Voluntary AD&D Plan (0%) and we experienced slight participation declines in PCA Standard Life (-0.2%) and PCA Enhanced Life (-3.7%). We experienced a significant participation decline in the PCA Vision Plan (-35%) when a major client directly contracted with the insurance carrier (a decision that was supported by both RBI and the client for administrative reasons).

There were no plan design changes in the PCA Long Term Disability Plan (LTD) options in 2016, but premium increases were necessitated from 2015 to 2016 and into 2017 due to a three year phase-in period of rate increases required by the insurance carrier. Offered through Unum, the PCA LTD Plan provides elements of top-tier group disability benefits, such as retirement income protection, cost of living adjustments and benefits to Social Security normal retirement age. More information can be found on the RBI website at pcarbi.org.

The PCA Group Life plans experienced no design changes in 2016. The PCA Life Plans, offered through MetLife, include such features as Will Preparation (for those with insurance supplemental to Basic Life), Portability, Estate Services and Accelerated Benefit Offerings. Contact our office for more information.

RBI has recommended a Property and Liability insurance carrier for PCA organizations since 2000. In November of 2016, the decision was made to recommend Brotherhood Mutual to PCA churches, schools, and ministries. Brotherhood Mutual specializes in providing insurance to Christian organizations and seeks to provide PCA organizations special group-affiliated pricing. Brotherhood Mutual also provides commercial auto, worker's compensation, foreign travel insurance, Legal Assistance and Payroll Processing. More information can be found on the RBI website at pcarbi.org.

APPENDIX J

During 2016, twelve teaching elders, three wives of teaching elders, and two widows were called home to Glory. The 2015–2016 Relief Offering of \$592,464 provided primary funding for Relief activities of which the PCA Foundation contributed \$11,927.

Throughout the year, there were 54 relief recipients who received a combined amount of \$491,954. Sixteen families received Survivor Assistance in 2016. Monthly, short-term, or emergency supplemental income assistance was provided to those retired pastors, disabled pastors, pastors without call, missionaries, active pastors facing emergencies, lay workers, their widows (by death or abandonment), and dependent children who qualified according to need under guidelines established by the Relief Committee of the RBI Board of Directors.

Please assist us in the stewardship of our God-given resources and our ministry to “the least of these” by directing those in need to the Ministerial Relief section of our website to the applications for Ministerial Relief and Health Insurance Assistance (for pastors without call).

We would appreciate your prayers that God would give us discernment and wisdom as we consider the needs of His servants in the U.S. and throughout the world, that He may be glorified in all things.

Legislative Changes

In October of 2016, the Internal Revenue Service announced two of the three key retirement plan contribution limits for 2017 would remain the same as they were in 2016, with the maximum contribution limit increasing from \$53,000 to \$54,000. The list below references 2017 maximum contribution amounts for elective deferrals (employee contributions), defined contributions (employee and employer contributions), and catch-up contributions (employee contributions for participants who are 50 and older).

402(g) Elective Deferral Maximum: \$18,000

415(c) Defined Contribution Maximum: \$54,000

414(v) Catch-up (Age 50 or older) Contribution Limit: \$6,000

The 21st Century Cures Act was enacted on December 13, 2016. The Act includes funding for research, revised privacy rules for protecting health data, and certain regulations to help modernize and streamline the health delivery “system.” Included in the Act, is a section creating a new hybrid

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Health Reimbursement Arrangement (or HRA) called a Qualified Small Employer Health Reimbursement Arrangement (QSEHRA). This new form of HRA is designed to specifically allow smaller employers (both for-profits and non-profits, such as churches) to resume paying for individual health insurance premiums for their employees on a tax-preferred basis. There are a number of caveats to this program and it may not be the best way to cover health costs; however, it should be a consideration. Visit the RBI website or contact our office for more information about this plan.

Staff

The RBI staff is thankful to the Lord for His faithfulness and everlasting love to His Church this past year and eagerly awaits the opportunities and challenges in store for our future. We believe God will continue to bless our ministry to others as we remain faithful to Him. We welcome the prayers and partnership of participants and churches this year and into the future.

David L. Anderegg Jr., Financial Planning Advisor
Gary D. Campbell, President
Robert T. Clarke III, Relief Director
Myra J. Davis, Benefits Specialist
Edward W. Dunnington, Financial Planning Advisor
Cynthia H. Finn, Chief Financial Officer
Peggy N. Henry, Administrative Assistant
Traci M. LaVernway, Staff Accountant
Chester R. Lilly III, Chief Operating Officer
Janet B. Magnuson, Benefits Representative
Mark S. Melendez, Client Services Manager
Bonita K. Nowak, Benefit Analyst
Vickie M. Poole, Relief Assistant
Sybil P. Pullen, Staff Accountant
Heather S. Redmond, Executive Assistant
Teresa Reese, Senior Accountant
Sandra N. Robertson, Benefits Representative
Katelyn H. Rogers, Ministry Partner Services Assistant

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the Board of Directors meetings dated August 12, 2016, November 11, 2016, and March 3, 2017;

APPENDIX J

2. That the General Assembly adopt the 2016 Audit Report dated April 14, 2017 by Capin Crouse LLP;
3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2017 Audit;
4. That the General Assembly approve the restated Trust Documents for the 403(b)(9) Retirement Plan Trust, the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust, and the Ministerial Relief Trust;
5. That the General Assembly approve the 2018 Operating Budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing conditions during that fiscal year;
6. That the General Assembly approve the 2018 Trustee Fee Agreements for the 403(b) Retirement Plan Trust, the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust, and the Ministerial Relief Trust;
7. And, that the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in the annual Relief Ministry Christmas Offering or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund.

It is our privilege to serve those who minister in the Presbyterian Church in America.

Respectfully Submitted,
Rev. Jonathan B. (Jon) Medlock
Chairman, Board of Directors

Gary D. Campbell, CFA
President

APPENDIX K

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES REPORT TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

INTRODUCTION

Ministry to colleges represents an important part of the mission of the Presbyterian Church in America. The college years have increasingly become a time for questioning authority, scrutinizing absolutes, throwing out old premises, and reinventing the self. Students must learn to navigate the milieu of converging thought, and Reformed University Ministries is thankful to be part of this unfolding campus narrative to reach students for Christ and equip them to serve. The passion and vigor of college students have proved, over the last 200 years, to affect the church globally, significantly engaging the world with mission and purpose. The story of redemption playing out is bigger than any story that we can imagine.

Reformed University Ministries goes to the campus with a fixed theology (The Westminster Standards) and a flexible methodology that allows us to contextualize in order to suit various campus personalities and demographics. We are not limited in how and where we preach the Gospel.

To engage the current academic culture, Reformed University Ministries sends ordained PCA ministers to serve on the college campus, preach the gospel of Christ, build Christ's Church, and ultimately prepare students to live all of life under the Lordship of Christ. This is a concrete expression of our commitment to our covenant children and our obedience to the Great Commission, to reach students for Christ and equip them to serve.

The Permanent Committee for Reformed University Ministries wishes to thank all of our churches, presbyteries, and the General Assembly for their oversight, financial support, prayers, and encouragement for our campus ministers, staff, and interns who have served on 145 campuses across America.

REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP

Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) offers the truth of God’s Word to students who are searching. By working within the context of the Church, we follow Christ’s leadership as He is building His Kingdom. Students are instructed in Evangelism and Missions, Growth in Grace, Fellowship and Service, and a Biblical World-and-Life View. An ordained PCA minister leads each RUF, actively working to accomplish goals in these four major areas. RUF strengthens the Church by reaching students who may not know Christ, as well as by equipping those who know Him to serve.

REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP INTERNATIONAL

Reformed University Fellowship International (RUF-I) reaches out to international students and scholars in the USA. Currently over 1,000,000 internationals study on US campuses, making American universities the world’s top destination for international students. Currently, the largest number of students studying in the U.S. come from China and India, while some of the fastest growing groups are from nations officially “closed” to the gospel – like Saudi Arabia and Iran. God is at work bringing future leaders and culture-shapers to the USA; the world mission field is no longer just “over there.” God has commanded his people to “welcome the foreigner.” As RUF ministers represent *the church going to the campus*, RUF-International represents *the church welcoming the nations and equipping kingdom ambassadors*. Our RUF-I campus ministers train and partner with individuals, churches, and presbyteries to:

- Welcome scholars from all nations through deed ministries of Biblical hospitality.
- Explore the gospel of Christ with internationals through Word ministries like investigative Bible study.
- Equip internationals to become servant-leaders for God’s global kingdom.

RUF-I now serves 12 USA Campuses. We pray for many more opportunities to lead the PCA onto a contemporary, cost-effective world mission field.

REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP GLOBAL

Reformed University Fellowship Global (RUF-G) partners with MTW and other mission agencies to establish RUF ministries on campuses around the

world. To date, these partnerships have established ministry relationships in Peru, Greece, Mexico, Czech Republic, Spain, Columbia, and the Ukraine.

Hundreds of RUF students have served on mission trips with their RUF campus ministry, both domestically and abroad through Mission to the World.

MINISTRY DISTINCTIVES

Weekly large group, small groups, and one-on-one staff-student meetings provide the structure for campus ministry. Each kind of meeting is essential in ministering to college students. In large group meetings the truth is taught through preaching the good news of Jesus and corporate worship. Small groups focus on study, prayer, and fellowship, and many are led by junior and senior students, under the direction of the campus minister and interns. One-on-one meetings between students and staff members offer in-depth discipleship, evangelistic encounters, and accountability in trust-confidence relationships, as well as counseling. RUF emphasizes the development of a biblical world-and-life view. As students learn to think biblically, they will make a lasting difference in the Church and the world. A key distinctive of RUF is its connection to the Church. Through exhortation by their campus minister, attendance with friends at local churches, involvement in campus community, and exposition of Biblical truth, college students learn to love the Church and develop a lifelong commitment to involvement with God's people. RUF provides a bridge maintaining (or establishing) connection to the Church as students make the transitions from home to college to work and family life. RUF does not exist for the purpose of perpetuating a campus ministry, but in order to grow the church.

CAMPUS INTERNS

Launched in 1980, the Intern Program has trained over 700 interns. In the last 27 years the program has grown at a rate of 13% per year. Nearly 160 young men and women (all recent college graduates) are currently working directly with a campus minister to receive on-the-job training in evangelism, small group leadership, and one-on-one ministry. While interns minister to college students, they also participate in a study program focusing on biblical and theological training. After their internship with Reformed University Fellowship, interns move into both vocational ministry and the broader marketplace with a deepened understanding of God's Word and experience in His service. The campus intern, as well as campus staff, is equipped to be

“an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work” (II Timothy 2:21).

SUMMER CONFERENCE

The purposes of Summer Conference are to provide solid Biblical exposition and teaching to equip student to better understand and live the Christian life; to offer teaching, training, and equipping in skills related to reaching others for Christ; and to provide fellowship and fun among Christians from over 100 college and university campuses.

Reformed University Fellowship’s 36th Summer Conference was held the weeks of May 2-7, May 9-14, and May 15-20, 2016, in Panama City Beach, Florida. Students and staff from across the country gathered at the beginning of the summer for clear exposition of God’s Word, prayer, seminars, and fellowship. Tom Cannon, National Coordinator, Reformed University Fellowship, Ray Cortese, Pastor, Seven Rivers Presbyterian Church, and Rankin Wilbourn, Lead Pastor, Pacific Crossroads Church were the speakers.

Summer Conference addressed the topic of Justification, one of the principles of RUF Philosophy of Ministry. The Summer Conference schedule included back to back large group meetings in the evening, free time in the afternoon, and seminars in the mornings. Reformed University Fellowship Campus Ministers and staff led a variety of seminars covering both theological and practical topics.

Our 37th Summer Conference will be held for three weeks again in 2017: May 8-13, May 15-20, and May 21-26, addressing the topic of Scripture. Speakers for these three weeks will be Elbert McGowan, Pastor, Redeemer Church; Russ Whitfield, Pastor, Grace Mosaic; and John Stone, Former RUF Assistant Coordinator.

WIVES RETREAT

Over 70 wives of RUF ministers met in New York the weekend of January 12-15, 2017, for a retreat to enjoy fellowship, encouraging teaching, and connection. Sessions were led by Gary and Debbie Campbell, Dr. Brent Bounds, and Jason and Ashley Harris. These wives returned to their homes refreshed and ready to aid in the ministry of God’s word on the campus and the pursuit of His call.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

We have included a West Coast Wives Retreat for our second year in Rancho Mirage, CA. Sessions were led by Casey Cockrum, RUF Campus Staff Oversight.

STAFF TRAINING

In 2016, the three full weeks of training for field staff included orientation for new interns and new campus ministers. This in-depth training is a distinctive of the ministry and provides philosophical, practical, and reflective instruction to RUF campus ministers, interns, and staff. We were pleased to welcome Rev. Randy Pope and Rev. Mark Bates to lead us in the continuing education segment of our training.

RUF CAMPUS MINISTER ASSESSMENT

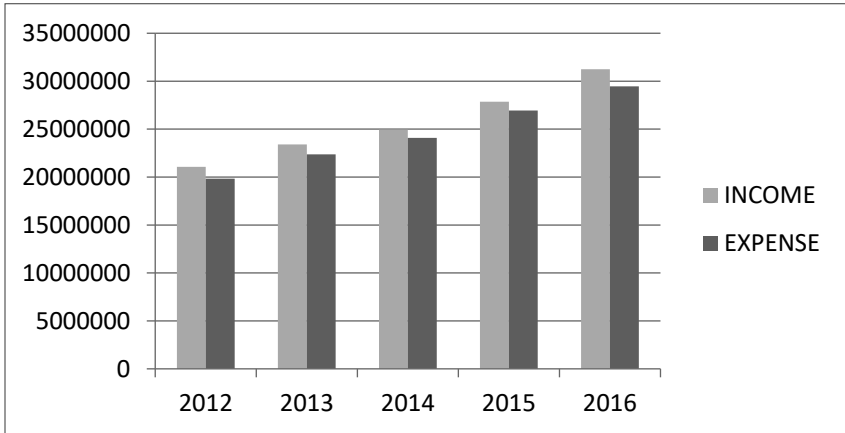
In December of 2006, RUF held its first Campus Minister Assessment. Since that time, Assessment has been held twice a year, in February and July. During Assessment, candidates are interviewed by former and senior RUF ministers and some of their wives. The prospective campus ministers complete a personality profile, preach and demonstrate small group leadership, and engage with assessors in a marriage and family interview, along with other activities designed to help RUF evaluate each applicant. We assess approximately 25 candidates a year.

GROWTH

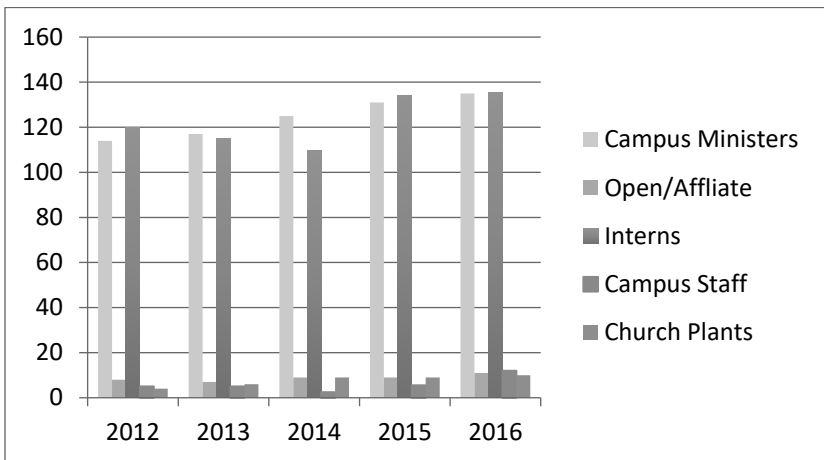
2016 was another year of growth as RUF partnered with presbyteries to start nine new ministries: University of Hawaii, Queens College, Valdosta State, Virginia Tech RUF, Florida Atlantic University, San Jose State, Western Washington University, Western Washington University and University of Wisconsin-Madison. This growth placed RUF ministries over 145 campuses in 38 states and in 60 Presbyteries.

Reformed University Fellowship continues to grow with nine ministries to begin in 2017: Rowan University, West Virginia University, University of Louisville (restart), University of Texas – San Antonio, University of Colorado, University of Arizona, Indiana University-Pennsylvania, North Carolina Central University and Northwestern University (RUF).

INCOME GROWTH vs. EXPENSES YEAR TO YEAR
OVERALL MINISTRY



HEADCOUNT GROWTH
OVERALL MINISTRY



RUF'S VISION FOR THE CHURCH

Currently over 85 former RUF Campus Ministers are serving our church as church planters, pastors, associate pastors, assistant pastors, and denominational staff. Thousands of RUF Alumni are serving in the church, enforcing the fact that RUF is not just about perpetuating campus ministry but about enriching the Church. We have also added a church planting track to our staff training for former RFU campus ministers who are now planting churches as well as current campus ministers who are interested in church planting.

CONCLUSION

God is at work through the ministry of RUF. RUF strives to engage culture and carry out the kingdom priorities of the Church. God brings together students and ministers from many different walks of life to accomplish His purpose. Each person influenced by Reformed University Fellowship will in turn influence many other people in the course of his or her life. The Church is strengthened as students learn to love and seek out the Church, and are trained to serve as future church leaders.

Recommendations:

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for October 4, 2016, and March 7, 2017.
2. That the General Assembly receive as information the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2016, by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP.
3. That the General Assembly approve the 2018 budget of Reformed University Ministries.
4. That the General Assembly receive as information Attachments 1, 2, 3, 4, and 6.
5. That the General Assembly change the name of Reformed University Ministries (RUM) to Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) and direct the Stated Clerk to make the necessary editorial amendments to the *Book of Church Order (BCO)* and the *Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)*, and the *Corporate Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation)*. In accordance with the advice given by the Committee on Constitutional Business to Christian Education and Publications (cf. *M41GA*, 2013, pp. 363-264). (Attachment 5)
6. That the General Assembly re-elect TE Thomas K. Cannon as Coordinator of Reformed University Fellowship for 2017/2018 term and commend him for his faithful service.

Attachment 1
RUF General Report to the General Assembly
Affiliated Committees, Campuses, Staff and Total Funds Disbursed

The Committee on Reformed University Fellowship provides support services to presbyteries whose campus ministries are affiliated with Reformed University Fellowship. The presbyteries receiving services make a contribution toward their cost. Presbyteries and their affiliated committees are completely responsible for the funding of ministries within their area and for determining the budget of each ministry. Reformed University Fellowship receives and disburses funds only as directed by the presbyteries.

From January 1, 2016, to December 31, 2016, Reformed University Fellowship received \$21,417,669 and dispersed \$18,891,138 for campus ministers, church plants, and alumni events as directed by presbyteries and their Affiliated Committees. The funds are received for particular ministries, which are the responsibility of a presbytery as noted on the next page. The responsible body receives an audit report of its funds.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**RUF 5-YEAR TRENDS AND GROWTH PROJECTIONS
OVERALL MINISTRY
FOR INFORMATION ONLY**

	2013 Actual	2014 Actual	2015 Actual	2016 Actual	2017 Projected	2018 Projected	2019 Projected	2020 Projected
INCOME								
Campus Ministers	16,105,535	17,350,534	19,043,436	19,783,030	21,074,895	22,845,250	24,091,265	25,915,303
Interns	4,034,088	4,012,958	4,660,725	5,135,808	5,305,260	5,474,771	5,644,253	5,813,736
Campus Staff	183,812	297,246	270,569	574,496	860,836	759,732	873,691	1,004,745
Church Plants	897,895	1,036,900	1,438,898	1,920,940	1,831,873	2,060,790	2,338,893	2,642,915
General Fund	1,918,333	1,077,230	1,311,645	1,896,141	1,771,378	1,868,980	2,058,498	2,239,337
Alumni Events	0	0	36,957	13,940	13,890	13,890	13,690	13,690
Ministry at Large	1,178,951	1,171,704	1,088,901	2,433,178	1,205,000	1,205,000	1,205,000	1,205,000
TOTAL INCOME	23,438,594	24,949,689	27,880,051	31,245,233	31,869,561	34,062,314	35,225,250	37,834,725
EXPENSE								
Campus Ministers	13,959,467	14,680,466	16,280,404	17,375,447	18,591,728	19,893,149	21,285,669	22,775,666
Interns	3,385,336	3,495,715	3,753,671	4,388,346	4,516,295	4,670,244	4,822,192	4,914,141
Campus Staff	239,516	352,759	237,997	471,085	541,748	623,010	716,482	823,931
Church Plants	773,997	980,453	1,339,523	1,514,899	1,711,810	1,934,119	2,185,555	2,469,677
General Fund	3,321,406	3,658,772	4,106,565	4,423,893	5,289,188	5,735,800	6,008,380	6,585,318
Alumni Events	0	0	26,862	962	992	992	992	992
Ministry at Large	899,829	1,028,094	1,201,113	1,989,289	1,205,000	1,205,000	1,205,000	1,205,000
TOTAL EXPENSE	22,350,514	24,084,250	26,947,135	29,441,751	31,869,561	34,062,314	35,225,250	38,834,725
NET CHANGE BEFORE TRANSFERS								
Campus Ministers	2,436,068	2,670,068	2,763,032	2,407,583	2,483,167	2,752,101	2,805,596	3,139,637
Interns	858,752	607,241	907,064	756,462	788,995	804,526	822,060	833,588
Campus Staff	(55,704)	(55,513)	32,572	103,381	118,888	138,722	157,229	183,814
Church Plants	113,898	78,455	98,175	106,250	120,063	135,871	153,300	173,238
General Fund	(2,303,097)	(2,581,440)	(2,796,920)	(2,739,751)	(3,521,810)	(3,841,720)	(3,950,802)	(4,345,961)
Alumni Events	0	0	10,195	12,998	12,898	12,898	12,698	12,698
Ministry at Large	177,122	145,610	(102,212)	1,143,890	0	0	0	0
TOTAL NET CHANGE BEFORE TRANSFERS	1,037,050	882,421	912,698	1,803,513	0	0	0	0
SUPPORT SERVICE TRANSFERS								
Campus Ministers	(1,716,405)	(1,836,831)	(2,007,374)	(2,153,581)	(2,322,810)	(2,504,469)	(2,638,204)	(2,822,878)
Interns	(822,575)	(609,300)	(674,100)	(734,850)	(800,387)	(873,075)	(951,652)	(1,037,300)
Campus Staff	(17,100)	(34,875)	(33,825)	(59,125)	(64,448)	(70,248)	(76,569)	(83,460)
Church Plants	(58,150)	(42,900)	(58,350)	(58,900)	(56,000)	(56,300)	(58,800)	(58,800)
General Fund	2,382,830	2,523,905	2,774,849	3,006,336	3,249,843	3,508,590	3,725,225	4,002,438
TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
INTERNAL TRANSFERS								
Campus Ministers	(170,111)	(118,872)	44,607	470,840	0	0	0	0
Interns	15,014	7,781	32,872	22,021	0	0	0	0
Campus Staff	72,831	82,150	25,005	123,806	0	0	0	0
Church Plants	(16,190)	(22,090)	(16,845)	176,590	0	0	0	0
General Fund	106,835	(73,881)	(10,570)	39,874	0	0	0	0
Ministry at Large	(1,988)	124,812	(75,569)	(834,731)	0	0	0	0
TOTAL INTERNAL TRANSFERS	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
NET INCREASE/DECREASE AFTER TRANSFERS								
Campus Ministers	549,552	714,865	800,265	724,892	160,357	247,832	187,392	316,759
Interns	61,172	5,722	265,028	56,833	(13,992)	(69,547)	(129,592)	(197,708)
Campus Staff	(773)	(8,238)	28,752	167,882	54,442	68,476	80,660	97,354
Church Plants	61,698	11,495	23,480	226,040	61,263	79,871	94,508	114,438
General Fund	196,398	(131,115)	(32,941)	306,259	(274,967)	(325,100)	(225,657)	(341,542)
Alumni Events	(1,988)	124,912	(65,374)	12,998	12,898	12,698	12,698	12,698
Ministry at Large	177,122	145,610	(102,212)	309,158	0	0	0	0
TOTAL NET CHANGE AFTER TRANSFERS	1,037,051	882,421	912,698	1,803,512	0	0	0	0

**Attachment 2
Affiliated Committees, Campuses, and Staff**

PRESBYTERIES

**Alabama Joint Committee on
Campus Work (Evangel,
Southeast Alabama, Warrior,
Providence, and Gulf Coast*)
*Florida Cooperative**

Catawba Valley Presbytery

Central Carolina Presbytery

CAMPUS AND STAFF

Alabama A&M University
Vacant
Auburn University & RUF1
TE Wes Simmons
TE Matthew Delong (RUF1)
Birmingham Southern College
TE Tom Franklin
Jacksonville State University
TE Grant Carroll
Samford University
TE Walt Davis
University of Alabama
TE Stewart Swain
University of Alabama - Birmingham
TE Adam Venable
University of Alabama - Huntsville
TE Reid Jones
University of South Alabama*
Open

Davidson College

TE Sid Druen

Johnson & Wales University

TE Michael Whitham

Queens College

TE Josh Grimm

**University of North Carolina -
Charlotte**

TE Heath McLaughlin

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Central Georgia/Savannah River Joint Committee (Central Georgia, Savannah River)	Georgia Southern University TE Ro Taylor Mercer University TE Elliott Everitt Savannah College of Art and Design TE Soren Korenegay Valdosta State TE Chad Turner
Central Indiana Presbytery	Indiana University TE Brad Tubbesing Purdue University TE Curtis McDaniel
Chicago Metro Presbytery	Northwestern University TE Luke Miedema
Eastern Carolina Presbytery	Duke University TE Crawford Stevener East Carolina University TE Tom Hart North Carolina State University TE Chuck Askew University of North Carolina - Chapel Hill TE Simon Stokes University of North Carolina - Wilmington TE Jay Denton
Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery	Lehigh University TE Scott Mitchell

**Florida Joint Committee on
Campus Work (Central
Florida, Gulf Coast, North
Florida, Southern Florida,
and Southwest Florida**

Florida Atlantic University
TE Jeff Lee
Florida Gulf Coast University
TE Lucas Tanner
Florida State University
TE David Story
University of Central Florida
TE Lee Wright
University of Florida
TE Tim Carper
University of North Florida
TE Tommy Park
University of South Florida
TE Andrew Newman

Heartland Presbytery

Kansas State University
TE Jon Dunning

Heritage Presbytery

Delaware State (HBCU)
TE Daryl Wattlely
University of Delaware & RUFIAffiliate
TE Nick Owens
TE Rick Gray (RUFIA)

Houston Metro Presbytery

Rice University
TE Juan Carlos Martinez
University of Houston
TE Blake Arnoult

Iowa Presbytery

University of Iowa
Vacant

Metro New York Presbytery

City Campus Ministry
TE Matt Terrell
Columbia University
TE Eric Lipscomb

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Mid South (Covenant, Grace,
and Mississippi Valley)**

Belhaven University

TE Seth Starkey

Delta State University

TE Seth Still

Jackson State University

Vacant

Mississippi College

TE Jeff Jordan

Mississippi State

TE Brian Sorgenfrei

Rhodes College

TE John Craft

University of Arkansas

TE Mike Ford

University of Central Arkansas -

Hendrix College

TE Bradford Green

University of Memphis

TE John Crosby

University of Mississippi

Vacant

University of Southern Mississippi

TE Ben Shaw

Missouri Presbytery

University of Missouri

TE Ross Dixon

Washington University

TE SJ Lim

Nashville Presbytery

Austin Peay State University

Austin Royal

Belmont University

TE Kevin Twit

Middle Tennessee State University

TE Sam Taaffe

Tennessee Tech University

TE Gavin Breeden

**Nashville Presbytery,
continued**

Vanderbilt University
TE Richie Sessions
Western Kentucky University
TE Ross Lockwood

**North Georgia Joint
Committee (Georgia Foothills,
NW Georgia, Metro Atlanta)**

Emory University
TE Steven Maginas
Georgia Tech & RUFU Affiliate
TE Michael Phillips
TE Tracey West (RUFU)
Kennesaw State University
TE Wes Calton
University of Georgia & RUFU Affiliate
TE Justin Clement
TE Jeff Thompson (RUFU)

North Texas Presbytery

Baylor University
TE Way Rutherford
Oklahoma State University
TE Shane Hatfield
Southern Methodist & RUFU Affiliate
TE James Madden
TE Chris Morrison (RUFU)
Texas Christian University
TE Ryan Anderson
Texas Tech University
Dagan Mayfield
University of North Texas
TE Matt Odum
University of Oklahoma
TE Scott Morris
**University of Texas - Tyler/Tyler
Junior College**
TE Dan Smith
University of Tulsa
TE Brent Corbin

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Northern California
Presbytery**

San Jose State
TE Brian Tsui
Stanford University
TE Britton Wood
University of California - Berkeley
TE Brent Webster
University of Hawaii
TE John Kim

**Northern New England
Presbytery**

University of Vermont
TE John Meinen

Ohio Valley Presbytery

University of Kentucky
TE Johnathan Davis
University of Louisville
Vacant

Ohio Presbytery

University of Akron
TE Nate Bower

Pacific Presbytery

University of California - Irvine
TE Chad Brewer
University of California - Los Angeles
TE Matthew Trexler
**University of California - Santa
Barbara**
TE Johnathan Keenan
University of Southern California
TE Alex Watlington

Pacific Northwest Presbytery

Boise State
TE Brian Frey
University of Washington
TE Drew Burdette
Western Washington University
TE Nathaniel Thompson

APPENDIX K

Piedmont Triad Presbytery	Wake Forest University TE John Bourgeios
Pittsburgh Presbytery	University of Pittsburgh TE Derek Bates
Platte Valley Presbytery	University of Nebraska TE Brian Brown
Potomac Presbytery	George Mason University RUFIAffiliate TE Matteson Bowles University of Maryland TE Chris Garriott
Rocky Mountain Presbytery	Colorado State University TE Ryan Hughes US Air Force Academy TE Jim Covey
Siouxlands Presbytery	University of Minnesota TE Brandon Haan
South Carolina Joint Committee (Calvary, Fellowship, and Palmetto)	Anderson University TE John Boyte Clemson University & RUFIAffiliate TE Stephen Speaks TE Rick Brawner (RUFIAffiliate) College of Charleston TE Danny Clark Erskine College TE Paul Patrick Furman University TE David Ely

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

South Carolina, continued

University of South Carolina

TE Sammy Rhodes

Winthrop University

TE Mark Ashbaugh

Wofford University

Vacant

South Texas

**Texas A&M University & RUF
Affiliate**

TE Ben Hailey

TE Jason Pickard (RUF)

**Texas A&M University Corpus
Christi**

TE John Bennett

Trinity University

TE Michael Novak

**University of Texas - Austin &
RUF Affiliate**

TE John Trapp

TE Bojan Dragicevic (RUF)

**Southern New England
Presbytery**

Boston University

TE Nathan Dicks

**Brown University/Rhode Island
School of Design**

TE Eddie Park

Harvard University

TE Jeremy Mullen

MIT

TE Solomon Kim

University of Connecticut

TE Lucas Dourado

**Southeast Louisiana
Presbytery**

Louisiana State University

TE Ande Johnson

**Southeast Louisiana,
continued**

Tulane University
TE Josiah Carey

Southwest Presbytery

New Mexico State University
TE Ben Coppedge

**Susquehanna Valley
Presbytery**

Millersville University
TE Trip Beans
**Pennsylvania State University &
RUFU Affiliate**
TE Joe Dentici
TE Richard Smith

Tennessee Valley

Carson Newman University
TE Cam Smith
Covenant College
TE Scott Wells
**University of Tennessee -
Chattanooga**
TE John Mark Scruggs
**University of Tennessee - Knoxville
& RUFU Affiliate**
TE Matt Howell
TE Lee Ledbetter (RUFU)

**Virginia Joint Committee on
Campus Work (James River
and Blue Ridge)**

Christopher Newport University
TE Jeff David Lee
College of William and Marry
TE Ben Robertson
James Madison University
TE Joe Slater
Liberty University - Lynchburg
TE Marc Corbett
University of Virginia
TE Robert Cunningham

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Virginia, continued	Virginia Commonwealth University TE Harrison Ford Virginia Tech & RUFIAffiliate TE Andy Wood Open Washington and Lee University TE Lewis Lovett
Western Carolina Presbytery	Appalachian State University TE Chris Horne Western Carolina University TE Brian Thomas
Westminster Presbytery	East Tennessee State University TE Davis Morgan
Wisconsin Presbytery	University of Wisconsin - Milwaukee TE Mike Wenzler University of Wisconsin - Madison TE Danny Hindman
MTW Affiliations	National Autonomous University of Mexico Barush Sanchez and Monserrat Santiago Bogata, Columbia TE Peter Dishman Ukraine TE Kirk Norris
World Harvest	Prague University TE Cody Janicek

Attachment 3

Current Interns and Staff for 2016-2017(152)

1st Year Interns: 52

Matt Arends – Boise State	AnnaJo McLeod – UNC Charlotte
Dre Atkins – Auburn	Hannah Moon – U Conn
Taylor Bartuska – GA Southern	Lexi O’Neal – UT Tyler
John Robert Biggs – New Mexico State	Philip Rohrer – College of Charleston
Claire Broadrick – Texas A&M	Meredith Sanford – Alabama
Ethan Brown – Duke	Anna Kate Seay – Belmont
Taylor Byrd – Wake Forest	Kyle Sebastian – Columbia
John Calvin Callaway – UCF	Jessi Seelinger – JMU
Mary Carlisle Crehore – UT Austin	Nathan Sharpton – UNC Wilmington
Drew Dempsey – Maryland	Cayla Sherrell – JMU
Audrey Fields – Lynchburg	Olivia Shields – Baylor
Cody Fisher – UVA	Taylor Simms – UNC Chapel Hill
Kyra Fry – Tulsa	Laura Simoneau Whitten – Stanford
Emily Gardiner – SCAD	Sam Sinquefield – Wake Forest
Mary Paxton Gibson – Indiana	Zach Slater – Colorado State
Melissa Giddens – UTC Chattanooga	Amanda Stokes – Western Carolina
Noemi Gonzalez – Virginia Tech	Mack Strawbridge – Belhaven
Allie Harmon – Mississippi State	Matthan Stroethoff – U of Washington
Wilson Jamison – Kentucky	Aaron Thornley – UNC Chapel Hill
Spencer Johnson – Virginia Tech	Brittany Threadgill – TCU
Robby Keifer – LSU	Dalton Titus – Mercer
Matthias Lind – Indiana	Daniel Tortorici – South Carolina
Lauren Lockridge – NC State	Reuben Vandezande – Davidson
Danielle Martin – Purdue	Olivia Vannoy Calhoun – App State
Philip Mason - North Texas	Rachel Vining – Texas A&M RUF I
Austin McCann – Auburn	JD Widhalm – Alabama Huntsville

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2nd Year Interns: 61

Caroline & Josh Adams – Furman
Matt Alexander – MTSU
Phil Barnett – Texas A & M
Mary Elizabeth & Caleb Blake -
Clemson
Cameron Brown – Rhodes
Katherine Corliss - Pitt
Jillian Cothran – Johnson & Wales
James Craig – Ole Miss
Taylor Daniel – RUF Lynchburg
Daniel Davalos – U of North Florida
Katelyn Deans – Belhaven
Ben Dement – Nebraska
JoCetta Dennis – Delta State
Jayna Duckenfield – Penn State
Matt Duraski – Jacksonville State
Brittany Espy – NMSU
Madison Longmire Fisher – UVA
Maddie Francis – City Campus, NY
Tim Grider – Samford
Taylor & Alden Groves – Erskine
Hanna Hammond – MS CO, RUF I
Brandon Hawkes – WCU
Annalise Hays – SMU
Mackenzie Hemphill – UGA
Robert Hertha – Ga Tech
Kevin Hollingshead – UC Berkeley
Anna Howard – So Carolina
Tomo Ito – Emory
Kevin Kaye – GA Southern
Joey Kime – Tulsa
Austin Lenox – UTK
Melissa Mainhart
Anna Malles – Samford
Cody Mason – UF
James McAllister – SCAD
Eric Ockenhouse - Stanford
Chris Peter – NC State
Hunter Quinn – SMU, RUF I
Samira Rahbe Chambers - Rhodes
Jeb Ralston – UCONN
Matt Roelofs – Miss State
Katelynn Ronning – Ole Miss
Savannah Shelby – UCF
Ellie Stackhouse – UTK
Owen Stroud – Mizzou
Rachel Talbot – Davidson
Andrew Terrell – City Campus, NY –
RUF I
Taeler Walden – Trinity
Hampton Watts – SCAD
Hayley Wilkins – Wofford
Max Wolf – RISD | Brown

3rd Year Interns: 17

Laura Ball – Northwestern
Laura Gunnefsen – Memphis
Allison Joffrion – North Texas
Jennifer Kent – Alabama Huntsville
Caitlin Kenyon – University of Florida
Jennie Mackey – William and Mary
Charles Marchman – TCU
Katie Martin – Vanderbilt
Becca Mason – UCLA
Jaimie Pastori – Winthrop
Tim Price – City Campus, NYC
Julia Rushing – UC Berkeley
Mary-Ashley Seabrook, Birmingham
Southern
Annie Kate Barr – College of
Charleston
Joel Stiling – UGA RUF I
Kelsey Vaughn – Tennessee RUF I
Matt Walker – Vanderbilt

Full-time Campus Staff: 9

Alex Bosgraf – Boise State
Amanda Deyoung – Mercer| Wesleyan
Amy Hudson – NC State| Meredith
Leslie Janikowsky – Rhodes
Callie Norris Miller – Pitt

Laura Sharrett – Emory
Jess Springer – Stanford
Caroline White - Kentucky
Kristen Thompson – Wash U

Part-time Interns/Campus Staff: 13

Latasha Allston – Jackson State U
Trey Brooks – Jackson State U
Karlín Gray Brooks – Jackson State U
Rebecca Brown – U of Nebraska
Cyril Chavis – JSU
Terry Dykstra – GA Tech
James Ensley – Kennesaw State

Ian Hammond – MS CO RUF I
Kathryn Howell – UT Knoxville
Robert Knuth – NC School (TBD)
Caroline Scruggs – UT Chattanooga
Scott Vahaun – University of South
Carolina
Amy Wood – VA Tech

Attachment 4

**NATIONAL STAFF
REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP**

National Coordinator, Tom Cannon
Assistant to the Coordinator, Belinda Day Owenby
Assistant Coordinator, Open
RUFU Coordinator, Al LaCour
Southwest Area Coordinator, Keith Berger
Assistant to Southwest Area Coordinator, Cynthia Hebert
SC/FL Area Coordinator, JR Foster
Assistant to SC/FL Area Coordinator, Lizzie Morrison
Midwest Area Coordinator, Michael Gordon
North East Area Coordinator, David Green
Assistant to North East Area Coordinator, Bonnie Mitchell
Mid-South Area Coordinator, Les Newsom
Assistant to Mid-South Area Coordinator, Laura Wofford
VA Area Coordinator, National Recruiting Director, John Pearson
West Area Coordinator, Pat Roach
Director of Internships, Mitch Gindlesperger
Intern Administrator, Emily Craft
Campus Staff Oversight, Casey Cockrum
Director of Ministry Advancement, Kevin Teasley
Church Relations and Advancement Associate, Rod Mays
Assistant Director of Ministry Advancement, Caroline Dunklin Jones
Marketing Communications, Kirstin Spivey
HR/Donor Services Manager, Michelle Stone
Donor Services Associate, Amy Work
Donor Services Associate, Jaymie Tomlinson
Director of Finance, Kathy Leedy
Director of Operations, Dennis Shackelford
Event Coordinator, Emily Miller
Accounting Manager, Cheryl Lundy
Accounting Associate, Courtney Hulteen
Accounting Associate, Kath Hill
Accounting Associate, April Rice

Attachment 5

RUM to RUF Name Change to Include *BCO*, *RAO*, and *Corporate Bylaws of the PCA*

Recommendation:

That the General Assembly change the name of Reformed University Ministries (RUM) to Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) and direct the Stated Clerk to make the necessary editorial amendments to the *Book of Church Order (BCO)*, the *Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)*, and the *Corporate Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)* in accordance with the advice given by the Committee on Constitutional Business to Christian Education and Publications (cf. *M41GA*, 2013, pp. 363-364)*.

***The advice from the Committee on Constitutional Business to Christian Education and Publications:**

The Stated Clerk requested the advice of the CCB on a matter raised by the General Assembly's Committee on Christian Education and Publications. That Committee had asked whether it required an amendment to the *Book of Church Order* for the Committee to change its name or if it could be effected by a simple majority vote of the General Assembly directing the Stated Clerk to make an editorial change.

The Stated Clerk gave as his opinion that if the Committee on Christian Education and Publications is only seeking to change its structure and responsibilities and is not seeking to change its corporate status, a change in the name of the Committee could be effected by a simple majority vote of the General Assembly directing the Stated Clerk to make an editorial change.

The CCB concurred with this advice from the Stated Clerk.

Therefore:

Because Reformed University Ministries' name change does not indicate any change in its structure, responsibilities, or corporate status we request to change the name by a simple majority vote of the General Assembly and direct the Stated Clerk to make the necessary editorial amendments to the *Book of Church Order (BCO)* and the *Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)*, and the *Corporate Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation)*.

APPENDIX L

RIDGE HAVEN REPORT TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Praises are ringing from the mountain tops as we have completed another amazing year of ministry at Ridge Haven! Last summer alone the Lord brought more than 4,400 people to us, and we have had another record number of visitors this fall. For seven straight years, the Lord has grown our ministry and is using Ridge Haven as a place to bring people closer to Himself.

Thanks to the successful completion of our \$2.8 million capital campaign, we will be able to continue to minister to even more guests. Funds raised during the two-year campaign allowed us to expand lodging and activity areas to accommodate more campers than ever this past summer. Recently we completed the new Shenandoah Village with six additional 12-man Treehouse Cabins with surrounding decks and porches, and a large bathhouse all ready for camper lodging this summer.

In addition, we are busy building our new Jim and Judy Jolly Dining Hall! Please pray with us for its completion in time for this summer. It will be located right in the center of the campus, on the hill across from Robeson Meeting Hall.

Due to explosive growth over the last seven years, we launched the capital campaign in 2014, trusting the Lord to provide the funding needed to expand our infrastructure. As one Board member stated, “Literally the camp is bursting at the seams.” And the Lord graciously provided. The generosity of many during this campaign not only allowed us to expand our facilities with the new Shenandoah Village and the current construction of the Jolly Dining Hall, but it also allowed Ridge Haven to:

- Complete our new South Rec Complex. This includes a large lighted field used for camp games, new basketball and sand volleyball courts, and a gaga pit; all well-used this summer and throughout the fall. Ridge Haven has found this is the perfect place for play, but is also a place where guests string up a hammock, chat with friends and counselors, play in the creek along its border, or sit under the stars around one of the two fire pits in the evenings.

- Increase scholarships for campers, ensuring that no one is turned away from camps, retreats, or conferences based on demonstrated financial need. Ridge Haven has not raised the average cost of camp in seven years and scholarships allow us to bring kids and families to camp that wouldn't have the experience otherwise. It also makes it possible for us to continue to transport and host 100 inner-city children at camp for free. We have done this the past six summers and are thankful that we will be able to continue the partnership.
- Continue to grow the Camp Summer Internship program (CSI) designed for high school students. These teenagers come and serve at camp for one to three months during the summer, while also being mentored by our college CSI director staff.
- Expand Lake Morse by 30%. The lake is a hallmark of Ridge Haven's summer fun. It now includes a jumping platform, four new docks, picnic areas, and platforms, with more space for guests alongside already popular activities such as the canoes, paddle boards/kayaks, rope swing, and slide.
- The addition of Celebration Lodge, a 6,000 square-foot luxury lodge with a stunning view of the Blue Ridge Mountains. This lodge is used by many adult groups as retreat accommodations.

Year-Round Ministries – In addition to our eight weeks of summer camps we also host two weeks of Family Camp and are open all year-round to host youth groups, Presbytery groups, men's and women's retreats, and church wide family retreats, as well as the following specialized Retreats and Conferences:

Family Camps for families of all sizes and ages to come together for the ultimate summer vacation featuring fun-filled activities and games with Christ-centered teaching at its core. Last year we hosted a second week of Family Camp that quickly filled up within weeks. We wish that we could host a third week but there are not anymore available weeks during the summer.

Keenagers Conference is our annual conference hosted each October for adults over age 55. Amid the extraordinary fall foliage of the Western NC mountains, it is a perfect place for an exciting and spiritually refreshing time.

Winter Camp is the perfect way to welcome the new year with Junior High and Senior High youth groups and/or individuals. At Winter Camp, campers get the full Ridge Haven camp experience, plus added winter activities, ending with a New Year's Eve celebration!

RH Winter Retreat I & II are filled to capacity each January and February (MLK and President's Day weekends) with youth groups. They are the perfect cure for cabin fever. Both retreats are full of action-packed, team-building events with endless wintry fun and Ridge Haven staff-led activities.

Quarter Life is Ridge Haven's annual spring retreat for young adults (20's and 30's) to come and connect, refocus, and grow in their faith in the Lord. It is often difficult to break away from busy schedules and commitments. Quarter Life is a chance for young couples and singles to step out of the whirlwind and breathe in the gospel during a weekend of rest, fellowship, and encouragement. The retreat is intended to reinforce our purpose of glorifying God and living out the gospel in all aspects of our lives and relationships.

Youth Leader Symposium is a complimentary event for youth leaders and spouses to connect with other youth ministry leaders, learn from each other's experiences, and receive some much-needed "time away" that will better prepare them to tackle the unique challenges of youth ministry.

Parenting Conference beginning next February 23-25, 2018, will offer practical teaching by PCA Teaching Elder, David Roundtree, who will walk through biblical parenting of our children. Training will focus on how to train children in a winsome manner that they may understand that knowing Christ is far richer and more important than just keeping rules. Sessions will include a proper use of the rod, engaging in corporate worship, and the duty of aggressively training our children in God's love, righteousness, and obedience.

Summary:

The Lord continues to bless Ridge Haven's ministries. We rejoice that by God's grace, He has made Ridge Haven a place of rejoicing, renewal, and most of all, rebirths. We consider it a privilege and honor to serve the churches throughout the PCA in this way.

APPENDIX L

Recommendations:

1. That the Ridge Haven 2018 Budget as presented through the AC Budget Review Committee be approved.
2. That the 2015 audit dated May 20, 2016, performed by Robins, Smith & Jordan, be received.
3. That the minutes of the Board of Directors of Ridge Haven be approved: 3/6/2016-3/8/2016; 10/5/2016-10/7/2016
4. That February 25, 2018, be a day for our churches to pray for the ministries of Ridge Haven.

Wallace Anderson
Executive Director

APPENDIX M

REPORT OF THE COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

THE FUNCTIONS OF THE COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE

The Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) is unique among other committees and agencies of the General Assembly in that all chairmen and chief administrative officers of each of the ten General Assembly committees and agencies have both a voice and vote on the committee. Moreover, the current Moderator of the General Assembly serves as moderator of the CMC. He and the immediate past five Moderators serve as advisory members of the CMC. The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly serves as the Clerk of the CMC. Article VII of the *Rules of Assembly Operations* contains the rules under which the CMC operates. The CMC is not a General Executive Board with any authority over the ten Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly. The CMC has never been presented with issues of inter-agency conflicts to resolve. On one occasion the CMC was requested by the Board of Ridge Haven Conference Center to evaluate their Ridge Haven's effectiveness. The CMC primarily functions to provide a useful means for advancing cooperation in ministry, communications, integrated long-range planning, and serving as a forum to resolve issues of inter-agency cooperation, and collaboration. Integrated long-range planning has been the major focus of the CMC's work.

ANNUAL MEETING OF THE COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE

The Cooperative Ministries Committee of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America met January 18, 2017 in the MTW Building in Lawrenceville, Georgia, for its annual meeting as required by *RAO 7-4 a*. The Moderator of the 44th General Assembly, George W. Robertson, chaired the meeting.

2017-3 Persons Present

Voting Members Present

AC Coordinator/Stated Clerk - TE L. Roy Taylor
AC Chairman – TE Bob Brunson

APPENDIX M

CC President - RE Derek Halvorson
CC Chairman - RE Richard Bowser
CDM Coordinator - TE Stephen Estock
CDM Chairman – TE David Stewart
CTS President - TE Mark Dalbey
CTS Chairman – RE Miles Gresham
MNA Coordinator - TE Paul Hahn
MNA Chairman – TE Doug Domin
MTW Coordinator - TE Lloyd Kim
MTW Chairman - TE Patrick Womack
PCAF President - RE Randel N. Stair
PCA RBI President - RE Gary D. Campbell
PCA RBI Chairman – TE Jonathan Medlock
RUF Coordinator - TE Tom Cannon
RUF Chairman – RE Will Huss
RH Executive Director - RE Wallace Anderson

Voting Members Absent

PCAF Chairman – RE John Albritton
RH President – TE Andrew White

Advisory Members Present

TE George Robertson - Moderator of the 44th General Assembly
RE James W. Wert Jr. – Moderator of the 43rd General Assembly
TE Bryan Chapell – Moderator of the 42nd General Assembly
RE Bruce Terrell - Moderator of the 41st General Assembly
TE Michael F. Ross - Moderator of the 40th General Assembly
RE Daniel A. Carrell - Moderator of the 39th General Assembly

Advisory Members Absent

None

Visitors

RE Richard Doster – Editor, *byFaith* Magazine
Mrs. Sherry Eschenberg - AC Meeting Planner
Ms. Angela Nantz - AC Operations Manager
TE John Robertson – AC Business Administrator

MATTERS DISCUSSED AND ACTIONS TAKEN

Over the last several years the CMC has focused on integrated long-range planning and formed five sub-committees to study and make suggestions regarding five significant issues the PCA is or will be facing:

1. *Practicing Diversity Well in the PCA* – ethnic, cultural, linguistic, generational, gender, regional, urban-suburban-small-town-rural, political, socio-economic diversity within our churches and ministry contexts in the United States and Canada.
2. *Sexual Brokenness in a Fallen World* – involving not only same-sex attraction, but a plethora of sexual desires, tendencies and practices that are a result of the original fall into sin and are contrary to God's design for hetero-sexual, monogamous marriage as revealed in Holy Scripture and affirmed in the Constitution of the PCA.
3. *The Role of Women in the PCA* – utilizing the gifts, insights, experiences, wisdom, and abilities of women within the parameters of biblical teachings.
4. *The Rising Generation of Leaders within and for the PCA* – identifying, listening to, developing and involving the rising generation of leaders. While a generation used to be considered to be thirty or forty years, due to the rapidity of change within our culture, a generation is now considered to be about ten years.
5. *Making the Annual General Assembly More Attractive to Ruling Elders and Younger Pastors* – creating venues and procedures to orient and involve Ruling Elders and younger ministers.

The CMC subcommittees on *Practicing Diversity Well in the PCA*, *The Role of Women in the PCA*, and *Making the Annual General Assembly More Attractive to Ruling Elders and Younger Pastors* have been dismissed with thanks because the issues of racial reconciliation and the role of women are being studied by ad interim committees established by the Forty-fourth General Assembly, and the Administrative Committee is implementing many of the suggestions of the subcommittee on *Making the General Assembly More Attractive*.

The CMC subcommittees on *Sexual Brokenness in a Fallen World* (name being changed to *Sexuality and Religious Liberty*, see below) and *The Rising Generation of Leaders within and for the PCA* are being continued.

Subcommittee on Practicing Diversity Well in the PCA

The Ad Interim Study Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation, created by the General Assembly in June, 2016, was meeting concurrently with the CMC in the Greater Atlanta area and asked to give an update to the CMC. RE Alexander Jun, a member of the Study Committee, presented an update on their work. The Study Committee plans to ask the General Assembly to continue their work for another year, and they would like to implement a broad survey of the PCA using an outside company.

- This survey would take three to five months, and would cost around \$50,000. This survey would provide baseline data about the PCA.
- They would then ask that a follow up survey be developed and implemented in 2022.
- The Study Committee would also like to introduce seminar topics around the response and conversation regarding racial reconciliation.
- The Committee prayed for the work of the Study Committee.
- This CMC subcommittee was dismissed with thanks as the topic is now being overseen by the Study Committee assigned by the Forty-fourth General Assembly.

Subcommittee on Sexual Brokenness in a Fallen World

- After a proposed piece of legislation in the California state assembly that would have had adverse effects on religious colleges failed, and after the November 2016 elections, some Christian colleges administrators were relieved. It was reported, however, that if Sexual Orientation and Gender Identification (SOGI) were added by court decision(s) as a protected class under the federal Civil Rights Act,¹ there could well be adverse effects on religious liberty, unless the Congress approves religious exemptions.
- The subcommittee will seek to address issues related to how the PCA can best minister the Gospel while maintaining our biblical-theological standards on sexuality, in light of the changing views on sexuality within our culture and the evolving legal situations.
- The subcommittee's work is being renamed "*Sexuality and Religious Liberty.*"
- RE Richard Bowser was added to the subcommittee.

¹ After the CMC met in January, The Federal Seventh Circuit Court in Chicago, in April of 2017, (a Republican-majority court) voted 8-3 in an *en banc* hearing where all eleven judges participated to include sexual orientation as a protected class under the 1964 Civil Rights Act. At this point it does not appear that the Seventh Circuit Court's ruling will be appealed to the Supreme Court.

Subcommittee on The Role of Women in the PCA

- The CMC Subcommittee on the Role of Women in the PCA was dismissed with thanks because the topic is now being studied by the Study Committee assigned by the General Assembly in 2016.
- The Stated Clerk, who is an advisory member of the ad interim committee, reported that that the Study Committee intended to complete its work within the allotted twelve-month time frame, and would not ask to be extended for another year.

*Subcommittee on The Rising Generation of Leaders
within and for the PCA*

Derek Halvorson reported that the CMC subcommittee on that topic had met at General Assembly in Mobile, AL, June 21, 2016. TE Paul Hahn will become the new chairman of the subcommittee.

The subcommittee reported that:

- The PCA's flat, decentralized, **organizational structure** has strengths, but allows for a lot of procedural maneuvering that can be off putting or demotivating to new/younger TEs. In addition, that structure makes it hard to get things done – no one seems to possess delegated authority to make things happen on behalf of the denomination.
- The PCA's heavy Southern **regional** influence/emphasis can be a deterrent to involvement on the part of younger TEs who serve outside of that region. It seems that things tend to happen in the South, and it can be logistically challenging for younger TEs outside of the region to get involved.
- **General Assembly** is too long, with its business stretched out over three days. Travel is expensive if Assembly is not held in major air hubs. The decision to shorten the Assembly by one day, beginning in 2018, will be helpful.
- There is not a consistent, smooth flow of information regarding denominational issues. People need to know what the real issues are before GA, but too often they don't. Better **communication** might get people involved in denominational issues before the GA.
- How do we move toward health at the **presbytery** level? Are there structures or systems that would contribute to healthy ecclesiastical life at that level?
- Our denomination needs to grow in order to survive. Are we willing to tolerate some losses—customs, ingrained habits, familiar practices, culture, perhaps even some people—for the sake of **growth**?

- The PCA has preserved critical faith commitments. What would the founding generation like for the PCA's **legacy** to be, and what will it look like for the succeeding generation to carry that legacy forward into a changing cultural context? Can we have a dialogue about this?

The subcommittee presented some possibilities for consideration:

- Presbytery Survey: Initiate a survey of presbyteries designed to collect best practices – both for engaging younger men in the work of the larger church and in general – with a view to distributing those to the presbyteries for their mutual benefit and encouragement.
- Denominational Communications Assessment and Plan: Engage a communications firm/professional to assess denomination communications and propose systems or practices that would facilitate better information flow across the denomination.
- GA Orientation Videos: Engage an agency to produce short videos that would orient young/new TEs and REs to how the machinery of our denomination – and in particular, General Assembly – works.
- Large GA Seminar on the Legacy and Future of the PCA: With a view to facilitating a structured conversation between members of the older and younger generations, make the large seminar at the 2018 General Assembly in Atlanta a panel discussion on the legacy and future of the PCA, with the panel being populated by recognized leaders from across the generations.
- Shorten General Assembly: The AC has made admirable and much appreciated efforts to make General Assembly shorter and more efficient. Those should continue, with consideration being given to possibly even condensing business to two days and establishing a conference before or after the assembly (which could focus on worship, education, and fellowship).

Subcommittee Membership

The composition of the CMC and its appointed subcommittees changes over time. Therefore, the CMC authorized the Moderator and Clerk to repopulate the subcommittees.

Approval of Minutes

The CMC approved its minutes of the 2016 annual meeting.

Report to the General Assembly

The CMC authorized the Moderator and Stated Clerk to write the report to the 45th General Assembly, based on the minutes of the CMC.

APPENDIX N

REPORT OF THE INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Membership

TE Dennis W. Baker	RE Philip Graybeal
TE Hoochan Paul Lee	RE James C. Richardson, Secretary
TE E. Bruce O’Neil, Chairman	RE Dennis W. Baker
TE Christopher M. Peters, Alternate	RE Knox Tabb, Alternate

TE L. Roy Taylor *ex officio* (RAO 3-2.j)
RE William Goodman, MTW Advisory

Meetings

- October 17, 2016 via conference call
- April 17, 2017 via conference call

IRC Officers for 2017-2018 Assembly Year

The committee elected as officers (contingent on their reelection to the IRC):

TE Bruce O’Neil – chairman
RE James C. Richardson – secretary

The Role of the Interchurch Relations Committee

- The Interchurch Relations Committee is a Special Committee, functioning under the *Rules of Assembly Operations* 8-1, through which the Presbyterian Church in America relates to other branches and entities of the Church Universal.
- The committee is composed of six principal members and two alternates, elected by the General Assembly.
- The Stated Clerk is a member of the IRC by virtue of his office (RAO 3-2.j). He is expected to communicate with other Reformed denominations (RAO 3-5.e), have an appreciation of the whole Church of the Lord Jesus Christ, and to be able to work with the leaders of all branches of the Church (RAO 3-5.h).

- The committee also is advised by RE William Goodman of MTW, since some of the work of the IRC relates to Churches and Christians abroad.
- The IRC is funded by the Administrative Committee of the General Assembly.
- Through the IRC the PCA relates to other Reformed and Presbyterian denominations in North America by participation in the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC), which meets annually.
- Through the IRC the PCA relates to Presbyterian and Reformed denominations abroad based in such countries as Korea, South Africa, Brazil, and Mexico.
- The PCA is a member of the World Reformed Fellowship, a fellowship of evangelical Reformed Churches, congregations, institutions, ministries, and individuals, across the spectrum of the evangelical Reformed faith. So the WRF includes Anglicans and Reformed Baptists at the ends of the spectrum, as well as Presbyterians, churches with continental Reformed roots, and Congregationalists in the middle of the continuum,
- The PCA is a member of the National Association of Evangelicals, composed of evangelical denominations, congregations, institutions, ministries, and individuals in the USA.
- With the approval and encouragement of the IRC, the Stated Clerk has had contacts over the last several years with evangelical, conservative, orthodox, and traditional renewal groups and newly formed denominations through what is now named the Common Ground Christian Network. “The Common Ground Christian Network is a group of denominations, organizations, congregations, and individuals who believe 21st century Christians need to stand together for the cause of Christ. The common ground upon which we stand is the affirmation of classical orthodox Christianity.” The PCA is not a member presently. Member denominations include the Evangelical Presbyterian Church, the Anglican Church in North America, the North American Lutheran Church.

The North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC)

The 42nd annual meeting of North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC) met at Free Reformed Church, Pompton Plains, NJ, November 8-10, 2016. Rev. Jerrold Lewis, local pastor, served as meeting organizer and local host. The denominational host was the Free

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Reformed Churches, North America (FRCNA). Because Rev. Lawrence W. Bilkes, FRCNA, suffered a stroke and was unable to serve as Chairman, Rev. Bartel Elshout, Vice-Chairman, of the Heritage Reformed Church (HRC) was elected to serve as Chairman. TE Bruce O'Neal and RE James C. Richardson represented the PCA.

- **Attendance:** The attending thirteen denominations are listed below along with two observing denominations. The meeting followed a new three-day format that permitted side meetings between denominations. Each denomination presented their current statistical summary, each received questions from the floor, and prayer was offered on stated guidance and needs, as per By-Law VI.4.b. The same privilege was extended to the observing denominations. The Protestant Reformed Churches (PRC) representatives had to leave early due to an airline change in their travel itinerary but later provided their information by e-mail.
- **NAPARC Denominations**
 - Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (ARPC)
 - Canadian Reformed Churches (CanRC)
 - Église Reformée du Québec (ERQ)
 - Free Reformed Churches, North America (FRCNA)
 - Heritage Reformed Church (HRC)
 - Korean American Presbyterian Church (KAPC)
 - Korean Presbyterian Church in America (Kosin)
(KPCA [Kosin])
 - Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC)
 - Presbyterian Church in America (PCA)
 - Presbyterian Reformed Church (PRC)
 - Reformed Church in the United States (RCUS)
 - Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America (RPCNA)
 - United Reformed Churches in North America (URCNA)
- **Observer Denominations**
 - Bible Presbyterian Church (BPC)
 - Protestant Reformed Churches (PRC)
- **The following slate of officers was approved:**
 - Chairman – Rev. Bartel Elshout (HRC)
 - Vice-Chairman – Rev. James Kim, KAPC
 - Secretary – Rev. Ron Potter, RCUS
 - Treasurer – Dr. Maynard Koerner, RCUS
- **Additional Meetings of the PCA Delegation**

The PCA delegation had additional meetings with representatives of

the Église Reformée du Québec (ERQ) and United Reformed Churches in North America (URCNA). The ERQ requested that the PCA send a representative to their synod meeting. [The IRC will do so for the November 4, 2017, meeting of the ERQ]. The URCNA requested that the PCA IRC urge PCA churches to make a regular part of the information they publish in weekly bulletins, church newsletters, church websites and other informational publications, the PCA's membership in NAPARC, providing the web address, to encourage our members to learn about NAPARC and to help foster an awareness of the biblical ecumenical mandate so as to seek ever greater unity with those of like faith and practice.

- **Next Year Discussion Items:**

The PCA's proposed topics for discussion were moved for next year's business. Each denomination is to come prepared to discuss the following –

- A. How important is organic union among dissimilar NAPARC denominations? For example, do the KAPC and ERQ, which focus on a specific ethnic/linguistic group in North America, really need to merge with other NAPARC denominations?
- B. What denominational distinctives presently exist as obstacles to organic union? (Examples: exclusive psalmody, delegated or non-delegated assemblies of synods, strict subscription or good faith subscription, unique denominational histories, etc.)
- C. What denominational distinctives should be considered as valid obstacles to organic union under biblical scrutiny?

- **Organic Union Discussions:**

- The CanRC and URCNA each indicated they have been discussing organic union.
- The FRCNA and HRC continue organic union discussions. The PRC is having organic union discussions with FRCNA, HRC, & Free Church of Scotland (US Presbytery).
- The RPCNA is having organic union discussions with the ARP. The ARP has not acknowledged.
- The BPC indicated they are close to organic union with the OPC. The OPC agreed that was so.
- The Assembly should note that the discussions on organic union are primarily between or among denominations with common historical roots. Since the PCA comprises the majority of the communicant membership of NAPARC denominations, it is not likely that there will be much movement toward organic union with the PCA until after other unions (or reunions) are effected.

- **Next Meeting:**
 - The Heritage Reformed Congregations (HRC) will host NAPARC's next meeting at Puritan and Reformed Theological Seminary, Grand Rapids, MI, November 14-16, 2017.
 - It was approved to invite as observers next year the Protestant Reformed Churches, the BPC, and the Netherlands Reformed Congregations.

World Reformed Fellowship

- World Reformed Fellowship, of which the PCA is a founding member, will hold a Reformation 500 Conference in Wittenberg, Germany, October 25-30, 2017. See the website for further information. Full information and registration materials are available here - <http://www.wrf500wittenberg.org/>.
- The WRF Executive Committee now requests that denominations contribute annually \$0.10 (ten cents) per communicant member. The request from WRF to the PCA is \$29,591 this year. The IRC advised the Stated Clerk to discuss the matter with the Coordinators of General Assembly Committees and Presidents of General Assembly Agencies before any recommendation is made to the Assembly.
- The IRC will appoint the PCA representatives to the next WRF board meeting.

National Association of Evangelicals (NAE)

- The Stated Clerk forwards to the IRC members a copy of each edition of the "NAE Update," the electronic newsletter to the IRC summarizing the actions of the NAE.
- There is nothing to report to the Assembly regarding the NAE that is contrary to the positions of the PCA.
- Our Stated Clerk continues to serve as Chairman of the Board of the National Association of Evangelicals. He chaired NAE Board meetings in Boston, October 13-14, and D.C., March 8-9. He attended a meeting of denominational leaders in Kansas City November 30 – December 1, 2016. He also attended a Religious Freedom Roundtable November 10, 2016, which was jointly arranged by the NAE and the Council on Christian Colleges and Universities.¹

¹ The Obergefell decision by SCOTUS redefining marriage, regulations on LBGTQ issues by the Obama administration, and attempts at legislation in California have all raised significant religious freedom issues that threaten Christian Colleges and Universities. Though the 2016 presidential election eased some concerns at first, the two presidential executive orders

Fraternal and Corresponding Relations

- Each year we receive greeting from representatives of denominations with whom we have fraternal or corresponding relations, as well as organizations of which the PCA is a member.
- The IRC sends representatives to other denominations with whom we have fraternal or corresponding relations.

Recommendations to the General Assembly

1. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and invited to address the General Assembly.
2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (*BCO* 13-3).
3. That the minutes of October 17, 2016, be approved without exception.
4. That the minutes of April 17, 2017, be approved without exception.

on immigration by the current president have included the category of sexual orientation as a protected class like race and gender, a move that has renewed concerns about the legal ramifications of setting precedent of sexual orientation and self-identification as a legally protected class. In April, 2017, the Federal Seventh Circuit Court in Chicago (a Republican-majority court) voted 8-3 in an *en banc* hearing where all eleven judges participated to include sexual orientation as a protected class under the 1964 Civil Rights Act. At this point it does not appear that the Seventh Circuit Court's ruling will be appealed to the Supreme Court.

APPENDIX O

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. Introduction

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met twice prior to the 45th General Assembly on January 19, 2017, and April 24, 2017, in the PCA Administrative Offices in Lawrenceville, GA. Attendance at the January 19, 2017 meeting was as follows:

Teaching Elders

Josh Anderson – Present
Per Almquist – Present
Robert Browning – Present
Chris Florence (Alt) – Present
Larry Hoop – Present

Ruling Elders

Mark Anderson – Absent*
Richard Dolan – Present
Thompson Harley (Alt) – Absent*
Flynt Jones – Present
Edward Wright – Present

*Ruling elders Mark Anderson and Thompson Harley were not notified of this meeting due to clerical error

Attendance at the April 24, 2017 meeting was as follows:

Teaching Elders

Josh Anderson – Present
Per Almquist – Present
Robert Browning – Present
Chris Florence (Alt) – Present
Larry Hoop – Present

Ruling Elders

Mark Anderson – Present
Richard Dolan – Present
Thompson Harley (Alt) – Present
Flynt Jones – Present
Edward Wright – Present

II. Advice on Overtures

The Stated Clerk referred the following overtures to the Committee:

- A. Overture 2 from Calvary Presbytery: “Grant *BCO* 59, 'Solemnization of Marriage,' Full Constitutional Status”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 2 **is in conflict with the Constitution**. It is the opinion of the CCB that if Overture 2 was to be adopted, it would be the same as changing the *BCO* since giving this chapter full constitutional status is essentially adding to the Constitution of the PCA, and thus requires the same process of approvals as required for any change to the *BCO* (cf. *BCO* 26-2). It is the opinion of the CCB that a single GA does not have authority to “grant” constitutional status per the provisions of *BCO* 26-2.

Adopted by the CCB

- B.** Overture 4 from Northwest Georgia Presbytery: “Add *BCO* 24-11 to Specify that Males Only May be Ordained as Elders or Deacons”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 4 **is in conflict** with the Constitution. It is the opinion of the CCB that the phrase “an essential component to our ecclesiology” should not be added as a component that is “fundamental to our system of doctrine” as referenced in *BCO* 21-4.e and 21-4.f. The *BCO* is not the document where our doctrinal standards are defined.

Adopted by the CCB

- C.** Overture 5 from Rocky Mountain Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 8 to Add Depth and Clarity to Definition of Elder”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 5 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. The CCB notes that the proposed changes on lines 40 and 41 of the first page are not appropriately underlined (the phrase “and by” should be underlined).

Adopted by the CCB

- D.** Overture 6 from Gulfstream Presbytery: “Amend and Strengthen the Proof-texts of *Westminster Confession of Faith*, 24:4 [h], by the Addition of Leviticus 18:22 and Romans 1:26-27”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 6 is **not properly before the CCB**. There is no evidence or record that the existing Scripture proofs were ever adopted by the PCA. The scripture proofs themselves are not considered part of the PCA Constitution.

Adopted by the CCB

- E.** Overture 7 from the Presbytery of Northern New England: “Remove Long Range Planning from CMC by deleting *RAO* 7-3 c”

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 7 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the *Rules of Assembly Operations*. *Adopted by the CCB*

- F.** Overture 8 from Suncoast Florida Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 7 to Add Depth and Clarity to Definition of Perpetual Offices”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 8 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- G.** Overture 9 from Suncoast Florida Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 24-7 to Allow for the Provision of a Sabbatical to Officers in the Church”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 9 **is in conflict** with the Constitution. Although the chapter (*BCO* 24) in question deals with election, ordination and installation of ruling elders and deacons, the term “officer” in the overture has a broader definition than that of just ruling elders and deacons as defined in *BCO* 7-2.

Adopted by the CCB

- H.** Overture 10 from Western Carolina Presbytery: “Revise *RAO* 11-5 to Direct Clerk to Refer Overtures Regarding Committees and Agencies and Ad Interim Committees to Overtures Committee Also”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 10 **creates ambiguity** within the *Rules of Assembly Operations*. The proposed overture, if approved, could potentially create a conflict on the floor of the GA where opposing recommendations could come from two different committees with no *RAO* procedures in place on how to resolve such conflict.

Adopted by the CCB

- I.** Overture 11 from Chesapeake Presbytery: “Change *BCO* 15-3 to Allow Judicial Commission Minority Reports”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 11 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- J.** Overture 14 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery: “Amend *RAO* 13-2 and New Business at General Assembly” (refiled)

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 14 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the *Rules of Assembly Operations*. *Adopted by the CCB*

APPENDIX O

- K.** Overture 15 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 43-1 on Complaints During Judicial Process”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 15 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- L.** Overture 16 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 25-3 on Quorums for Withdrawal”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 16 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

Dissenting Opinion of the Minority: the creation of a more stringent quorum requirement that applies only to churches wishing to withdraw may be in conflict with *BCO* 25-11.

- M** Overture 17 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery: “Assembly Statement Encouraging Theological Discussion on Opting Out of Social Security”

It was moved that Overture 17 is **not** in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- N.** Overture 18 from James River Presbytery: “Amend *RAO* IX So That Ad Interim Committees May Only Be Formed in Response to Presbytery Overtures”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 18 **is in conflict** with the *Rules of Assembly Operations* 9-4. The phrase “exclusively submitted” (line # 22) is in direct conflict with *RAO* 9-4. *Adopted by the CCB*

III. Advice to Stated Clerk

No advice was requested.

IV. Non-Judicial References

- A.** Blue Ridge submitted a non-judicial reference, raising the following question:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

May a Teaching Elder who has been appointed by the Presbytery to serve only as a Stated Supply and Moderator of a Session participate as a full member of the Session, (including *BCO* 31-2 investigations) when involved in church discipline matters, including a judicial case?

The CCB responded as follows:

In the opinion of the CCB, a Teaching Elder who has been appointed by the Presbytery to serve as a Stated Supply and Moderator of a Session may participate with the Session when it is involved in church discipline matters (including *BCO* 31-2 investigations and judicial cases), provided he is a minister of the Presbytery to which the church belongs; except that, as he is not a member of the Session, he does not have the right to vote.

Rationale:

BCO 10-3 states: “The moderator has *all authority necessary* for the preservation of order and for the proper and expeditious conduct of *all business* before the court . . .” [emphasis added] Therefore, the scope of the moderator’s authority includes overseeing the “proper and expeditious conduct” of Session business related to judicial matters.

BCO 12-3, which addresses the appointment of the moderator of a church without a pastor, states: “In judicial cases, the moderator shall be a minister of the Presbytery to which the church belongs.” This qualification is necessary because it is possible for a Stated Supply appointed as Session moderator to be someone other than a minister who is a member of the church’s presbytery.

BCO Preliminary Principle 6 states: “Though the character, qualifications and authority of church officers are laid down in the Holy Scriptures, as well as the proper method of officer investiture, *the power to elect persons to the exercise of authority in any particular society resides in that society.*” [emphasis added] Since the exercise of authority is expressed in voting, any moderator not elected by the congregation as a member of the session is precluded from voting.

Adopted by the CCB

B. New Jersey Presbytery submitted a non-judicial reference, inquiring on constitutional provisions as it relates to pastoral calls. Four questions were submitted:

1. Did the Standing Judicial Commission err in to interpretation of the Constitution (i.e. the *Book of Church Order*) in its decision for the 33rd GA, 2005 in the matter of SJC 2004-3 Harris vs. Heritage Presbytery?

The CCB responded as follows: The decisions of the SJC are final decisions of the GA (*BCO* 15-5). The CCB will not render opinions on previous SJC decisions. *Adopted by the CCB*

2. Does the duty of the Session to approve the budget supersede the authority of the congregation to set the terms of a pastoral call in any fiscal year?

The CCB responded as follows: Yes. Reference *BCO* 12-5.b. *Adopted by the CCB*

3. Does the Session have the authority to approve a budget which fails to fully and clearly disclose to the congregation the terms of the pastoral call as provided in *BCO* 20-6 by subsuming such terms in various line items across the budget?

The CCB responded as follows: Yes. Reference *BCO* 12-5.b. *Adopted by the CCB*

4. What is the extent of the authority of Presbytery to approve the pastoral call? I such authority more than declarative or advisory? Does Presbytery have actual veto power to deny the terms of the call which is acceptable to the congregation and to the pastoral candidate?

The CCB responded as follows: The extent of a Presbytery's authority to approve or decline a pastoral call is detailed in *BCO* 20-1, 20-10, and 21-1. *Adopted by the CCB*

V. Minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission

It was moved to report to the General Assembly that the CCB had examined the Minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission meetings on

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

May 9, 2016; October 20-21, 2016, and March 2-3, 2017; that it had also examined the Minutes of the meetings of SJC officers on April 13, 2016; August 18, 2016; October 3, 2016; November 8, 2016; November 11, 2016; and January 16, 2017. The minutes were found to be in order without exception and notations reported to the SJC. *Adopted by the CCB*

VI. Election of Officers for 2017-2018

The following were elected as officers of the Committee for 2017-2018:

Chairman - TE Per Almquist
Secretary – RE Flynt Jones

Submitted by:

TE Larry Hoop, Chairman

RE Edward Wright, Secretary

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE
COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS
TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

I. Non-Judicial References

- A. Calvary Presbytery submitted a non-judicial reference regarding procedural matters relating to CMC recommendations on the floor of GA, the creation of the membership of the Ad Interim Committee on the Role of Women in the Church, and “Bottom Up Presbyterianism” with respect to the above committee and the CMC.

The CCB did **not accede** to consider the non-judicial reference from Calvary Presbytery.

- B. Presbytery of the Ascension submitted a non-judicial reference, raising the following questions:
1. Do all, part, or none of the provisions of *BCO* 24-1 apply to the reelection of offices? If the answer is “part,” which ones?
 2. What implications does the first answer have for the application of *BCO* 24-1 through 24-5 for the election or reelection of already ordained men?

APPENDIX O

The CCB responded as follows:

Question 1--It is the opinion of the CCB that the *BCO* is silent as to which sections of *BCO* 24-1 are to be applied to reelection of officers. As such it remains the prerogative of the lower courts (*BCO* 11-4) to interpret the application of *BCO* 24-1 as it relates to the reelection of officers.

It is the opinion of the CCB that the provisions of *BCO* 24-1 apply to all men who have no "official relationship" (see *BCO* 24-8) to that particular church in that office. For men who have an official relationship with the church, the application of the provisions of *BCO* 24-1 in their circumstances is left to the interpretation of the lower courts.

The CCB answers question 2 in reference to question 1.

Adopted by the CCB

Submitted by:

TE Larry Hoop, Chairman

RE Edward Wright, Secretary

APPENDIX P

MINUTES OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA March 25, 2017

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Atlanta, Georgia, at the Atlanta Airport Crowne Plaza Hotel on Saturday, March 25, 2017. The Chairman, TE Hoochan Paul Lee, called the meeting to order at 9:03 a.m. The committee spent a brief time in worship and prayer.

A quorum was declared. A roll was distributed for attendance. The Chairman welcomed the Committee and recognized two guests from the PCA Administrative Committee Office – TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, and Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager. 49 committee members were in attendance as follows and 10 additional members submitted preliminary ballots.

Members attending:

<u>Presbytery</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Class</u>
Ascension	TE Jared Nelson	2018
Blue Ridge	RE Donald Weyburn	2018
Calvary	TE Robert D. Cathcart Jr.	2018
Central Florida	TE Brad Lee Bresson	2018
Covenant	TE Robert Browning	2018
Eastern Carolina	TE JonPaul Dee Watson	2017
Fellowship	TE David Sasser Hall	2018
Grace	TE Guy M. Richard	2017
Gulf Coast	TE Gary R. Cox	2018
Heartland	TE Andrew J. Barnes	2017
Houston Metro	TE Fred Greco	2017
Iowa	RE Tim Hall	2019
James River	TE Erik Bonkovsky	2018
Korean Northeastern	TE Hoochan Paul Lee	2017
Metropolitan New York	TE Donald Friederichsen	2017

APPENDIX P

Mississippi Valley	RE Paul Adams	2017
Missouri	TE Timothy LeCroy	2017
Nashville	RE John C. Pink	2018
New York State	TE Samuel D. DeSocio	2019
North Florida	TE James D. Funyak	2019
North Texas	RE Jacob Spencer	2019
Northern California	TE Robert Crossland	2019
Northern Illinois	TE Robert D. Smart	2019
Northern New England	TE Sean Joseph Stessman Roberts	2018
Northwest Georgia	TE Joel Smit	2018
Ohio	TE Mark Allen Robertson	2018
Ohio Valley	TE Brian Ferry	2018
Pacific Northwest	TE David Richmon	2017
Palmetto	TE P. Cameron Kirker	2018
Piedmont Triad	TE Brian K. Deringer	2018
Pittsburgh	TE Jonathan Price	2019
Potomac	TE Joel Craig St. Clair II	2019
Providence	RE Frank Cohee	2017
Rocky Mountain	TE Steven M. Reese	2018
Savannah River	RE William L. Hatcher	2017
Siouxlands	TE Ethan Saylor	2018
South Coast	TE Bryce A. Hales	2017
South Florida	RE Terence Murdock	2019
South Texas	TE Michael John Novak	2017
Southern Louisiana	RE Jack Owens	2019
Southern New England	TE Preston Don Graham Jr.	2017
Southwest	TE Justin Edgar	2019
Southwest Florida	TE Jonathan Winfree	2018
Susquehanna Valley	TE Peter James Rowan	2018
Tennessee Valley	RE David Cimino	2018
Tidewater	TE Benjamin Cameron Lyon	2019
Warrior	TE James B. Richwine	2018
Western Canada	TE Jeffrey Kerr	2017
Western Carolina	TE Scott E. Hill	2017
Westminster	TE James Andrew Moehn	2017

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Preliminary vote tallies were discussed by the Committee. The Committee approved a slate of nominees for each of the Standing Committees, Agencies, and Commission to be presented to the General Assembly.

Nominations were entertained for Chairman and Secretary of the 2016-2017 Nominating Committee. The Committee elected RE Frank Cohee, Providence Presbytery, to serve as Chairman and TE Joel St. Clair, Potomac Presbytery, as Secretary.

The Chairman announced that the next meeting of the Nominating Committee will be at General Assembly in Greensboro, NC, on Wednesday, June 14, 2017, after the conclusion of the Floor Nominations. The 2018 meeting will be Saturday, March 17, 2018.

MSP that the Committee adjourn. Chairman Lee adjourned the meeting at 11:36 a.m., and closed in prayer.

Respectfully Submitted,

TE Hoochan Paul Lee, Chairman

TE Donald Friederichsen, Secretary

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2020

TE David V. Silvernail Jr., Potomac

RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro

RE Jack L. Watkins, Nashville

Class of 2019

TE Steven Jeantet, Suncoast Florida

RE W. Todd Carlisle, Evangel

TE Timothy LeCroy, Missouri

Class of 2018

TE Rod Mays, Calvary

RE Brad Bradley, North Texas

RE Tim Persons, Chesapeake

Class of 2017

TE Robert Brunson, Providence

RE Jon A. Ford, Central Indiana

Alternates

TE Sean Lucas, Covenant

RE William L. Hatcher, Savannah R

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2021

1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2021

TE Bill Sim, Korean Southeastern RE J Lee McCarty, Evangel

Alternates

TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta RE James “Pat” A. Hodge III, Calvary

D. Biographical Sketches:

RE James A. Hodge III: *Calvary*. BS in Economics, Mars Hill College 1968. Vocational experience: USAF 1968-1972; Milliken & Company 1972-1975, management; Hodge Frozen Food 1975-2008, owner-operator; Harris Funeral Home 2008 – present, funeral director. Served on GA Administrative Committee for 2 terms. Served on presbytery Administrative, MNA, MTW, and Shepherding committees. Member of New Hope Presbyterian Church, serving as elder, Sunday School teacher, choir member, Men of Covenant. Community involvement: Greenwood Festival Chorale, Board of Directors chairman; Abbeville First Bank; Abbeville Chamber of Commerce; Habitat for Humanity, board; Gideons International; Abbeville City Council.

RE J. Lee McCarty: *Evangel*. BS in Finance, University of Southern Mississippi; School of Banking of the South, LSU. Worked in the banking industry for about 20 years, as: marketing/public relations officer, branch manager, vice president, president of a regional bank, executive vice president of a bank. Co-founder of a life insurance company. For the past 24 years, working as a consultant for the Franklin Covey Company. Currently serving Briarwood Presbyterian Church: shepherd/leader in the Deeper Life Sunday School, lay pastor, RE on the Session’s Shepherding and Christian Education committees. Active in Evangel Presbytery, serving on Credentials Committee.

TE Walter “Jerry” Schriver: *Metro Atlanta*. BA, Elmhurst College 1962; MDiv, Eden Theological Seminary 1970; MHA, Washington U. Medical

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

School, St. Louis 1972. Served as a Naval Aviator 1962-1968. Received into the PCA as TE 1995. Served as COO with MTW; Christian Stewardship Network, Director of Business and Finance Ministries, President; Perimeter Church, area pastor – Johns Creek. Served in PCA: PCA Foundation – board member, chairman, advisory member; AC – board member, vice chairman, board chairman. Served on the following presbytery committees: Shepherding, Credentials, Stewardship, MTW, Presbytery Commissions; Ordination, Church and Pastoral Discipline, Review of Church Minutes.

TE Bill Sim: *Korean Southeastern*. MDiv, Covenant Theological Seminary. Currently serving as moderator of the Korean Southeastern Presbytery, chair of the Host Committee of the 2017 Annual Conference of the Coalition of Korean Churches in PCA. Served as stated clerk and chair of MNA, Korean Southeastern Presbytery; Vice President of the Coalition of Korean Churches in the PC (CKC); worship speaker at 42nd General Assembly in Houston. Serving on the MNA Nominating Committee.

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2020

TE Per Almquist, N. New England RE Mark Anderson III, SE Alabama

Class of 2019

TE Joshua Anderson, North Texas RE Flynt Jones, Central Carolina

Class of 2018

TE Robert Browning, Covenant RE Richard Dolan, GA Foothills

Class of 2017

TE Larry C. Hoop, Ohio Valley RE Edward L. Wright, Chesapeake

Alternates

TE D. Christopher Florence, Fellowship RE C. Thompson Harley, Savannah R

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2021
1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates
1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2021

TE D. Christopher Florence, Fellowship RE C. Thompson Harley, Savannah R

Alternates

TE Roger G. Collins, MS Valley RE John Ward Weiss, SE Alabama

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Roger G. Collins: *Mississippi Valley*. BA, Belhaven College; MDiv, Reformed Theological Seminary. Pastor. Grace Presbyterian Church for about 30 years; served two churches in Jackson, MS, as assistant pastor on a large church staff, and as solo pastor of a smaller church. Served Presbytery on Credentials, Nominations, Standing Rules, Administration, Shepherding, and Advisory committees. Currently stated clerk of Presbytery. On GA level he has served on several Committees of Commissioners, on Review of Presbytery Records and as an alternate on Constitutional Business Committee.

TE David Christopher “Chris” Florence: *Fellowship*. BS, Psychology, Texas A&M University, MS, Social Work, University of Texas; MDiv. cum laude, Covenant Theological Seminary, PhD student, Saint Louis University 2011 – present. Pastor, Foothills Community Church, Sturgis, SD; Associate Pastor, Severna Park Evangelical Presbyterian, Pasadena, MD; Associate Pastor, First Presbyterian, Augusta, GA; VP of Academic Admin. & Asst. Professor, Covenant Theological Seminary; Associate Pastor, Westminster Presbyterian, Rock Hill, SC. Served multiple years on GA Covenant Seminary Committee of Commissioners, and Overtures Committee 2010. Served in numerous presbyteries on different committees. Licensed Master Social Worker, Austin, TX.

RE C. Thompson Harley: *Savannah River*. Attorney and partner in the firm of Fletcher, Harley & Fletcher, LLP, Augusta, GA, with a practice concentration in corporate, healthcare, government, and employment

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

law. He has been married to Anne Stapleton Harley for 44 years. Ordained a ruling elder in 2000, after serving as a deacon since 1992, in the First Presbyterian Church of Augusta, Georgia. Serving currently on the FPC Ministerial Support Team. Emeritus Trustee of the Westminster Schools of Augusta, a ministry of FPC. Served as a commissioner on the GA Overtures Committee twice.

RE John Ward Weiss: *Southeast Alabama.* BA, Presbyterian College; JD, University of Alabama School of Law; LLM in Taxation, New York University School of Law. Vocation: healthcare; tax and business attorney, practice involving healthcare compliance, mergers, acquisitions, complicated business transactions, and tax planning. Served presbytery as moderator, and as chairman of several commissions. Served at GA level: two terms on Committee on Constitutional Business, Secretary of CCB, Nominating Committee, Ad Interim Committee on the Value of Human Life, and Bills and Overtures. Member of Trinity Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, AL, serving as deacon 1989-1998, and RE 1998 to present.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF
COVENANT COLLEGE**

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2020

TE Eric R. Hausler, OPC
TE Lance E. Lewis, N. California

RE T. March Bell, Potomac
RE David Caines, Tennessee Valley
RE RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant
RE Gordon Sluis, MS Valley
RE J. Allen Wright, Metro Atlanta

Class of 2019

TE Julian C. Russell, North Texas
TE Stephen E. Smallman Jr., Chesapeake

RE William P. Burdette, Suncoast FL
RE Robert Curtis, Southwest Florida
RE Mark Griggs, Tennessee Valley
RE Duncan Highmark, Missouri
RE Martin A. Moore, GA Foothills

Class of 2018

TE Ralph Kelley, Mississippi Valley	RE Richard T. Bowser, E. Carolina
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW	RE David Lucas, Suncoast Florida
TE Kevin M. Smith, Tennessee Valley	RE Bryce Sullivan, Nashville
TE A. Craig Troxel, OPC	

Class of 2017

TE J. Render Caines, TN Valley	RE William Borger, Rocky Mtn
TE Robert E. Davis, Blue Ridge	RE Gary A. Haluska, N. Illinois
TE Dale Van Dyke, OPC	RE Rob Jenks, South Coast
	RE Robert F. Wilkinson, Missouri

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2021

7 members total (TE or RE)
 One may be from another NAPARC denomination

C. Nominations

Class of 2021

TE Howard Brown, Central Carolina	RE William Borger, Rocky Mtn
TE J. Render Caines, TN Valley	RE Rob Jenks, South Coast
	RE Sam R. Smart Jr., TN Valley
	RE Robert Wilkinson, Missouri
	RE Craig Wood, Blue Ridge

D. Biographical Sketches

RE Bill Borger: *Rocky Mountain.* Elder, Dear Creek Community Church, Littleton, CO. For 36 years operator of a large Building Service company in the Denver, Colorado Springs, and Fort Collins areas. Retired in 2011. Currently serves as a trustee of Health and Welfare fund that oversees healthcare of several thousand people. Served as president of Denver Christian School Board. Bill and wife, Lynne, previously served on Parent's Council at Covenant College. Two children and their spouses are graduates of Covenant College. Just completed first four-year term on Covenant College board.

TE Howard Brown: *Central Carolina.* MDiv, Covenant Theological Seminary. Pastor of Christ Central Church, a church which he planted 13 years ago in Charlotte, NC. Involved in the PCA for 25 years. Served on the MNA Committee, the RUM Advisory Board, and the Overtures

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Committee. After graduation from Clemson, worked in student services and admissions at Charleston Southern University. Howard and wife, Kellie, have two children.

TE Render Caines: *Tennessee Valley*. Render and his wife Linda graduated from Covenant College, 1969. MDiv from Westminster Theological Seminary, 1972. DMin from Covenant Seminary, 1987. Served several pastoral positions. Organizing pastor for Covenant Presbyterian Church in Chattanooga, TN, in 1988, where he served as senior pastor until his retirement in 2015. Adjunct professor for 20 years at Covenant College. Served several times on Covenant College board since 1985. Six adult children, all of whom attended Covenant, four of whom are graduates.

RE Rob Jenks: *South Coast Presbytery*. CEO of Intelesis Technologies Corporation in Escondido, CA. Graduate of U.S. Naval Academy. MBA from National University. He and wife, Lisa, attend New Life PCA in Escondido, CA. Son, Erik, is a freshman at Covenant. Finishing first four-year term on Covenant College board. Serves on Candidates and Credentials and Administrative committees of South Coast Presbytery. Has served 30 years as adjunct faculty at University of Redlands' School of Business.

RE Sam Smartt, Jr.: *Tennessee Valley*. Dealer Principal for Kenco Toyota Lift. Family has lived on Lookout Mountain since 1914. Ruling elder at Lookout Mountain Presbyterian Church for 25 years. Uncle, Kennedy Smartt, one of the founders of the PCA. Served on the boards of Chattanooga Christian School, The Generosity Trust, Child Evangelism Fellowship, and Covenant College Foundation. Sam and his wife, Donna, have three adult children and several grandchildren. One daughter and son-in-law are graduates of Covenant College.

RE Robert Wilkinson: *Missouri*. Attorney in St. Louis. JD from Loyola University in New Orleans. ruling elder, Twin Oaks Presbyterian Church. He and his wife, Barbara, parents to two adult sons, who attended Covenant College. Trustee of Covenant College for last four years. 14 years on Board of Directors, Westminster Christian Academy.

RE Craig Wood: *Blue Ridge*. Education and employment attorney and office managing partner in Charlottesville, Virginia. Represents UVA, Washington and Lee, University of Richmond, and others. Bachelors and Masters from UVA in education. Earned JD at Washington and Lee

APPENDIX P

University. Member of Trinity Presbyterian Church in Charlottesville. Ruling elder for 19 years. Helped start and served for 14 years on the Board of Trustees of The Covenant School in Charlottesville. Two previous terms on Covenant College board. Craig and wife, Lisa, have five children, two of whom are graduates of Covenant College.

COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2021

TE Richard E. Downs Jr., S. New Engl RE James D. Murphy, Potomac
TE Bernard A. Lawrence, C. Carolina

Class of 2020

TE Michael Craddock, Ohio Valley RE Ward Bursley, Calvary
RE Marshall Rowe, TN Valley

Class of 2019

TE W. Scott Barber, Providence RE John Kwasny, MS Valley
TE James Edward Norton, Covenant

Class of 2018

TE Marvin Padgett, Nashville RE Charles Gibson, Evangel
RE Steve Manley, Calvary

Class of 2017

TE Ronald N. Gleason, South Coast RE Donald Guthrie, Chicago Metro
TE David L. Stewart, Suncoast FL

Alternates

TE Joel Eunil Kim, K. SW Orange Co RE Bill Bolling, Chesapeake

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2022

1 TE and 2 REs

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2022

TE Joel E. Kim, K. SW Orange Co RE Bill Boling, Chesapeake
RE Jack E Wilkerson Jr., Piedmont T

Alternates

TE Thomas M. Harr Jr., Heritage RE J Lightsey Wallace, James River

D. Biographical Sketches

RE Bill Bolling: *Chesapeake.* BS Engineering, Virginia Tech. Currently works in Department of Design and Construction Management for Morgan State University in Baltimore. Involved in Navigators ministry during and after college. Participated in the planting of Faith Christian Fellowship Church in Baltimore, where he was one of the original ruling elders when the church particularized. Bill leads worship, provides leadership for small group Bible studies, and is involved in discipling other men in the church. Served on the provisional session of a PCA church plant in Chesapeake Presbytery.

TE Thomas M. Harr, Jr.: *Heritage.* BS Finance, University of Delaware; MAR, Reformed Theological Seminary. Associate pastor, Faith Presbyterian Church, Wilmington, DE (2012-present); Prior to serving as Associate Pastor at Faith, he served as an RE and Director of Outreach and Young Adult Ministry there (2010-2012). Served on Church Planting Committee (2012-2015), and Candidates and Credentials Committee (2015-Present) in Heritage Presbytery. Prior to entering ministry, Thomas served in financial management positions with Sunoco, Inc., from 1996 to 2010. Currently serves on the board of Quarryville Presbyterian Retirement Community, Quarryville, PA (2012-Present) on the Finance and Audit Committee and the Outreach and Development Committee.

TE Joel E. Kim: *Korean Southwest Orange County.* BA UCLA; MDiv Westminster Theological Seminary (California); ThM Calvin Theological Seminary; PhD (Cand.), Calvin Theological Seminary. Currently serves as Assistant Professor of New Testament at WTS-California (2005-Present), and part-time as a teaching pastor to Korean and English speaking congregations, including New Life Mission Church of Fullerton. Previously served as an associate pastor at The Way Church in Los Angeles, overseeing the educational ministry of the church.

RE J. Lightsey Wallace: *James River*. BSEE, NC State College. Retired from long time career in telecommunications industry. Former President of Chesapeake Reformed Theological Seminary (1999-2007). Served in wide array of ministries within the local church including diaconal care, finance, Christian Education, Sunday School, personal discipleship, preaching, and teaching. Moderator of Potomac Presbytery (2006); served on Credentials Committee, Christian Education committee; Chesapeake Seminary Board. GA service on committee of commissioners for CDM, PCAF, and RBI. Member of the CDM Permanent Committee (class of 2013), serving on the search committee which called Stephen Estock as Coordinator.

RE Jack E. Wilkerson, Jr.: *Piedmont Triad*. BS, Bob Jones University; PhD, University of Texas-Austin. Professor in the Wake Forest University School of Business, with teaching interests primarily in accounting. Previously served as Dean and Senior Associate Dean of the Calloway School of Business and Accountancy. Jack served 25 years as a ruling elder at Redeemer PCA in Winston-Salem, and currently as ruling elder at Salem PCA (a church plant of Redeemer), since its particularization. At Redeemer, he regularly taught adult education classes, and helped develop a leadership development curriculum for aspiring church officers.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

A. Present Personel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2020

TE Michael A. Campbell, S. Florida	RE Samuel N. Graham, Covenant
	RE Miles E. Gresham, Evangel
	RE Carlo J. Hansen, Illiana
	RE Jim Price, Pacific Northwest
	RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 2019

TE Hugh M. Barlett, Missouri	RE William Bennett, Evangel
TE Christopher Harper, Siouxslands	RE Ron McNalley, North Texas
TE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage	RE Frank Wicks Jr., Missouri

Class of 2018

TE Brian C. Habig, Calvary	RE Brewster Harrington, Rocky Mtn
TE John K. Haralson Jr., Pacific NW	RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq. V
	RE Paul R. Stoll, Chicago Metro
	RE Gif Thornton, Nashville

Class of 2017

TE William Boyd, Evangel	RE Mark Ensio, Southwest
TE Fredric Ryan Laughlin, Missouri	RE Dwight Jones, Central Georgia
TE Joseph V. Novenson, TN Valley	RE Stephen Thompson, Rocky Mtn

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2021

6 members total (TE or RE)

One may be from another NAPARC denomination

C. Nominations

Class of 2021

TE Bob Flayhart, Evangel	RE Mark Ensio, Southwest
TE David Sinclair, Calvary	RE William French, Missouri
	RE Dwight Jones, Central Georgia
	RE Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina

D. Biographical Sketches

RE Mark Ensio: *Southwest.* BS, MS Chemical Engineering, MIT. President, Ballast Technologies, Inc. Currently a ruling elder at Catalina Foothills Presbyterian Church, Mark helped plant Bay Area Presbyterian and found Westminster Christian Academy in Houston. First elected to Seminary board in 1995. He and his wife, Shelle, have three daughters.

TE Bob Flayhart: *Evangel.* BS, Quantitative Business Analysis, Penn State, 1982; Mdiv, Trinity Evangelical Divinity School, 1988; DMin, Covenant Theological Seminary, 2001. senior pastor, Oak Mountain Presbyterian Church. Chair of MNA committee for Evangel Presbytery. Bob has directed the coaching of church planters for the Alabama Church

Planting Network, and has served on the board of Immanuel Counseling Ministry. He has served on the Administration Committee and the Covenant Theological Seminary Board of Trustees. Bob and his wife, Laurie, have three adult children.

RE William French: *Missouri*. BS/BA, University of Missouri. CEO, French Gerleman Electric Co, Maryland Heights, MO. Advisory board for US Bank, St. Louis, and leadership roles with Affiliated Distributers. At Kirk of the Hills Presbyterian, Bill has served as Kirk Day School board member, pulpit committee chair; and has served on the board of Westminster Christian Academy. Bill first served on the Covenant Seminary board in 1998; elected a Trustee in 1999. He is married to Dianne, and they have two sons.

RE Dwight Jones: *Central Georgia*. BBA, University of Georgia, 1988. President, Ocmulgee Fields, Inc., Macon, GA. Dwight has served as chairman of the Missions Committee for Faith Presbyterian Church, Macon, GA, as a commissioner to the 2012 GA, and as a member of the Assembly Administrative Committee. He first served on the Covenant Seminary board in 2007, and was appointed as the Seminary member of the Permanent Administrative Committee of the PCA. Dwight and his wife, Tracy, have three children.

TE David Sinclair: *Calvary*. MDiv. Covenant Theological Seminary, 1984; DMin. Reformed Theological Seminary, 1997. Reformed University Fellowship campus minister at Clemson University, 1984-1997; senior pastor Lexington Presbyterian Church in Lexington, SC, 1997-2007; senior pastor Clemson Presbyterian Church, 2007-present. Served on presbytery CE, MNA, and Examination committees. Served on GA MTW SIMA Committee and on Covenant Theological Seminary Board of Trustees since 1999 (served as Chairman of Academics Committee).

RE Craig Stephenson: *Eastern Carolina*. Business degree, Appalachian State University, 1982. Vice President, Cary Oil Co, Inc, Cary, NC. From 1996 to 1998, directed Covenant Seminary's "Jewel of Grace, Fire for Ministry" capital campaign. Served as an officer of several corporations and ministries, including the North Carolina Family Policy Council. Craig serves as a ruling elder at Peace Presbyterian Church, Cary, NC, and is married to Christine, with two children. Craig's service on Covenant's Board began in 1999.

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2019

TE Brian V. Janssen, Iowa

RE Dennis W. Baker, Pittsburgh

Class of 2018

TE Hoochan Paul Lee, Korean NE

RE Philip Graybeal, Calvary

Class of 2017

TE E. Bruce O'Neil, Chesapeake

RE James C. Richardson, Gulf Coast

Alternate

TE Christopher M. Peters, Evangel

RE Knox Tabb, Metro Atlanta

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2020

1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2020

TE E. Bruce O'Neil, Chesapeake

RE James C. Richardson, Gulf Coast

Alternates

TE Kevin Rogers, Eastern Canada

RE Knox "Kipper" Tabb, M. Atlanta

D. Biographical Sketches

TE E. Bruce O'Neil: *Chesapeake*. Senior pastor Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Annapolis, Maryland. BS Auburn 1984, MDIV Reformed TS 1993. Doctorate of Ministry from New Geneva Theological Seminary. Has served as pastor of churches in Tennessee and Alabama. Past chairman of the Interchurch Relations Committee of the PCA. Has served on a number of committees of commissioners at General

Assembly. Currently on the Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church Study Committee of the GA.

RE James C. Richardson: *Gulf Coast.* Retired from the Civil Service. BA Mathematics, Troy State, 1964; MS Statistics Oklahoma State University 1974. Served a term on the PCA Interchurch Relations Committee. PCA representative to World Reformed Fellowship, Brazil, 2014. PCA representative to North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council 2015 and 2016.

TE Kevin Rogers: *Eastern Canada.* Pastor of Redeemer Community Church, Moncton, New Brunswick, Canada. Worked in the business world for 20 years before attending seminary. Education from Baptist, Free Church of Scotland, and Wesleyan affiliated universities and seminaries provide a wide exposure to the world of evangelicalism. Believes that the PCA will have opportunities to grow in Canada due to that country’s social crisis in the liberal church.

RE Knox “Kipper” Tabb. *Metro Atlanta.* On staff of Perimeter Presbyterian Church, Atlanta. Chairman of the Discipleship Ministries Committee of Metro Atlanta Presbytery. National Faith Event chairman and a founding board member for TrailLife USA. Perimeter’s representative for the American Heritage Girls Program. Has served on his local county’s library board.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2021

TE Alex Myron Shipman, Providence

RE Robert Howell, Palmetto

RE Robert Sawyer, S. New England

Class of 2020

TE Jonathan Price, Pittsburgh

RE Paul Adams, Mississippi Valley

TE Thurman L. Williams, Missouri

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 2019

TE Irwyn I. Ince Jr., Chesapeake RE Ken Safford, Calvary
RE William A. Thomas, North Texas

Class of 2018

TE Douglas Domin, E. Carolina RE John (Jack) B. Ewing Jr., Suncoast FL
TE Dave H. Schutter, Columbus Metro

Class of 2017

TE Matthew Bohling, Pacific NW RE Frank Griffith, Calvary
RE Kenneth Pennell, Grace

Alternates

TE Jae Ryong Lee, Korean SE RE Ed McDougall, Central Florida

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2022

2 TEs and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2022

TE Bob Cargo, Metro Atlanta RE Ed McDougall, Central Florida
TE Jae Ryong Lee, Korean SE

Alternates

TE David Muntsinger, Houston Metro RE Tim Murr, Grace

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Robert (Bob) A. Cargo: *Metro Atlanta.* Pastor/Director of Church Planting at Perimeter Church, Atlanta, since 2003. Currently part time Interim Director of the Metro Atlanta Collective, a church planting network. Has served as an MNA assessor since 2004. Served on MNA Committee of Central Florida Presbytery in 2002-2002. Has served on the MNA Committee of Metro Atlanta Presbytery since 2003.

TE Jae Ryong Lee: *Korean Southeastern.* Senior Pastor Orlando Korean Presbyterian Church. BSEE 1983 and MSEE 1985 Sogang University

(Korea) Electrical Engineering. MDIV Covenant Theological Seminary 1998. Founder and Leader of Open Kingdom Church Planting Network. Involved with church planting in Alabama and Florida. Experience with Korean and English speaking multi-ethnic congregations. After being approved by the MNA Assessment Center, he planted Open Presbyterian Church, Schaumburg, IL, in 1999.

RE Ed McDougall: *Central Florida.* St Paul’s Presbyterian Church, Orlando FL. BS Building Construction Univ. of FL. PhD Business Admin Univ. of FL. Currently the Executive Director of Florida Church Planting Network. Past Church Planting Director for the Central Florida Presbytery. Daughter is an MTW missionary in India.

TE David Munstinger: *Houston Metro.* BS Penn State 1987; ThM Dallas Theological Seminary 1997. Senior pastor, Spring Cypress Presbyterian Church, Spring, TX. Past Chairman of Houston Metro MNA Committee. Served on Southwest Church Planting Network Board of Directors, Nashville Presbytery MNA committee. Has a Young Life/Campus Crusade background. Has served on General Assembly’s MNA committee of commissioners.

RE Tim Murr: *Grace.* FPC Gulfport, MS. Attorney. BA Gordon College; JD, Mississippi College School of Law. Has served as a deacon, elder, clerk of session and church trustee. Closely associated with the Disaster Relief work of the MNA after Hurricane Katrina and presently serves on the MNA National Disaster Relief Board.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2021

TE Kyle Hackman, Eastern Canada

RE Robert A. Caldwell, Calvary

RE Oliver Trimiew, TN Valley

Class of 2020

TE Owen Y. Lee, Korean Capital

RE Alexander Jun, K. SW Orange Co

TE J. Paul Warren, Chesapeake

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 2019

TE Richard P. Wiman, MS Valley RE Michael K. Alston, TN Valley
RE Bashir Khan, Potomac

Class of 2018

TE William E. Dempsey, MS Valley RE E. Tim McKibben, Metro Atlanta
TE Patrick J. Womack, W. Carolina

Class of 2017

TE Troy Albee, S. New England RE Daryl Brister, Houston Metro
RE Hugh S. Potts Jr., MS Valley

Alternates

TE James E. Richter, Westminster RE Norman Leo Mooney, Missouri

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2022

2 TEs and 1 RE

Alternates

1TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2022

TE Mark Bates, Rocky Mountain RE Hugh Potts, Mississippi Valley
TE Theodore C. Hamilton, South Coast

Alternates

TE James “Jim” Richter, Westminster RE Norman Leo Mooney, Missouri

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Mark Bates: *Rocky Mountain.* BA Greek, Bryan College. Master's Degree, Reformed Theological Seminary. Senior Pastor, Seven Village Presbyterian Church (SVPC), Colorado Springs, CO. Served on Committee on Missions to the World 2010-2015, including chair of CMTW 2014-2015. Served on MNA Committee in both Central Florida and Rocky Mountain presbyteries. SVPC has active world missions ministry and English as a Second Language (ESL) ministry to refugees in its area.

TE Theodore C. Hamilton: *South Coast.* AB History, J.D. Stanford. MDiv, Westminster Seminary. Senior Pastor, New Life Presbyterian Church (NLPC), Escondido, CA. Three term moderator of South Coast Presbytery (SCP), served on SCP Administration and MNA, currently serving on SCP MTW Committee. NLPC is active in supporting 12 international missionaries which include nine former NLPC members, and sponsors annual summer mission trip to Mexico for NLPC members. Prior to serving NLPC, worked for 14 years in private law practice.

RE Norman Leo Mooney: *Missouri.* International Bible College, San Antonio, TX, St. Louis University. US Air Force 1969-1973. Currently serving as Director of Missions at Spring Hills Presbyterian Church (SHPC), Byrnes Mill (St. Louis), MO. Served on CMTW 2008-2014, including CMTW secretary. Served on Human Resources Committee and Advisement Committee. Has served as director of missions ministries at Christ Community Church in Frisco, TX, and Twin Oaks Presbyterian Church in Ballwin (St. Louis), MO. Has led or participated in multiple missions trips. Currently serves alternate to CMTW and Missouri Presbytery MTW Committee.

RE Hugh Potts: *Mississippi Valley.* First Presbyterian Church (FPC) in Kosciusko, MS, member since 1955. FPC has held missions conference for 55 consecutive years. Twice served as Moderator of Mississippi Valley Presbytery. Current and former member of CMTW Committee, Chair of Racial Reconciliation Committee 2015-2016. Attendee of MTW World Missions Conference and MTW Ambassador Weekend. Daughter and son-in-law served as MTW Missionaries to Romania 2001-2009.

TE James “Jim” Richter: *Westminster.* BS and M.S., Civil Engineering, Auburn University. DMin. Reformed Theological Seminary. Pastor, Westminster Presbyterian Church (WPC), Johnson City, TN. Served for more than ten years on the Board of Directors of Missions Safety International, promoting aviation safety and effectiveness worldwide. Currently serves, along with his wife Linda, as MTW pastoral associate for MTW team in Kyiv, Ukraine. Prior to ministry at WPC pastored churches in Greenville, TN, and Biloxi MS. Worked as Civil Engineer for nine years before entering the ministry.

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.**

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2020

TE Martin Wagner, Evangel

RE Willis Frazer, Covenant

Class of 2019

TE Steve Dickey, Calvary

RE John F. Schoone, Metro Atlanta
RE Daniel M. Wykoff, TN Valley

Class of 2018

RE John N. Albritton Jr., SE Alabama
RE Robert Bryant, Palmetto

Class of 2017

RE Owen H. Malcolm, GA Foothills
RE Robbin W. Morton, C. Georgia
RE Andrew M. Schmidt, C. Carolina

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2021

3 members (TE, RE, or DE)

C. Nominations

Class of 2021

RE Owen H Malcolm, GA Foothills
DE Andrew Schmidt, C. Carolina
RE W. Russell Trapp, Providence

D. Biographical Sketches

RE Owen H. Malcolm: *Georgia Foothills.* BS Finance, Berry College, MBA Entrepreneurship, Kennesaw State University. Member Old Peachtree Presbyterian Church, Atlanta, GA. Managing Director of Atlanta Office of United Capital Financial Advisors. Board and Investor Committee member of the PCA foundation 2016-present. Chair of Capital Campaign Committee of OPPC 2009-2015.

DE Andrew Schmidt: *Central Carolina.* BA Accounting, Covenant College. Masters of Accounting, UNC Charlotte. Member and Deacon (Finance Committee) of Cross Park Church, Charlotte, NC . Currently working as audit partner of Grant Thornton, LLC. PCA Foundation Board member, 2015-present, including chairman of the Finance Committee.

RE W. Russell Trapp: *Providence.* BA, Vanderbilt University. Has served on the Session of First Presbyterian Church, Tuscumbia, AL, for over 35 years. Employed as Wealth Management Advisor with Merrill Lynch, and is a Certified Financial Planner. Served on PCA Foundation Board 2008-2016, and as advisory member to the board 2016-2017. Served as chairman of Investor Committee 2010-2016.

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF
PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2020

TE Jonathan B. Medlock, N. California RE John Mardirosian, New Jersey
RE John E. Steiner, SE Alabama

Class of 2019

RE Bruce Jenkins, Rocky Mountain
RE J. Kenneth McCarty, N. Texas
RE John A. Williamson, Evangel

Class of 2018

RE William H. Brockman, Potomac
RE William L. Spitz, C. Carolina
RE James W. Wert Jr., Metro Atlanta

Class of 2017

TE Eric B. Zellner, Covenant RE Paul A. Fullerton, S. New Engl
RE M. Ross Walters, Calvary

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2021
3 Members (TE, RE, or DE)

C. Nominations

Class of 2021

TE Eric Zellner, Covenant RE Cliff Eckles, Savannah River
RE Carl Margenau, W. Carolina

D. Biographical Sketches

RE Cliff Eckles: *Savannah River.* BBA, Georgia Southern University. Senior Vice President of Queensborough National Bank & Trust. Served as deacon at First Presbyterian Church, Augusta, for 6 years. He has served as a ruling elder there for 20 years. Teaches and counsels Biblical financial principles at FPC, in addition to numerous other leadership roles on the Session. Previously served on the RBI Board for 2 terms (8 years), during which time he twice served as chairman of the Board.

RE Carl A. Margenau: *Western Carolina.* BBA, University of Miami (Miami, FL). Retired as CEO of Berenfeld, Spritzer, Shechter & Sheer accounting firm, Miami, FL. Currently serves as a ruling elder at Grace Community PCA in Fletcher, NC. Served as board member of Touching Miami with Love, 1997-2003.

TE Eric B. Zellner: *Covenant.* BS, Education, Auburn University (1996); MDiv., Covenant Theological Seminary (2006); DMin, Reformed Theological Seminary (Jackson, MS). Pastor, First Presbyterian Church, Indianola, MS (2012-Present); Associate Pastor, Westminster PCA, Huntsville, AL (2007-2012). Previously worked as account manager for CorVel (1996-1999); Benefits Consultant for the Kennion Group (1999-2003), and in insurance sales (2003-2007).

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS
RIDGE HAVEN**

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2021

TE David Sasser Hall, Fellowship RE Tom A. Cook Jr., Gulfstream

APPENDIX P

Class of 2020

TE Richard O. Smith Jr., Susq Valley RE James Blaine Hicklin, Metro NY

Class of 2019

TE R. Andrew Newell, Palmetto RE Marvin C. Culbertson, N. Texas

Class of 2018

RE J. Randall Berger, E. Carolina
RE Pete Austin IV, TN Valley

Class of 2017

TE David Hart Sanders, Calvary
TE J. Andrew White, Westminster

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2022

2 Members (either TE or RE)

C. Nominations

Class of 2022

TE James Andrew White, Westminster RE Dan Nielsen, Savannah River

D. Biographical Sketches

RE Dan Nielsen: *Savannah River.* Education in mechanical engineering, work experience in product development, operations, sales and marketing, human resources, litigation, and business management and finance. Currently Dan works independently doing liability work and accident investigations for Husqvarna, Deere, Honda, Toro, and others. Dan is a ruling elder at Westminster Presbyterian in Martinez, GA, and has served on the Ridge Haven Board as chairman of the finance and audit committee and as president of the board. He was also involved in the recent capital campaign and new facilities construction.

TE James Andrew White: *Westminster.* Having earned degrees from King College, Trinity Evangelical Divinity School, and Covenant Theological Seminary, J. Andrew White is an Honorably Retired Teaching Elder. Has served churches in Burlington, NC, North Miami, FL, Bristol, TN, and Johnson City, TN. Andy has also served on the estate and gift design staff for MTW, and before seminary, he was co-founder and vice president of Blue Ridge Properties, Inc.. Andy has also served on the board of Ridge Haven from 2012 to present, serving as president the last year.

COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2021

TE Russell Douglas Whitfield, Potomac RE Jason McBride, Warrior
RE David B. Rouse, SE Alabama

Class of 2020

TE Paul Boyd, Nashville RE Stephen R. Berry, S. New Engl
TE Kenneth Foster, Heritage

Class of 2019

TE Bryan Counts, Rocky Mountain RE Cornelius W. Barnes, MS Valley
TE Walter G. Mahla, S. New England

Class of 2018

TE Jack Howell, Tidewater RE Will W. Huss Jr., Calvary
TE David Osborne, Eastern Carolina

Class of 2017

TE William F. Joseph, SE Alabama RE Mark Myhal, Fellowship
RE William H. Porter, Rocky Mtn

Alternates

TE Brad Waller, Savannah River RE Douglas Bond, Pacific NW

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2022

2 TEs and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2022

TE Edward Dunnington, GA Foothills RE Michael R. Martin, Blue Ridge
TE Brad Waller, Savannah River

Alternates

TE James Sutton, Eastern Carolina RE J. Niles McNeel, MS Valley

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Edward Dunnington: *Georgia Foothills*. BS in Mathematics from VMI in 1991. Served as an Army Field Artillery Officer 1991-1994. Graduated Covenant Theological Seminary in 1998. Works with RBI as a Financial Planning Advisor for pastors and church staff (2015). Started RUF at the University of Washington. Served with RUF from 1998 to 2006. Planted Christ the King Presbyterian Church. Served as the chairman of the AC 2000-2006. Served as chairman of a Judicial Commission from 2002-2004 and served on the Church Planting Committee of presbytery from 1998-2000. Served on the RUM Permanent Committee from 2005-2006.

RE Michael Martin: *Blue Ridge*. BA, University of Virginia (Economics/Psychology), 1982; MA, Regent University (Communications), 1989. CEO & Loan Officer, Crown Mortgage, LLC 2006-present. Personnel Committee 2009-2016 (Chair 2010-2016) at Trinity Presbyterian Church. Leadership Development Committee, Blue Ridge Presbytery, 2008. Joint Presbytery for RUF 2009-2012, 2016-present.

RE J. Niles McNeel: *Mississippi*. BS, MSU, 1969; JD, University of Mississippi, 1972. Currently an attorney. Ruling elder at First Presbyterian Church, Louisville, MS, 1980 to present. Clerk of Session, First Presbyterian Church, Louisville, MS, 1992 to July 2014. Twice moderator at Mississippi Valley Presbytery. Credentials Committee at Mississippi Valley Presbytery, 2016 to present. Reformed University Ministries Committee in GA, 2009-2012.

TE James Sutton: *Eastern Carolina*. NC State University. RTS-Orlando. Associate Pastor at Christ the King PCA. Started RUF at NCSU. Helped lay the ground work for another RUF at the University of Central Florida. Member of Eastern Carolina Presbytery's RUF committee for three years. Worked with youth as the chaplain at a K-12 Christian school for 10 years.

TE Brad Waller: *Savannah River*. BA, Samford University; MDiv, Asbury Theological Seminary. Currently, senior pastor, Grace Church of the Islands (PCA), Savannah, GA; previously, associate pastor, Independent PC, Savannah, GA; Tates Creek PC, Lexington, KY. Served on RUF committee in two presbyteries, Ohio Valley and Savannah River.

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2020

TE Paul L. Bankson, Central Georgia	RE Steven Dowling, SE Alabama
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Potomac	RE Frederick Neikirk, Ascension
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior	RE R. Jackson Wilson, GA Foothills

Class of 2019

TE Brad D. Evans, S. New England	RE Howie Donahoe, Pacific NW
TE Paul B. Fowler, North Texas	RE Samuel J. Duncan, Grace
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake	RE Terry L. Jones, Missouri

Class of 2018

TE Bryan S. Chapell, Northern Illinois	RE Daniel Carrell, James River
TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville	RE Bruce Terrell, Metropolitan NY
TE George W. Robertson, Savannah R	RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta

Class of 2017

TE William S. Barker II, Philadelphia	RE John R. Bise, Providence
TE Raymond D. Cannata, S. Louisiana	RE E.J. Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain
TE Fred Greco, Houston Metro	RE John Pickering, Evangel

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2021

3 TEs and 3 REs

C. Nominations

Class of 2021

TE Ray Cannata, Southern Louisiana	RE Howell "Howie" Burkhalter, Piedmont Triad
TE Fred Greco, Houston Metro	RE E.J. Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain
TE Larry C. Hoop, Ohio Valley	RE John D. Pickering, Evangel

D. Biographical Sketches

RE Howell "Howie" Burkhalter, *Piedmont Triad*. BA and JD Wake Forest University, Winston-Salem, NC; MATS Reformed Theological Seminary. Currently works as an attorney focusing on civil litigation for

Womble Carlyle Sandridge & Rice, Winston-Salem, NC, 2010-present. Previously served in pastoral ministry as church planter in Greensboro, NC, 2002-08, and executive pastor at Redeemer Presbyterian Church, Winston-Salem, NC, 1991-97. General Assembly service includes multiple terms on the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC), member and chairman of the Nominating Committee, numerous committees of commissioners including Overtures. Presbytery service includes moderator of Piedmont Triad Presbytery (multiple terms) and Central Carolina Presbytery (1997). Served as presbytery coordinator, chaired various committees including leadership development, church planting, and shepherding.

TE Ray Cannata, *Southern Louisiana*. BA Wake Forest University, Winston-Salem, NC; MDiv and ThM Princeton Theological Seminary, Princeton, NJ; DMin Westminster Theological Seminary, Philadelphia, PA. Currently senior pastor of Redeemer Presbyterian Church, New Orleans, LA, 2005-present. Previously served as associate and senior pastor of Grace Church, Bridgewater, NJ, 1997-2005. Current member of Standing Judicial Commission, 2013-present. General Assembly service includes multiple committees of commissioners; chairman of IRC CoC, 2012; Bills & Overtures Committee. Presbytery service includes moderator of Southern Louisiana Presbytery, 2009; Administrative Committee, 2014-present; Published *Rooted: The Apostles' Creed*, 2013 and *Signs and Seals Amid the Rubble*, 2010, in addition to numerous articles.

TE Fred Greco, *Houston Metro*. BA University of Buffalo, Buffalo, NY; MA University of Chicago, Chicago, IL; JD University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, MI; MDiv Reformed Theological Seminary. Currently serves as senior pastor of Christ Church, Katy, TX, 2006-present. Previously worked as an attorney focusing on corporate, real estate, and employment law. Current member of Standing Judicial Commission, 2009-present; service on SJC includes as secretary (2011-13) and chairman (2014-17). Chaired numerous panels and has worked to improve efficiency of SJC using technology. General Assembly service includes Nominating Committee; Theological Examining Committee (2004-05); and numerous committees of commissioners, including Administration and Overtures. Presbytery service includes Moderator (2009-11) and chairman of Ministerial Relations and Candidates & Credentials Committees.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE Larry Hoop, *Ohio Valley*. BA Miami University, Oxford, OH; MDiv Trinity Evangelical Divinity School, Deerfield, IL; DMin Covenant Theological Seminary, St. Louis, MO. Currently serving as Churches and Presbyteries Relations Representative (PCA). Previously served as Senior Pastor, Colfax Center Presbyterian Church, Holland, IA, 1988-2012. General Assembly service includes Review of Presbytery Records; Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB), 2002-06; 2007-11; 2013-17, and chairman 2014-17; numerous committees of commissioners, including Administrative, Interchurch Relations, and Overtures. Presbytery service includes moderator of Heartland Presbytery (1999); moderator of Iowa Presbytery (2006); stated clerk of Ohio Valley Presbytery (2015-present). Respondent for Presbytery in SJC Cases 2014-01 and 2016-01. Chairman of Administrative Committee, 2015-present.

RE E.J. Nusbaum, *Rocky Mountain*. BS US Military Academy, West Point, NY. Currently works as Insurance Agent in Colorado Springs, CO, 1985-present. Previously worked as Army Infantry Officer, 1979-85, and Naval Reserve Officer, 1988-2007. Retired O-6 in 2007. Current member of Standing Judicial Commission (SJC), 2013-present. General Assembly service includes moderator of 35th GA; member of Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB), 2002-07 and 2008-12; numerous committees of commissioners, including Administration and Overtures; member of the host committee for 25th GA. Presbytery service includes moderator of Rocky Mountain, 2010-11; respondent for Presbytery in two SJC cases; MNA committee 1998-present.

RE John Pickering, *Evangel*. BA (Economics) and MBA, Vanderbilt University, Nashville, TN; JD University of Texas, Austin, TX. Currently works as an attorney chairing the real estate and banking law group for Balch & Bingham LLP, Birmingham, AL. Previously worked as clerk in US Court of Appeals, 1995-96. Current member of Standing Judicial Commission (SJC), 2012-present; service includes multiple panels and authoring opinions. General Assembly service includes member of Administrative Committee (2010-12); advisory member of Board of Directors (2010-12); numerous committees of commissioners, including Overtures and RUF. Presbytery service includes chairman of Administrative Committee; respondent for Presbytery in SJC case; founding board member of The Westminster School, Birmingham, AL.

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2019

TE Luke Kyungmoon Kim, K. Central RE Terry Eves, Calvary

Class of 2018

TE Guy Prentiss Waters, MS Valley RE W. Blake Temple, Providence

Class of 2017

TE Eric R. Dye, Palmetto RE William D. Cranford Jr.,
Fellowship

Alternates

TE Robert Fossett, SE Alabama RE Wes Reynolds, Great Lakes

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2020

1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class 2020

TE Robert Fossett, SE Alabama RE Allen Pelletier, Savannah River

Alternates

TE David G. Martin, Central Georgia RE Wes Reynolds, Great Lakes

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Robert Fossett: *Southeast Alabama.* Senior pastor, FPC, Greenville, AL. Previously served at Trinity PC, St. Louis, MO; campus minister, St. Louis University. Received degrees from University of Tennessee-Chattanooga; CTS; and Concordia Seminary. Currently serves as chairman of examinations committee for SE Alabama Presbytery.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE David G. Martin: *Central Georgia.* THM, Wheaton College Grad School. Interim Pastor, Dayspring, Forsyth, GA. Bible/Theology Teacher, Covenant Academy. Served on the District Development Committee, which was a standing committee in what is the equivalent of the presbytery in the PCA. Interim pastor, St. Andrews (PCA), Americus, GA, April-August, 2016. Bible Department Chairman and overseer of the weekly chapel program for the past three years.

RE Allen Pelletier: *Savannah River.* BA in History and Philosophy, University of Louisiana-Lafayette; MD, LSU College of Medicine, Shreveport, RTS-Jackson, Biblical Studies. Board certified by the American Board of Family Medicine. Family physician/academic teaching and medical practice. Private practice of Family Medicine, Monroe, Louisiana, 1985-1989. Medical director of Egbe Hospital, Egbe, and consultant with a church community health program. Professor of Family Medicine, Medical College of Georgia at Augusta University 2008-present. Ruling Elder, First Presbyterian Church, Augusta, 2008.

RE Wes Reynolds: *Great Lakes.* Ruling elder at Christ Covenant Church of Midland (PCA). Has served as clerk of session at his church. Also has served as clerk on presbytery's candidates and credentials committee as well as moderator of presbytery. Works in information security.

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE
NOMINATING COMMITTEE
TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Greensboro, North Carolina, at the Koury Convention Center, on Wednesday, June 14, 2017. Chairman TE Hoochan Paul Lee called the meeting to order at 4:30 p.m. with prayer.

Members attending:

<u>Presbytery</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Class</u>
Ascension	TE Jared Nelson	2018
Blue Ridge	RE Donald Weyburn	2018
Central Florida	TE Brad Lee Bresson	2018
Central Indiana	TE Dan Herron	2019

APPENDIX P

Chesapeake	TE Mike Khandijan	2019
Covenant	TE Robert Browning	2018
Fellowship	TE David Sasser Hall	2018
Great Lakes	TE Jason Helopoulos	2017
Houston Metro	TE Fred Greco	2017
Iowa	RE Tim Hall	2019
James River	TE Erik Bonkovsky	2018
Korean Northeastern	TE Hoochan Paul Lee	2017
Metropolitan New York	TE Donald Friederichsen	2017
Mississippi Valley	RE Paul Adams	2017
Missouri	TE Timothy LeCroy	2017
Nashville	RE John C. Pink	2018
New York State	TE Samuel D. DeSocio	2019
Northern Illinois	TE Robert D. Smart	2019
Northern New England	TE Sean Joseph Stessman Roberts	2018
Northwest Georgia	TE Joel Smit	2018
Pacific Northwest	TE David Richmon	2017
Piedmont Triad	TE Brian K. Deringer	2018
Pittsburgh	TE Jonathan Price	2019
Potomac	TE Joel Craig St. Clair II	2019
Providence	RE Frank Cohee	2017
Siouxlands	TE Ethan Saylor	2018
South Florida	RE Terence Murdock	2019
Southern Louisiana	RE Jack Owens	2019
Southwest Florida	TE Jonathan Winfree	2018
Suncoast	TE Byron West	2019
Susquehanna Valley	TE Peter James Rowan	2018
Tidewater	TE Benjamin Cameron Lyon	2019
Warrior	TE James B. Richwine	2018
Western Canada	TE Jeffrey Kerr	2017
Western Carolina	TE Scott E. Hill	2017
Westminster	TE James Andrew Moehn	2017

Chairman TE Hoochan Paul Lee reviewed the proper method for handling floor nominations and writing biographical sketches.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

10 floor nominations were reviewed for eligibility, 8 of which were found to be eligible.

The Chairman requested volunteers to compile and format the biographical data accompanying the Floor Nominations.

MSP that the Committee adjourn.

Chairman Lee adjourned the meeting at 4:59 p.m. and TE St. Clair closed with prayer.

Respectfully Submitted,

TE Hoochan Paul Lee, Chairman

TE Donald Friederichsen, Secretary

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

Class of 2021

Nominating Committee Nominee

Floor Nominee

RE C. Thompson Harley, Savannah R

RE C. Frederic Marcinak, Calvary

RE C. Fredric Marcinak: *Calvary*. BA, The Citadel; JD, University of South Carolina School of Law; M. Law, University of Sussex. Attorney and partner in law firm of Smith Moore Leatherwood, LLP, also serves as a pro bono attorney for his church, advising session, diaconate, and staff on legal issues. Served as the Moderator of Calvary Presbytery (2016), Clerk of Session, Woodruff Road Presbyterian, chairman of the Committee of Administration. Has attended GA as a commissioner and served on various committees of commissioners.

Alternate

Nominating Committee Nominee

Floor Nominee

TE Roger G. Collins, MS Valley

TE Worth Carson, South Florida

TE Worth Carson, South Florida. B.A. Gardner-Webb University, Boiling Springs, NC; M.Div Princeton Theological Seminary, Princeton, NJ; D.Min Covenant Theological Seminary, St. Louis, MO. Currently Senior Pastor of Granada Presbyterian Church, Coral Gables, FL, 1999-present. Previous pastoral experience includes Church Planter and Senior Pastor of Grace Community Church, Bridgewater, NJ, 1988-

APPENDIX P

1999. Served at denominational and General Assembly level for two decades including multiple CoCs and Assessor at the MNA Church Planting Assessment Center. Presbytery service includes multiple judicial commissions, chairman of the Minister and Church Relations Committee, and Administrative Committee.

MISSION TO THE WORLD

Class of 2022

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE Mark Bates, Rocky Mountain

Floor Nominee

TE Maranatha Chung, Philadelphia

TE Maranatha Chung, Philadelphia. B.S. and M.S. Texas A&M, College Station, TX; M.Div Westminster Theological Seminary, Philadelphia, PA. Director of Chinese Ministry, Northeast Community Church, Philadelphia, PA, 2004-present. Served at General Assembly level on Covenant Theological Seminary CoC. Presbytery work includes serving on the Credentialing Committee. Teaches theological courses in Asia. Previously worked as an Electrical Engineer.

Nominating Committee Nominee

RE Hugh Potts, Mississippi Valley

Floor Nominee

RE Gordon Cloke, Central Florida

RE Gordon Cloke, Central Florida Presbytery. Stated Clerk, Saint Paul's Presbyterian Church, Orlando. Chair Missions Committee, Saint Paul's Presbyterian Church, Orlando. Moderator, Asia Minor Partnership (2007-2013) currently on Leadership Team. President, The Geneva School, Winter Park, Florida. Senior Director, Product Management, Aspect Software.

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES

Class of 2022

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE Brad Waller, Savannah River

Floor Nominee

TE Martin S.C. Biggs, North Texas

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE Martin SC (Mike) Biggs, North Texas Presbytery. BA English, University of Mississippi. MDiv, MCE, Reformed Theological Seminary (Jackson). Church Planter and Senior Pastor, Christ the King Presbyterian Church; Norman, OK (2001-present). RUF Campus Intern, University of Southern Mississippi (1984-1985). RUF Campus Minister, University of Arkansas (1987-1994). Planted RUF at New Mexico State University and served as Campus Minister (1994-2001). Interim Campus Minister, Delta State University (1986-1987). Part-time RUF staff at University of South Carolina (1982-1983), Mississippi College (1982), and Belhaven College (1985-1986). RUF Committee of North Texas Presbytery (2001-2009). RUF Permanent Committee (2010-2014). Has written staff training materials for RUF.

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

Class of 2021

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE Larry Hoop, Ohio Valley

Floor Nominee

TE Guy Prentiss Waters, MS Valley

TE Guy Prentiss Waters: *Mississippi Valley*. BA, University of Pennsylvania; MDiv, Westminster Theological Seminary; PhD, Duke University. Serves as Professor of New Testament at Reformed Theological Seminary. Served as Assistant Professor at Belhaven University. Current Parliamentarian, former Moderator, and former chairman of the Credentials Committee of his Presbytery. Served on Overtures, the Theological Examining Committee, and served twice as the chairman of the Insider Movements Study Committee. Author of *How Jesus Runs the Church*.

Class of 2021

Nominating Committee Nominee

RE Howell Burkhalter, Piedmont Triad

Floor Nominee

RE John Bise, Providence

RE John R. Bise: *Providence*. Completing a term on the SJC, Mr. Bise has participated in all meetings, qualified for and deliberated on all cases before the commission, drafted opinions and provided input to procedural changes. He has served the GA as a member of the Committee on Constitutional Business, the Overtures Committee, the

APPENDIX P

CoC for MNA, RUF, and as a floor clerk. He has served on the Candidates and Credentials Committee of Providence Presbytery, on the Administrative Committee, and several commissions.

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Alternate

Nominating Committee Nominee

RE Wes Reynolds, Great Lakes

Floor Nominee

RE Charles Waldron, Missouri

RE Charles Waldron: *Missouri.* BS, Belhaven College. Works as Senior Leader in commercial real estate development. Founding member of Meritage Retail Investment Advisors, LLC. Elder for 25 years at Kirk of the Hills Presbyterian Church in St. Louis, MO. Served two terms on the Theological Examining Committee, and as an alternate. Served as Moderator and chairman of Credentials Committee of Presbytery. Former board member of Westminster Christian Academy in St. Louis, MO, and chairman of board overseeing two continuing care and retirement communities. Author of a primer of Biblical discernment for Christians contemplating marriage.

APPENDIX Q

REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA May 2017

I. A list of Presbytery Minutes received by the Committee (See VI below):

II. A List of Presbyteries that have not submitted Minutes and/or responses to exceptions of previous General Assemblies:

Korean Capital (responses)
Korean Eastern (responses)
Korean Northwest (responses)
Korean Southwest (responses)
Korean Southwest Orange County (responses)
Platte Valley (minutes)

III. A list of Presbyteries that submitted Minutes after the 60-day deadline required by *RAO 16-4.d*:

James River
Korean Northwest

IV. Special Citations:

1. Cite the following presbyteries to appear before the Standing Judicial Commission according to the provisions of *RAO 16-4.e* and *BCO 40-1, 4 and 5* for repeatedly failing to submit minutes and/or responses to exceptions of substance:

Korean Eastern (Responses to GA exceptions to minutes of 2011-2013, 2015)
Korean Southwest (Responses to GA exceptions to minutes of 2013-2014)
Platte Valley (minutes 2014-2016)

APPENDIX Q

2. Cite the following presbyteries to appear before the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records at its 2018 meeting (date to be determined by the Administrative Committee) with the stated records according to the provisions of *RAO* 16-4.e and *BCO* 40-1, 4 and 5 for repeatedly failing to submit minutes and/or responses to exceptions of substance:

Central Florida (Responses to GA exceptions to minutes of 2011 and 2012)

Korean Capital (Responses to GA exceptions to minutes of 2013-2014)

V. General Recommendations

That the 45th General Assembly, meeting in Greensboro, NC:

1. Thank Dr. Roy Taylor, Margie Mallow, Sherry Eschenberg, Angela Nantz, Amanda Burton, and the rest of the AC staff who covered their responsibilities, as well as MTW and their staff for the use of their facilities, their attentive support, and friendly welcome. *Adopted*
2. Commend the 2017 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records officers, TE Patrick Morgan, TE Per Almquist, TE Hoochan Paul Lee, TE Kenneth McHeard, and TE Todd Gwennap for their dedication to the work, capable leadership, and helpful shepherding. *Adopted*
3. Commend those Clerks who sent records for their hard work to create, keep, and submit their records, and every presbytery who sent delegates to be committee members. Commend the Korean presbyteries for their continued improvement in their keeping of presbytery records. *Adopted*
4. Urge those who failed to send reports or delegates to do so in the future. Note that 68 of 85 presbyteries had representatives (including 50 TEs and 18 REs) appointed to the committee this year, with 68 attending the meeting. We urge all to observe stated deadlines, as 8 reports were received late, rendering them unable to be mailed to committee members ahead of the meeting, which adds an extra burden on the committee. *Adopted*
5. Remind presbyteries that responses to GA's exceptions will be published in the Commissioner's Handbook at General Assembly, and should therefore omit sensitive details, especially names of individuals and churches. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

6. Remind presbyteries approving the dissolution of a pastoral relationship (*BCO* 23-1) to document prior congregational (in the case of pastors and associate pastors) or sessional (in the case of assistant pastors) approval of that action. *Adopted*
7. Urge presbyteries, when recording an examinee's stated differences to the Confessional Standards, to record judgment on each stated difference using the wording of one of the four categories explicitly spelled out in *RAO* 16-3.e.5.a through d. *Adopted*
8. Remind presbyteries that the actions of their commissions are the actions of that presbytery, and the full record of each commission's proceedings must be included in subsequent presbytery minutes, either in the body of the minutes or as an addendum thereto (*BCO* 15-1). *Adopted*
9. Remind presbyteries that when GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded same in their minutes, amending past minutes if necessary. *Adopted*
10. Remind presbyteries that responses to GA's exceptions must be approved by the presbytery, and such approval must be recorded in their minutes. *Adopted*
11. Remind presbyteries that in the examination of candidates for ordination (*BCO* 21-4.c), the record of the examination shall distinguish between examinations in church history and in PCA history. *Adopted*
12. Ask presbyteries, in the case when an examination for ordination refers to acceptance of an earlier licensure examination, to provide a citation of the prior minutes where that exam is recorded. *Adopted*
13. Presbyteries should be aware that "meetings" by email are not valid meetings according to *RONR* (11th ed.). *Adopted*
14. Remind presbyteries to use proper technical terms in referring to the removal of a minister from office: either demit, divest, or depose. *Adopted*
15. Presbyteries should be aware that the Administrative Committee standard commission report form for ordination gives an incorrect *BCO* citation for questions related to the ordination service. The citation should not be *BCO* 21-10, but rather *BCO* 21-5. *Adopted*
16. Request that presbyteries approve their responses to GA exceptions in the same calendar year in which the exceptions were taken. *Adopted*
17. Remind presbyteries that some actions must be taken annually, including review of session records, receiving reports from TEs

APPENDIX Q

laboring out of bounds, receiving reports from interns and receiving reports from candidates under care, and that record of such reports should be included in their minutes. *Adopted*

18. Encourage Presbytery stated clerks to attend the annual clerks' meeting in December. *Adopted*

VI. Report Concerning the Minutes of Each Presbytery

1. That the Minutes of **Ascension** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **January 30, 2016; April 1, 2016; July 30, 2016; and November 5, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

2. That the Minutes of **Blue Ridge** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **May 24, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **February 5, 2016; and April 22, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: February 5, 2016, p. 10 (BCO 13-6) – No record of examination of views on Sacraments or Church Government.
Exception: August 12, 2016, p. 10 (BCO 21-4, RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.
 - d. **That the following response to the 45th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: November 6-7, 2015 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregational meeting to dissolve the pastoral relation.
Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception and will be more careful in the future.

3. That the Minutes of **Calvary** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **January 23, 2016; and October 27, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; General; April 28, 2016; and August 25, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: January 24, 2015 (BCO 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam for minister from another denomination (No record of original languages, English Bible, church history).
Response: We failed to record that The Presbytery was going to waive

the examinations in the original languages, English Bible, Church History, as part of the transfer exam. However, the process was not completed because of difficulties in the call. So Presbytery suspended the process till the next meeting. Then, a week later, the minister in question did not accept the new call, so the process was terminated.

Exception: January 24, 2015 (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.

Response: The exceptions of The Constitution were recorded in the minutes (page 5) concerning questions in the *WCF* #33 and 86. The reason the minister did not submit the exceptions in writing as the call was not completed at that meeting, and just a week later he would not accept the new call, and the matter was terminated.

Exception: July 26, 2014 (page 6). **July 26, 2014** (page 6). In the transfer exam of a Southern Baptist minister, Presbytery examined on theology, sacraments, and *BCO*. They omitted Greek, Bible content, church history, PCA history, exegetical paper, theology paper, and sermon. It appears Presbytery was following an older version of *BCO* 13-6. In addition, it appears the Hebrew exam was waived without the requisite 3/4 vote. Or, if Presbytery was intending to waive Greek, Bible, and history, there is no record of a 3/4 vote.

Response: Rev. [name omitted] came to Calvary Presbytery for transferring his membership from The Southern Baptist Denomination to the PCA. He was received under the Extra Ordinary Clause which requires a 3/4 vote. He was approved with more than a 3/4 vote (*BCO* 13-6, 21-4) for his transfer's exams in Christian Experience, Call to the ministry, Devotional life, Theology, Sacraments, and *BCO*. He has an M-Div degree from Columbia International University in Columbia, South Carolina. However, he did not have the classes needed in Hebrew to skip his exam in the original language. The recommendation approved by Presbytery, was for him to take 2 classes in Hebrew (which he agreed to do) in lieu of examination in the original language. This required a 3/4 vote, which he received. We trust this clears up the issue, and we apologize for not recording this properly. Note: Rev. [name omitted] has completed one Hebrew class, and is currently taking his second class at this time, (during the fall semester of 2015).

Rationale: There is no record of a 3/4 vote to waive examination requirement in Bible content, church history, and history of the PCA. Furthermore, the use of the extraordinary clause was not explained for theology, sacraments, and *BCO*.

Response: The minister in question was examined in the areas of

Theology, Sacraments, and *BCO*. There was a motion, second, and a 3/4 vote to waive exams in Bible and Church History. We apologize for not recording this vote. There was also a motion, second, and a 3/4 vote to waive a Theological paper, Exegetical paper, and hear a preached sermon. Then, there was a vote to treat the minister as a Transfer using the Extra Ordinary Clause (*BCO* 21-4), and the reason was because the Minister did an outstanding job on the three areas he was examined in (Theology, Sacraments, *BCO*), and he had no exceptions with our constitution. However, there was an issue because he had no Hebrew language in Seminary. And, after a discussion, there was a substitute motion to approve his transfer, and waive the examinations in the Original Languages if he would take two (2) Hebrew classes at Greenville Theological Seminary. This motion received a 3/4 vote. The Minister since then has completed both of those classes. We are sorry the minutes did not contain all this information, and would ask you approve this revised response to this Exception of Substance.

e. The following response to the 45th GA was unsatisfactory:

Exception: October 22, 2015 (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.

Response: We failed to identify the exception in the minutes (LC 109), and for that we apologize. However, the minister in his written reply (App. 2-G) did identify the difference he had, and complete the requirements of The General Assembly

Rationale: While the Presbytery reported the difference, they did not judge the stated difference according to the prescribed categories.

4. That the Minutes of **Catawba Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **January 30, 2016; May 24, 2016; and September 27, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 45th GA is needed.**

5. That the Minutes of **Central Carolina** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **February 27, 2016; May 24, 2016; August 27, 2016; and November 15, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 45th GA is required.**

6. That the Minutes of **Central Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; General; January 19, 2016; April 19, 2016; and August 23, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: April 19, 2016; and August 23, 2016 (*BCO* 13-6, 21-1) – No record of examination of TE transferring into Presbytery [April 19, p. 4, lines 39-46; August 23, p. 2, lines 14f, 31f, p. 3 line 1, p. 4, line 12].
Exception: April 19, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – None of the specific requirements of ordination exam were recorded [p.2, lines 25 ff.].
Exception: April 19, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam were neither recorded nor approved under the extraordinary clause (missing experiential religion, sacraments, PCA History, *BCO*, original languages) [p. 3, line 14 to p. 4, line 19].
Exception: November 15, 2016 (*BCO* 13-2) – TE laboring out of bounds without concurrence of Presbytery within whose bounds he labors.
Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.6) – No record of review of records of church sessions.
 - d. **As no responses were received in 2016, responses must be submitted to the 46th GA:**
Exception: February 4, 2014 (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Minister/candidate’s differences not recorded in his own words; stated differences not judged with prescribed categories.
Exception: February 4, 2014 (*BCO* 13-6, 21-4, 19-2) – Minutes do not record all specific requirements of transfer exam, ordination exam, and licensure exam.
Exception: February 4, 2014; April 21, 2015; August 18, 2015; and August 19, 2014 (*BCO* 15-1) – No commission reports are given for installation of TEs.
Exception: August 19, 2014; August 18, 2015; and November 3, 2015 (*BCO* 15-1) – Presbytery Minutes records receipt of commission reports; but the minutes of commissions were not entered in Presbytery Minutes for installation of TE [name omitted].
Exception: August 19, 2014 (*BCO* 13-11; *RAO* 16-3.e.6) – Minutes of executive session not included.
Exception: August 19, 2014 (*BCO* 19-3) – There is no motion or official presbytery action to license candidate [name omitted]. The

final presbytery action is to MSP that his exceptions are in order. However, in Presbytery Minutes for January 27, 2015, p.13, Mr. [name omitted] is referred to as a licensee.

Exception: November 11, 2014 (RAO 16-4.b) – There are no minutes for Stated Meeting on November 11, 2014. The minutes move from the 152nd meeting to the 154th meeting. In the Stated Meeting on January 27, 2015, reference is made to presbytery actions in the meeting on November 11, 2014, namely the licensing of candidate Mr. [name omitted].

Exception: February 4, 2014; August 19, 2014; January 27, 2015; April 21, 2015; and August 18, 2015 (BCO 13-11; RAO 16-3.e.6) – No record is given for ministerial obligation forms being signed by TEs.

Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b) – No record of review of Church Session Records.

7. That the Minutes of **Central Georgia** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **January 8-9, 2016 and May 10, 2016.**

b. Be approved with exception of form: **September 13, 2016**

c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**

d. That the following response to the 45th GA be found satisfactory.

Exception: BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5 - Stated differences not recorded in candidate's own words.

Response: TE [name omitted] had already presented his stated differences in November 2014, when he was examined for licensure, to serve as interim pastor for [name omitted] PCA.

Stated in his own words, TE [name omitted]'s exception was as follows: *"I believe that it is permissible for some forms of recreation and relaxation on the Lord's day."*

His exception was properly recorded in the minutes of the November 2014 Called Presbytery Meeting. The action taken at the May 12, 2015 was just to change/approve his call to Assistant Pastor, also for [name omitted] PCA. We therefore did not think a restatement was necessary. Having received the notice of exception from RPR, TE [name omitted] has been contacted and asked for his current position. Rev. [name omitted] states: *"My position has not changed. I believe that it is permissible for some forms of recreation and relaxation on the Lord's day."*

8. That the Minutes of **Central Indiana** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **None.**

- b. Be approved with exception of form: **February 12, 2016; April 20, 2016; May 13, 2016; September 9, 2016; and November 11, 2016.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **No response to the 45th GA is required.**

9. That the Minutes of **Chesapeake** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 12, 2016; September 13, 2016; and November 8, 2016**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **March 8, 2016; and May 10, 2016**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **That the following response to the 45th GA be found satisfactory: Exception: January 13, 2015 and May 12, 2015 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.**

Response: Chesapeake Presbytery (CP) appreciates RPR's encouragement to use the proper categorization language of RAO 16-3.e.5 for these two sets of minutes. As such, we are clarifying each instance in the minutes with the intended categorization of RAO 16-3.e.5 as follows:

In the case of CP's January 13, 2015 minutes, pg. 486, item 10.B.e., the following statement is recorded:

- MSA to rule that this statement is an exception to the Standards. MSA that this is an allowable exception.

CP's intent in the statement above is to communicate that the court judged the stated difference to be more than semantic, but "not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine" (BCO 21-4).

In the case of CP's January 13, 2015 minutes, pg. 486, item 10.B.f., the following statement is recorded:

- MSA to rule that this is an exception to the Westminster Standards. MSA that this is an allowable exception, requiring that this view cannot be taught or practiced.

In the case of CP's May 12, 2015 minutes, pg. 496, item 9.C.c.i the following statement is recorded:

- MSA to rule that this statement is not an exception to the Standards.

CP's intent in the statement above is to communicate that the court judged the stated difference to be more than semantic, but "not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine" (BCO 21-4).

CP thanks RPR for its careful work and will use the proper categories of RAO 16-3.e.5 (a)-(d) moving forward.

APPENDIX Q

10. That the Minutes of **Chicago Metro** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **March 10, 2016; and July 20, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 20, 2016; April 20, 2016; and October 19, 2016 (BCO 15) – Minutes of ordination and/or installation commission not included.
 - d. **No response to the 45th GA is needed.**
11. That the Minutes of **Columbus Metro** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **October 15, 2016; and November 15, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 45th GA is needed.**
12. That the Minutes of **Covenant** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 2, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **May 17, 2016; and October 4, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 45th GA is needed.**
13. That the Minutes of **Eastern Canada** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 26, 2016; and October 25, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 45th GA is needed.**
14. That the Minutes of **Eastern Carolina** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 6, 2016; April 16, 2016; July 16, 2016; and October 15, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 45th GA is required.**
15. That the Minutes of **Eastern Pennsylvania** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 20, 2016; April 19, 2016; September 17, 2016; and November 15, 2016.**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **No response to the 45th GA is required.**

16. That the Minutes of **Evangel** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 9, 2016; May 10, 2016; August 9, 2016; and November 7, 2016.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; June 22, 2016; and September 20, 2016.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **No response to the 45th GA is required.**

17. That the Minutes of **Fellowship** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 30, 2016; April 23, 2016; May 23, 2016; and September 22, 2016.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **No response to the 45th GA is required.**

18. That the Minutes of **Georgia Foothills** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; January 9, 2016; and April 19, 2016.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 9, 2016; April 19, 2016; and September 20, 2016 (BCO 43-2) – The court did not address the substance of the complaint thereby denying a member the “watchful care, instruction and government of the church” to which the member is entitled. Although the complaints were ruled administratively out of order, they constitute reports affecting the Christian character of those subject to the presbytery’s authority. Therefore, the presbytery ought to have instituted the procedures in *BCO* 31-2.

Timeline:

At the September 15, 2015 stated meeting, the presbytery:

Appointed a first commission to hear the complaint against the session, determine if the complaint is in order, and if so, adjudicate the complaint; which commission met September 24, 2015, found that the complaint was not in order on the basis of *BCO* 43-2 and *BCO* 43-3; adjourned and reported to the January 9, 2016 stated meeting of presbytery.

At the January 9, 2016 stated meeting, the presbytery:

Approved the report of the first commission; appointed a second commission to hear the October 4, 2015 renewed complaint against the session, determine if the complaint is in order, and if so, adjudicate the complaint; which commission met February 24, 2016, found that the complaint was not in order on the basis of *BCO* 43-3; adjourned and reported to the April 20, 2016 stated meeting of presbytery.

At the April 20, 2016 stated meeting, the presbytery:

Approved the report of the second commission; appointed a third commission to hear the March 7, 2016 renewed complaint against the session, determine if the complaint is in order, and if so, adjudicate the complaint; which commission “failed to investigate the complaint.”

At the September 20, 2016 stated meeting, the presbytery:

Appointed a fourth commission to hear the March 7, 2016 renewed complaint against the session, determine if the complaint is in order, and if so, adjudicate the complaint.

Appointed a fifth body (a committee of two) “to consider a [May 18 2016] communication from [complainant] regarding actions of the Presbytery” related to the March 7 renewed complaint.

d. That the following responses to the 45th GA be found satisfactory.

Exception: January 10, 2015 (*BCO* 23-1) – Associate pastor’s relationship with church dissolved without any apparent congregational vote.

Response: The issue here was a typographical error in the session minutes of [name omitted, which were attached to the minutes. The Presbytery’s action was:

MSP Receive the minutes of the Session Meeting of [name omitted] in which they vote to dissolve their pastoral relationship with [name omitted]. (See attached pdf notes)

MSP Dissolve the pastoral relationship between [name omitted] and [name omitted].

In their sessional minutes Rev. [name omitted] was described as an Associate Pastor erroneously. He was serving as an Assistant Pastor, thus the sessional, rather than the congregational vote to dissolve the relationship was the correct one.

(Explanatory note from session minutes was also included with Response)

Exception: September 15, 2015 – (*BCO* 43-2) – Presbytery failed to consider the complaint in a timely fashion.

Response: The complainant asked the clerk in an email on September 10, 2015 to pass along an email she had sent on July 31, 2015 as a

formal complaint against the action of her session. The Presbytery formed a commission to investigate the complaint on September 15, 201, which was our next meeting.

Exception: September 15, 2015 – (BCO 13-11; RAO 16-3.e.7) – Complaint not recorded in minutes.

Response: Presbytery erred in not recording the complaint in the minutes, will amend our minutes by adding the text of the complaint to the minutes, and amend our practice in the future.

Exception: April 15, 2014 (BCO 21-4.a) – No record of college degree for ordinand or ¾ approval of extraordinary circumstance.

Response: Presbytery acknowledges the mistake and will correct our practice in the future.

19. That the Minutes of **Grace** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **January 12, 2016; May 10, 2016; and September 13, 2016.**

b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**

c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**

d. That the following response to the 45th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: May 12, 2015 (BCO 13-11; RAO 16-3.e.6-7) – “Charges” submitted to Presbytery not recorded in minutes. Presbytery failed to “keep a full and accurate record.” RAO 16-3.e.6-7 makes provision to protect confidentiality in such circumstances.

Response: While it is true the “charges” were not printed in the Minutes, the following is found on page 54 in those Minutes:

(Stated Clerk’s Note: An unredacted version of the above in the Clerk’s files. He believes the above redacted report fulfills any requirements regarding its review by the General Assembly and conforms to the *Robert’s Rules of Order*)

The unredacted Minutes of the executive session clearly set forth the specifics of that charge. Those Minutes are attaches for the Committee’s review but we request that the information contained in those Minutes be treated within the bounds of confidentiality in accordance with RAO 16-3.e.78. The Stated Clerk confesses to Grace Presbytery and to the General Assembly that he appears to have failed to send a copy of those unredacted Minutes to the GA Stated Clerk immediately after May 12, 2015 Stated Meeting. He vows to do better in the future.

20. That the Minutes of **Great Lakes** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **None.**

b. Be approved with exception of form: **April 30, 2016; and September 16-17, 2016.**

APPENDIX Q

- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 19, 2016 (BCO 5-2.c, 13-10) – No record of transfer of members of dissolving mission [pg 6 line 211]
- d. **That the following response to the 45th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: September 18-19, 2015 (BCO 13-11) – Full record not provided (p. 11 is missing).
Response: At its September 16-17, 2016 meeting, the Great Lakes Presbytery responded as follows to the Exception: “Presbytery acknowledges the omission of page 11 from the minutes of September, 2015. The missing page is part of the original minutes. However, it was inadvertently omitted from the minutes submitted for review. It will be submitted with our 2016 minutes for review.” M/S/C

21. That the Minutes of **Gulf Coast** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 8-9, 2016; and August 23, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **October 11, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: May 10, 2016 (BCO 23-1) Dissolution of two pastoral relations recorded without recording who requested the dissolution or concurrence from the other party [p. 12 lines 28-32]
 - d. **No response to the 45th GA is required.**
22. That the Minutes of **Gulfstream** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **July 19, 2016; and September 13, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; and April 19, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 19, 2016 (BCO 19-1) – Failed to license ordained TE from another presbytery before approving stated supply relationship [p. 2].
Exception: January 19, 2016 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregational vote to dissolve pastoral relationship [p. 2].
Exception: October 18, 2016 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregational vote to dissolve pastoral relationship [p. 1].
Exception: General (BCO 13-9b) – No record of review of session records.
 - d. **That the following response to the 45th GA be found satisfactory.**
Exception: April 21, 2015; July 21, 2015 (BCO 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.

Response: Please excuse this oversight.

April 21, 2015: The ordination candidate was properly called to a particular work as Pastor of [church name omitted] and the call was read and approved.

July 21, 2015: The transfer candidate was properly called to a particular work as Assistant Pastor / Church Planter in Residence of [church name omitted] and the call was read and approved.

- e. **That the following response to the 45th GA be found unsatisfactory.**

Exception: April 21, 2015; July 21, 2015 (BCO 15-1; RAO 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.

Response: Please excuse this oversight. The minutes of both Commissions were duly reported as having been received at the October 20, 2015 Gulfstream Presbytery Stated Meeting; however the two actual reports were not attached to the Presbytery minutes. The actual reports will be attached in the future.

Rationale: In addition, missing minutes need to be supplied along with a record of presbytery action amending the October 20, 2015 minutes.

23. That the Minutes of **Heartland** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **August 5-6, 2016.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; March 11-12, 2016; and November 4-5, 2016.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: March 11-12, 2016 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes (see also *RAO 16-3.e.4*).
- d. **No response to the 45th GA is required.**

24. That the Minutes of **Heritage** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **May 10, 2016; and November 12, 2016.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; and January 30, 2016.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: September 10, 2016 (BCO 21-4; and RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the candidate's own words [p. 5 - lines 30-32; p. 6 - line 26f; p. 7 - lines 9-11, 10f].
- d. **That the following response to the 45th GA be found satisfactory.**
Exception: Exception: January 31, 2015 (BCO 19-2.f, RAO 16-3.e.5) – No record of candidate for licensure being asked for stated differences.

Response: Heritage Presbytery regrets its oversight in recording its minutes of this examination. The candidate was asked if his views had changed since his first licensure exam in 2013. He indicated they had not changed. *“To be quite honest, I do not believe that I differ with the Standards in any of their statements and/or propositions”* May 3, 2013 statement of Candidate. This statement would qualify as an RAO 16-3.e.5.a ‘the candidate stated that he had no differences’. We neglected to properly minute this exchange and will try to be more diligent in the future.

25. That the Minutes of **Houston Metro** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 15, 2016; April 15, 2016; and August 15, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: November 14, 2016 (BCO 19-16) – No record of 3/4 vote to suspend intern requirements [p.104].
Exception: November 14, 2016 (BCO 21-4.b and f, RAO 16-3.e.5) – No record requiring statement of differences with our standards from a licentiate coming for ordination.
Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b) – No record of Presbytery conducting review of Session Records.
 - d. **No response to the 45th GA is required.**
26. That the Minutes of **Illiana** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 18, 2016; April 9, 2016; and October 15, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b) – No record of session minutes being reviewed.
Response: In each case under Care of the Church the Session Minutes report was offered verbally to the delegates and prayer was offered for each congregation. The church’s report was also included, where available, as an appendix. January lines 99 – 103; April lines 97-102; and October lines 173 – 187.
Exception: October 17, 2015 (BCO 13-6) – No record of judging stated differences for a transfer from another denomination.
Response: [name omitted]’s exception paper was received and reviewed by the Candidates & Credentials Committee and provided

to the delegates at the meeting. The approval of that paper indicated that his exception was not judged to be against the fundamentals of doctrine. It was my mistake to have missed a formal declaration to that effect.

Exception: October 17, 2015 (*BCO* 13-9.c; 23-1) – No record of congregational concurrence with dissolution of pastoral relation.

Response: A request from the Session of [church name omitted] to Honorably Retire TE [name omitted], no formal motion was provided. The congregational concurrence was not included in the minutes although it was expressed.

e. That the following responses to the 45th GA be found unsatisfactory:

Exception: October 17, 2015 (*BCO* 13-2) – No record of concurrence from home presbytery for TE examined for licensure.

Response: To begin, this was an unorthodox situation. TE [name omitted] was a TE in Missouri Presbytery, neighboring Illiana to the West, serving in a revitalization work when their former pastor exited quickly. TE [name omitted] expressed to the congregation that he did not intend to move his credentials to Illiana, however he was willing to serve in this church in this capacity. Due to some theological concerns expressed by members of the body, Illiana was seeking a respectful measure of accountability to a man ministering within our borders while not belonging to our body. The option C&C took was to proceed with the process of licensing him to preach within our borders. Concurrence from the home presbytery was not considered in the discussion and omitted.

Rationale: Presbytery did not follow *BCO* 13-2, nor did Presbytery seek concurrence from home presbytery of TE. *BCO* 13-2 states: “When a minister labors outside the geographical bounds of, or in a work not under the jurisdiction of his Presbytery, at home or abroad, it shall be only with the full concurrence of and under circumstances agreeable to his Presbytery, and to the Presbytery within whose geographical bounds he labors, if one exists.” No reason given why TE’s home presbytery was not consulted for concurrence.

Exception: October 17, 2015 (*BCO* 13-11; 38-3) – Presbytery’s release of TE does not specify the judgment of the court as to the fidelity of the receiving body in maintaining the Word and Sacrament in their fundamental integrity.

Response: TE [name omitted] had taken a call to an independent congregation. He was not present when this action was taken. No note of input from either the Senior Pastor or the Session is included as the question was probably not asked.

Rationale: There was no record of a determination whether the new/independent church was faithful in maintaining the Word and Sacraments in their fundamental integrity.

27. That the Minutes of Iowa Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; February 6, 2016; and March 12, 2016.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: July 9, 2016 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregation meeting for dissolution of pastoral relation.
Exception: November 12, 2016 (BCO 5-2.c; 13-10) – No record of disposition of members of the dissolved work.
- d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: March 14, 2015 (BCO 23-1) – Pastoral relation dissolved without record of church being cited to appear before the Presbytery.
Response: With great respect and appreciation for the ministry of RPR, though not recorded that the church had been cited to appear before the presbytery, line 17 of page 1 of the minutes of that meeting, (the listing of Ruling Elders present at that meeting) shows that two Ruling Elders of that church were there. Though not stated in the minutes, they did address the presbytery directly on this matter. While not reflected in those minutes, the norm of what we do is to make such requests.

Thank you for pointing this out. We will seek to record this more accurately in future meetings of Iowa Presbytery.

Exception: March 14, 2015 (BCO 19-2.f) – Stated difference of licensure candidate not judged with prescribed categories of *RAO* 16-3.e.5.

Response: Regarding "Stated difference of licensure candidate not judged with prescribed categories of *RAO* 16-3.e.5," Appendix D of the minutes of that meeting include, in detail, the exceptions taken by the candidate. It is unfortunate that the minutes of that meeting do not record it, but the notes of the chairman of Candidates and Credentials Committee of Iowa Presbytery who examined the candidate record that the Committee and then the Presbytery judged the stated differences to be in accord with *RAO* 16- 3.e.5.c: "more than semantic but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine." We do apologize for the oversight in not including that in minutes and we will seek to record similar future references more completely.

28. That the Minutes of **James River** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 9, 2016; April 9, 2016; July 21, 2016; and October 8, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 45th GA is required.**
29. That the Minutes of **Korean Capital** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **June 12, 2016; and July 31, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **April 4, 2016; and October 3, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:

Exception: April 4, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded. Six licentiates are recorded as approved for ordination. However, there is no record of the specific areas in which they were examined. Two names are recorded but they are not listed as examinees.

Exception: April 4, 2016; October 3, 2016 (BCO 19-2) – Stated differences not recorded in the candidate’s own words (see also *RAO 16-3.e.5*).

Exception: April 4, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Stated differences not recorded in the candidate’s own words (see also *RAO 16-3.e.5*).

Exception: April 4, 2016; October 3, 2016 (BCO 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work for ordination candidates.

Exception: April 4, 2016; October 3, 2016 (BCO 13-6; 21-4) – All specific requirements of transfer exam not recorded (if transferring from non-PCA denomination).

Exception: April 4, 2016; October 3, 2016 (BCO 20-1; 13-5) – No record of call to a particular work.
 - d. **As no responses were received in 2016, responses must be submitted to the 46th GA:**

Exception: General 2015 (BCO 13-9) – No record of Session minutes review.
 - e. **As no responses were received in 2016, responses must be submitted to the 46th GA:**

Exception: April 7, 2014 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of a commission not entered.

Response: Korean Capital Presbytery regrets this oversight. A proper commission report was received and reported to the floor through a separate document.

Rationale: Presbytery needs to submit a copy of the commission report to the General Assembly also.

Exception: April 29, 2013 (*BCO* 21-4) – Stated difference with standard is recorded, but the decision of the court is not recorded.

Response: Korean Capital Presbytery regrets this oversight in 2013. Since the citation, KCP has been making judgment on the stated differences and recording that in the minutes according to *RAO* 16-3.e.5.

Rationale: Presbytery needs to correct the incidence cited, not just their practice in the future.

30. That the Minutes of **Korean Central** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **General.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.

Exception: April 12-13, 2016; October 11-12, 2016 (*BCO* 20-1) – Ordination of TEs: no record of call to a definite work.

Exception: April 12-13, 2016; October 11-12, 2016 (*BCO* 20-1) – Ordination of TEs: terms of call not included (also *BCO* 13-11, “full and accurate record”).

Exception: April 12-13, 2016; October 11-12, 2016 (*BCO* 15-1) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes (see also *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

Exception: October 11-12, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4) – Ordination examination approved conditionally.

Exception: October 11-12, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4) – Stated differences with our Standards not judged (see also *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

Exception: October 11-12, 2016 (*BCO* 24-1) – Presbytery appoints RE without record of congregation approval.

- d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record of review of records of church sessions.

Response: KCP agrees with this exception. KCP had not received any record in 2015. KCP urges all churches to turn in their records for review.

Exception: General (*RAO* 16-10) – No record of response to exceptions cited by GA in minutes.

Response: KCP agrees with this exception. KCP dealt with both the 2013 and the 2014 exceptions in our 2016 April meeting, but KCP failed to record it.

Exception: April 14, 2015 and September 14, 2015 (*RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed *RAO* categories.

Response: KCP agrees with this exception. The record of judgment is missing, or the record is not in *RAO* language. In our meeting on April 14, 2015, [name omitted] and [name omitted] expressed their differences. Concerning [name omitted] record, KCP changed its minutes to read “the stated difference to be merely semantic.” Concerning Mr. [name omitted]’s record, KCP changed its minutes to read “the stated differences to be more than semantic, but ‘not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine.’” In our meeting on September 14, 2015, Mr. [name omitted] and Mr. [name omitted] expressed their differences. Concerning Mr. [name omitted]’s record, KCP changed its minutes to read “the stated differences to be more than semantic, but ‘not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine.’”, Concerning Mr. [name omitted]’s record, KCP changed its minutes to read “the stated difference to be merely semantic.”

Exception: September 14, 2015 (*RAO* 16-3) – No record of attendance or absences.

Response: KCP agrees with this exception. It is a clerical error.

Exception: September 14, 2015 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam of ministers from another denomination.

Response: KCP agrees with this exception. It has been our practice to accept pastors from fraternal denominations without a formal exam. KCP’s examination committee examined their views on theology and church polity *viva voce* and through a floor examination before the presbytery. In our meeting on September 14, 2015, we had three transfers, and all of them came from fraternal denominations (*KAPC*, *Hapdong*). In our October 2016 meeting, the cases were reconsidered, and we decided to consider the three cases to be extraordinary (*BCO* 21-4-c.4). We took votes, and all three pastors received more than a three-fourths (3/4) vote of approval. Furthermore, KCP decided to change its practice in order to conform more to the *BCO*.

Exception: April 14, 2015 and September 14, 2015 (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work for ordained candidate; no record of presbytery finding calls in order/approved.

Response: KCP agrees with this exception. Three candidates in question received calls. However, we failed to record them in our minutes. We will be careful next time.

Exception: April 14, 2015; September 14, 2015; and October 12, 2015 (*BCO* 15-1) – No record of establishing commission to install pastor.

Response: KCP agrees with this exception. The commission was formed, but we fail to record it in our minutes. We will be careful next time.

Exception: October 14, 2014 (*BCO* 18-2, 19-2; 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – No record of candidate for licensure being asked, or stating, whether he had any differences with the Standards (*BCO* 19.2.f).

Response: Presbytery acknowledges its mistakes. We asked for differences and received statements from candidates, but we failed to record them in our minutes.

Rationale: According to *RAO* 16-3.e.5, candidates’ stated differences and presbytery’s judgments need to be submitted for review.

Response: Presbytery agrees with this exception and regrets its oversight. There were two licensure candidates, Mr. [name omitted] and Mr. [name omitted], and we cannot find their files on their differences. Instead, we have their written statements from their ordination exams. Both candidates took their ordination exams in our 2015 fall meeting. Mr. [name omitted] submitted a written statement that says, “I subscribe to the *Westminster Confession of Faith*.” Mr. [name omitted] submitted a written statement that says, “I, [name omitted], fully subscribe to the *Westminster Confession of Faith*.” The minutes of our 2015 fall meeting reads as such for both candidates: “The candidate subscribed the *WCF* standards without any reservation.”

31. That the Minutes of **Korean Eastern** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None**.
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **March 29, 2016; September 13, 2016; and September 29, 2016**.
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:

Exception: Standing Rules – The English translation concerning examination and installation of ruling elders is correct according to the *BCO*. The Korean sentence uses incorrect terminology and reverses the order of the *BCO* process.

Exception: September 13, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4) – Specific requirements of ordination exams not recorded.

Exception: September 13, 2016 (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to definite work.

Exception: September 29, 2016 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam for minister from other denomination.
 - d. **As no response was received in 2016, responses must be submitted to the 46th GA:**

Exception: Exception: General (2015) (*RAO 16-10.a*) – No response to GA for response to exceptions of substance in minutes.

Exception: April 7, 2015 (*BCO 13-6; 21-4*) – Incomplete record of transfer exam.

Exception: April 7, 2015; September 15, 2015 (*BCO 13-6*) – No record of requiring statement of differences with standards.

Exception: April 7, 2015 (*BCO Preliminary Principle 6*) – No record that members of an interim session were approved by the congregation.

Exception: September 15, 2015 (*BCO 19-2*) – All specific requirements for licensure exam not recorded.

Exception: September 15, 2015 (*BCO 18-3*) – Use of extraordinary clause not explained.

Exception: General (2013) (*BCO 13-9.b*) – No review of session minutes.

Exception: April 2, 2013 (*BCO 13-9*) – No record of review of sessional records.

Exception: September 10, 2013 (*BCO 13-7*) – No record of ministerial obligation being signed.

Exception: September 10, 2013 (*BCO 13-6; BCO 21-4*) – No record of statement of differences with the standards from ordinand.

Exception: September 10, 2013 (*BCO 20-1*) – No record of call to definite work for transfer candidate.

Exception: September 10, 2013 (*BCO 20-1*) – Terms of call not included for transfer candidate.

Exception: General (2012) (*BCO 24-1; Presbytery Bylaws 7.2*) – Election of ruling elders precedes training and examination for office.

Exception: September 11, 2012 (*BCO 21-4*) – Stated differences with our Standards not recorded in the proper manner (see also *RAO 16-3.e.5*).

Exception: September 11, 2012 (*BCO 20-1*) – Ordination of TE: terms of call not included (also *BCO 13-11*, “full and accurate record”).

Exception: General (2011) (*BCO 13-9.b*) – No record of review of sessional records.

Exception: February 1, 2011 (*BCO 34-10*) – Record indicates a TE was removed and reinstated without following proper procedures.

Exception: June 28, 2011 and October 4, 2011 (*BCO 21-4*) – No record of candidate stating differences or presbytery judging differences.

32. That the Minutes of **Korean Northeastern** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **November 15, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **March 8, 2016; September 13, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **That the following responses to 45th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
 - Exception: March 10, 2015 (BCO 19-2.a)** – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.
Response: All candidates for licensure are questioned regarding their Christian experience and inward call to the ministry. Presbytery apologizes that it did not record it properly and has corrected the records to reflect that.
 - Exception: March 10, 2015 (BCO 13-6; 21-4.a, c)** – Incomplete record of transfer examination for minister from another denomination.
Response: All transfer candidates are required by exam committee to submit the proper paperwork including diplomas or equivalents. Presbytery apologizes that it did not record it properly and has corrected the records to reflect that.
 - Exception: September 8, 2015 (BCO 19-2.a)** – All specific requirements of transfer exam not recorded.
Response: All candidates for transfer are questioned regarding their Christian experience and inward call to the ministry. Presbytery apologizes that it did not record it properly and has corrected the records to reflect that.
33. That the Minutes of **Korean Northwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
 - Exception: General (BCO 13-9b)** - No record of review of session minutes.
 - Exception: April 11, 2016 (BCO 19-2)** – Not all specific requirements of licensure exam recorded, including stated differences, and Presbytery’s classification of differences [p. 4].
 - Exception: April 11, 2016 (BCO 21-4)** – Not all specific requirements of ordination exam recorded, including stated differences, and Presbytery’s classification of differences [p. 5].
 - Exception: September 5, 2016 (BCO 21-4)** – Stated differences not recorded in candidate’s own words [p. 3].

Exception: September 5, 2016 (*BCO* 13-6; and *BCO* 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam [p. 5].

d. That the following responses to 45th GA exception be found unsatisfactory:

Exception: General (*BCO* 40-1) – No record of review of session minutes.

Response: We have a committee that reviews them each presbytery meeting. Many times churches forget to bring them. We will be more diligent in this matter to insure that sessional records are reviewed under *BCO* 40-1.

Rationale: Please supply record of presbytery action reviewing 2014 Session minutes.

Exception: General (*RAO* 16-10.a) – No response to the Assembly concerning disposition of any exceptions of substance.

Response: We apologize for not responding on time. It is not the attitude of the presbytery and its members to rebel or disrespect. It was the fault of the clerk and he apologizes and asks for forgiveness.

Rationale: Please provide responses to presbytery exceptions of substance for 2014, 2013, and 2011.

Exception: April 13, 2015 (*BCO* 21-4) – No record of candidate meeting all qualifications for ordination.

Response: Our examination committee keeps record of all the parts and details of the exam and just gives final report to the presbytery. We will have requirements in our minutes in the future. We have revised our minutes to show required parts are approved and that the exam as a whole was approved.

Rationale: Please provide a record of the revised minutes and the record of presbytery's revision including statement of stated differences in candidate's own words and presbytery's categorization of the differences.

Exception: April 13, 2015 (*RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of exam not recorded.

Response: Our examination committee keeps record of all the parts and details of the exam and just gives final report to the presbytery. We will do better job of recording requirements in our minutes in the future. We have revised our minutes to show required parts are approved and that the exam as a whole was approved.

Rationale: Please provide a record of the revised minutes and the record of presbytery's revision including statement of differences in candidate's own words and presbytery's categorization of the differences.

Exception: April 13, 2015 (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – No record of candidate’s stated differences, if any.

Response: We will keep clear record of statement of differences with standards in the future.

Rationale: Please provide a record of the revised minutes and the record of presbytery’s revision including statement of differences in candidate’s own words and presbytery’s categorization of the differences.

34. That the Minutes of **Korean Southeastern** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **December 1, 2016.**

b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; April 4-6, 2016; and October 3-5, 2016.**

c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**

d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA exception be found satisfactory:**

Exception: April 6-8, 2015 and October 5-7, 2015 (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.

Response: Presbytery reviewed the calls and subsequently approved them. Our understanding of *BCO* 20-1 is that the call must be received and approved before a candidate or licentiate can be ordained but not before he can be examined and approved for ordination. In the past, we have examined and approved candidates for ordination but did not appoint an ordination/installation commission until the call was received by Presbytery and approved. In the case of the minutes in question, ordination/installation commissions were appointed (see April 7, 2015, 13-1.c and October 7, 2015, 17-1.b) because both candidates had definite calls that were received by Presbytery and approved and to which the candidates accepted the terms. If our procedure is incorrect, please advise Presbytery and we will adjust accordingly.

Exception: April 6-8, 2015 (*BCO* 19-7) – No record of internship for ordination.

Response: This was a clerical oversight on our part. Presbytery’s Credentials Committee recommended the licentiate for ordination after having reviewed his successful completion of the required internship. We simply failed to record the fact accordingly. We will make sure to make record of successful completion of internships in the future.

Exception: April 6-8, 2015 and October 6, 2015 (*BCO* 13.6; 21.4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam. It is unclear whether candidate

transferred from the PCA or another denomination - minutes quote *BCO* 19-2 which does not seem to apply.

Response: Presbytery erred in recording all the elements of the transfer exam. The transferees in question were transferring in from outside the PCA. They were examined according to the requirements in *BCO* 21-4.c however Presbytery minutes only recorded the floor examinations. Our Credentials Committee confirmed that all the transferees in question were fully examined and thus were recommended for reception into KSEP. This was clearly a recording error on our part and we will make sure to record not just the floor examinations but the examinations done in committee as well

Exception: April 6-8, 2015 (*BCO* 13-10) – Church was dissolved without record of 60 days’ notice.

Response: The church in question was dissolved “due to the lack of any church members.” *BCO* 13-10 does not give any guidance in this particular situation. Please advise if further steps are necessary

Exception: October 6, 2015 (*BCO* 13-10) – Church was dissolved without a record of a vote in Presbytery.

Response: On October 6, the interim moderator of the session reported on the status of the church and recommended dissolving the church because all the members transferred to other churches. The vote to dissolve the church occurred the following day (see 17-6 in minutes).

Exception: April 7-9, 2014 and October 6-8, 2014 (*BCO* 13-7) – Ministerial obligation form not shown to be signed.

Response: This is a clerical error on our part. The transferring ministers did sign their respective ministerial obligation forms however we failed to record it. We will make sure to record this in the future.

Exception: April 7-9, 2014 and October 6-8, 2014 (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.

Response: See response above concerning the same issue.

35. That the Minutes of **Korean Southern** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **May 23, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved without exceptions of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: October 19, 2015 (*BCO* 21-4 – Incomplete record of ordination exam (missing terms of call, education, stated differences with standards, ministerial obligation, etc.).

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record that presbytery is reviewing session minutes.

d. That the following responses to the 45th GA exception be found satisfactory:

Exception: Quorum not present (*BCO* 13-4) **April 21, 2014 (not April 20, 2014)**

Response: Quorum was met with 22 TE’s and 3 RE’s present. This is written in pages 2 – 3 of the 65th minute of April 21, 2014

Exception: October 20, 2014 (*BCO* 13-6, *BCO* 21-4) – Differences with Standards not recorded in the proper manner.

Response: The TE applicant graduated from Reformed Theological Seminary with M.Div degree. Clearly, there were no differences with Standards. However, it was not written in the minute. From now, the Presbytery will keep the record even though there are no differences

Exception: October 20, 2014 (*BCO* 13-4) – Quorum not present.

Response: This non- quorum meeting (only one RE present) was validated and approved by the subsequent meeting of the Presbytery, that was the 67th Stated Meeting held on June 1, 2015 with 4 RE’s and 17 TE’s present.

Exception: October 20, 2014 (*BCO* 13-11) – Complaint not included in minutes.

Response: The original complaint was written in Korean. The presbytery decided not to translate it into English because it was just a simple misunderstanding about *BCO* 10-1.

Exception: October 21, 2013 (*BCO* 15-2, 21-5) – No ordination commission established.

Response: Ordination commission was established with “current and past TE Moderators and current RE vice-moderator” as recorded on page 15 of the minute.

Rationale: Commissions require 2 REs. 1 RE is not sufficient to establish a commission.

Response: Although the commission was established with current and past TE Presbytery Moderators and current RE Presbytery vice-Moderator (Chairman: Current TE Moderator) as written in the page 15 of the minute, each member’s name was not recorded. The Presbytery is sorry about this error and will correct it.

36. That the Minutes of **Korean Southwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **March 15, 2016; and August 20, 2016.**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: By-laws (BCO 24-1) – By-laws for electing ruling elders are out of accord with the *BCO* [Article 23].
Exception: March 15, 2016 (BCO 21-4, RAO 16-3.e.5) – Not all specific requirements of ordination exam recorded [66.9].
Exception: March 15, 2016; September 12, 2016 (BCO 13-6) – No record of transfer exam [66.8-3e, 67.8].
Exception: August 20, 2016 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of commission not included [66.1-4].
Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b) – No record of review of session records
- d. **As no responses were received responses must be submitted to the 46th GA:**
Exception: March 10, 2015 and September 15, 2015 (BCO 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.
Exception: March 10, 2015 and September 15, 2015 (BCO 15) – TEs and REs of commission not specified.
Exception: March 10, 2015 and September 15, 2015 (BCO 18-2) – No record of call to a definite work.
Exception: March 10, 2015 and September 15, 2015 (BCO 18; 19-7) – No record of candidates ever coming under care of Presbytery or entering internship.
Exception: March 10, 2015 and September 15, 2015 (BCO 18; 19-7) – No record of licensure candidate orally presenting sermon.
Exception: March 10, 2015 and September 15, 2015 (BCO 18; 19-7) – Stated differences not recorded and judged by the court.
Exception: September 15, 2015 (BCO Preliminary Principle #6) – No record that members of an interim session were approved by the congregation.
Exception: September 15, 2015 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.
Exception: September 15, 2015 (BCO 15-1) – Quorum not present for commission.
Exception: September 15, 2015 (BCO 38-2) – Resignation of TE must be executed at next stated meeting.
Exception: September 15, 2015 (BCO 5-3) – No record of formation of temporary governance of mission church.
Exception: General (RAO 16-10.a) – No response to Assembly concerning disposition of any exceptions of substance.
Exception: General (RAO 16-10.a) – No record in minutes of exceptions taken by GA.

Exception: March 11, 2014 and September 14, 2014 (BCO 9.b) – No record of review of records of church sessions.

Exception: March 11, 2014 (BCO 13-7) – Signed ministerial obligation not included.

Exception: March 11, 2014 (BCO 19-2) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.

Exception: March 11, 2014 (BCO 19-2.d) – No record of candidate for licensure preaching a sermon.

Exception: March 11, 2014 (BCO 19-2.f) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.

Exception: March 11, 2014 (BCO 20-1) – Ordination of TE: no record of call to a definite work.

Exception: March 11, 2014 and September 14, 2014 (BCO 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Exception: March 11, 2014 and September 14, 2014 (BCO 21-4.f) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.

Exception: March 12, 2013 (BCO 13-6; BCO 21-4) – No statement of candidate's differences with Standards.

Exception: March 12, 2013 (BCO 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.

Exception: March 12, 2013 (BCO 13-10) – No record of transfer or dismissal of members upon dissolution of church.

Exception: March 12, 2013 (BCO 13-6; BCO 21-4) – Incomplete transfer exam for NAPARC pastor.

Exception: General (BCO 24-1; Presbytery Bylaws Article 23) – Election of ruling elders precedes training and examination for office.

Exception: March 12, 2013 (BCO 13-12) – Presbytery submitted minutes for only one meeting in 2013.

37. That the Minutes of **Korean Southwest Orange County Presbytery:**

Adopted

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: September 13, 2016 (BCO 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of examination of TE transferring into Presbytery from another denomination.

Exception: September 13, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.

Exception: September 13, 2016 (BCO 5-2.b; 5-3) – Unclear if churches received into presbytery are missions churches or

particularized; if particularized, no record of designation of commission to meet with church elders.

Exception: September 13, 2016 (BCO 13-9.b) – No record of review of records of church sessions.

- d. **As no responses were received in 2016, responses must be submitted to the 46th GA:**

Exception: September 14-15, 2015 and March 14, 2016 (BCO 13.9.b) – No record of the review of session records.

Exception: September 14-15, 2015 and March 14, 2016 (BCO 19-2) – All specific requirements for licensure exams not recorded.

Exception: March 15, 2016 (BCO 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.

Exception: March 15, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Exception: March 15, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – No record of candidate meeting requirements for ordination (education, languages, etc).

Exception: March 15, 2016 (BCO 38-2) – Request to be divested of office was acted upon at the same meeting.

38. That the Minutes of **Lowcountry** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 23, 2016; and November 3, 2016.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 23, 2016; April 26, 2016; and July 23, 2016.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **No response to the 45th GA is required.**

39. That the Minutes of **Metro Atlanta** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **November 14, 2016.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **General.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: February 6, 2016; May 3, 2016; and September 20, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Presbytery did not judge stated differences.
- d. **That the following response to the 45th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
Exception: May 5, 2015 (BCO 15-1, MAP Bylaws, Section VIII.A) – Quorum not present for commission.
Response: We erred in not putting in the follow up correspondence. The church was asked to meet again and they did so with a quorum. See certified emails below: [Letter omitted]

40. That the Minutes of **Metropolitan New York** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; January 12, 2016; and March 8, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:

Exception: May 17, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – A candidate’s stated differences judged “more than semantic” not recorded in candidate’s own words [p 1624].

Exception: September 20, 2016 (*BCO* Preliminary Principle 6) – No record provisional session approved by congregation [p 1633].

Exception: September 20, 2016 (*BCO* 23-1, 23-2) – No record whether a pastor has resigned and been designated retired by presbytery by this vote. No record whether congregation voted by 4/5 majority for Associate to be called as Pastor. No record whether Presbytery vote recorded as unanimous included a finding by majority that “the dissolution of the pastoral relationship with the senior pastor was brought about in Christian love and good order on the part of the parties concerned” [p. 1632].

Exception: November 5, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4.b) – Candidate not “asked to indicate whether he has changed his previous views concerning any points in the Confession of Faith, Catechisms, and Book of Church Order of the Presbyterian Church in America”

Exception: September 20, 2016 (*BCO* 23-1) – No record that Presbytery cited church to appear by its commissioners to show cause why Presbytery should or should not accept resignation of TE [p. 1633].
 - d. **That the following response to the 45th GA exception be found satisfactory:**

Exception: September 15, 2015 (*BCO* 46-8) – TE divested without censure was not assigned membership in a particular church.

Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception and will properly record the action in the mentioned minutes. TE [name omitted] was appointed as a member to [church name omitted].
 - e. **That the following response to the 45th GA exception be found unsatisfactory:**

Exception: May 12, 2015 and September 15, 2105 (*BCO* 21-4) – Stated differences not recorded in candidate’s own words.

Response: Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and corrects its record and will include candidate’s own words. The candidates stated their differences but the clerk failed to be record them in the minutes.

Rationale: Presbytery needs to provide the stated differences.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

41. That the Minutes of the **Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley**: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **April 25, 2016; May 3, 2016; August 2, 2016; and November 1, 2016.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **February 5-6, 2016.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
42. That the Minutes of **Missouri Presbytery**: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **January 19, 2016; April 19, 2016; July 19, 2016; and October 18, 2016.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - That the following response to the 45th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
Exception: October 20, 2015 (BCO 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer exam.
Response: The Missouri Presbytery acknowledges receipt of this exception of substance however we are disputing it. On page 1282 of our minutes, we recorded that “TE [name omitted], was examined in all areas according to BCO 13-6”. We are seeking clarity from the General Assembly as to how we could have recorded this transfer exam in a more satisfactory way.
43. That the Minutes of **Nashville Presbytery**: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **February 8, 2016; April 12, 2016; May 2, 2016; May 23, 2016; July 13, 2016; August 9, 2016; September 12, 2016; October 15, 2016; and November 15, 2016.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
44. That the Minutes of **New Jersey Presbytery**: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **March 19, 2016; and September 17, 2016.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **General.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: May 21, 2016 (BCO 21-4.b) Candidate was not asked to indicate whether any of his previous views have changed [p. 9-11].
Exception: November 19, 2016 (BCO 13-2; 34-10) TEs without call for more than three years remaining on rolls without action or explanation [p. 8].
 - No response to the 45th GA is required.**

45. That the Minutes of **New River** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **November 5, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 24, 2015; May 16, 2015; September 19, 2015; March 5, 2016; and August 6, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:

Exception: January 24, 2015 (*BCO* 13-2) – TE laboring out of bounds without concurrence of Presbytery within whose bounds he labors.

Exception: May 16, 2015 (*BCO* 21-4.c.1.b) – No record of examination as to his knowledge of Greek and Hebrew languages.

Exception: General 2015 (*BCO* 13-9b) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.

Exception: General 2016 (*BCO* 13-9b) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.

Exception: May 16, 2015 (*BCO* 8-7) – No record that TE laboring jurisdictionally out of bounds will have “full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our church.”
 - d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA exception be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 25, 2014 (*BCO* 18-22) – No motion to receive men as candidates under care.

Response: It was Moved/Seconded/Carried that Mr. [name omitted] be brought under the care of Presbytery, but recorded incorrectly. We will endeavor to record all motions correctly in the future.

Exception: October 25, 2014 (*BCO* 13-7) – No record of ministerial obligation being signed.

Response: This oversight was corrected when brought to the attention of Presbytery at the 129th Stated Meeting (4 March 2017). We will ensure in the future that all Teaching Elders sign the ministerial obligation upon their ordination or reception into the Presbytery.

Exception: September 7, 2013 (*BCO* 19-2; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements for licensure not recorded.

Response: The Presbytery recorded in the minutes of the 119th Stated Meeting of New River Presbytery (as submitted to General Assembly in 2014) that candidate for licensure RE [name omitted] underwent examination in the areas of:

“Christian experience and inward call to preach the gospel” per *BCO* 19-2.a thought the specific *BCO* reference was not cited (Approved Minutes of New River Presbytery, hereafter “Minutes,” 119-22)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

“basic knowledge of Biblical Doctrine as outlined in the *Confession of Faith* and Larger and Shorter Catechisms: per *BCO* 19-2.b.1(Minutes 119-25)

“practical knowledge of Bible content” per *BCO* 19-2.b. (Minutes 119-26)

“basic knowledge of the government of the Presbyterian Church in America as defined in the *Book of Church Order*” per *BCO* 19-2.d (Minutes 119-28).

“candidate RE [name omitted] provided his written sermon . . . and presented his sermon before Presbytery during the worship service” per *BCO* 19-2.d (Minutes 119-28).

Given the inclusion of these items in the already submitted minutes, the Presbytery is not clear which requirements were omitted from the record.

Exception: September 26, 2013 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements for ordination not recorded.

Response: Mr. [name omitted] was examined in all of the requisite areas, per *BCO* 21-4. We will make sure to record all the separate categories for any future examination.

46. That the Minutes of **New York State** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **April 1, 2016.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **January 15-16, 2016; and May 21, 2016.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
47. That the Minutes of **North Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **January 23, 2016; April 14, 2016; July 9, 2016; October 2, 2106.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 23, 2016 70-16m. (*BCO* 21-4) – Differences not stated in candidate’s own words and not judged with prescribed categories.
Exception: April 14, 2016, 71-33 (*BCO* 15-1, *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Installation commission report not included with Presbytery minutes.
Exception: April 14, 2016, 71-28 (*BCO* 19-2) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not reported.
Exception: July 9, 2016, 72-21, 72-40 (*BCO* 15-1, *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Installation commission report not included with Presbytery minutes.

Exception: July 9, 2016 72-29 (BCO 21-4) – No record of stated differences or how the Presbytery judged them.

Exception: October 13, 2016, 73-23 (BCO 15-2) – No Ruling Elders appointed to commission for ordination.

Exception: October 13, 2016 73-26 (BCO 21-4) – No record of stated differences or how the Presbytery judged them.

d. No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.

48. That the Minutes of **North Texas** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **None.**

b. Be approved with exception of form: **February 25, 2016; May 6-7, 2016; August 12-13, 2016; and November 4-5, 2016.**

c. Be approved with exception of substance:

Exception: February 5-6, 2016 and May 6-7, 2016 (BCO 21-4, RAO 16-3.e.5) – Candidates stated differences said to be attached but are not attached. Stated differences not in minutes in candidates' own words.

d. That the following response to the 45th GA exception be found satisfactory:

Exception: February 6-7, 2015 (BCO 13-11) – Executive Session minutes not included.

Response: This was a simple oversight. The Executive Session minutes were sent under separate cover from the regular minutes and the Stated Clerk thought he had included this particular set with another set of executive session minutes. They will be sent with next year's minutes for review.

49. That the Minutes of **Northern California** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **February 5, 2016; and April 2, 2016.**

b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; and May 6, 2016.**

c. Be approved with exception of substance:

Exception: May 6, 2016; October 7, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Stated differences not judged with prescribed categories.

d. That the following responses to the 45th GA exception be found satisfactory:

Exception: May 1, 2015; October 2, 2015 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.

Response: Presbytery agrees with this exception and promises to be more careful in the future. The stated differences in question were ruled to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any

fundamental of our system of doctrine.” However, the presbytery erred by not recording those rulings in the official minutes.

Exception: July 20, 2015 (BCO 13-4, 12) – Quorum not present for Presbytery Meeting.

Response: Presbytery disagrees with the exception as 6 TEs and 3 REs were in attendance, which constitutes a quorum according to BCO 13-4.

Exception: May 2, 2014 and October 3, 2014 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of commission not entered in presbytery minutes.

Response to 44th GA: Presbytery agrees with this exception. Presbytery erred in not recording the commission’s minutes. Presbytery promises to be more careful in the future.

Rationale of 44th GA: Presbytery needs to include in their minutes and provide the commission minutes to the General Assembly for review.

Response to 45th GA: Presbytery agrees with this exception and promises to be more careful in the future to not omit these commission reports. The presbytery did review and approve the report of the commission in question, but erred by not including them in the official minutes.

50. That the Minutes of **Northern Illinois** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **January 9, 2016; May 10, 2016; July 27, 2016; September 10, 2016.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **General.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
51. That the Minutes of **Northern New England** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **February 20, 2016; May 21, 2016; July 23, 2016; August 27, 2016; and October 15, 2016.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
52. That the Minutes of **Northwest Georgia** Presbytery: *Adopted as Amended by Substitute Motion*
- Be approved without exception: **September 17, 2016.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **January 30, 2016; and May 3, 2016.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 30, 2016 (BCO 21-4.c.1) – No record of all

APPENDIX Q

specific requirements for transfer exam for a TE from another denomination (Greek, Hebrew, and PCA History).

Exception: January 30, 2016 (Ex. 20:4, WLC 109) – Presbytery distributed to worshipers the *Worship Guide* the cover of which included an apparent representation of the second person of the Trinity, thereby introducing that representation into worship. [See Minority Report, p. 431; see also Journal 45-29. p. 33].

d. No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.

53. That the Minutes of **Ohio** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **November 5, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; February 12, 2016; July 27, 2016; and August 27, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
54. That the Minutes of **Ohio Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 9, 2016; May 17, 2016; and October 18, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
55. That the Minutes of **Pacific** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 23, 2016; May 3, 2016; and August 6, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **October 4, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
56. That the Minutes of **Pacific Northwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 28-29, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **May 19-20, 2016; and September 27-28, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b) – No record of review of records of sessions.
Exception: General (BCO 15-1, RAO 16-3.e.4) – Minutes from commissions not included.
 - d. No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
57. That the Minutes of **Palmetto** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 11, 2016; and August 11, 2016.**

- b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; and May 12, 2016.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

58. That the Minutes of **Pee Dee** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **Standing Rules; January 23, 2016; July 23, 2016; and October 20, 2016.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 23, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Unclear record of ordination exam [p. 2-3].
Exception: January 23, 2016 (BCO 20-1) – No record of call to definite work [p.2-3].
Exception: January 23, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not included [p. 2-3].
Exception: April 23, 2016 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregational meeting to approve pastoral dissolution [p. 3].
Exception: April 23, 2016 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregational meeting to approve pastoral dissolution [p. 3].
Exception: April 23, 2016 (BCO 40-3) – No record of approval or disapproval of session minutes [p. 1].
Exception: July 23, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with standards [p. 3].
Exception: July 23, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Stated differences not in candidate’s own words [p. 3].
Exception: October 20, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with standards [p. 3].
Exception: October 20, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Stated differences not in candidate’s own words [p. 3].
Exception: October 20, 2016 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregational meeting to approve pastoral relation [p. 4].
- d. **No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

59. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 16, 2016; April 8, 2016; May 21, 2016; and September 17, 2016.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: September 17, 2016 (BCO 21-4, RAO 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded [p. 3].
- d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA exception be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 17, 2015; May 16, 2015; and September 19, 2015 (*RAO* 16-3.e.5, *BCO* 21-4) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.

Response: *BCO RAO 16-3.e.5* Minutes of presbytery relating to examinations must list all specific requirements and trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished, including that each candidate being examined for ordination was required to “state the specific instances in which he may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions” (*BCO* 21-4). This does not mean that a separate vote on each item must be recorded. Presbytery minutes shall record ministers’ and ministerial candidates’ stated differences with our Standards in their own words. Each presbytery shall also record whether: a) the candidate stated that he had no differences; or b) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be merely semantic; or c) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (*BCO* 21-4); or d) the court judged the stated difference(s) to be “out of accord,” that is, “hostile to the system” or “strick[ing] at the vitals of religion” (*BCO* 21-4)

Presbytery will adhere to RPR’s recommendation and be more precise on recording stated differences within the prescribed categories, using the exact language of *RAO* 16-3.e.5 (i.e. “The stated exception was deemed to be more than semantic, but ‘not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine’”)

Exception: September 19, 2015 (*BCO* 13-11) – Presbytery included two sets of minutes for September 19, 2015 that included conflicting information. They failed to maintain a “full and accurate record.”

Response: The Clerk erred by including a “draft” copy of the minutes when all minutes were submitted. Communication was made with Dr. Taylor’s office. We apologize for the confusion and will be more circumspect in the future.

60. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia Metro West** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **May 7, 2016; September 6, 2016; September 17, 2016; and November 15, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **February 27, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA exception be found satisfactory:**

Exception: November 17, 2015 (BCO 30-1, 3) – Indefinite suspension administered but mislabeled definite suspension.

Response: At its meeting of September 17, 2016, Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery amended its minutes of November 17, 2015 to address the exception by taking the following action:

The phrase "a Definite Suspension" in Section G.4 ("Reports of Standing Judicial Commission and Faith Church Commission," page 124, line 6, of the 2015 annual minutes document) was changed to read "an Indefinite Suspension"

Exception: November 17, 2015 (BCO 13-9.b) – No review of session minutes.

Response: Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery has amended its general minutes of November 17, 2015 to address the exception by adopting the following motion at the Presbytery's meeting of September 17, 2016:

a. MC: That the Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery's minutes of November 17, 2015, be amended as follows:

1. Section D.2.a ("Stated Clerk's Report," "Church Minutes," page 123, line 8, of the 2015 annual minutes document) be amended to add the following at the end of that section:

"Set out below is a report on the Coordinating Committee's review of the 2014 church records [chart omitted]"

In addition, reports on the Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery Coordinating Committee review of 2014 church records are set out in the minutes of the Presbytery's 2016 stated meetings.

61. That the Minutes of **Piedmont Triad** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **February 6, 2016; April 23, 2016; July 23, 2016; October 22, 2016.**

b. Be approved with exception of form: **General.**

c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**

d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: July 25, 2015 (BCO 15-1, RAO 16-3.e.4) – No report from the commission for [name omitted] installation.

Response: MSA at our Stated Presbytery Meeting on October 22 2016 to approve the following response: "the commission's report was included in the minutes of the April 2016 meeting when the commission was dismissed and have thus now been submitted as part of that meeting."

APPENDIX Q

Exception: September 23, 2015 (BCO 13-11) – Executive session minutes are not included.

Response: MSA at our Stated Presbytery Meeting on October 22 2016 to approve the following response “The entire meeting was conducted in executive session and the court only rose from it at the adjournment of the meeting and all the minutes from the executive session are contained in the minutes for the meeting that were submitted in 2015.”

62. That the Minutes of **Pittsburgh** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **January 30, 2016; April 30, 2016; July 23, 2016; October 15, 2016.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
63. That the Minutes of **Platte Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - As no responses were received in 2016, responses must be submitted to the 46th GA:**
Exception: General: No minutes from 2014.
64. That the Minutes of **Potomac** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **January 26, 2016; March 19, 2016; June 7, 2016; September 20, 2016; and November 19, 2016.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
65. That the Minutes of **Providence** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **February 9, 2016; August 2, 2016; November 8, 2016.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: May 10, 2016 (BCO 13-11) – Minutes from executive session not included.
Exception: May 10, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Not all specific requirements of ordination exam recorded.
Exception: August 2, 2016 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.

d. That the following response to the 45th GA exception be found satisfactory:

Exception: August 4, 2015 (*BCO* 13-11) – Executive Session minutes not included.

Response: We apologize for this oversight. There was only one presbytery decision made during the Executive Session. We had failed to indicate it as such. It is listed on page 6 of the minutes, item D.3.i. It states: *a substitute motion to the committee's motion to approve the examinations was made: to approve the sermon, the Biblical languages, English Bible, sacraments, and church history. (He) will be reexamined in November in theology, PCA history and BCO. The motion was moved, seconded and passed.*

e. That the following response to the 44th GA exception be found satisfactory:

Exception: November 11, 2014 (*BCO* 19-2; 21-4) – Not all specific requirements for licensure recorded; no indication of requirements of licentiate to record any stated differences with our confessional standards, no recording of presbytery's judgment on those potential differences.

Response: We recognize that there are several parts to this exception which we had not answered satisfactorily previously. We continue to seek to operate in accord with the *BCO* and *RAO* and will make every effort to comply in the future.

We apologize for the oversight of not recording the requirements and the exceptions. The candidate was duly examined (1) for his basic knowledge of Biblical doctrine as outlined in the *Confession of Faith* and *Larger and Shorter Catechisms* of the Presbyterian Church in America, (2) for his practical knowledge of Bible content, and (3) for his basic knowledge of the government of the Presbyterian Church in America as defined in *The Book of Church Order*. His written and oral sermon were also accepted and approved.

[Statement of differences in candidates own words omitted]

Providence Presbytery arrested and sustained the examination and determined that the candidate's declared difference is not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine because the difference is neither hostile to the system nor strikes at the vitals of religion. The candidate had presented his written and oral sermon to the Candidates and Credentials Committee of Presbytery which was approved by the Presbytery. Providence Presbytery then approved the licensure of the candidate. The questions of *BCO* 19-3 were asked and prayer offered according to *BCO* 19-4.

66. That the Minutes of **Rocky Mountain** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **April 21, 2016; and September 15, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 28, 2016 (BCO 38-1) - Presbytery proceeded to judgment without the recorded assent of the TE to having confessed and without approving the full statement of facts [p. 1].
 - d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA exception be found unsatisfactory:**
Exception: January 22, 2015 (BCO 46-8) – Divested TE not assigned to membership in a particular church.
Response: Rocky Mountain Presbytery acknowledges this oversight, this particular TE had moved outside the bounds of the Presbytery making assignment to a local church more of a challenge. We promise to do better in the future.
Rationale: They still need to assign the divested TE to a church.
Exception: October 1, 2015 (BCO 13-9) – No record of review of session minutes from a majority of churches.
Response: Rocky Mountain Presbytery in its standing rules requires an annual review of session minutes. Half the churches are required to submit minutes at our spring meeting, and half in the fall meeting. In addition, in our call to meeting (Docket) half of the churches are required to bring their minutes for review at the spring meeting and half at the fall meeting. As in the case of Review of Presbytery Records, all submitted minutes are reviewed. The *BCO* (13-9) does not require a review of Session minutes at any single meeting nor for that matter even annually. The Presbytery respectfully disagrees with this exception.
Rationale: Both places indicated in the minutes refer to the same churches. Additionally, *BCO* 40-1 requires annual review.
 - e. **That the following responses to the 45th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
Exception: January 24, 2013 - All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.
Response: Presbytery has reviewed the minutes referred to and cannot find any missing requirements of an ordination exam. Please inform Rocky Mountain Presbytery with more specific information.
Rationale: At the meeting in question, two men were examined for ordination and the record does not reflect that their examinations included knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages or a

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

seminary degree being accepted “in lieu of an oral examination in the original languages.” (BCO 21-4.c.1).

Response: Rocky Mountain Presbytery assures the General Assembly that seminary degrees were reviewed in lieu of an examinations of original languages. The presbytery failed to record these accountings, acknowledges this error and promises to do better in the future.

67. That the Minutes of **Savannah River** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 22-23, 2016; April 19, 2016; July 15-16, 2016; and October 18, 2016.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA exception be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 23-24, 2015 (BCO 15-1) – No report of commissions to ordain the TEs.

Response: Presbytery did err in failing to include the reports of the commissions to install Rev. [name omitted] and Rev. [name omitted]. The minutes did not reflect a proper vote to receive the commission reports or to dismiss the commissions. Upon a thorough search by the current and former Stated Clerk, the original documents were not found. At its Winter Stated meeting on 21 January 2017, Presbytery, by proper motion, did dismiss each commission with thanks and did encourage each commission to obtain a copy of its report to be entered into the minutes. Subsequently, both commission reports have been found and delivered to the clerk. Both reports will be submitted for approval at the April 2017 Stated Meeting. Upon approval, the report will be added to the January 2015 minutes.

Exception: July 17-18, 2015 (BCO 13-8) – No report of Commission re: examination of REs and their names in the organization of [church name omitted] church plant.

Response: Presbytery did err in failing to include the report of the commission to organize [church name omitted] specifying the names and examination of the ruling elders of the church being organized. The commission has since provided the documentation which will be presented for approval at the April 2017 Stated Meeting. Upon approval, the report will be added to the July 2015 minutes.

68. That the Minutes of **Siouxlands** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **September 24-25, 2015; January 22, 2016; April 28, 2016; August 24, 2016; and September 22,**

- b. Be approved with exception of form: **April 28, 2016.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA exception be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 23-24, 2015 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregational meeting to recommend dissolution of a pastoral call.

Response: Agree with exception. Presbytery failed to record the congregational meeting of January 10, 2015 of ([church name omitted]) to accept the resignation of (TE [name omitted]); Presbytery has noted the irregularity in its records of and will exercise greater diligence in the future.

Exception: January 23-24, 2015 (BCO 13-6, 21-4) – Incomplete record of examination of minister transferring from another denomination.

Response: Agree with exception. The record of examination for (TE [name omitted]) does not reflect Presbytery's reception of academic credentials for his Bachelor and Master's degrees reflecting his knowledge of Greek and Hebrew; approval of his written trials administered by the Presbytery in the areas of Bible Content, Theology, Church and PCA history, his theological paper and prepared exegesis. The Presbytery conducted each element of the ordination trials specified in *BCO* 21-4(c) and the candidate was approved on each element, but Presbytery failed to record the information. Presbytery has noted the irregularity in its records and will exercise greater diligence in the future.

Exception: January 23-24, 2015 (BCO 21-4) – Incomplete record of ordination exam.

Response: Agree with exception. The record of examination for (TE [name omitted]) does not reflect Presbytery's reception of academic credentials for his Bachelor and Master's degrees reflecting his knowledge of Greek and Hebrew, approval of his internship, theological paper and exegesis. The Presbytery conducted each element of the ordination trials specified in *BCO* 21-4(c) and the candidate was approved on each element but Presbytery failed to record the information. Presbytery has noted the irregularity in its records and will exercise greater diligence in the future.

Exception: General (BCO 13-11) – Minutes of September 2015 stated meeting not included.

Response: Agree with exception. The minutes of the 105th Stated meeting were approved by Presbytery on 22 September 2016 and the clerk instructed to submit them to the 45th General Assembly.

69. That the Minutes of **South Coast** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 30, 2016; and September 24, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **July 24, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 23, 2016 (BCO 13-4) – Quorum not declared to be present.
Exception: July 24, 2016 (BCO 13-11) – Minutes of executive session not included.
 - d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
Exception: January 24, 2015 (RAO 16-4.c.1) – TE appointed as Stated Supply (and empowered to administer the sacraments) not listed in presbytery rolls. [p. 745]
Response: The TE was licensed to preach in our presbytery, but not ordained in the PCA. He was ordained in another denomination, and the presbytery was made aware of him administering the sacraments after the practice had begun (during a transition of senior pastors). This was an anomalous situation and limited in time. He is no longer administering the sacraments.
Exception: January 24, 2015 (BCO 13-10) – No record in 2015 minutes of any resolution to the Presbytery’s recorded uncertainty regarding the TE’s call.
Response: The TE’s call from 2009 is still in effect
Exception: April 25, 2015 (BCO 8-7) – A TE laboring out of bounds had his call approved without assurances of his full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of the church.
Response: The TE confirmed that he has full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of the church.
Exception: September 26, 2015 (RAO 16-3.e.7) – No motion to enter or rise from executive session and no minutes from executive session included.
Response: The motion, second and passed to enter executive session was simply not recorded, but happened. Executive session included discussion but no motions.
Exception: September 26, 2015 (BCO 46-8) – TE divested without censure was not assigned membership in a particular church.
Response: The TE has moved out of the bounds of the presbytery and is doing music ministry in a church outside of the PCA, where he is a member.

70. That the Minutes of **South Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **February 9, 2016; May 10, 2016; and November 8, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:

Exception: February 9, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Differences not recorded in candidate’s own words.

Exception: May 10, 2016 (BCO 38-2) – No record of deliberation or of two meetings for man demitting from the office of Teaching Elder.

Exception: May 10, 2016 (BCO 46-8) – Former TE not assigned to a local church.
 - d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: August 11, 2015 (BCO 15-2) – Commission established with only one RE.

Response: We agree that the commission was formed improperly, having only one RE but requiring two REs. The Commission completed its task, and as the Chair of the MCRC stated, “Mea culpa.” We regret this oversight and promise to be careful in the future by forming all commissions properly.

Exception: August 11, 2015 (BCO 34-9, 36-7) – Deposition of TE not recorded in prescribed words and pastoral relation not dissolved.

Response: There were two TEs that were dealt with in this Presbytery meeting.

One TE was deposed from office, and the Statement from *BCO* 36-7 was not read and recorded. We regret this error and promise to include the recording and the reading of these important statements from the *BCO*. in the future. There was a Called Meeting held that more properly addressed these proceedings.

Another TE was disciplined by Admonition (*BCO* 30-1) but not dissolved. The Minutes did not record the decision of the Presbytery in this matter with the TE. We regret the neglect of recording this information and promise to do better in the future by including all decisions regarding TEs.

Exception: November 10, 2015 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes (see also *RAO* 16.3.e.4).

Response: The Commission Report was given and approved in the Presbytery Meeting, but the Committee Minutes were not included in the Presbytery Minutes. We regret this error and strive to do better in the future by including all Committee Minutes.

e. **That the following responses to the 45th GA exceptions be found unsatisfactory:**

Exception: August 11, 2015 (BCO 13-11) – Complaint sent to Presbytery not recorded in minutes (“full and accurate record”) see also RAO 16-3.e.7.

Response: Due to the inflammatory contents of the complaint, it was not included in the Minutes that the Presbytery members approved in the November meeting. The Complaint should have been attached and included before the Minutes were sent to the R.P.R. in March. We regret this oversight and promise to do better in the future by including any complaints with the Presbytery Minutes.

Rationale: Presbytery needs to include the complaint to their minutes and submit the complaint for review.

71. That the Minutes of **South Texas** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 29-30, 2016; April 29-30, 2016; August 5-6, 2016; and October 28-29, 2016.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

72. That the Minutes of **Southeast Alabama** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 26, 2016.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **April 26, 2016; August 23, 2016; and October 25, 2016.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **That the following response to the 45th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: General (BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5) – No record of how candidates’ differences were judged by presbytery.

Response:

1. Presbytery acknowledges our error and oversight in not responding to this citation of the 43rd (2015) GA concerning our 2014 minutes.
2. A diligent search of Presbytery’s 2014 Minutes reveals that in that year Presbytery examined eight(8) men for reception by transfer, two (2) men for ordination, and two(2) men for licensure. Our records show that in every case, their exceptions were recorded in their own words; ten (10) of these were given permission to teach their exceptions. Two (2) were denied permission to teach at least one of their exceptions. Thus, we would hold that all candidates’ differences were judged.
3. If questions remain, we will gladly resubmit these 2014 minutes.

73. That the Minutes of **Southern Louisiana** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **September 10, 2016; and October 22, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **March 8, 2016; and July 23, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: April 23, 2016 (BCO 13-6; 21-4f.) – No record of stated differences in his own words regarding baptism.
 - d. **No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
74. That the Minutes of **Southern New England** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 16, 2016; April 29-30, 2016; and September 17, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
Exception: September 19, 2015 (BCO 23-1) – No record of session concurrence with the dissolution of pastoral relation of assistant pastor.
Response: The matter in question relates to TE [name omitted]. TE [name omitted]’s new call was as organizing pastor of the church plant for which he had been called by [church name omitted] as assistant pastor. As such, TE [name omitted]’s change in call came to Presbytery through the action of the Session of [church name omitted], indicating their concurrence. Additionally, the session of [church name omitted] was also a part of the commission which organized this same church plant and installed TE [name omitted]. The minutes of that Commission can be found appended to the September 2015 minutes (the minutes to which this exception pertains). SNEP will make sure that the session’s concurrence is clearly indicated in the future.
Exception: September 19, 2015 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregational concurrence with the dissolution of pastoral relation of associate pastor.
Response: The Stated Clerk of SNEP has reviewed the minutes of the September 19, 2015 stated meeting several times and finds no record of the dissolution of pastoral relation of an associate pastor. As such, SNEP is unable to respond to this exception.
75. That the Minutes of **Southwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**

- b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 22-23, 2016; April 21-22, 2016; May 28, 2016; September 22-23, 2016; and October 13, 2016.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 22-23, 2015 and September 24-25, 2015 (*BCO* 13-11; *RAO* 16-3.e.6) – Executive Session minutes not included.

Response: It has been the practice in our presbytery to use executive sessions as forums for open discussion about sensitive matters for which a path of action is uncertain (much like a grand jury proceeding in the secular sphere). While in executive session we work to reach a general consensus on approaches and steps to address the sensitive matter. After arising from executive session, we formalize the actions in open session and make them part of the meeting minutes. We understand that this approach is unacceptable and inconsistent with the need to record actions agreed upon in executive session. In the future we will prepare minutes of executive sessions and submit them for RPR review along with our open-meeting minutes.

Exception: April 23-24, 2015 (*BCO* 13-5, 6) – The *BCO* permits an honorably retired minister to transfer presbyteries but he must still be examined per *BCO* 13-6.

Response: The wording of the actions of the Court with regard to the admission of TE [name omitted] to the Presbytery from another denomination is unclear in the April 23-24 minutes. The relevant section should read as modified below in which the underlined portions provide the clarifications. We will attempt to be more careful in the future.

- 1. Transfer from another presbytery:
 - a. TE [name omitted]:
 - i. Comes to us as honorably retired from the military chaplaincy and Veterans Administration and the Presbytery of New York and New England of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church.
 - ii. Gave testimony to his salvation, call and now retirement.
 - iii. Ordinarily, coming from another denomination the Court would have examined him thoroughly according to *BCO* 21-4 as required by *BCO* 13-6. However, as he was honorably retired and had previously served in the PCA in both

APPENDIX Q

Mississippi Valley and James River Presbyteries, and his views have not changed, the Court deemed this an extraordinary situation and proceeded to examine him in his views in accordance with BCO 13-6.

- iv. His views were **accepted** by the Court.
- v. He was asked if he had any exceptions to the standards. He took none.
- vi. It was **MSP** to receive him as honorably retired consistent with BCO 21-4h.
- vii. The chair posed the ordination questions in *BCO 21-5* to which he responded affirmatively.
- viii. The moderator prayed for TE [name omitted].
- ix. TE [name omitted] signed the ministerial obligation form, which is retained in the Presbytery's records.
- x. The Court welcomed him with the right hand of fellowship.

Exception: April 23-24, 2015 (*BCO 19-2.f; BCO 13-11; RAO 16-3.e.5*) – Stated differences not recorded in candidate's own words.

Mr. [name omitted]'s "updated statement" not included in minutes. Presbytery failed to keep a "full and accurate record."

Response: This was indeed an oversight. His stated difference with the standards in his own words is as follows. We will certainly try to be more careful in the future. [statement of difference omitted]

Exception: September 24-25, 2015 (*BCO 18-2*) – Use of extraordinary clause for Mr. [name omitted] not explained.

Response: This was a transfer of a candidate who was under care in another presbytery but the paperwork to affirm his good standing in the other presbytery had not been received. The paperwork was received later during the meeting and was noted. We should have made clear that the six-month requirement was being waved because of his candidacy in another presbytery, which was being accepted as helping to fulfill this requirement. The wording in the minutes of the September 24-25 meeting is provided below for reference. [excerpt from minutes omitted]

76. That the Minutes of **Southwest Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 13, 2016; May 10, 2017; June 3, 2016; September 10, 2016; and November 8, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**

- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

77. That the Minutes of **Suncoast Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; February 9, 2016; May 10, 2016; and August 2, 2016.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: August 2, 2016 (BCO 23-1) – No record of a congregational meeting in the dissolution of a pastoral relationship.
Exception: September 13, 2016 (BCO 13-11) – Full and accurate record of a change of call not recorded.
- d. **No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**

78. That the Minutes of **Susquehanna Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception:
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; February 20, 2016; September 20, 2016; and November 19, 2016.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: September 20, 2016 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of commission not entered into minutes of Presbytery [p 1307, items 13-15].
- d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
Exception: May 16, 2015 (BCO 13-6) – No record of transfers' exams on their views in theology, sacraments, or church government.
Response: Corrected minutes to reflect that the presbytery examined TE [name omitted], [name omitted], and [name omitted]'s views on theology, sacraments, and church government.

We have record of each of them signing the Ministerial Obligation form.

Approved corrected minutes at presbytery meeting on September 20, 2016.

Exception: May 16, 2015 (BCO 23-1) – No record of citation for church to appear before Presbytery in a case of dissolution of pastoral relations.

Response:

Corrected minutes to reflect the following from our Ministry Relations committee report to our May 16, 2015 presbytery meeting: "Action needing approval: TE [name omitted] has resigned as pastor of [church name omitted] effective April 6, 2015. [name omitted] will

undertake secular employment. The [church name omitted] congregation met April 26 in a duly called meeting to dissolve the call, as RE [name omitted] can certify. The pulpit is being supplied and session is exploring a possible interim pastor arrangement. Motion: to dissolve the call of TE [name omitted] as pastor of [church name omitted], and to continue him on the presbytery roll, without call, effective May 2015.”

RE [name omitted] was invited but declined to speak on behalf of the church at our May 2015 meeting of presbytery.

Approved corrected minutes at presbytery meeting on September 20, 2016.

Exception: September 22, 2015 (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – No judgment on candidate’s stated differences.

Response:

Added judgment to minutes: M/C/C that TE [name omitted]’s exception to the WSC Question 9 be ruled as more than semantical but not striking at the vitals of our religion.

Approved corrected minutes at presbytery meeting on September 20, 2016.

Exception: November 21, 2015 (*BCO* 22-6) – No record of Presbytery approving stated supply.

Response:

We believe we made a mistake by neglecting to formally approve TE [name omitted] as stated supply at [church name omitted]. TE [name omitted] has been a member in good standing in our presbytery and is now being considered for a call as pastor to [church name omitted].

We pledge to approve future stated supply candidates by presbytery vote.

Exception: December 16, 2015 (*BCO* 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer exam.

Response:

Corrected minutes to reflect that the presbytery examined TE [name omitted]’ views on theology, sacraments, and church government.

Approved corrected minutes at presbytery meeting on September 20, 2016.

Exception: February 16, 2013 and September 17, 2013 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements for ordination exam not recorded.

Response: Emailed [name omitted] 8/17/16

Our Candidates, Interns, and Examinations committee chairman has record of Mr. [name omitted]’s completed internship and seminary

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

transcript confirming his completion of Hebrew & Greek. Mr. [name omitted]'s sermon was approved at our September 20, 2011 meeting of presbytery. The minutes do not specify who was part of the commission or that the moderator was authorized to appoint a commission to install Mr. [name omitted]. The report from the commission to ordain and install TE [name omitted] was received at our May 18, 2013 meeting of presbytery.

Mr. [name omitted]'s licensure sermon was approved at our November 19, 2011 meeting of presbytery. We have record of his completed internship and seminary transcript confirming his completion of Hebrew & Greek. We neglected to record authorization of a commission to install TE [name omitted]. The report from the commission to ordain and install TE [name omitted] was received at our May 18, 2013 meeting of presbytery.

The September 17, 2013 minutes show an incomplete designation of the commission for [name omitted]. Those minutes have been corrected.

Approved corrected minutes at presbytery meeting on September 20, 2016.

Exception: February 16, 2013 and September 17, 2013 (BCO 13-7) – Ministerial obligation not shown to be signed.

Response: I have signed Ministerial Obligation forms from TE [name omitted] and TE [name omitted]'s but not from TE [name omitted]. TE [name omitted] is no longer in our presbytery. We pledge to secure signatures on the Ministerial Obligations from all men who transfer or who are approved for ordination and record so in our minutes.

Exception: November 16, 2013 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship.

Response: The minutes state that TE [name omitted] received a report that [church name omitted] had a congregational meeting on November 10, 2013 where the congregation voted unanimously to accept the resignation of TE [name omitted].

Exception: February 18, 2012; September 18, 2012; and November 17, 2012 (BCO 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer examination from another denomination.

Response: Corrected minutes from February 18, 2012 meeting: [excerpts of minutes omitted]

Exception: February 18, 2012 and May 19, 2012 (BCO 21-4, RAO 16-3.e.5) – Candidates' exceptions are not stated in his own words.

Response: Exceptions from [name omitted]:

1.) Regarding the Westminster Larger Catechism, Question 109 – "I

don't believe that it is wrong to use pictures of Jesus for educational purposes (but it is wrong to use such pictures for worship purposes).”

- 2.) Regarding the Westminster Larger Catechism, Question 117 – “I don't believe that it is wrong to engage in casual recreational activities on the Sabbath as an aspect of rest.”

Approved corrected minutes at presbytery meeting on September 20, 2016.

We are unsure why the minutes from our May 19, 2012 meeting are being cited. [name omitted]'s exceptions are listed in his own words.

Exception: September 18, 2012 (BCO 20-1) – Ordination of TE; no record of call to a definite work.

Response: We added clarification on the nature of [name omitted]'s call: TE [name omitted] was originally called by the presbytery as a church planting apprentice, with his time being split between [church name omitted] and [church name omitted]. He is now the head pastor at [church name omitted].

Approved corrected minutes at presbytery meeting on September 20, 2016.

Exception: February 19, 2011 (BCO 13-10) – No record of transfer or dismissal of members after dissolution of a church.

Response: On 8/22/16, I contacted [name omitted] ([church name omitted]'s pastor) to learn what actions we did take with [church name omitted]'s members. He could recall where some of the members transferred to but could not recall what specific actions the presbytery took to transfer and dismiss members of [church name omitted] after its dissolution.

Presbytery agrees with the exception, corrects its actions and promises to be more careful in the future regarding the transfer or dismissal of members after dissolution of a church.

Exception: November 19, 2011 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregational approval of dissolution of call.

Response: [church name omitted] had a congregational meeting on October 16, 2011 where it approved the dissolution of call for TE [name omitted]. We neglected to record this action in our minutes and have made the correction.

Approved corrected minutes at presbytery meeting on September 20, 2016.

Exception: May 15, 2010; September 18, 2010; and November 20, 2010 (BCO 18-2) – No record of 6-month membership.

Response: I received confirmation from [church name omitted] that [name omitted] had been a member of the church for several years prior to coming under care of presbytery at our May 15, 2010 meeting. We neglected to include this in our minutes. Approved corrected minutes at presbytery meeting on September 20, 2016

I received confirmation from [church name omitted] that [name omitted] became a member on April 15, 2010. Mr. [name omitted] came under care of the Susquehanna Valley Presbytery on September 18, 2010. We neglected to note in our minutes that Mr. [name omitted] had been a member at [church name omitted] for less than six months. I have added that note to the minutes which were approved at our presbytery meeting on September 20, 2016.

I received confirmation from [church name omitted] that [name omitted] was received as a member on July 29, 2010. Mr. [name omitted] came under the care of Susquehanna Valley presbytery at our September 18, 2010 meeting. We neglected to note in our minutes that Mr. [name omitted] had been a member at [church name omitted] for less than six months. He had been under care and completed a one-year internship previously in Missouri presbytery. We have corrected the minutes to reflect that Mr. [name omitted] was transferred as a candidate under care from Missouri Presbytery (per *BCO* 18-7). Mr. [name omitted] had also transferred his membership from his prior church in Missouri Presbytery to [church name omitted] Presbyterian Church on July 29, 2010 thus not meeting the 6-month membership requirement from his new congregation; however, due to the practical concurrence of transferring both his church membership and his under care status at the same time, the presbytery deemed this an “extraordinary” case and waived the 6 month membership requirement (per *BCO* 18-2).

The November 2, 2010 minutes of the Candidates, Interns, and Examinations committee of our presbytery affirms that [name omitted] had been a member at [church name omitted] for at least six months prior to requesting under care status. We neglected to record this in our November 18, 2010 presbytery meeting minutes. I have added that note to the minutes which were approved at our presbytery meeting on September 20, 2016.

Exception: February 20, 2010 (*BCO* 21-4) – Not all required elements of ordination included in the minutes.

Response: Minutes from our presbytery meeting on November 21, 2009 show that [name omitted] was satisfactorily examined on his personal faith, knowledge of Bible content, theology, and church

government, and his views regarding the Westminster Standards. His sermon, study of Greek & Hebrew, exegetical and theological papers were approved. See detailed minutes below from 11/21/2009. Since we had no record of Mr. [name omitted] signing the ministerial obligation form, we had him sign it at our meeting on September 20, 2016.

c) Lic [name omitted] came before the presbytery for examinations for ordination. **M/C That the exams of Licentiate [name omitted] in experiential religion, personal character and family management, Bible Content, Theology and Church Government/BCO (BCO 21-4a).** On the Westminster Standards, Mr. [name omitted] presented potential exceptions. Mr [name omitted] expressed that he sees as permissible visual images of Christ used for instructional purposes, or representation of Christ made in a drama presentation where such images are not intended for worship. **M/C that the presbytery Mr. [name omitted]'s first exception to the Westminster Standards as more than semantic, but not out of accord with the fundamentals of our system of doctrine.** On Sabbath recreation, he would avoid commercial recreation on the Lord's Day but sees family exercise or informal sports as allowable, provided the priority of the day is kept for worship. **M/C that the presbytery sustain Mr. [name omitted]'s second exception to the Westminster Standards as more than semantic, but not out of accord with the fundamentals of our system of doctrine.** He reports wrestling in conscience with the issue of rebaptism for a person who had received a Trinitarian form of baptism, where the parents undertaking covenant vows were not believers. He sees an advantage to re-baptism in that instance, but professes willingness to abide by the PCA's practice of no re-baptism. **M/C that the presbytery sustain Mr. [name omitted]'s third exception to the Westminster Standards as more than semantic, but not out of accord with the fundamentals of our system of doctrine. M/C To accept Licentiate [name omitted]'s M.Div. degree work at Reformed Theological Seminary, District of Columbia, which**

included study in the original Hebrew and Greek languages, in lieu of an oral examination in the Biblical languages (BCO 21-4a). M/C To accept Mr. [name omitted]’s exegesis paper and his theological paper as presented to the CIE Committee as satisfying requirements of BCO 21-4b&c. M/C that presbytery find acceptable this morning’s sermon in fulfilling BCO 21-4d. M/C That Mr. [name omitted]’s Internship be approved for completion as attested by TE [name omitted]. Further examinations for ordination will be conducted at a later date.

79. That the Minutes of **Tennessee Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 9, 2016; April 16, 2016; and July 12, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **October 11, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
80. That the Minutes of **Tidewater** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 6, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **June 2, 2016; and October 6, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: June 2, 2016 and October 6, 2016 (BCO 21-4, RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the minister’s own words.
Exception: June 2, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Stated differences not attached as noted.
Exception: June 2, 2016 (BCO 15-1; RAO 16-3.e.4) – Membership of the commission not named; no subsequent commission report.
 - d. **That the following response to the 45th GA exception be found satisfactory:**
Exception: February 7, 2015 (BCO 21-4) – Reasons for omitting portions of transfer exam not noted – no record of ¾ vote.
Response: I apologize for omitting the reasoning for the exam omissions. I had requested a written statement of reason from the membership committee and failed to include that in the minutes. I also apologize for my failure to record the 3/4 vote, however I will note that on line 112, I did record that the candidate was approved by a unanimous vote, which was greater than the 3/4 needed.

81. That the Minutes of **Warrior** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 19, 2016; and October 18, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **April 19, 2016; and June 14, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
82. That the Minutes of **Western Canada** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **March 4-5, 2016; and October 14-15, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.**
83. That the Minutes of **Western Carolina** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 27, 2016; July 5, 2016; and August 6, 2016.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **May 3, 2016.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: November 1, 2016 (BCO 19-16.a) – Internship approved without meeting prescribed requirements [p. 1].
 - d. **That the following responses to the 45th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
Exception: February 28, 2015 (BCO 24-1; 12-3; BCO Preliminary Principle 6) – Presbytery approved a commission to act as the session of a particular church without record of congregational approval.
Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception. The church in question had been under the guidance of a provisional session for several years. Due to several members of the session being unable to serve, Presbytery deemed it wise to commission new men to choose new members of the session. It assumed this action was okay since the congregation had already approved Presbytery providing a provisional session. Presbytery will be more careful in the future to clarify the situation.
Exception: May 5, 2015 and August 1, 2015 (BCO 19-2) – No record of required statement of differences with Standards.
Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception. The minutes failed to record that the candidate took no exceptions to the Standards and Presbytery will be more careful in the future.

Exception: May 5, 2015 (BCO 13-2) – No record of “full concurrence” and agreeability of circumstances of a TE laboring out of bounds within the boundary of another Presbytery.

Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception. Presbytery is working to get that full concurrence from the other presbytery. Presbytery will be more careful in the future.

84. That the Minutes of **Westminster** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **March 12, 2016; and November 12, 2016.**

b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**

c. Be approved with exception of substance:

Exception: July 9, 2016 (BCO Preliminary Principle VI) – Not stated if congregation approved of temporary Session appointed by Presbytery.

d. That the following responses to the 45th GA exceptions be found satisfactory:

Exception: January 10, 2015 (BCO 13-6, 21-4) – No record of $\frac{3}{4}$ vote to omit parts of exam of TE transfer.

Response: Westminster Presbytery regrets the omission in the recording of the vote. We will be more diligent in giving our attention to this in the future.

Exception: January 10, 2015 (BCO 38-2) – TE’s request for divestiture received and acted upon at same meeting.

Response: Westminster Presbytery acknowledges the error our actions on 1/10/15, and failure to comply with BCO 38-2. We will make that correction in future minutes.

Exception: March 14, 2015 (BCO 38-1) – TE divested without full statement of facts or judgment rendered.

Response: Westminster Presbytery acknowledges its error in not placing the statement of the facts in the words of the individual, and offering our apologies, we will be more diligent to make this correction to our practice in the future.

Exception: July 11, 2015 (BCO 21-4, RAO 16-3.e.5) – No record of requiring stated differences with our standards.

Response: Westminster Presbytery regrets the oversight of not recording the ruling on the exceptions taken by the candidate in question. We will make that correction in future minutes.

85. That the Minutes of **Wisconsin** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **None.**

APPENDIX Q

- b. Be approved with exception of form: **April 23, 2016; and July 9, 2016.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 23, 2016; September 24, 2016 (BCO 13-11) – No record of January 23, 2016 minutes, yet shown as approved (16-39); September 24, 2016 meeting referenced and set, but no records shown.
Exception: April 23, 2016 (BCO 5-3) – No record showing provisional Session approved by Presbytery.
- d. **No response to the 45th GA is required.**

VII. Officers Elected for 2017-2018

Chairman: TE Stephen Tipton
Vice-Chairman: TE Steve Jeantet
Secretary: TE Eddie Lim
Assistant Secretary: RE Rich Leino

VIII. Members Present

Ascension	TE Stephen Tipton
Blue Ridge	TE Andy Wood
Calvary	TE Benjamin Shaw
Catawba Valley	TE Stephen O. Stout
Central Carolina	RE Flynt Jones
Central Georgia	TE Mike Davis
Chicago Metro	TE Dan Adamson
Covenant	TE James Codling
Eastern Carolina	TE Todd Gwennap
Evangel	TE Grant Carroll
Grace	RE Fank Aderholdt, Jr.
Great Lakes	TE Elliott Pinegar
Gulf Coast	RE Ben Brown
Gulfstream	RE Dan Hudson
Heartland	RE Peter Griffith
Heritage	TE Jeffrey Rakes
Iowa	TE Wayne Larson
James River	RE Rich Leino
Korean Capital	TE Dong Woo Kim
Korean Central	TE Christian Kim
Korean Eastern	TE Daniel Jinkyu Park

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Members Present, continued

Korean Northeastern	TE Hoochan Paul Lee
Korean Southeastern	TE Eddie Lim
Metro Atlanta	TE Dave Lindberg
Metropolitan New York	TE Jeffrey Choi
Mississippi Valley	TE Scott Phillips
Missouri	TE Tim LeCroy
New River	TE Seth Young
New York State	TE Kenneth McHeard
North Texas	TE Bobby Griffith, Jr.
Northern California	TE Matt Eusy
Northern New England	TE Per Almquist
Ohio	RE Peter Miller
Ohio Valley	RE Cecil New
Pacific Northwest	TE Brian Deringer
Pittsburgh	TE Frank Moser
Potomac	TE Danny Edwards-Luce
Rocky Mountain	TE Milan Norgauer
Savannah River	TE John Barrett
Siouxlands	TE Patrick Morgan
South Coast	TE Adam Feichtmann
South Florida	RE Terry Murdock
South Texas	TE Jon Anderson
Southeast Alabama	RE Gerald Whitaker
Southern Louisiana	TE Don Hulsey
Southern New England	RE Chris Shoemaker
Southwest	TE Tom Troxell
Southwest Florida	TE Freddy Fritz
Suncoast Florida	TE Steve Jeantet
Susquehanna Valley	TE Erik Swanson
Tennessee Valley	TE Erik McDaniel
Tidewater	TE Ken Christian
Warrior	TE Jeff Pate
Western Canada	TE Brad Jones
Westminster	TE Rodney Barton

**COMMITTEE ON REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS
MINORITY REPORT
On Recommendation 52: Northwest Georgia Presbytery Minutes**

We move to amend recommendation 52.c by adding the following exception of substance:

Exception: January 30, 2016 (Ex. 20:4, *WLC* 109) – Presbytery distributed to worshipers a *Worship Guide* the cover of which included an apparent representation of the second person of the Trinity, thereby introducing that representation into worship.

So that the revised recommendation would read (insertion underlined):

52. That the Minutes of **Northwest Georgia Presbytery**:
- a. Be approved without exception: **September 17, 2016**.
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 30, 2016; and May 3, 2016**.
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 30, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4.c.1) – No record of all specific requirements for transfer exam for a TE from another denomination (Greek, Hebrew, and PCA History).
Exception: January 30, 2016 (Ex. 20:4, *WLC* 109) – Presbytery distributed to worshipers the *Worship Guide* the cover of which included an apparent representation of the second person of the Trinity, thereby introducing that representation into worship.
 - d. No response to the 45th GA or previous assemblies is required.

Background:

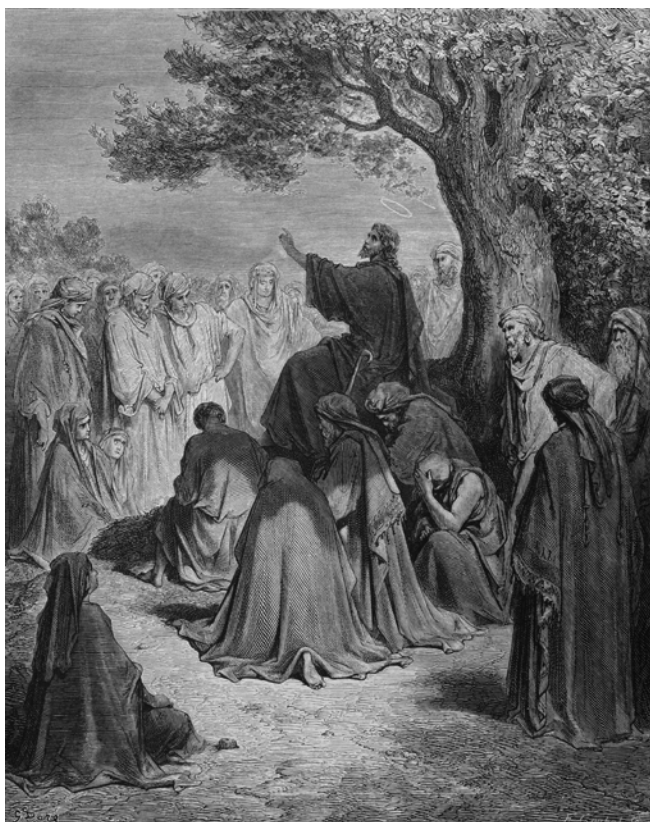
According to the minutes of the January 30, 2016 meeting, Presbytery conducted a worship service, which included the distribution and use of a printed *Worship Guide*. An image, titled *Jesus Preaching to the Multitude*, in full-page format, was used as the cover of that guide.

The image is a wood engraving by E. Goebel, using an illustration by Gustave Doré. It depicts a robed man, with a halo above his head, seated above a crowd, with one arm raised toward the crowd. The crowd surrounds and faces the man. The five people closest to the man have heads and bodies bowed down before him.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CRPR debated whether or not to take this exception before most of the members of the committee had seen the image in question. At the CRPR debate, no one argued that images representing Christ *should* be used in worship; furthermore, no one argued that this particular image had *not* been used in worship. Rather, the argument that carried the day was that this particular image could not be construed to unquestionably contain a representation of Christ. After the vote, when some members learned that the image contained an element of iconography—a halo above the man’s head—they expressed surprise.

In order to present the material in full, and so there will be no mistake about the details of the *Worship Guide* cover used in the presbytery worship service, we reproduce the image here:



Rationale:

Deciding to find an exception of substance here requires answering two questions:

First, did Presbytery distribute to worshipers the *Worship Guide*, whose cover included an apparent representation of the second person of the Trinity, and thereby introduce that representation into worship? And second, if so, does that action warrant an exception of substance? Our following rationale explains why we believe that each of these questions should be answered in the affirmative.

We divide the first question into two parts. In the first part, we ask, **does this image contain an apparent representation of the second person of the Trinity?** The robed man does not wear a visible name tag. However, the iconography of the halo above his head, the worshipful stance of the crowd, the man's regal position and priestly pose, and the features stereotypical of European artistic depictions of Jesus all lead to the unambiguous conclusion not only that the man intentionally represents the second person of the Trinity, but also that the same would be immediately recognized by typical worshipers present at the January 30, 2016 meeting. Some have disputed that the image contains a representation of Christ, on the basis that the image is famous religious art. While we admit the category of religious art, we deny that being in that category precludes it from also containing a representation of the second person of the Trinity. Additionally, the testimony of the history of this image speaks univocally that the scene is taken from Luke 12 and that the man represents Jesus.

In the second part, we ask, **did distributing this image to all worshipers, on the cover of the *Worship Guide*, constitute the introduction of that representation into worship?** Having concluded that the image does, in fact, contain a representation of Jesus, in order to determine its relationship to worship, we consider the **purpose**, the **use**, and the **effect** of the image in the context of the *Worship Guide*.

First, **what is the purpose of the image in the *Worship Guide*?** A "guide" is a type of aid that directs or instructs. In this context, the purpose of the *Worship Guide* is to direct, coordinate, and instruct the worshiper in the order of worship. Since the cover is ordinarily the first page seen, it is properly used to orient and prepare the worshiper for worship. For example, many such covers include a Bible verse or some other pious quote for the worshiper to reflect

upon as he or she prepares to enter into corporate worship. A proper purpose for an image on the cover of the *Worship Guide* would be to evoke worshipful feelings and to remind the worshiper of God's truth. We assume that this cover had that purpose. For example, the image reminds the worshiper that they will be hearing the words of Jesus preached to them, like the crowd in the image. It also invites the worshiper to consider their own response to Jesus' preaching—will they bow down in worship of the divine, like those closest to Jesus, or will they hang back and look skeptically at the preaching?

Second, **how is the image used in the *Worship Guide*?** The use of the *Worship Guide* placed the image before each worshiper. Ordinarily, a sufficient number of such guides would be printed and distributed to worshipers. This *Worship Guide* contained the text of songs or readings such that the corporate participation in those elements of worship practically required having the content of this *Worship Guide*. Even if a worshiper tried to avoid viewing the image on the cover of this *Worship Guide*, its ubiquitous presence on the cover of each copy of the *Worship Guide*, held in front of every other worshiper, would likely thwart any such attempt. Furthermore, a worship guide is typically not in continuous use—it is often temporarily closed when not needed, and then reopened when used. This ordinary use would repeatedly place the image before the worshiper at many times during the worship.

Third, **what effect did this image have on the worship?** Knowing our own idolatrous hearts, which we share with all men, and the purposeful design of this image, we find it plausible that the image, though a false representation of Jesus, evoked worshipful thoughts about our real and true Savior. Furthermore, if the image of the recognizably false representation brought to mind the true Christ, but the worshiper had no worshipful feelings, then the worshiper would be impiously robbing God of His due¹. The only safe course of action was for each and every worshiper to prevent the image from evoking any thoughts of Jesus whatsoever—the very thing the image was designed to do! Sadly, we consider this ideal implausible.

Furthermore, even if the image had no effect whatsoever on any worshipers, we must soberly remember that Jesus has a real body, whose likeness is known to Himself and to all those who have seen Him. To those who know Jesus' actual likeness, including Himself, the image of this man, pretending to perform the actions that Scripture tells us Jesus performed, is obviously the image of an imposter, and must be utterly appalling. The presence of that

¹ See the essay by John Murray, *Pictures of Christ*, https://www.the-highway.com/pictures_Murray.html, retrieved June 6, 2017.

image before the worshipers can only provoke the jealousy of He who declares Himself to be a “jealous God” (Josh 24:19) and who says, “My glory I give to no other” (Isa. 42:8).

Having found that the purpose of the *Worship Guide* was to aid in worship, that its use placed the image before the face of each worshiper, and that its effect was likely to have evoked worshipful thoughts in at least one worshiper and jealousy in the true and living God, we conclude that the use of the image in the *Worship Guide* did constitute the use of a representation of Christ in worship.

Next, we ask, **does that warrant an exception of substance?** The General Assembly requires that Presbytery minutes “be examined for conformity to the Scriptures and the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America as to the substance of the actions recorded (*BCO* 40–2)” (*RAO* 16–6.a). CRPR dispatched this duty by assigning these minutes to multiple readers, one of whom recommended an exception substantially similar to this one. While presbyteries are not required to include a worship guide in their minutes, many do, whereupon they are reviewed as part of the minutes. This *Worship Guide* was submitted to document and record the action of Presbytery’s worship at its meeting. General Assembly has also established the types of items that should be reported as an exception of substance, including “apparent violations of the Scripture,” “serious irregularities from the Constitution,” and “matters of impropriety” (*RAO* 16–6.c.1). General Assembly’s *Rules of Assembly Operations* establish that an action which is even only one of those three things should be reported as an exception of substance. We find that this action is all three.

First, we find that Presbytery’s action is an “**apparent violation of the Scripture**” [emphasis added] because it appears to be a violation of passages such as Ex. 20:4; Deut. 4:15; Deut. 12:32; Rom. 1:23; and 2 Cor. 5:16. For example, “Even though we once regarded Christ according to the flesh, we regard him thus no longer” (2 Cor. 5:16). In his commentary on this verse, Matthew Henry notes, “Those who make images of Christ, and use them in their worship, do not take the way that God has appointed for strengthening their faith and quickening their affections; for it is the will of God that we should not know Christ any more after the flesh.”

Notice that taking an exception of substance is not a judicial ruling that the action is definitely in violation of Scripture. Our process of review and control recognizes that things are not always as they first appear, so it gives lower courts the right to respond to exceptions of substance, and possibly to explain

why a violation of Scripture in appearance is not a violation of Scripture in fact. Likewise, if a higher court could take exception only when it had certainty of the invalidity of a lower court's action, it would fail to exercise effective control in cases where review left some details unclear. On the contrary, our system encourages a healthy dialog, where a higher court can take exception to something suspicious, without prejudice, and a lower court can correct either their own actions or others' misapprehensions.

Second, we find that Presbytery's action is a **serious irregularity from our Constitution**, including *WCF* 21.1, *WSC* 56, and *WLC* 109. *WCF* 21.1 states that God "may not be worshipped according to the imaginations and devices of men, . . . under any visible representation." In *An Explanation of the Assembly's Shorter Catechism* regarding *WSC* 56, we agree with Thomas Vincent (1634–1678), who wrote:

Q. Why may we not make use of images for a help in our worship of God?

A. 1. Because God hath absolutely forbidden it.

2. Because images are not a real help, but a hinderance of devotion, they tending to lessen God in our esteem, who being the living God, and superlatively excellent, and infinitely removed above all his creatures, cannot, without great reflection of dishonour upon him, be represented by a dead image.

Q. Is it not lawful to have images or pictures of God by [read: near] us, so [long as] we do not worship them, nor God by them?

A. The images or pictures of God, are an abomination, and utterly unlawful, because they **do** debase God, and **may** be a cause of idolatrous worship. [emphasis added]

Likewise, *WLC* 109 forbids "all devising, counselling, commanding, using, and anywise approving, any religious worship not instituted by God himself; . . . the making any representation of God, of all or of any of the three persons, . . . all worshipping of it, or God in it or by it; . . . corrupting the worship of God, adding to it, or taking from it, whether invented and taken up of ourselves, or received by tradition from others, though under the title of antiquity, custom, devotion, good intent, or any other pretense whatsoever . . ." The use of this representation of Christ in religious worship has certainly not been instituted by God Himself. Therefore, its addition is "corrupting the worship of God." Notice also that, although we happily assume that Presbytery had the best of intentions in this action (and Christian charity demands no less), and have confirmed the same in conversation with members of the

Presbytery, such good intentions are explicitly insufficient to justify this action, according to *WLC* 109.

Third, we find that Presbytery’s action is a **matter of impropriety** because it violated the conscience of the worshipers in attendance (see *WCF* 20). We, as Elders, need to carefully consider the liberty of the worshiper. Liberty of conscience is not fundamentally a statement about what each feels free to express in the worship of God but is a reminder to Church leaders to carefully consider what it is *requiring of the worshiper*. Perhaps one elder might feel no pang of conscience with an image of Christ in worship, but where does that leave the brother or sister whose conscience belongs not to any elder but to God? Is that elder free to require that all those under his care must now worship in this manner? *WCF* 20 was forged in the backdrop of Church and civil sanctions for failure to obey the *Church* in what it required during worship and holy days. It was not necessary, the bishops argued, to prove its practice by Scripture; it was enough that it was a tradition and they required it. Are we truly loving our neighbor when we require of them worship that we cannot ground in Scripture? If a worshiper walked out of the public worship of God because there was an image of Christ on the worship guide, could we rightly rebuke her and say, “The Word of God requires today that you worship Him in this manner”?

Finally, we note that CRPR does not deal with theological hypotheticals. We review the actual minutes that record the real actions of Presbyteries. This is why “neither the report of the [RPR] committee nor the General Assembly’s approval or disapproval of this report establishes doctrinal precedent” (*RAO* 16–8). This recommendation concerns only the one exception to the January 30, 2016 minutes of one Presbytery.

Conclusion:

We, the undersigned members of CRPR, do regretfully affirm that:

1. the image in question contained an apparent representation of Christ,
2. the function, use and effect of the image brought that representation into worship,
3. the introduction of this representation of Christ into this worship was “an apparent violation of Scripture,” “a serious irregularity from our Constitution,” and also a “matter of impropriety” (*RAO* 16-6.c.1), and that therefore, the most proper and beneficial action would be to take this exception of substance.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Respectfully submitted,

RE Frank Aderholdt (Grace)

RE Keith Bode (Pacific Northwest)

TE Ken Christian (Tidewater)

TE Freddy Fritz (Southwest Florida)

RE Peter Griffith (Heartland)

RE Rich Leino (James River)

TE Elliott Pinegar (Great Lakes)

RE Chris Shoemaker (Southern New England)

APPENDIX R

REPORT OF THE THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA June, 2017

I. Introduction to the Committee's Work

A. Purpose and Scope of Examinations

According to our *Book of Church Order*, Teaching Elders should seek office “out of a sincere desire to promote the glory of God in the Gospel of his Son.” In this same spirit, the Theological Examining Committee (comprising 3 Teaching Elders, 3 Ruling Elders, and 2 alternates) serves the General Assembly by ensuring that candidates for positions of influence in our denomination are both gifted for and committed to promoting the glory of God by promoting the biblical gospel of Jesus Christ. Our task according to *The Book of Church Order*, chapter 4, section 1.14, is to examine “all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards, and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment.”

B. Nature of Examinations

The examinations we administer resemble those for the ordination of Teaching Elders in the PCA, covering the following areas: Christian experience, theology, the sacraments, church government and the *BCO*, Bible content, church history, and the history of the PCA. Our standard procedure is to administer a written examination covering theological views, followed by an intensive oral examination, which covers not only views but knowledge in these areas.

II. Summary of the Committee's Work

In the past year, our committee has not met because there were no candidates to examine.

Respectfully submitted,
TE Guy Prentiss Waters, Chairman

APPENDIX S

ATTENDANCE REPORT

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ascension			
Aliquippa, PA	New Life	Jared Nelson	
Beaver, PA	Chapel	Tom Stein Jr.	
Beaver Falls, PA	Christ	Larry Elenbaum	
Butler, PA	Middlesex	Kevin Bowen	
	Westminster	Dan Ledford	Towner Scheffler
Ellwood City, PA	Berean	Bruce Gardner	
Erie, PA	West Erie	Marc Miller	
Harrisville, PA	Rocky Springs	Scott Fleming	
Industry, PA	Fairview Reformed	Jeff Zehnder	
Seneca, PA	Christ Covenant PCA	Jeremy Coyer	
Valencia, PA	Gospel Fellowship	David O'Leary	
Volant, PA	Hillcrest	Stephen Tipton	Steven Morley Jay Neikirk
		Earl Fair	
Blue Ridge			
Blacksburg, VA	Grace Covenant	Christopher Hutchinson	Donald Weyburn
Charlottesville, VA	Grace Community	Tom Breeden	
		Tag Tuck	
		Don Ward Jr.	Bill Porter
Christiansburg, VA	Trinity	Brian Waters	
Crozet, VA	Providence	Todd Johnson	
Culpeper, VA	Hope	Joe Holland Jr.	
Draper, VA	Christ Covenant	Bob Davis	Stuart Pratt
Floyd, VA	Draper's Valley	Theo van Blerk	
Forest, VA	Harvestwood Cov	Bryan Rigg	
Harrisonburg, VA	Mercy	Bill Leach	
	Christ	Burruss McCombe	Lyle Jacobsen
	Covenant	Todd Pruitt	David Shank
		Aaron Roberts	
Lynchburg, VA	Redeemer	Tre Smith III	
Martinsville, VA	Hope	Dave Gilleran	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Blue Ridge, continued			
Roanoke, VA	Christ the King Westminster	John Pennylegion Kyle Ferguson Sean Morris	Charlie Nave
Waynesboro, VA	Tabernacle	Essen Daley Kyle Kockler	
Winchester, VA	Eagle Heights	Clenton Ilderton John Carroll Mick Leary Drew Trotter Jr.	
Calvary			
Abbeville, SC	New Hope		Barry Jones
Anderson, SC	Living Hope	Brett Barbee	
Clemson, SC	Clemson	David Sinclair Sr.	Will Huss
Drayton, SC	Grace	Justin Kendrick	
Easley, SC	Covenant	Larry Ferris Jr.	
Greenville, SC	Downtown	Brian Habig Jake Patton	
	Eastside	Mark Auffarth	Ward Bursley
	Emmanuel	William Castro	
	Grace and Peace	Timothy Udouj	
	Mitchell Road	Curtis DuBose	Bob Caldwell Phil Graybeal Philip Temple
	Redeemer	Andrew Goyzueta Corey Pelton	
	Second	Scott Cook Rick Phillips	Melton Duncan Kevin Mobley Al Wills
Greer, SC	Fellowship	Marty Martin	
Laurens, SC	Friendship	Robert Cathcart Jr.	
Newberry, SC	Smyrna	Dan Ratchford	
Roebuck, SC	Mount Calvary	David Sanders Richard Thomas	Jim Klinzing
	Roebuck	Richard Winston	
Seneca, SC	Crossgate	Kevin Witten	
Simpsonville, SC	Christ Community Woodruff Road	Paul Sanders Scotty Anderson Dan Dodds Berti Kona Carl Robbins	Roy Liddell Bill Johnson Fredric Marcinak Derek Scott

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Calvary, continued			
		Mike Cuneo Arnold Johnson Rod Mays Joey Pipa Jr. Benjamin Shaw	
Catawba Valley			
Belmont, NC	Christ Goshen	Ray Kruntorad James Almond	
Charlotte, NC	Prosperity StoneBridge	Bruce Brown Kevin Burrell Richard Harper	
China Grove, NC	New Hope	James Byers	Randy Linhart
Harrisburg, NC	Grace	Eugene Oldham	Daniel Nicholas
Huntersville, NC	Southlake	Harrison Spitler	
Mooresville, NC	Harbor Shearer	Michael Colvard Steve Stout	Dennis Drennen
Mount Ulla, NC	Back Creek	Bill Thrailkill	
Stanley, NC	First	Steve Jessen	
Central Carolina			
Albemarle, NC	Second Street	John Black	
Charlotte, NC	Christ Central	Howard Brown Drew Martin	
	Cross Park Hope Community	Jordan Olshefski Matt Guzi Matt Ham Mark Upton	
	Sovereign Grace Uptown	Bill Barclay Wes Andrews Dean Faulkner Tom Hawkes Mike Kruger Dave Kulp	Tom Queen
	West Charlotte	Charles McKnight III	
Ellerbe, NC	First	Stan Layton	Rickie DeWitt
Fayetteville, NC	Cross Creek	Monty Kirk Josh Owen	John Gillis Rick Hartney
	Providence	Andy Webb	William Hinson
Locust, NC	Carolina	David Yoran	Charlie King Dave Eddy

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Central Carolina, continued			
Matthews, NC	Christ Covenant	Brian Peterson Andy Schuster	Brent Andersen Flynt Jones Jim Sutton
Monroe, NC	Church Redeemer	Adam Mumpower	
Mount Gilead, NC	Lake Tillery	Chip McAulay	
Rockingham, NC	Covenant	Mike Moreau	
Southern Pines, NC	Redeemer	John Kinyon Jr. Bob Owen III	
Waxhaw, NC	Grace Community	Daniel Vinson Daniel Kang	
Central Florida			
Casselberry, FL	Chinese Evangelical	Jinan Zhang	
Dunnellon, FL	Springs	Keeth Staton	
Lake Mary, FL	River Oaks	Greg Lanier	
Lecanto, FL	Seven Rivers	Adam Jones Brandon Lauranzon	
Maitland, FL	Orangewood	Joe Creech David Gambrell	
Orlando, FL	Christ United Fell St. Paul's University	Mike Aitcheson Justin Borger Frank Cavalli Michael Hart Mike Osborne Matthew Ryman	Gordon Cloke John Maynard
Oviedo, FL	Covenant	Randy Greenwald	
Palm Bay, FL	Covenant	Ben Harris	
Port Orange, FL	Spruce Creek		Rick Bartholomew
Vero Beach, FL	Christ the King		Glenn Grevengood
Winter Springs, FL	Willow Creek	Kevin Labby Michael Allen Don Bailey Jr. Ross Meyer Burk Parsons Kevin Struyk John Tweeddale Rod Whited Chuck Williams	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Central Georgia			
Americus, GA	St. Andrews	Randy Saye	
Eatonton, GA	Lake Oconee	Sam Smith	
Macon, GA	First	Chris Bennett	Charlie Duggan Jr.
		John Kinser	Michael Hall
		Justin Leslein	Matt Kitchell
		Andy Wyatt	Pat O'Connell
	North Macon	Joshua Garrett	Rob Morton
		Hunter Stevenson	
Milledgeville, GA	Strong Tower Fell Covenant	Gary Leibovich	Doug Pohl
		Andy Adams	
Perry, GA	Perry	Kreg Bryan	
		Parker Agnew	
		David Martin	
Central Indiana			
Bloomington, IN	Hope	Dan Herron	
Brownsburg, IN	Trinity	Steve Marusich	Keith Passwater
Indianapolis, IN	Grace	Dave McKay	
	Redeemer	Pat Hickman	
		Ben Reed	
Muncie, IN	Westminster	Kristofer Holroyd	
		James Nichols	
Yorktown, IN	New Life	Bob O'Bannon	
		Brad Tubbesing	
Chesapeake			
Abingdon, MD	New Covenant	David Barker	
Annapolis, MD	Evangelical	Greg Doty	
		Bruce O'Neil	
Arnold, MD	Broadneck Evan	Brian March	
		Jon Pickens	
Baltimore, MD	Abbott Memorial	Hansoo Jin	
		Paul Warren	
	Faith Christian Fell	Craig Garriott	
		Stan Long	
	New Song Comm	Louis Wilson	
Columbia, MD	City of Hope	Irwyn Ince Jr.	Mark Samuel
Crofton, MD	Trinity	Tom Wenger II	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chesapeake, continued			
Davidsonville, MD	Grace Evangelical	Kevin Ball	
Dundalk, MD	Inverness	Arch Van Devender	
Forest Hill, MD	Forest Hill	Jason Van Bommel	
Havre de Grace, MD	Living Hope	Donald Dove	Chris Sniffen
Hunt Valley, MD	Hunt Valley	Frank Boswell	
Lutherville, MD	Hope Chapel Valley	Sebastian Kim Fowler White	
Marriottsville, MD	Chapelgate	Steve Dallwig Mike Khandjian Tai Paul Kim	Ed Wright
Millersville, MD	Severn Run Evan	Jesse Crutchley	Jeremiah Horner
Owings Mills, MD	Liberty	Nicholas Hathaway	
Pasadena, MD	Pasadena Evan Severna Park Evan	Tom Wenger Michael Stephan	
Severn, MD	Grace Point	Josh Sillaman	
Stevensville, MD	Safe Harbor	Todd Williams	
Timonium, MD	Timonium	Nicholas Ganas	
Westminster, MD	Deep Run	Brian LoPiccolo	
		Daniel Iverson III	
Chicago Metro			
Chicago, IL	Living Hope	Brad Beier	
Elgin, IL	Westminster	Brandon Acheson	
Frankfort, IL	Peace Community	Kurt Kruger	
Lansing, IL	First	Ben Kappers	
Winnetka, IL	Grace	Marshall Brown Jason Little	
		Ted Powers	
Columbus Metro			
Columbus, OH	Grace Central		Sean Dockery
	Grace Cent Grandv	Joe Haack	
Dublin, OH	Northwest	Nate Conrad	
Hilliard, OH	New City	James Kessler	
		Mike Sloan	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Covenant			
Charleston, MS	First	Andrew Halsey	
Clarksdale, MS	First	Ryan Dean	
Cleveland, MS	Covenant	Adam Brokaw	
Columbus, MS	Main Street	Todd Matocha	
Eads, TN	Hickory Withe	Doug Barcroft	Lou Cardamone
Fayetteville, AR	Christ Community	Hunter Bailey Billy Crain	
	Covenant	Paul Sagan	Lee House John Redwine
Greenville, MS	Covenant	David Frierson	
Greenwood, MS	Westminster	Richard Owens	
Hernando, MS	Christ Covenant	Clint Wilcke	Bob Barber Chas Emerson
Hot Springs, AR	Hope	Scott Davis	
Indianola, MS	First	Eric Zellner	
Jackson, TN	Covenant	Steven Wright	
Jonesboro, AR	Christ Redeemer	Jeff Wreyford	
Joplin, MO	Christ the King	Reed Dunn	
Little Rock, AR	Covenant	Tim Reed	
Memphis, TN	Independent	Sean Lucas Ed Norton	
Olive Branch, MS	Christ	Robert Browning	
Oxford, MS	Christ College Hill	Curt Presley III Justin McGuire	
Siloam Springs, AR	Redeemer	Ted Wenger	Greg Adams
Starkville, MS	Grace	Bill Heard	
Water Valley, MS	First	Harold Spraberry	Clyde Herron Jr.
		Alan Cochet Ed Eubanks Jr. Tom Mirabella	
Eastern Canada			
Bedford, NS	Bedford	Bill Radford	
Moncton, NB	Redeemer Comm	Kevin Rogers	
Ottawa, ON	Resurrection	Ben Jolliffe	
		Kyle Hackmann	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Eastern Carolina			
Cameron, NC	Countryside	Dave Kinney	
Cary, NC	Peace	Doug Domin	Bill Haynes Dan Prins Rick Gervais
Chapel Hill, NC	Christ Community	Byron Peters	
Durham, NC	Christ Central	Daniel Mason	
	Church Good Shep	Chris Garrett Chuck Jacob	Norman Acker Ray Toher
Fuquay-Varina, NC	Grace	Sam Brown	
Garner, NC	Christ	John Musgrave	
Goldsboro, NC	Antioch	Kelley Buffaloe	
Jacksonville, NC	Harvest	Grant Beachy	
Morrisville, NC	Trinity Park	Andy Ew Corey Jackson	Mark Atkinson
New Bern, NC	Village Chapel	Norman Evans	
Raleigh, NC	Calvary	Nate Wilks	
	Christ The King	James Sutton	
	Midtown Community	Gorden Fleming Lindsey Williams	
	Redeemer	Brad Rogers Daniel Seale	Dan Kemp Bruce Narveson
	Renewal	Duane Davis	
Wake Forest, NC	Christ Our Hope	Timothy Sharpe Gabe Sylvia Jr.	
Wilmington, NC	Christ the King	Rob Hamilton	
Winterville, NC	Christ	Todd Gwennap David Osborne	
		Jay Denton Tom Hart James Petty Jr.	
Eastern Pennsylvania			
Ambler, PA	Gracepoint	Robert Kim	
Center Valley, PA	Cornerstone	Doug Tharp	
Dresher, PA	New Life	Anthony Gammage	
Newtown, PA	Faith	Jules Grisham	
Scranton, PA	Hope	Stephen Wilson	
Willow Grove, PA	Calvary	Jonathan Bonomo	
		Josiah Bancroft IV	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Evangel			
Alabaster, AL Birmingham, AL	Evangel Altadena Valley Briarwood	Alex Goodsell Brad Allison Frank Barker Jr. Mark Cushman Lynn Downing Joseph Franks IV Jacob Jasin Harry Reeder III Brad Taylor	Doug Haskew Jim Jackson Walter Leveille Lee McCarty Matt Moore Bert Mullis Jr. John Schoppert Bob Sproul Jr. Lamar Thomas Charles Woodall
	Cahaba Park	Murray Lee Jamie Peterson Sr.	
	Covenant Faith	Bill Hay Jason Sterling Martin Wagner	
	Oak Mountain	Bob Flayhart Tom Patton III Greg Poole	
Moody, AL Pell City, AL Pleasant Grove, AL Rainbow City, AL San Juan, PR	Red Mountain Community Lakewood Pleasant Grove Rainbow Iglesia La Travesía Trinity	Will Spokes Burt Boykin Jr. Daniel Leavengood Jim Maples Robbie Hendrick Ronnie Garcia Bruce Clark	John Pickering Joe Ellis Wade Hooper
Springville, AL Trussville, AL	Christ Community Christ	Rick Hutchinson James Dickson Tom Cannon Daniel Cohee	Taylor Denard
Fellowship			
Chester, SC	Trinity Zion	Richard Wheeler Al Ward Jr.	Steven Palecek
Clover, SC	Bethel	Marcus Van Vlake	Larry Falls Don Johnson
Fort Mill, SC	Christ Ridge	Michael Dixon	Chad Cureton Tom Neagle
Gaffney, SC	Salem	Toby Pope	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Fellowship, continued			
Lake Wylie, SC	Redeeming Grace	Aaron Morgan Alan Wiley	Richard Cain Wolfgang Roth
McConnells, SC Rock Hill, SC	Olivet Westminster	Chip McArthur Jr. Chad Barber Chris Florence Nick Turner	
Van Wyck, SC York, SC	Trinity Filbert	Dave Hall Wallace Tinsley Jr.	Keith Franklin Robert Allison Randy Gieselmann
		Mark Ashbaugh	
Georgia Foothills			
Alpharetta, GA	Open Door Comm	Joshua Cho Keedai Kim	
Athens, GA	Lord of Glory Fell Redeemer	Parker James Rob Herron Matt Siple	Chip Milner Garry Todd
Blairsville, GA Buford, GA Chestnut Mtn, GA Clarkesville, GA	Grace Restoration Chestnut Mountain Christ	Daniel Henderson Charles Godwin Ben Phillips Brandon Meeks Hobie Wood	Richard Dolan John Rollo
Duluth, GA	Old Peachtree	Alan Johnson	Steve Bennett Jack Wilson
Gainesville, GA	Westminster	Stacey Cox Lane Stephenson	
Suwanee, GA Watkinsville, GA	Chris Faith	Rod Entrekin Steven Brooks Bob McAndrew Jr.	
Winder, GA	Northside		Terry Ensley
		Stephen Estock Bruce Owens Roy Taylor Jr. Seth Wallace	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Grace			
Crystal Springs, MS	First	Jim Shull	Bob Lee
Gulfport, MS	First	Guy Richard	
Hattiesburg, MS	Bay Street	Brian Davis	Sam Duncan Mike Smith
	First	David Jussely	Frank Aderholdt Jr. Bill Stanway
	Woodland	Joe Steele III	
Hazlehurst, MS	First	Benjamin Ratliff	
Leakesville, MS	Leakesville	Thomas Graves	
McComb, MS	New Covenant	Jim Plunk	Randy Martin
Picayune, MS	First	Chris O'Brien	
Great Lakes			
Ann Arbor, MI	Christ	Kevin Chen	
Brighton, MI	Pathway Community	Del Belcher III	
Detroit, MI	Redeemer	Dan Millward Jon Saunders	
East Lansing, MI	University Reformed	Kevin DeYoung Jason Helopoulos Neil Quinn	Allan Knapp Peeter Lukas Tim McCormick
Ft. Wayne, IN	Providence	Tony Garbarino	
Grand Rapids, MI	Christ	Andrew Vander Maas	
Granger, IN	Michiana Covenant	Peter Wallace	Joel Irvin
Harrison Twship, MI	Knox		Roger Dean
Holland, MI	Redeemer	Chip Byrd	
Midland, MI	Christ Covenant	Dave Sarafolean	Wes Reynolds
Royal Oak, MI	New City	Ryan McVicar	
Traverse City, MI	Redeemer	Scott Korljan	
		Elliott Pinegar	
Gulf Coast			
Cantonment, FL	Pinewoods	Joel Treick	
Fairhope, AL	Eastern Shore	Michael Brock	Mike McCrary
Ft. Walton Beach, FL	Westminster	Bill Tyson Knox White	Gordon Eldridge Jim Richardson
Gulf Shores, AL	Grace Fellowship	Rick Fennig	
Loxley, AL	Loxley	Timothy Rott	
Niceville, FL	First	Joe Grider	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Gulf Coast, continued			
Panama City, FL	Covenant	Cory Colravy	
	First	Ron Brown	
Pensacola, FL	McIlwain Memorial	Rob Looper	George Earles
		Dennis Louis	
Quincy, FL	New Philadelphia	Jerry Dodson III	
Tallahassee, FL	Wildwood	David McNeely	Ben Brown
		Bob Hornick	
Gulfstream			
Boca Raton, FL	Spanish River	Dan Myers	Ron Tobias
Delray Beach, FL	Seacrest	Jay Forester	
		Randy Patterson	
Jupiter, FL	Sand Harbor	Andrew Jacobson	
Palm Beach Gard, FL	New City	Matt Wilson	
Port St. Lucie, FL	Christ the King	JC Cunningham	
Stuart, FL	Grace	Bernie van Eyk	
	Treasure Coast	Rob Edenfield	
West Palm Beach, FL	Truth Point	Jeremy McKeen	
		Mike Brunjes	
Heartland			
Kansas City, MO	Christ	Andrew Barnes	
Wichita, KS	Evangel	Tim Rackley	
	Heartland Comm	Rick Franks	
		George Granberry III	
Heritage			
Dover, DE	Grace	Kenny Foster	Robert Hogan
		Jonathan Seda	
Kemblesville, PA	Cornerstone	Billy Haines	Bruce Boone
			George Pauley
Lewes, DE	New Covenant	Robert Dekker	
New Castle, DE	Heritage	Glenn Evans	
Newark, DE	Evangelical	Jay Harvey III	
Salisbury, MD	Providence	Adam Shields	
Wilmington, DE	Faith	Thomas Harr Jr.	
		Rick Gray	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Houston Metro			
Cypress, TX	King's Cross Cypress	Dennis Hermerding	
Houston, TX	Christ the King	Clay Holland	
	City	Taylor Leachman	
	Covenant	Leo Schuster III	
Katy, TX	Christ	Lou Veiga	Jeremy Thomas
		Fred Greco	Mark Becker
			Robert Stacey
Spring, TX	Spring Cypress	Dave Muntsinger	
The Woodlands, TX	Grace		Danny McDaniel
		Blake Arnoult	
Illiana			
Carbondale, IL	Grace	Curran Bishop	
Cutler, IL	Reformed	Curt Rabe	
Edwardsville, IL	Center Grove	Wes James	James Walling
	Providence	Aaron Myers	Greg Myers
Evansville, IN	Providence	Jerry Straight	
Owensboro, KY	Christ	John Birkett	
Vincennes, IN	Westminster	Scott Moreland	
Iowa			
Holland, IA	Colfax Center	Robby Grames III	
Hospers, IA	Hospers	Brian Janssen	
Iowa City, IA	One Ancient Hope	Didi Wong	
Ledyard, IA	Bethany Evan&Ref	Sam Belz	
James River			
Chester, VA	Centralia	Dan Lipford	Phil Cunningham
			Clarence Elks
Fredericksburg, VA	Agape Korean	Soungkook Shin	
	Evident Grace Fell	Gordon Duncan	
	New City Fellowship	Bob Becker	Craig Clarke
			Lightsey Wallace
			Robert Rumbaugh
Hopewell, VA	New Life in Christ	Rob Wootton	
	River's Edge Bible	Eddie Reed Jr.	
	West End	Bill Laun	Pat Maddox
	West Hopewell		

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
James River, continued			
King George, VA	Grace	Dave Bentz	
Mechanicsville, VA	Knox Reformed		Jimmy Rudkin Jr.
Midlothian, VA	Sycamore	Harry Long	
Richmond, VA	All Saints Reformed	Dennis Bullock	Matthew Fender
		Steven Moulson	Rick Hutton
	City	Joshua Earman	
	Crown and Joy	Leon Brown	
	Northside Church	Matt Lorish	
	Stony Point Ref	Dan Carrell	
Stafford, VA	Hope of Christ	Leonard Bailey	Rich Leino
Korean Capital			
Centreville, VA	Christ Central	Owen Lee	
	Korean Central	James Cho	
		Eung Yul Ryoo	
Chantilly, VA	Korean	Yong Ho Cha	
Fairfax, VA	Korean	Paul Bang	
McLean, VA	McLean Korean		Jae Choi
Vienna, VA	The Church Nations	Wonki Hong	
		Paul Kim	
		Moses Lee	
		Mark Oh	
Korean Central			
Elmhurst, IL	Vineyard	Sun Sik Park	
Glenview, IL	Church of the Nations	Sungwoo Nam	
Louisville, KY	Korea SaeHan	Sanghun Kim	
St. Louis, MO	Korean	Luke Kim	
Vernon Hills, IL	Highland Korean	Abraham Hong	
Korean Eastern			
Conshohocken, PA	Disciple Community	Jung Ree	
North Wales, PA	Cornerstone	Andrew Kim	
Philadelphia, PA	Emmanuel	Tae Kwon Kim	
State College, PA	State College Korean	Jonathan Kim	
		Daniel Park	
		Kisup Lee	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Korean Northeastern			
Palisades Park, NJ	Exilic	Aaron Chung Gene Joo	
Woodside, NY	Korean	Samuel Park Paul Lee	
Korean Northwest			
		John Chung	
Korean Southeastern			
Alpharetta, GA	Sae Han	Joe Kwalk Brendon Lee	
Auburn, AL	Se Um	John Kim	
Charlotte, NC	All Nations Charlotte	Joon Won Kang Sung Kyun Na	
Columbia, SC	Columbia Sandol	Choong Pae Kim Thomas Oh	
Duluth, GA	Hanmaum	Young Pal Cho	
Fayetteville, NC	New Life Community	Jong-Su Hong Jonathan Oh	
Ft. Walton Beach, FL	FWB Int Comm	Joshua Jea	
Jacksonville, FL	Korean Cornerstone	Youngsu Jeong	
Knoxville, TN	Korean Sarang	Jin Eun Jung	
Melbourne, FL	Open Kingdom	Paul Cha	
Norcross, GA	Siloam Korean	Eugene Shin	
Ocala, FL	Ocala Korean	Sam Kim	
Orlando, FL	First Korean Orlando Korean	Cuseong Paek Jae Lee	
Panama City, FL	Panama Korean	Zadok Hong	
Peachtree Crners, GA	NewChurch	Bill Sim	Yoonho Kang Yangsup Shim
Pike Road, AL	Open Kingdom	Kyung Jae Seo	
Suwanee, GA	Eternal Life Grace Community	Young Hwan Kim Eddie Lim Billy Park	
Tucker, GA	Korean First	Sam Suh Daniel Oh Daniel Song	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
-------------------	---------------	-----------------------	---------------------

Korean Southern

Bryan, TX Houston, TX	New Somang Korean Faith	Sungsoo Kim In Seung Lee	
--------------------------	----------------------------	-----------------------------	--

Korean Southwest

Las Vegas, NV San Fernando, CA Valencia, CA	Las Vegas Gateway Jesus Family	Paul Chong Sang Kim Seongryong Kwon Johan Baik	
---	--------------------------------------	---	--

Korean Southwest Orange County

Fullerton, CA	New Life	William Chang Boaz Choi Samuel Park	Alex Jun
---------------	----------	---	----------

Lowcountry

Beaufort, SC Bluffton, SC Charleston, SC Hilton Head Is, SC Mount Pleasant, SC	First Scots Grace Coastal Church Creek Hilton Head Christ Church	Alex Mark Sam Joyner Jr. John Olson William McCutchen Ross Hodges Jon Payne Ron Steel Phil Stogner Jr. JP Sibley John Mark Patrick Chris Bennett Danny Clark William Schweitzer	Rich Wylly
North Charleston, SC Orangeburg, SC	Eastbridge Two Rivers New City Fellowship Trinity		

Metro Atlanta

Atlanta, GA	Atlanta Westside	Walter Henegar Chris Talley	Nagib Hermes
	Brookhaven	Zach Bradley Hace Cargo	Ryan Tuttle
	ChristChurch	Peter Jackson	Randy Stair

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Metro Atlanta, continued			
	Church Redeemer	James Brock	
	Intown Community	Ewan Kennedy Jimmy Agan	Jason Kang Jim Wert Jr.
	Shalom City	Daniel Iverson IV	
	St. Paul's	Tolivar Wills	
	Westminster	Wei Ho Aaron Messner Erik Veerman	Chet Lilly John White Jr.
Covington, GA	Trinity	Matt Abel	
Fayetteville, GA	Covenant	Rob Rienstra Jamie Lambert	
Johns Creek, GA	Perimeter	John Sutton Ryan Brown Bob Cargo Charles Hooper Jr. Randy Pope Randy Schlichting Jerry Schriver Monte Starkes Jeff Summers Chip Sweney Jr.	Dan Case John Purcell III Jamey Short
Marietta, GA	East Cobb	Tim Locke	
Norcross, GA	Christos Community	Alex Villasana	
Peachtree City, GA	Carriage Lane	Doug Griffith Timothy Gwin Chris Sewell Dale Zarlenga	Norm Dunkin Adam Peeler
Snellville, GA	Brookwood	Gary Elliott	Ray Holton
		Al LaCour III James Saxon	
Metropolitan New York			
Astoria, NY	Astoria Community	David Ellis	
Columbia, NJ	Knowlton	Stephen Lewis	
Forest Hills, NY	Ascension	Stephen Leung	
Hillsborough, NJ	Crossroads Comm	Daniel Liu Rob Maeder	
Montclair, NJ	Redeemer	Brad Bissell Daniel Ying	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Metropolitan New York, continued			
New York, NY	Emmanuel Redeemer	Scott Strickman David Bisgrove Aaron Bjerke Abraham Cho Andrew Field Tim Keller John Lin Bijan Mirtolooi David Plant Ed Sirya Sam Wheatley Jeffrey White Joseph Yu	William Gough Bruce Terrell
Oyster Bay, NY	North Shore Comm	John Yenchko	Kevin Heaphy
Short Hills, NJ	Covenant	Donny Friederichsen	David Talcott
Suffern, NY	All Souls Community	William Reinmuth	
Sunnyside, NY	Grace Fellowship	Jon Storck	
Teaneck, NJ	Grace Redeemer	Joshua Desch Peter Wang Terry Gyger William Iverson Michael Keller Eric Lipscomb	
Mississippi Valley			
Bailey, MS	Bailey	Eric Mabbott	
Belzoni, MS	First	Jonathan McGuire	
Brandon, MS	Brandon	John Dawson	
Byram, MS	Grace	Roger Collins	
Carthage, MS	Carthage	Perry McCall	
Clinton, MS	Providence	Michael Cannon Jr.	
Delhi, LA	Delhi	Chris Wright	
Jackson, MS	First	Gabe Fluhrer Ed Hartman Ralph Kelley Wiley Lowry III David Strain	David Elkin Paul Hurst Bill Moore Joel Payne Jr. Paul Stephenson III Mark Windham
	Redeemer Trinity	Elbert McGowan Jr. Paul Long Jr.	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Mississippi Valley, continued			
Louisville, MS	First	Scott Phillips	
Meridian, MS	Northpointe	Mason Kiple Bob Schwanebeck Jr.	
Pearl, MS	Pearl	Adam Parker	
Raymond, MS	Raymond	David Irving	Paul Adams
Ridgeland, MS	Highlands	Lee Hutchings	Jim Brown Kevin Russell Ken Haynes
	Pear Orchard	Caleb Cangelosi	
Ruston, LA	John Knox	Bruce Willson	
Winona, MS	First	Ryan Biese	
Yazoo City, MS	First	Charles Wingard	
	Second	Nicholas Bullock	Will Thompson
		Bruce Baugus Ligon Duncan III Wayne Herring Mark Lowrey Jr. Fred Marsh Seth Starkey Guy Waters	
Missouri			
Ballwin, MO	Twin Oaks	Scott Kerens Russell St. John	Terry Jones
Byrnes Mill, MO	Spring Hills	Dave Stain	
Chesterfield, MO	Chesterfield	Mark Dalbey Owen Tarantino	George Poland
Columbia, MO	Christ Our King	Tim LeCroy	
Eureka, MO	Heritage	Jesse York	
Kirkwood, MO	Trinity	Nate Taylor	
St. Louis, MO	Cornerstone Covenant	Aaron Hofius Christopher Smith	Bill McGreevy
	Grace & Peace Fel	Kurt Lutjens	
	Kirk of the Hills	Ben Porter	John Tubbesing
	New City South	Roy Hubbard	
	Providence Reformed	Jeff Meyers	
	South City	Sam Haist	KJ Drake
		Mike Higgins	
Wentzville, MO	New Creation	Loren Bell	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Missouri, continued			
		Cartee Bales Jake Bennett Wilson Benton Jr. Daniel Doriani William Yarbrough	
Nashville			
Brentwood, TN	All Saints	Matthew Bradley	
Cookeville, TN	Grace	Chris Donnelly	
Franklin, TN	Christ Community Cornerstone	David Cassidy Nathan Shurden	
Goodlettsville, TN	Faith		John Pink
Murfreesboro, TN	Trinity	Brandon Eggar	
Nashville, TN	Christ	David Filson Scott Sauls	Paul Richardson
	Covenant	Billy Barnes Tom Darnell	Bryce Sullivan
	Flatrock Community	J Hager	
	West End Community	Eric Ashley Paul Ranheim Jon Young	
		Nathan McCall Charles McGowan Marvin Padgett Jr. Kevin Twit	
New Jersey			
Allenwood, NJ	Calvary		Ric Springer
Atlantic City, NJ	New City Fell	Peter Eck	
Cherry Hill, NJ	Covenant	Drew Grigg	
Lawrenceville, NJ	Hope	David Rowe	
Mount Laurel, NJ	Grace	Ted Trefsgar Jr.	John Mardirosian
Sewell, NJ	Mercy Hill	Phil Henry	
New River			
Barboursville, WV	Providence Reformed	Mark Kozak	
Hurricane, WV	Redeemer	Barrett Jordan	
Malden, WV	Kanawha Salines	Alex Ford	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
New River, continued			
Morgantown, WV	Mercy	James Pavlic Curtis Stapleton Seth Young	James Alexander
New York State			
Ballston Spa, NY	Hope	Nate Thompson	
Buffalo, NY	Christ	Jim Furey	
Cortland, NY	Church Redeemer	Sam DeSocio	
Duanesburg, NY	Duanesburg Ref	Kenneth McHeard	
East Amherst, NY	Christ Central Buffalo	Christopher Jhu	
Rochester, NY	Grace New City Fell	Marc Swan Chris Holdridge	
Schenectady, NY	First	Mark Dunn	Keith Austin
Syracuse, NY	Christ	Jonathan Hood	
Wellsville, NY	Presbyterian	Tom Kristoffersen	
North Florida			
Fernandina Beach, FL	Grace Community	David Bradsher	
Gainesville, FL	Christ Community Faith	Ross Jelgerhuis Matt Morrison	
Hilliard, FL	Grace Covenant	Jesse Pickett	
Jacksonville, FL	Christ Ortega Westminster	Dave Abney Chuck Colson Dave Burke James McCarthy	Art Fox Robert Moore
Live Oak, FL	Community	Joseph Hatcher Tommy Park Jr. Clive Stephenson	
North Texas			
Anna, TX	Grace and Peace	Matthew Wood	
Carrollton, TX	Christ Metrocrest	Bill Lovell David Ridenhour	
Colleyville, TX	Colleyville	Josh Anderson	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
North Texas, continued			
Dallas, TX	Bethel Park Cities	Anton Heuss Mark Davis Matthew Fray Chad Scruggs IV	Brad Bradley Tim Jeffress Bill Thomas
Denton, TX	Denton	David Wilson	
Fort Worth, TX	Fort Worth	Phillip Maxwell Ryan Moore	
	Trinity	Brian Davis	
Frisco, TX	Christ Community	Patrick Poteet	
Lancaster, TX	Christ the King	Kevin Gladding Patrick Lafferty	
McKinney, TX	Redeemer		David Bell Michael Lovelace
Midland, TX	Providence	Peter Dietsch	
Norman, OK	Christ the King	Mike Biggs	
Oklahoma City, OK	City	Bobby Griffith Jr. Doug Serven	
Owasso, OK	Trinity	Blake Altman	
Plano, TX	Trinity	Mike Rasmussen	
Richardson, TX	Town North	David Rogers	Wayne Bowman
Shreveport, LA	Grace	Howard Davis III Quinn Hill	
Southlake, TX	Lakeside	David Boxerman James Jessup	
Stillwater, OK	Grace	Ryan Baker	
Tulsa, OK	Christ	Jason Bobo Jeremy Fair	
	Ethos	Beau Berman Joshua Burdette	
	Pacto de Gracia	Raul Bermudez	
	RiverOaks	Jonathan Dorst Ricky Jones	
Tyler, TX	Fifth Street	Steven Simmons	Matthew Marshall Chris Wiesinger
	Redeemer	Ben Wheeler	
		Ryan Anderson Charles Cobb Jr. Shane Hatfield James Madden Scott Morris David O'Dowd Matthew Odum	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Northern California			
Clovis, CA	Grace Clovis	Brad Mills	
Draper, UT	Hidden Valley	Nate Taylor	
Elk Grove, CA	Soaring Oaks	Lance Lewis	
Fresno, CA	Sierra View	Sean Henderson	
Palo Alto, CA	Grace	Steven Chitty	
		Robert Crossland	
		David Jones	
Paso Robles, CA	Covenant	Daniel Katches	
Salt Lake City, UT	City	Mark Peach	
San Francisco, CA	First	Chris Robins	
San Luis Obispo, CA	Trinity	Jon Medlock	
Northern Illinois			
Aledo, IL	Trinity		Larry McAuley
Forreston, IL	Forreston Grove	Drew Jones III	
Freeport, IL	Grace Fellowship	Justin Coverstone	
Hanna City, IL	Hanna City	David Keithley	Fred Winterroth
Normal, IL	Christ	Brad Lucht	
		Bob Smart	
Paxton, IL	Westminster	Steve Jones	
Peoria, IL	Grace	Bryan Chapell	
	Redeemer	Mark Henninger	
Urbana, IL	All Souls	Luke Herche	
Watseka, IL	Amazing Grace	Scott Killy II	Christian Paulsen David Watson
Northern New England			
Laconia, NH	Grace	Andy Wilson	Ernie Shipman
Lewiston, ME	Free Grace	Per Almquist	
Pembroke, NH	Christ	Ian Hard	
Portland, ME	Christ the Redeemer	Sean Roberts	
Northwest Georgia			
Canton, GA	Cherokee	Ross Ritter	
Dallas, GA	Grace Covenant	Ben Duncan	
Douglasville, GA	Grace	Clif Daniell	
		David Gilbert	
Marietta, GA	Christ	Toby Holt	
	Hope	Martin Hawley	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
-------------------	---------------	-----------------------	---------------------

Northwest Georgia, continued

Powder Springs, GA	Midway	Ben Thomas	
Rome, GA	Seven Hills Fell	Bob Burns	
Smyrna, GA	Smyrna	Joel Smit	
Woodstock, GA	Christ Covenant	Ted Lester Jr.	
		Wes Calton	

Ohio

Hudson, OH	Grace Redeemer	Rhett Dodson Scott Wright	Peter Miller
Medina, OH	Harvest	David Wallover	
Vincent, OH	Veto	Darren Edgington	
Winesburg, OH	Zion Reformed	Brett Barkley	
		Jeffrey Fartro	

Ohio Valley

Centerville, OH	South Dayton	Mark Cary	
Cincinnati, OH	New City	Michael Previtara Josh Reitano	
	Redeemer	Marc Champagne	
Danville, KY	Grace PCA	Shane Terrell	Kevin Dilbeck
Elizabethtown, KY	Grace	David Atkisson	
Florence, KY	Grace and Peace	Lee Veazey	
Lexington, KY	Tates Creek	Marshall Wilmhoff	
Louisville, KY	Redeemer	Fritz Games	
Ludlow, KY	Trinity	Charles Hickey	Shay Fout
Mason, OH	North Cincinnati	Michael Craddock	
Middlesboro, KY	Grace Fell		Floyd Johnson
		Dave Dively Doug Hess Larry Hoop Walter Wood Jr.	

Pacific

Bakersfield, CA	Covenant	Randy Martin	
Glendale, CA	Calvary	Philip George	
Long Beach, CA	King's	Robin Lee	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Pacific, continued			
Los Angeles, CA	Pacific Crossroads	Rankin Wilbourne	
North Hills, CA	Valley	Ron Svendsen	
North Las Vegas, NV	City-Wide Redeemer	Eric Phillips	
Pacific Northwest			
Anchorage, AK	Faith	John Jones IV	Jeff Banker Bill March
Bellingham, WA	Christ	Daniel Robbins	
Eugene, OR	City	Shaynor Newsome	
Poulsbo, WA	Liberty Bay	Andy Krasowski	
Redmond, WA	Redeemer Redmond		Howie Donahoe
Seattle, WA	Grace Green Lake	John Haralson Jr. Luke Morton David Richmon	
	Living Hope	Matt Bohling	
Spokane, WA	Coram Deo	Matt Bostrom	
Tacoma, WA	Faith	Steven Nicoletti	
Vancouver, WA	Westminster	Jerid Krulish	
Palmetto			
Aiken, SC	New Covenant	Jeremiah Rivera	
Blythewood, SC	Blythewood	Rhett Sanders Jr.	
Columbia, SC	Cornerstone St. Andrews		Marshall Stone
	Faith	Jason Hunt	
Irmo, SC	Grace Point	Karl McCallister	
	Lebanon	Keith Kneeshaw	
Winnsboro, SC			Bobby Caldwell Daniel Timms III
Pee Dee			
Andrews, SC	Andrews	Clint Stockton	
Cheraw, SC	Faith	Joe Arnold	
Dillon, SC	First	Matt Adams	
Florence, SC	Faith	Jordan Gallo	
	Good Shepherd	Stacey Severance	
Kingstree, SC	Mouzon	Michael Brown	
Manning, SC	New Covenant	Jon Beane	
Sumter, SC	Westminster	Stuart Mizelle Chip Reed	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder	
Philadelphia				
Philadelphia, PA	Korean United	Timothy Cho		
	liberti church east	John Alexander		
		Steven Huber		
	liberti- Fairmount	Scott Crosby		
	Northeast Community	Maranatha Chung		
	Tenth	Jerry McFarland		
		Carroll Wynne		
	Third Reformed	Daniel Schrock		
		Chuck Angert		
		Will Barker II		
Philadelphia Metro West				
Bryn Mawr, PA	Proclamation	Benjamin Falconer	Charlie Hunsaker	
		Jeremy Johnson		Francis McGowen
		Ken Wendland		
Coatesville, PA	Olive Street	Dale Van Ness		
Conshohocken, PA	Christ The King	Tom Keene		
Harleysville, PA	Covenant	John Muhlfeld		
Phoenixville, PA	Iron Works	Stan Gale		
Upper Darby, PA	Crossroads Comm	Shibu Oommen		
		Michael Quillen		
		Robbie Schmidtberger		
West Chester, PA	Iron Works Westch Meadowcroft	Max Benfer		
		Phil DeHart		
		Dave Garner		
		Carlton Wynne		
Piedmont Triad				
Clemmons, NC	New Hope	Gerald Chrisco	Larry Young	
		John Lindsay		
Greensboro, NC	Christ	Jeff Miller		
Jamestown, NC	Friendly Hills	Nathan Kline	David Casanega	
			Travis Rimert	
Kernersville, NC	Grace	Randy Edwards		
Lexington, NC	Meadowview Ref	Chris Bitterman	Greg Greene	
		Kirk Blankenship	Robert Spaugh	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Piedmont Triad, continued			
Winston-Salem, NC	Hope	Clyde Godwin Ethan Smith	
	Redeemer	Joel Littlepage Tripp Sanders III	
	Salem	Ben Milner Austin Pfeiffer	
	Trinity	Derek Radney John Bourgeois IV Brian Deringer Jeremy Sink Darin Stone	Trevor Laurence
Pittsburgh			
Bovard, PA	Laurel Highlands	Adrian Armel	
East Liverpool, OH	First Evangelical		Stephen Richman
Eighty Four, PA	View Crest	Shaun Nolan	
Johnstown, PA	Trinity	Jared Havener David Karlberg	
LaVale, MD	Faith	Lee Capper	
Leechburg, PA	Kiski Valley	Luke Bluhm	Tom Marshall
Murrysville, PA	Murrysville Community	Nate Keisel	
N Huntingdon, PA	Calvin	Aaron Garber	
Pittsburgh, PA	City Reformed	Matt Koerber	
	First Reformed	Brent Horan Jim Spitzel	Stanley Jenkins
	Grace and Peace	Travis Scott	
Robinson Twnp, PA	Providence	Ray Heiple Jr.	Timothy Baird Denny Baker
Washington, PA	Washington	Don Waltermeyer Jr.	
Wexford, PA	Covenant Community	Jon Price Derek Bates David Schweissing	Dave Johnson

Platte Valley

Omaha, NE Harvest Community Jacob Gerber

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Potomac			
Arlington, VA	Christ Emmanuel	Billy Boyce Israel Ruiz Ore Scott Seaton	Bob Mattes
Bowie, MD California, MD	Reformed Cornerstone	Stephen Fix Ryan Johnson Walt Nilsson	Steve Hollidge
Centreville, VA College Park, MD	First Asian Indian Wallace	Jegar Chinnavan Scott Bridges Michael Seufert	Bashir Khan Charles Robinson
Fairfax, VA	New Hope	David Coffin Jr. Paul Wolfe	
Fairfax Station, VA Falls Church, VA Frederick, MD Fulton, MD Herndon, VA Laurel, MD Leesburg, VA	Grace Fellowship Chinese Christian Faith Reformed Good Hope Grace Christian Christ Reformed Potomac Hills	Allan Dayhoff Jr. Tim Carroll John Armstrong Jr. Jack Waller Zhiyong Wang Skip Dusenbury Dave Dorst Dave Silvernail Jr. Rich Good	Steve Tuel Tim Persons
Lusby, MD Manassas, VA Martinsburg, WV McLean, VA	Harvest Fellowship Spriggs Road Pilgrim King's Cross McLean	Jerry Mead Paul May David Stephenson	Britt McNeill Daniel Jones Tom Pilsch
Rockville, MD Silver Spring, MD	Cross Community Mosaic Community	Ben Wikner Danny Edwards-Luce Joel St. Clair II	Adam Drews
Springfield, VA	Harvester	Thomas Eddy Mark Hayes	
Warrenton, VA	Cristo Redentor Heritage	Robert Amsler Larry Yeager	Edward Faudree
Washington, DC	Grace	Duke Kwon Russell Whitfield	
Woodbridge, VA	Crossroads	Don Sampson Chris Garriott	
Providence			
Athens, AL Cullman, AL Decatur, AL	Grace Covenant Christ Covenant Decatur	Jeff Hooker III Rick Stark	Jonathan Haynes Blake Temple

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Providence, continued			
Florence, AL	Redeemer	Scott Barber	
Huntsville, AL	Cornerstone	Brian Russ	John Bise
	Southwood	Wilson Shirley	Frank Cohee
		Ron Clegg	Ray Sheppard
		Will Spink	
	The Village	Alex Shipman	
	Westminster	Bob Brunson	Allen Zumbach
Madison, AL	Valley	William Plott	
Meridianville, AL	North Hills	Adam Tisdale	
Tuscumbia, AL	First	Randy Thompson	
		Dieter Paulson	
Rocky Mountain			
Castle Rock, CO	Cornerstone	Shawn Young	
Cheyenne, WY	Northwoods	Milan Norgauer	
Colorado Springs, CO	Forestgate	Matt Giesman	
	Village Seven	Mark Bates III	Tom Minnery
			E. J. Nusbaum
	Westside	Jason Tippetts	
Pueblo West, CO	Covenant Reformed	Dominic Aquila	
Westminster, CO	Rocky Mountain	Brad Edwards	
		Kevin Allen	
		Stephen Baldwin	
		John Sackett	
		Larry Wilkes	
Savannah River			
Augusta, GA	Cliffwood	Geoff Gleason	
	First	John Barrett	Sylvester Brown
		Michael Phillips	Gerald Killian
		George Robertson	Jeff Westergreen
	Lakemont	Dave Vosseller	
Evans, GA	Redeemer	Jay Miller	
		Charlie Stakely IV	
Martinez, GA	Westminster	Mark Scholten	
Richmond Hill, GA	New Covenant	Nick Batzig	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Savannah River, continued			
Savannah, GA	Grace	Charlie Turner Brad Waller	Thomas Taylor Jr.
St. Simons Island, GA Statesboro, GA	Kirk O' the Isles	Peter Whitney	Jim Vainas
	Golden Isles Trinity	Alexander Brown Roland Barnes Jeffrey Windt	
Sylvania, GA	Liberty	Jason Wiltse	Thomas O'Barr
Waynesboro, GA	First	Logan Almy Terry Johnson Ron Parrish	
Siouxlands			
Bloomington, MN	Grace Covenant	John Frese	
Chancellor, SD	Germantown	Patrick Morgan	
Duluth, MN	Grace	Nathan Lee	
Hinckley, MN	First	Kevin Carr	
Lemmon, SD	Reformed	John Irwin	
Lennox, SD	Lennox Ebenezer	Ethan Saylor	
Minnetonka, MN	Good Shepherd	Judson Marvel	
Rapid City, SD	Black Hills Comm	Art Sartorius	
Rochester, MN	Trinity	John Gordy III	
Spearfish, SD	New Covenant	Jason Dalton	
South Coast			
Escondido, CA	New Life	Eric Chappell Ted Hamilton Peter Jones	
Irvine, CA	New Life	Jeffrey Suhr	
La Mesa, CA	New Life	Trey Jasso	
San Diego, CA	Harbor City	Steven Cooper	
	North Park	Adriel Sanchez	
Spring Valley, CA	Parkside	Mike McBride	
	Pilgrim	Ben Rochester Lloyd Kim	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
South Florida			
Coral Gables, FL	Granada	Worth Carson	Terry Murdock
Cutler Bay, FL	Pinelands	Nathan Parker	
Ft. Lauderdale, FL	Coral Ridge	Paul Hurst	
Hollywood, FL	St. Andrews	TJ Campo	
SW Ranches, FL	Christ Covenant	Brian Kelso	
South Texas			
Austin, TX	All Saints Redeemer	Josh Eby Eric Landry Greg Ward	Tim Holliday
Boerne, TX	Trinity	Allen Taha	
Bryan, TX	Westminster	Jon Anderson Wade Coleman	
Harlingen, TX	Covenant	Gama Pozos	
Kerrville, TX	Christ Church	John Standridge	
San Antonio, TX	Redeemer	Tom Gibbs Benjie Slaton	Jeremy Whitley
		Ben Hailey Derek McCollum	
Southeast Alabama			
Wiesbaden, Germany	Christ	Phil Gelston	Steve Dowling Bob Norman Denny Crowe
Auburn, AL	Covenant	Jere Scott Bradshaw	
Clio, AL	Pea River	Brewer Ames III	John Albritton Jr. Mark Anderson III William Cook Jr.
Dothan, AL	Westwood	David Temples	
Millbrook, AL	Millbrook	Brannon Bowman	
Montgomery, AL	Trinity	Patrick Curles	
Prattville, AL	First	Allan Bledsoe Bryant Hansen	
Troy, AL	First	Michael Alsup	
Union Springs, AL	Bethel	Henry Lewis Smith	
		Matthew DeLong	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Southern Louisiana			
Baton Rouge, LA	Grace	Don Hulsey	
	South Baton Rouge	Josh Martin	
	Westminster	Brandon Bernard	John Jennings
Clinton, LA	Faith	Kelly Dotson	
DeRidder, LA	DeRidder	Jim Jones Jr.	
Lake Charles, LA	Bethel	Ricky Glenn	
Metairie, LA	Grace	Richard Davies	
New Orleans, LA	Redeemer	Ray Cannata	
	St. Peter's	Shane Gibson	
	St. Roch Community	JB Watkins	Aaron Collier
Slidell, LA	Trinity	Todd Smith	
Zachary, LA	Plains	Richard Bailey	Scott Clement Jack Owens Mark Thompson
Southern New England			
Cambridge, MA	Christ The King	Nathan Barczy	
	CTK JP/Roxbury	Richard Downs Jr.	
		Chad Baldanza	
	CTK Somerville	Logan Keck	
Charlestown, RI	Christ Our Hope	David Richter	Chris Shoemaker
Concord, MA	Redeemer	Daniel Jarstfer	
Coventry, CT	Presbyterian	Matthew Kerr	
		Larry Bowlin	
		Brad Evans	
Dorchester, MA	CTK Dorchester	Omar Ortiz	
E. Longmeadow, MA	Grace	Steve LaValley	
Fairfield, CT	Christ	Andrew Holbrook	
New Haven, CT	Christ	Preston Graham Jr.	Alan Phillips
		Craig Luekens	
New Milford, CT	Christian Community	Charles Oliveira	
North Pembroke, MA	Grace	Troy Albee	
West Springfield, MA	Covenant Comm	Rodney Collins	
Worcester, MA	Grace	Jarrett Allebach	
		Solomon Kim	
		Jeremy Mullen	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Southwest			
Santa Fe, NM	Christ	Bo Collins III Greg Schneeberger	Tom Helgerson
Sun City West, AZ Tucson, AZ	Covenant Desert Springs Rincon Mountain	John Kelley Steven Cavallaro Luke Smith	
		Charles Garland Daniel Smith	
Southwest Florida			
Brandon, FL	Westminster	Wesley Holland Jr.	Jim Eggert
Clearwater, FL	Christ Community	Bob Brubaker	Nick Betancourt
Lakeland, FL	Christ Community Covenant Trinity	Jeremy Kemp David McWilliams Josh Floyd Stan McMahan Jr.	Allen Montgomery
Lutz, FL	Cornerstone	Robert Byrne	
Riverview, FL	Redeemer	Craig Swartz	
St. Petersburg, FL	City Church	Justin Woodall	
Tampa, FL	Christ Central Tampa Bay	John Keen Freddy Fritz	
Winter Haven, FL	Redeemer	Drew Bennett Jeff Skipper Jonathan Winfree	Barry Bennett David Smith
Suncoast Florida			
Bradenton, FL	Cornerstone	Justin Chappell	
Cape Coral, FL	Evangelical	Brent Lauder	
Ft. Myers, FL	Westminster	Byron West	Bruce Stanley
Lake Suzy, FL	Grace	David Stewart	David Greenwald Bob Rhodes
Naples, FL	Covenant	Trent Casto	
North Ft. Myers, FL	North Ft. Myers	Dann Cecil	
Sarasota, FL	Covenant Life	Ken Aldrich Zane Hart Steve Jeantet Scott Mawhinney	
Venice, FL	Auburn Road	Dwight Dolby	Jim Robinson

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Susquehanna Valley			
Carlisle, PA	Carlisle Reformed	Matt Purdy Decherd Stevens	
Chambersburg, PA	Redeemer	Jeff Cottone	
Harrisburg, PA	Second City	Stanley Morton Peter Rowan	
	Trinity	David Kertland Michael Wolcott	
Lancaster, PA	Westminster	Michael Rogers	Robert Hayward Jr. Kevin Snoke
	Wheatland	Luke Le Duc Bruce Mawhinney	
Mount Joy, PA	Proclamation	Troy DeBruin	Thomas Hartman
Oxford, PA	Bethany	Mark Mathews	
State College, PA	Oakwood	Owen Hughes Dan Kiehl	
York, PA	New Life	Erik Swanson	
	Providence	Vince Wood	Jay Hassinger
		Trip Beans III Joe Dentici Larry Roff	
Tennessee Valley			
Chattanooga, TN	Brainerd Hills Covenant First	Chris Bowen	Vaughn Hamilton Tony De Marco Mark Casson Loren Hartley Oliver Trimiew
	New City Fellowship	Billy McKillop Kevin Smith	
	North Shore Fell	Chris Powell John Tomberlin	
	St. Elmo	Cal Boroughs III	David Peterson
Cleveland, TN	Trinity	Philip Caines	
Crossville, TN	First	Andy Aikens	Robert Berman
East Ridge, TN	East Ridge		Evan Gildernew
Jasper, TN	Grace	Erik McDaniel	
Knoxville, TN	Redeemer	Shawn Slate	
Lookout Mtn, TN	Lookout Mountain	Frank Hitchings III Jared Huffman Joe Novenson Brian Salter	Bill Chapin Don Kent Gary Lindley Keith Michaels

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Tennessee Valley, continued			
Maryville, TN	Smoky Mountain Trinity	Bill Fikes David Anderson	Glenn Prager
Oak Ridge, TN	Covenant	John Blevins III Nick Willborn	
Rising Fawn, GA	Rock Creek Fell	Corby Shields	
Sevierville, TN	Evergreen	Wes White	
Signal Mountain, TN	Mountain Fellowship Wayside	Daniel McKinney Chuck Barrett Brian Cosby	David Payne Aaron Gould
Trenton, GA	Grace Community	Hutch Garmany Render Caines Carl Ellis Jr. Paul Hahn Jr. David Stoddard	
Tidewater			
Chesapeake, VA	Crosswater	David Dickson Dan Kerley	
	Grace Harbor		Albert Lee
Elizabeth City, NC	Calvary Reformed	Jason Schubert	
Hampton, VA		Jeff Ferguson TJ Schley	Dave Mericle
Norfolk, VA	Immanuel Trinity	Bill Harrell Jr. Ben Lyon	
Smithfield, VA	Hope	George Boomer	
Suffolk, VA	Westminster Ref	Ruffin Alphin	Marcel Boudet
Virginia Beach, VA	Eastminster New Life	David Zavadil Ken Christian	
Williamsburg, VA	Grace Covenant	Dennis Griffith Camper Mundy Jr. Dave Latham Ben Robertson	
Warrior			
Aliceville, AL	First	Jason Housewright	Jason McBride
Brent, AL	Brent	Mitchell Haubert	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Warrior, continued			
Eutaw, AL	First Pleasant Ridge	Jim Richwine Tom Kay Jr. Paul Kooistra John Robertson Stewart Swain	
Western Canada			
Calgary, AB	Woodgreen	Brad Jones	
Edmonton, AB	Crestwood	Jeff Kerr	
Lethbridge, AB	Westminster Chapel	Ian Crooks	Ralph Witten
Western Carolina			
Arden, NC	Arden	Gabriel Malloy Craig Sheppard Chad Watkins	
Asheville, NC	Covenant Reformed	Sean McCann	Joel Belz Colin O'Brien
	Grace & Peace Malvern Hills Trinity	Jonathan Inman Tom Cox Stephen Bates Joe Mullen III Chad Smith	Richard Goodrum Stephen Todd
Boone, NC	Westside Grace Highlands	Mark Whipple Graham Svendsen	
Brevard, NC	Cornerstone	Andy Silman	Allen Monroe
Franklin, NC	Emmanuel	Tim McQuitty	
Hazelwood, NC	Hazelwood	Patrick Womack	John Baxley
Hendersonville, NC	Covenant		Tony Bloemsma Jim Toms
Marion, NC	Landis Story Memorial	William Hill Matt Stevens	
Mills River, NC	Grace Community		Joe Dement
Morganton, NC	Faith	Mike Thompson	David Pope
Murphy, NC	Providence	David Hina	
Weaverville, NC	First	Skip Gillikin	
		Scott Hill	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Westminster			
Bristol, TN	Eastern Heights Walnut Hill	Rick Light Andy Moehn	
Cedar Bluff, VA	Covenant	Carl Howell Jr.	
Coeburn, VA	Coeburn	Stephen Baker	
Greeneville, TN	Grace Reformed Meadow Creek	Carl Van Der Merwe Jeffrey Neikirk	
Johnson City, TN	Westminster	Joshua Light Jim Richter	Theo Hagg
Kingsport, TN	Arcadia Harmony	Rodney Barton Mark Blalack	Shawn Roberson
		Andy White	
Wisconsin			
Appleton, WI	Emmaus Road	Daniel Breed	Bruce Marker
Delafield, WI	Cornerstone	Andrew Whitaker	Steve Iler
Green Bay, WI	Jacob's Well	Dan Jackson	
La Crosse, WI	Christ Covenant	James McCune	
Madison, WI	Lake Trails	Shaun Spencer	
Total Number of Teaching Elders:		1151	
Total Number of Ruling Elders:		310	
Total Number of Commissioners:		1461	
Total Number of Churches:		891	
Total Number of Presbyteries		85	

APPENDIX T

REPORT OF THE STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. INTRODUCTION

Since its report to the 44th General Assembly, the Standing Judicial Commission has held three meetings: an in-person stated meeting on October 19-20, 2016, an in-person stated meeting March 2-3, 2017, and a video conference meeting on April 11, 2017.

Members of the Standing Judicial Commission:

	Class		Class
TE William S. Barker II	2017	RE Terry L. Jones	2019
TE Paul Bankson	2020	TE Paul D. Kooistra	2020
RE John R. Bise	2017	TE Charles E. McGowan	2018
TE Raymond D. Cannata	2017	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff	2019
RE Daniel A. Carrell	2018	RE Frederick Neikirk	2020
TE Bryan S. Chapell	2018	RE EJ Nusbaum	2017
TE David F. Coffin Jr.	2020	RE John Pickering	2017
RE Howie Donahoe	2019	TE George W. Robertson	2018
RE Steven Dowling	2020	RE Bruce W. Terrell	2018
RE Samuel J. Duncan	2019	RE John B. White Jr.	2018
TE Brad D. Evans	2019	RE Robert Jackson Wilson	2020
TE Paul B. Fowler	2019	TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.,	
TE Fred Greco	2017	Clerk of Commission	

II. JUDICIAL CASES

2015-13	Complaint of TE Andrew Barnes vs. Heartland Presbytery
2016-01	Complaint of TE Don Aven vs. Ohio Valley Presbytery
2016-02	Complaint of TE Arnold J. Robertstad vs. North Texas Presbytery
2016-03	Complaint of RE John Thompson v. South Florida Presbytery
2016-04	Complaint of RE John Thompson v. South Florida Presbytery
2016-05	Complaint of TE Thomas E. Troxell v. Presbytery of the Southwest
2016-06	Complaint of RE John Avery v. Nashville Presbytery

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2016-07	Complaint of RE John Avery v. Nashville Presbytery
2016-08	Complaint of Ms. Laura Lee Doty v. Nashville Presbytery
2016-09	Complaint of Mr. Mark Fordice v. Pacific Northwest Presbytery
2016-10	In Re Korean Northwest Presbytery
2016-11	Complaint of TE Michael Frazier v. Nashville Presbytery
2016-12	Complaint of RE Sam Harwell, et al. v. Nashville Presbytery
2016-13	Complaint of RE Scott Daniels, et al. v. Nashville Presbytery
2016-14	Complaint of TE Tolivar Wills v. Metro Atlanta Presbytery
2016-15	Appeal of TE James Bachman v. Nashville Presbytery
2016-16	Complaint of TE Arthur Sartorius, et al. v. Siouxlans Presbytery
2016-17	Complaint of RE Morris Webster, et al. v. Heritage Presbytery
2017-01	Complaint of RE Scott Dailey v. Heritage Presbytery
2017-02	Complaint of RE Charles Postles, et al. v. Heritage Presbytery

At this time, Cases 2016-06, 2016-13, 2016-15, 2016-16, 2016-17, 2017-01 and 2017-02 are being considered by panels. Case 2016-10 is being considered by the full SJC. The SJC has determined Case 2016-02 is administratively out of order. Case 2016-11 is scheduled to be heard by the full Commission in its October Stated Meeting. The SJC notes Cases 2016-03 and 2016-04 were withdrawn. The SJC has completed its work on Cases 2015-13, 2016-01, 2016-02, 2016-05, 2016-07, 2016-08, 2016-09, 2016-12 and 2016-14.

The report on those cases follows.

III. REPORT OF THE CASES

CASE 2015-13

TE ANDREW BARNES

VS.

HEARTLAND PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

October 20, 2016

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

03/10/15 TE Geoff Smith of the Presbytery of the Central United States (OPCUS) of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC) contacted TE Anthony Felich, Chairman of the Candidates and Credentials Committee of Heartland Presbytery (CC

APPENDIX T

Committee), regarding the possibility of transferring his credentials to Heartland Presbytery (Presbytery). In that correspondence, TE Smith submitted his stated differences to the Westminster Standards to the CC Committee.

- 03/13/15 The CC Committee met and considered TE Smith's stated differences.
- 03/16/15 TE Felich reported to TE Smith about the proceedings before the CC Committee, and explained that, due to the complexity of the issues regarding his views, the timeline for TE Smith's transfer would likely be in November 2015.
- 03/19/15 By email, TE Felich advised TE Smith that the CC Committee would send him a list of questions to which TE Smith was to respond in writing.
- 04/21/15 TE Kreg Bryan emailed a copy of TE's Smith's paper "Why Then the Law?" to RE Bill Burns.
- 06/25/15 TE Smith responded in writing to the questions from the CC Committee.
- 08/06/15 TE Felich received the minutes of the OPCUS relating to its treatment of TE Smith's stated differences.
- 08/07-08/15 Presbytery held its 80th Stated Meeting in Manhattan, KS. Presbytery allowed an exception, judging TE Smith's stated differences with WCF 19 ("Of the Law") as "more than semantic but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine."
- 09/15/15 Complainant sent a letter to the Stated Clerk of Presbytery expressing Complainant's concern regarding Presbytery's granting an exception to TE Smith based on TE Smith's stated differences with WCF 19.
- 09/16/15 Complainant filed a Complaint with Presbytery.
- 09/28/15 Complainant sent a copy of TE's Smith's paper "Why Then the Law?" to the Stated Clerk of Presbytery.
- 11/06-07/15 Presbytery held its 81st Stated Meeting in Shawnee, KS, during which it denied the Complaint.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 11/13/15 Complainant carried his Complaint to the General Assembly.
- 12/02/15 TE Felich sent his e-mail correspondence with Edward Eppinger of OPCUS (see 08/06) to the Stated Clerk of Heartland Presbytery.
- 12/16/15 Presbytery, as the Respondent, appointed RE Bill Burns as its representative before the SJC.
- 12/28/15 The Record of the Case (ROC) was received from the Stated Clerk of Presbytery.
- 01/20/16 Complainant filed his objections to the ROC.
- 01/26/16 RE Burns on behalf of Presbytery filed his objections to the ROC.
- 02/22/16 The Hearing was held on the ROC via GoToMeeting. The hearing was suspended pending corrections to the minutes of the 80th Stated Meeting of Presbytery.
- 04/26/16 The Hearing on the ROC was resumed and the ROC was finalized.
- 06/21/16 The Panel Hearing was held in Mobile, AL, with Panel members TE Robertson (Chairman), TE Greco (Secretary), and RE Neikirk, and alternates RE Carrell, TE Coffin, and RE Pickering. Complainant TE Andrew Barnes was present, along with Complainant's representative, TE Dominic Aquila. RE Bill Burns was present on behalf of Presbytery.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did Heartland Presbytery clearly err on August 8, 2015 at its 80th Meeting when it granted an exception judging TE Geoff Smith's stated differences with WCF 19 as "more than semantic but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine," because Presbytery failed to consider critical evidence in examining TE Smith's stated differences and thus failed to develop a sufficient record on which to judge them?

III. JUDGMENT

Yes, and this matter is remanded to Heartland Presbytery for action consistent with this Decision.

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

This case involves a teaching elder of the OPC (TE Smith) who submitted stated differences to *WCF* 19 as part of a request to transfer his credentials to Presbytery. Heartland Presbytery judged these stated differences to be “more than semantic but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” and thus granted an exception for those stated differences (*BCO* 21-4e). The Complainant, in his brief and oral arguments, made it clear that the issue in this case was not whether Presbytery made a proper determination with regard to its evaluation of TE Smith’s differences. Rather, the Complaint deals with an antecedent matter; that is, whether Heartland Presbytery sufficiently explored TE Smith’s views, and, in turn, whether Presbytery had a sufficient basis for reaching any conclusion on TE Smith’s stated differences.

The question of whether Presbytery sufficiently explored TE Smith’s views is a matter of discretion that the higher court can overturn only on a finding of clear error on the part of the lower court (*BCO* 39-3(3)). We conclude that Presbytery’s actions were deficient, and there was a clear error. We come to this conclusion for the following reasons:

The central problem is that the Record contains no evidence that Presbytery, as a whole, was given key information and documents that clearly should have been considered by presbyters as they considered TE Smith’s views (including his stated differences). The Record shows, by way of an e-mail from the Chairman of the CC Committee, that the Committee members knew at the beginning of the process in March 2015 that TE Smith was seeking to transfer from the OPCUS of the OPC, and that “he stated this same exception there and they ordained him with the instruction that he can’t teach his particular position.”¹ The Chairman of the CC Committee sought to confirm this understanding with the Clerk of OPCUS. That Clerk responded on March 10, 2015 by saying “that Mr. Smith is a ministerial member of the Presbytery of the Central United

¹ The Chairman’s e-mail goes on to say “[his] church is well known at (*sic*) a ‘Klinean, Two Kingdom’ teaching church.” He further refers to this view as “a version of ‘Republication.’” It is important to note, however, that TE Smith does not, anywhere in the Record, use these terms to refer to his views. Also, note that the requirement that TE Smith not teach his views was not tied to his ordination (see discussion below).

States, in good standing.” The Clerk went on to make a number of informal, “individual” comments about TE Smith’s good service in the OPC. He finally noted that he was forwarding the message to the two men who most recently served as Chairmen of the Candidates and Credentials Committee of OPCUS. Curiously, he stated “Perhaps one or both of them should speak in a more official capacity for the Presbytery.”

An e-mail from the Chairman of the CC Committee to TE Smith indicates that the CC Committee met on March 13, 2015 (3 days after TE Smith’s statement of possible exceptions was sent to the CC Committee, along with the Chairman’s encouragement that the CC Committee study the issue of “republication,” and the Chairman’s provision of links to resources on that topic. On March 16, 2015, the Chairman e-mailed TE Smith to say that it took the CC Committee “almost 2 hours to go through 75% of your statement.” He further stated “there was some alarm on the part of two committee members and everyone thought your exception was pretty drastic, but collectively agreed we should read and study more on the subject before making a recommendation to you” about whether TE Smith would likely be acceptable to the Presbytery. Later in that same e-mail the Chairman stated “[t]he committee informally agreed the presbytery would not likely accept your exceptions based on our current understanding and info. How the committee recommends you will make a big difference. For perspective, I am not aware of any of our presbyters that hold to a Klinean/2 Kingdom view. So it will take some time for the brothers to get up to speed.”²

TE Smith responded to the CC Committee Chairman by stating that he would be happy to respond to any questions the Committee wished to send him. At some point the CC Committee apparently put together a series of questions. These were forwarded to TE Smith who provided written answers in June 2015. There is no evidence in the Record of when or how the CC Committee dealt with TE Smith’s answers. One may only surmise, as RE Burns does in his brief, that the CC Committee must have been satisfied or they would not have presented TE Smith for examination at the August meeting of Presbytery. This is certainly the course the Chairman recommended in his March 16, 2015 e-mail.

² Note, again, that TE Smith never in the Record refers to himself as holding to a “Klinean/2 Kingdom view.” Moreover, even if it can fairly be concluded that this is his view, whether TE Smith’s view goes beyond what is often thought of as a “Klinean/republication/2 kingdom view” is a question that Presbytery needed to explore.

APPENDIX T

On August 6, 2015, one day before the August meeting of Heartland Presbytery, the Chairman of the CC Committee e-mailed three men in the OPC, saying that he had been given their names by the Clerk of OPCUS, noting that the Clerk of OPCUS had said that TE Smith was a member in good standing of OPCUS, but saying “based on his stated exceptions to the Westminster Standards, I understand that your presbytery required him not to teach his exceptions.” The Chairman also asked if these men would send him relevant minutes regarding OPCUS’s action in dealing with TE Smith’s exceptions.³ One of the men addressed in the Chairman’s August 6, 2015 e-mail responded later that same day saying “You should request the official minutes from the clerk. The attached file does not give a complete view.” The Chairman responded by asking how the “file” was not accurate and whether there was “ever a change in Presbytery’s [OPCUS’s] action to restrict Rev. Smith’s teaching of his expressed views?” The response was “no.”

Following this e-mail chain are 38 pages of extracts from the minutes of OPCUS. It is not certain whether these extracts constitute the “attached file” referenced by the individual from OPCUS or whether these came from some other source, but the fact that these are extracts from the minutes of OPCUS was unchallenged. Those minutes begin with an extract from the minutes of January 11, 2003 which sets forth “a procedure whereby Mr. Smith would write his views in more depth for review by the chair [of the Candidates and Credentials Committee of OPCUS], the chair would write a response to Mr. Smith’s views, and the two statements would be sent by July 15, 2003 to the sessions of presbytery for review and would be considered by the presbytery at its Stated meeting of September, 2003.” OPCUS took various actions on these papers between September 2003 and May 2005, including giving TE Smith leave to perfect his paper and directing the Chairman of OPCUS’s Candidates and Credentials Committee to produce another response to the revised paper. In May of 2005 a complaint was filed with OPCUS for their failure to take action with regard to TE Smith’s views. Contained in that complaint is

³ The Record does not indicate positively who these men are, although the one who responded to the Chairman was one who complained about OPCUS’s failure to take timely action on TE Smith’s views. Neither does the Record explain why there was no correspondence with anyone from OPCUS on this matter between March 10 and August 6. The Clerk of Heartland Presbytery states that the Chairman of the CC Committee “has verbally stated to me that he has sent me all the email chains and documents relevant to the complaint.” Therefore, we must conclude that there was no formal contact with OPCUS between March and August. The Record also does not indicate what motivated the Chairman of the CC Committee to contact men in OPCUS on the day before the Presbytery meeting.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the text of TE Smith's letter to OPCUS from December of 2002 wherein he set forth his "differences with the standards." Many of the points in that December 2002 letter are repeated word-for-word in TE Smith's statement of his stated differences as sent to Heartland Presbytery in March 2015.

In May 2006 the report of the Chairman of the Candidates and Credentials Committee of OPCUS from January 2003 was printed in the minutes of OPCUS. Part of this report noted that TE Smith "wrote a letter to the Presbytery dated December, 2002 in which he stated that he took exceptions to certain parts of the Westminster Standards, particularly Chapter 19 of the Confession of Faith." The report then states "The question whether or not the theology believed by and taught by Mr. Smith stands within the system of doctrine of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church can be argued by anyone, but it is best answered by Mr. Smith himself." The report then summarizes TE Smith's views by way of quotes from TE Smith's 2003 paper. The summary of those views is reflective of TE Smith's statement of his exceptions as sent to Heartland Presbytery in 2015 and of the views contained in his answers to questions from the CC Committee. The report ends with two recommendations:

1. It is moved that Presbytery declare that the system of doctrine delineated in the papers of Mr. Smith and those exceptions stated in Communication J [TE Smith's original statement of his exceptions] . . . do not stand within the system of doctrine contained within the Westminster Standards . . .
2. It is moved that this Presbytery, as the judicatory having direct oversight of the churches under its care ..., require Mr. Smith to confess to all the congregations and members of within this regional church any instances of teaching such doctrines as contained within his writings and Communication J, and seek their forgiveness.

The first recommendation was carried by voice vote. The second recommendation was ruled out of order. The Chairman of the OPCUS Candidates and Credentials Committee then moved "that this Presbytery, as the judicatory having direct oversight of the churches under its care..., require Mr. Smith to cease teaching such doctrines as contained in communication J" The motion was carried by voice vote. These extraordinary actions regarding a currently serving teaching elder, taken by a Presbytery of a sister NAPARC denomination, should have caused

greater depth of investigation and consideration by the CC Committee, and Heartland Presbytery itself, than is evidenced in the Record. The failure to consider this key information is a matter of concern in and of itself. It is magnified, however, by (a) the extraordinary action of OPCUS in determining that TE Smith's views "do not stand within the system of doctrine contained within the Westminster Standards" and (b) the breadth of TE Smith's differences on the law, regarding an entire chapter of the Confession and large sections of the Catechisms.⁴

The minutes of the August 7-8, 2015 meeting of Heartland Presbytery indicate that Presbytery was given TE Smith's five-page statement of differences, including the statement that this statement was "an abbreviated explanation." There is no evidence in the Record that the members of Presbytery were given TE Smith's answers to the questions posed to him by the CC Committee, although during the hearing both parties stipulated that had happened. Even more strikingly, there is no evidence in the Record that Presbytery, as a whole, was told that OPCUS had expressed serious concerns about TE Smith's views or that they had prohibited him from teaching those views. Moreover, there is no evidence in the Record that the paper expressing a more extensive statement of TE Smith's views was made known to Presbytery, or that Presbytery was made aware of how OPCUS had evaluated the views contained in that paper. This is particularly striking given that the Record contains an e-mail exchange between two members of the CC Committee stating that one of those men had sent a copy of TE Smith's longer paper to the other on April 21, 2015. That e-mail also stated "[TE Smith] said he has not changed his views on the main points and texts on the law, since he wrote this ...but is more open to a broadening of the law under some circumstances to be more than simply Torah (Sinai covenant only with Israel) that's something we may want to flesh out."⁵

At its August meeting, Heartland Presbytery sustained most of TE Smith's examination for transfer. As part of its actions on the examination, Presbytery ruled that TE Smith's stated differences, including those that

⁴ There is evidence in the Record that at least some in Presbytery saw their task as one of assessing the validity of "republication" as that concept is developed in the writings of others. That may be an important consideration. But it is not what is critical here. The crucial question is whether/how the particular views and formulations of TE Smith fit with the fundamentals of the system of doctrine. (See case 2014-01 for more on this.)

⁵ It is clear that the Chairman of the CC Committee had information that should have made him aware of TE Smith's longer paper, but the Record does not indicate whether he actually had the paper or had read it. Similarly, the Record does not show whether other members of the CC Committee knew of, much less read, the longer paper.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

are at the heart of this case, were exceptions that were “more than semantic but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine.” The examination for transfer was not, however, complete at this point because TE Smith had not preached before Presbytery and Presbytery had not received from OPCUS “his written credentials and dismissal of him.”

On September 9, 2015 Complainant wrote an “unofficial” letter to the whole of Heartland Presbytery asking that they study TE Smith’s views further, particularly given debates about similar views in OPC presbyteries, and because he did not think he or others in Presbytery sufficiently understood the implications of TE Smith’s views at the time he was examined. The letter further stated “Mr. Smith’s current OPC Presbytery has forbidden him from teaching his view, that also should give us pause.” Finally, Complainant’s letter stated that he had reached out to a friend in OPCUS, that friend had given him a 153-page paper that TE Smith had written in 2003 concerning his view of the law, and that he was told that another man in OPCUS had another paper TE Smith had authored on the subject. The letter concluded “I also believe we need to go deeper and think through the implications, so that we ourselves may understand sufficiently how Mr. Smith’s views measure up to the Holy Scriptures and the *Westminster Standards*.” From the information provided in the Record, this letter was the first time the actions of OPCUS and the paper(s) of TE Smith were made known to Presbytery as a whole (or at least to those members who read the letter).

On September 16, 2015, Complainant filed his Complaint with Presbytery. Included in that Complaint were a series of topics about which Complainant alleged Presbytery should have sought further information from TE Smith. On September 28, 2015, Complainant sent to the Stated Clerk of Heartland Presbytery the 2003 paper by TE Smith and “a paper against his by an OPC minister” (apparently the response of the Chairman of the OPCUS Candidates and Credentials Committee). There is no evidence in the Record that the Stated Clerk made these papers available to members of Presbytery, or even that he informed members of Presbytery of their existence.

At its November stated meeting, Heartland Presbytery defeated, by a vote of 7-12-4, a motion to rescind its action in judging TE Smith’s views as being “more than semantic but not out of accord with any fundamental of

our system of doctrine.”⁶ Presbytery then defeated a motion seeking the erection of a study committee to consider the implications of TE Smith’s views, and requesting that Presbytery postpone further action on TE Smith’s examination until the Study Committee report had been considered. Finally, Presbytery denied Complainant’s Complaint by a vote of 12-3-9.⁷ There is no evidence in the Record that Presbytery considered the action of OPCUS regarding TE Smith nor that they considered his longer paper. Later in the meeting Presbytery acted to “receive the written credentials from Rev. Mark T. Harrington, Stated Clerk, Presbytery of the Central United States.” The letter from Rev. Harrington is included in the minutes, but it is not dated. In spite of the comment in the August minutes that Presbytery would need to request TE Smith’s credentials, the letter reproduced in the November meeting is simply the March 10 e-mail from Rev. Harrington, forwarded by the Chairman of the CC Committee to the Clerk of Heartland Presbytery on October 1, 2015.⁸ There is no evidence that Presbytery took notice of the previously noted actions from OPCUS that restricted TE Smith from teaching his views on the matter of his exceptions.

In sum, there is no evidence in the Record to indicate that the members of Presbytery were given key information regarding the existence and content of TE Smith’s longer paper, or the actions of OPCUS regarding TE Smith’s views prior to the August meeting of Presbytery. Similarly, there is no evidence that the CC Committee formally reported these matters to Presbytery at or before the November meeting at which Presbytery considered the Complaint, nor that Presbytery had any discussion of this information. Given the gravity of the actions of OPCUS and the content of TE Smith’s views (see below) those were critical and fatal omissions.

⁶ Strikingly, one of those who asked that his affirmative vote be recorded on the motion to rescind was one of the two members of the CC Committee who had clearly had TE Smith’s longer paper prior to the August 2015 stated meeting.

⁷ The vote of the Presbytery itself, with only half of the 24 in attendance favoring a denial of the Complaint (with three opposed and nine abstentions), gives some indication of the uncertainty on this issue in the Presbytery.

⁸ We note that nothing in the Record shows that Heartland Presbytery sought or received attestation that OPCUS voted to dismiss TE Smith to Heartland Presbytery. Thus there is some ambiguity as to whether TE Smith’s reception was pending such action by OPCUS. If the action was pending receipt of attestation from OPCUS and no such attestation has been received, then that impacts our advice in the concluding section of this opinion. If Presbytery did not seek this attestation or did receive it and did not include it in the Record, then this is additional evidence of Presbytery’s failure to “keep an accurate record.” See page 8 *infra* for more on the matter of the nature of the Record.

HP argued that we should assume that both the CC Committee and Presbytery must have taken all the appropriate actions and considerations because TE Smith was presented to Presbytery and approved by Presbytery. But the only official action of what a court has done is what is contained in its minutes. In the absence of information in the Record all we are left with is speculation, and that is not sufficient. Further, asserting that a higher court must always assume, in the absence of any information in the Record, that the lower court has done all that it should have done and considered all that it should have considered would vitiate any ability of the higher court to review the records of the lower court and anyone to complain against the actions of the lower court. Indeed, the implication of such a view would be that the best course for the lower court would be to include the bare minimum of information in its Record since that would make it essentially immune to challenge.

The *BCO* does not provide specific mechanisms with regard to the process by which a Presbytery is to go about its task of determining whether an examinee's views are out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4.e,f). That does not mean, however, that a higher court need not or cannot be concerned with how a lower court goes about this task. *BCO* 40-2(2-3) mandates that higher courts must determine whether actions of lower courts are "regular and in accordance with the Constitution" and whether "they have been wise, equitable and suited to promote the welfare of the Church." This responsibility of review, whether through "General Review and Control" (*BCO* 40) or complaint (*BCO* 43) is of particular import when the action (or inaction) of a lower court may allow "heretical opinions" to make their way into the Church (*BCO* 40-4). The General Assembly has particular responsibility in these areas as it is charged to "bear testimony against error in doctrine" (*BCO* 14-6.a) and to "suppress schismatic contentions and disputations" (*BCO* 14-6.g).

Higher courts, and especially the General Assembly (through its Standing Judicial Commission), can carry out the responsibilities noted above only if the lower court provides a clear and sufficient record.⁹

⁹ See the reasoning in Case 2014-01 (*Aven and Dively vs. Ohio Valley Presbytery*) for further discussion of why courts must include some analysis of stated differences from the Constitutional documents when the stated differences appear to be ones that are not immediately familiar to the court or are likely not to be familiar to the higher court or are based on reasoning that is not "typical."

APPENDIX T

In conclusion, the Complaint is sustained, and the matter is remanded to Presbytery with instructions to ensure that obviously germane and important documentation with respect to the question of whether TE Smith’s views are “out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” is included in the minutes of Presbytery. This would include, at a minimum, the action of OPCUS in declaring “that the system of doctrine delineated in the papers of Mr. Smith ... [does] not stand within the system of doctrine contained within the Westminster Standards ...,” its action to restrict TE Smith’s teaching of such doctrines, and TE Smith’s paper “Why Then the Law?”.

In addition, the Record before us contains no documentation that TE Smith was released by OPCUS. If such has been received that, too, must be included in the minutes of Presbytery.

Finally, we remind the parties that if Presbytery has received attestation that TE Smith was released and Presbytery has received him, that action cannot be undone. If there is a desire for further action on this matter, it could come only as a result of a *BCO* 31-2 investigation or someone filing charges.

This opinion was written jointly by RE Frederick Neikirk and TE Fred Greco and adopted, as amended by the Panel. This opinion was amended and approved by the SJC on October 20, 2016 on the following roll call vote (18 Concur, 4 Dissent, 2 Absent):

Bankson, <i>Concur</i>	Dowling, <i>Concur</i>	Meyerhoff, <i>Concur</i>
Barker, <i>Concur</i>	Duncan, <i>Concur</i>	Neikirk, <i>Concur</i>
Bise, <i>Concur</i>	Evans, <i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Dissent</i>
Cannata, <i>Dissent</i>	Fowler, <i>Absent</i>	Pickering, <i>Concur</i>
Carrell, <i>Concur</i>	Greco, <i>Concur</i>	Robertson, <i>Concur</i>
Chapell, <i>Concur</i>	Jones, <i>Dissent</i>	Terrell, <i>Concur</i>
Coffin, <i>Concur</i>	Kooistra, <i>Concur</i>	White, <i>Absent</i>
Donahoe, <i>Dissent</i>	McGowan, <i>Concur</i>	Wilson, <i>Concur</i>

**CONCURRING OPINION ON CASE 2015-13
RE Jack Wilson**

I concur in the judgment of the Commission. I write separately to address the standard of review applicable in this case. Issues related to the applicable standard of review arise frequently in the Commission’s review of complaints

from presbytery actions on stated difference with our standards. The following provisions of our *Book of Church Order* address these matters:

While our Constitution does not require the candidate's affirmation of every statement and/or proposition of doctrine in our Confession of Faith and Catechisms, it is the right and responsibility of the Presbytery to determine if the candidate is out of accord with any of the fundamentals of these doctrinal standards . . . *BCO* 21-4(e)

The court may grant an exception to any difference of doctrine only if in the court's judgment the candidate's declared difference is not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine because the difference is neither hostile to the system nor strikes at the vitals of religion. *BCO* 21-4(f)

A higher court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those matters of discretion and judgment which can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties. Such matters of discretion and judgment would include, but not be limited to: the moral character of candidates for sacred office, the appropriate censure to impose after a disciplinary trial, or judgment about the comparative credibility of conflicting witnesses. Therefore, a higher court should not reverse such a judgment by a lower court, unless there is clear error on the part of the lower court. *BCO* 39-3(3).

BCO 21-4(f) specifically calls upon the presbytery to exercise its judgment to determine whether the candidate's stated difference is out of accord with any of the fundamentals of our doctrinal standards. Since presbytery is exercising its discretion and judgment, under *BCO* 39-3(3), the decision of the lower court should not be reversed unless there is clear error. "Clear error" has been defined as an unquestionably erroneous judgment by a trial court. *Black's Law Dictionary* (9th ed. 2009, Bryan A. Garner, ed.). In this case, the Commission determined that HP clearly erred in failing to distribute and weigh information that should have been considered in evaluating the stated differences.

A different standard of review would apply if the proceedings below presented issues involving the interpretation or application of the Constitution of the Church.

APPENDIX T

The higher court does have the power and obligation of judicial review, which cannot be satisfied by always deferring to the findings of a lower court. Therefore, a higher court should not consider itself obliged to exhibit the same deference to a lower court when the issues being reviewed involve the interpretation of the Constitution of the Church. Regarding such issues, the higher court has the duty and authority to interpret and apply the Constitution of the Church according to its best abilities and understanding, regardless of the opinion of the lower court. *BCO* 39-3(4).

Some parties before the Commission have taken the position that the evaluation of any stated difference with our standards presents issues involving the interpretation of the Constitution of the Church, in which the higher court would owe no deference to the lower court. That position is at odds with the plain language of *BCO* 21-4 and 39-3(3).

If the Church wishes to modify the applicable standard of review or to create a uniform procedure to be followed in evaluating stated differences, then the *BCO* could be amended to provide such rules. Such an amendment could benefit the Church by providing guidance to presbyteries and credentialing committees in evaluating differences with our standards and bringing some uniformity in this important work. The process could include benchmarks for examining the exegesis that prompts the difference, evaluation of the stated difference with one part of the standards in relationship to the overall system, a period of time for study, reflection by the candidate and examination by the presbytery prior to a final vote on the difference, a distinct standard of review for complaints related to differences, and other matters. Until such a uniform process is adopted and implemented, *BCO* 21-4(e) and (f) afford considerable discretion to our presbyteries in the manner and method of these evaluations, and the exercise of that discretion may only be reversed where the record demonstrates “clear error” as described in *BCO* 39-3(3).

/s/ RE Jack Wilson

DISSENTING OPINION ON CASE 2015-13

RE Howard Donahoe

Joined by TE Ray Cannata, RE E.J. Nusbaum, and RE Terry Jones

We respectfully dissent from this Decision. In short, while some may argue Heartland’s examining committee should have shared more information with the Presbytery, there was not clear error on the Presbytery’s part.

While a higher court is on solid footing to review the question, “Did the lower court err in its judgment of a man’s confessional difference?” (*BCO* 21.4.f), it moves onto less stable ground if it attempts to ask, “Did the lower court “sufficiently explore” the confessional difference?” In other words, if a presbytery’s judgment on a man’s difference is not in question, then why bother with how presbytery “explored” it?

The SJC Decision does not say Heartland’s judgment on the minister’s confessional difference was an error, nor did the Complainant allege such. He simply claimed Heartland didn’t consider sufficient information when it rendered its August judgment. Furthermore, he didn’t even assert that if Presbytery had considered the twelve-year old paper, and the teaching restriction from the OPC presbytery, it would have rendered a different judgment.

The SJC Decision directs a remedy that is likewise pretty nominal. It simply directs Heartland (1) to attach his twelve-year old paper to a set of minutes, and (2) to note in its minutes that the Minister had previously had a teaching restriction from a presbytery in another denomination.

So why bother with a Dissenting Opinion?

1. Deference to the Lower Court - *BCO* 39.3.3 begins, “A higher court should ordinarily exhibit *great* deference to the lower occur regarding those matters of discretion and judgment that can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance with the events and parties . . .” (Emphasis added.) Unfortunately, the SJC Decision does not exhibit the great deference. It is a mistake for an appellate court to declare that a lower court has “clearly” erred by not considering information the lower court did not know existed at the time of the alleged error. The single Issue, as stated in the SJC Decision, is directly tied to a Heartland action on August 8, 2015.

As a review, there were two meetings where Presbytery acted. In August 2015, they judged the transferring Minister's confessional difference as being "more than semantic, but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine." Three months later, in November, Presbytery denied the Barnes Complaint against their August action. But Heartland, as a whole, was unaware of the paper and the restriction at the August meeting. So, the Complainant essentially alleged Heartland erred by not considering something that Presbytery, as a whole, did not know existed at the time of the action complained against.

The SJC Decision says the absence of this information was a "fatal omission." But how can it reach that conclusion? One would assume it could only be fatal if the information would obviously have resulted in a different judgment. But since the SJC was not reviewing that question (and has not read the paper), such a statement is perplexing.

2. Committee Functioning – The way any presbytery committee functions, including how much of its material should be provided to fellow presbyters, and how much of its deliberations should be reported to fellow presbyters, is a matter of each presbytery's discretion. Each presbytery is free to stipulate whatever committee policies it wants, within the confines of the *BCO*. And most, if not all, presbytery exam committees see written material and hear answers from examinees that their fellow presbyters never see or hear. That's simply the nature of committee work. And such decisions are an internal matters of discretion for each presbytery. The SJC is not responsible to review the internal workings of presbytery committees. It is to review presbytery actions. With all due respect, but frankly, two pages of the Decision's reasoning read more like investigative journalism than an appellate court decision, as it delves into committee emails, etc.
3. Standard of Review - Near the end of its reasoning, the SJC quotes *BCO* 40-2.3 as part of the basis for its Decision: "In reviewing records of a lower court the higher court is to examine... [w]hether they have been wise, equitable, and suited to promote the welfare of the Church." But that's not the standard of review for the SJC. Our standard is specified in the prior chapter, *BCO* 39-3, which stipulates:

. . . To insure that this Constitution is not amended, violated or disregarded in judicial process, any review of the judicial

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

proceedings of a lower court by a higher court shall be guided by the following principles: . . .”

And per a requirement in the SJC Manual, *BCO* 39-3 is read aloud at every SJC Panel Hearing. *BCO* 40-2 is not.¹⁰

4. Due Diligence (?) – The SJC Decision poses procedural questions like, “whether Presbytery sufficiently explored,” and “whether Presbytery had a sufficient basis for reaching a conclusion,” and uses phrases like, “greater depth of investigation” and “failed to consider.” And in his Brief, the Complainant used the phrase “due diligence” 25 times, and the phrase “sufficiently clear record” 20 times. (We note the “due diligence” phrase never appeared in his original Complaint, and the second phrase appeared only once.) However, there is no “due diligence” standard in the *BCO*. And even if compliance with some explicit “due diligence” standard was under review by this higher court, the following facts do not support the Complainant’s contention that there was clearly a failure of “due diligence.”
 - 1) The transferring Minister’s statement of difference with *WCF* 19 comprised five pages in Presbytery’s Minutes.
 - 2) His floor exam was two-and-a-half hours long.
 - 3) He was transferring in good standing from a NAPARC Presbytery.
 - 4) He had been in good standing in the OPC for 22 years.
 - 5) He received his M.Div. from a respected seminary (Gordon-Conwell).
 - 6) The Credentials Committee (CC) interacted with the minister at reasonable length, even postponing the date of the transfer floor exam for fuller interaction.
 - 7) The Credentials Committee included seven members, in a Presbytery that usually had no more than 23 voting members at a stated meeting. In other words, the Committee was almost 1/3 of the Presbytery’s usual voting attendance.
 - 8) Prior to the August meeting, the CC received and discussed an additional 11 pages of committee-to-minister Q&A on the Minister’s difference. And the SJC Decision indicates the parties stipulated this Q&A document was distributed to the presbyters.
 - 9) Some CC members apparently also read a copy of his 153-page paper from 2003.
 - 10) The Complainant asked questions during floor exam.

¹⁰ In the last 20 years of SJC cases, *BCO* 40-2 is never cited as a standard of review.

One could reasonably argue this was actually a pretty thorough transfer exam for a minister with lengthy experience in a NAPARC denomination. We wonder how many of our presbyteries would conduct a two-and-a-half hour floor exam for a transferring OPC minister with 22 years' experience.

5. Post-Exam Discovery - After an exam is sustained, and no complaint is filed against the *BCO* 21.4.f *judgment* on the man's difference, if someone later discovers information he believes raises concern, his primary judicial options are to make a motion to commence a *BCO* 31-2 investigation, or for that person to file formal allegations against the minister and seek an indictment. And it doesn't matter much whether the discovered material was published or preached before or after the sustained exam. In this Case, the Complainant should have considered this route instead of the more-confusing one he chose. (There are obviously other pastoral and private options that might be more prudent. And a presbytery, per *BCO* 34-5, should always consider whether the alleged problematic view is being "industriously spread.")
6. Conclusion - It would be unfortunate if PCA presbyteries now mistakenly inferred they are required to comply with some undefined "sufficiently explored" standard in exams. In exams, our *BCO* does not require presbytery minutes to record anything other than:
 - a. the required parts of an exam were conducted (*RAO* 16.3)
 - b. the examinee's statement of "the specific instances in which he may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions" (*BCO* 21.4.f), and
 - c. presbytery's judgment on each difference (*RAO* 16-3.e.5).

The *BCO* does not require committee minutes to be attached to presbytery minutes. It doesn't require a committee to distribute all the material it considered. It doesn't require a presbytery to record its rationale for judging a confessional difference a certain way. It doesn't require a record of how long the exam took, what specific questions were asked, or what answers were given. Therefore, if the PCA wants to specify additional exam procedures or requirements, the PCA should consider adopting amendments to the exam paragraphs of the *BCO* (i.e., 13-6 transfer, 14-1.14 TEC, 18-3 candidacy, 19-2 licensure, 19-9 internship, and 21-4 ordination).

/s/ RE Howard Donahoe

/s/ RE EJ Nusbaum

/s/ TE Ray Cannata

/s/RE Terry Jones

CASE 2016-01

TE DON AVEN

VS.

OHIO VALLEY PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

October 20, 2016

SUMMARY OF THE CASE

TE Charles Hickey notified his Presbytery his view had changed on Larger Catechism 177, now disagreeing with the final clause regarding the admission requirement for the Lord’s Supper (“... only to such as are of years and ability to examine themselves.”) Presbytery adopted a recommendation from its Credentials Committee and judged the minister’s difference as being “more than semantic, but neither striking at the vitals of religion nor hostile to our system of doctrine.” TEs Don Aven and David Dively filed a complaint against that judgment, Presbytery declined to sustain it, and the two then filed a complaint with the SJC. In March 2015, the full SJC heard that complaint as Case 2014-01, and in June 2015 declined to either sustain or deny due to an insufficient Record, and sent the matter back to OVP “to hear further from TE Hickey regarding his stated difference in order to create a more comprehensive Record.” Subsequently, TE Hickey submitted additional material to Presbytery on his view. TEs Aven and Dively complained that Presbytery failed adequately to comply with the Judgment of Case 2014-01. Presbytery considered and denied the Complaint, and TE Aven carried it to the PCA SJC, which now denies the Complaint.

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

12/04/13 TE Charles Hickey, Pastor of Trinity Presbyterian Church of Florence, KY, officially notified Ohio Valley Presbytery (OVP) of a change in his view regarding the final clause in the answer to Larger Catechism question 177. He included a 700-word statement of his difference and rationale.

05/20/14 At its May 2014 Stated Meeting, OVP judged the difference as “more than semantic, but neither striking at the vitals of religion nor hostile to our system of doctrine.”

APPENDIX T

- 07/18/14 Revs. Aven and Dively filed a complaint with OVP against Presbytery's May 2014 judgment on the confessional difference.
- 10/21/14 At its October 2014 Stated Meeting, OVP considered the complaint and denied it.
- 11/07/14 Revs. Aven & Dively filed that complaint with the SJC.
- 03/05/15 The full SJC conducted the Hearing in Atlanta, and a committee was appointed to draft and recommend a proposed Decision.
- 06/09/15 The SJC considered the Committee's recommendation, and after amendment, adopted its Decision in Case 2014-01 by a vote of 15-0-1, which included this Statement of the Issue and Judgment:
- Issue: Should the Complaint be sustained, which alleges Presbytery erred on May 20, 2014, when it granted an exception to TE Hickey's stated difference as to Larger Catechism 177, with respect to limiting participation in the Lord's Supper to those "such as are of years and ability to examine themselves," as being more than semantic but neither striking at the vitals of religion nor hostile to our system of doctrine?
- Judgment: The Complaint is neither Sustained nor Denied. The Commission cannot render judgment because the Record is insufficient regarding this minister's *particular expression* of his view. Therefore, the Commission sends the matter back to OVP to hear further from TE Hickey regarding his view in order to create a more comprehensive Record. (Emphasis in original.)
- The Complainants and Presbytery received this Decision in late June 2015. It was included in the SJC's 2016 Report to the 44th General Assembly in Mobile, Alabama.
- 10/20/15 At its October 2015 Stated Meeting, Presbytery received the Report of its Representatives in Case 2014-01, which contained

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

nine-pages of material TE Hickey presented to Presbytery to create the more comprehensive Record. It included four pages with 16 sets of affirmations and denials, three pages of exegesis on 1 Cor 11:28, and a two-page list of questions from TE Aven with answers from TE Hickey, from March 2014 (but which had not been included in the Record of Case 2014-01.)

TEs Aven and Dively proposed a two-page motion describing a plan for a Moderator-appointed committee to reexamine TE Hickey and to present its “findings.” The motion failed.

- 11/04/15 TE David Dively and TE Don Aven filed a four-page Complaint with OVP related to the decisions made at the October 2015 Stated Meeting.
- 01/09/16 At its January 2016 Stated Meeting, Presbytery considered the Complaint but declined to sustain it, by vote of 23-7.
- 01/19/16 TE Aven took the complaint to the General Assembly.
- 02/19/16 The Record of the Case was received by PCA Clerk’s office (173 pages). It included new material, the SJC Decision in Case 2014-01, and the entire Record from that previous Case. In the conclusion of the Decision in Case 2014-01, the SJC stipulated:

Finally, if this matter comes back to the SJC, the Record shall include the 133-page Record from Case 2014-01, and any additional material considered by Presbytery when it hears the matter, including any supplemental or clarifying material submitted by TE Hickey.

- 04/15/16 SJC Panel received the Record. Neither party objected to the Record, and both parties filed Preliminary Briefs. Below are the Statement of Issues proposed by the Parties.

Complainant - Did Ohio Valley Presbytery err when, at its October 20, 2015, Stated Meeting, it failed “to hear further from TE Hickey regarding his change in view” in any of the five (5) areas the SJC listed under the heading of “The Record was insufficient in the following respects:” in its Decision in Case 2014-01?

Respondent - Did Ohio Valley Presbytery satisfy the directive of the Standing Judicial Commission in Case 2014-01?

Did TE Hickey's written statement demonstrate that OVP was justified in characterizing his view as being "more than semantic, but neither striking at the vitals of religion nor hostile to our system of doctrine"?

06/21/16 Panel Hearing in Mobile, AL, with RE Terry Jones, TE Will Barker, and RE Howie Donahoe. Panel alternates TE Charles McGowan and RE Bruce Terrell were present. TE Larry Hoop was Respondent's representative, and Complainant TE Aven was present with his representative, TE Dominic Aquila, and both TE Aven and TE Aquila spoke.

III. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did Presbytery fail to comply with the directive from the Standing Judicial Commission's Decision in Case 2014-01 to "hear further" from the minister regarding his view?

IV. JUDGMENT

1. No.

V. REASONING

The Complainant seems to argue as if the SJC had sustained his original Complaint in Case 2014-01, annulled Presbytery's action on judging the minister's difference, and remanded for a re-examination. But that is not the case. The SJC "declined to either sustain or deny" Complaint 2014-01 and wrote, "The Commission cannot render judgment because the Record is insufficient regarding this minister's *particular expression* of his view." (Emphasis in original.)

The SJC's Judgment in 2014-01 ended with, "Therefore, the Commission sends the matter back to OVP to hear further from TE Hickey regarding his stated difference in order to create a more comprehensive Record." But the SJC declined to describe any particular procedure by which Presbytery might "hear further from TE Hickey," and declined to describe any particular procedure to use to give him "an opportunity to provide a fuller statement of his view . . . should he desire to do so."

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Rev. Aven's four-page Complaint, which Presbytery denied in January 2016, frequently used the verbs "examine," "reexamine," and "investigate," as well as the nouns "reexamination" and "directive." But the SJC Decision in Case 2014-01 never used any of those words in its Judgment or Reasoning. The SJC merely observed, ". . . certain statements in TE Hickey's [original] rationale require further explanation in the Record" and "we remand this case to the Presbytery *to hear further from* TE Hickey regarding his change in view." (Emphasis added.) The SJC did not specify how that was to be done.

Presbytery did "hear further" from the minister. He submitted nine pages of material related to his particular confessional difference, including four pages with 16 sets of affirmations and denials (A/D), three pages of exegesis of 1 Cor 11:28, as an example of his views, and a two-page list of questions from Rev. Aven that Rev. Hickey answered in March 2014 (but which had not been included in the Record of Case 2014-01). This constitutes "hearing further from."

The Complainant contends the SJC "directed" Presbytery to procure answers from TE Hickey on the five areas delineated in SJC Decision 2014-01. Respondent asserts there was no such directing, but even if there was, TE Hickey addressed each of the five areas, at least in some degree.

- 1) Explanation of his use of the term "infant faith"
 - March 2014 Questions and Answers with Rev. Aven, especially Answers 1, 6, 7.
 - A/D 1, 7, 13
- 2) Related Differences with Larger Catechism 170-175
 - Respondent's Brief contends TE Hickey believes as covenant children mature, they are to manifest all of those qualities spoken of in WLC 170-175.
- 3) Reasons why he holds his view
 - A/D 2, 3, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16
- 4) Exegesis of 1 Corinthians 11:27-29
 - A/D 4
 - three-page exegesis of 1 Corinthians 11: 28
- 5) Compliance with *BCO* restrictions on admission to the Supper
 - Respondent's Brief argues that the minister's ordination vows bind him to comply, and he has fulfilled his vows faithfully so far, including coming forward and informing Presbytery of his change in views.

Thus, the Complaint is denied.

APPENDIX T

The Panel included RE Terry Jones (chairman), TE Will Barker, and RE Howie Donahoe. All three members concurred in the decision, which RE Donahoe drafted. This opinion was amended and approved by the SJC on October 20, 2016, on the following roll call vote (16 Concur, 6 Dissent, 2 Absent):

Bankson, <i>Concur</i>	Dowling, <i>Concur</i>	Meyerhof, <i>Concur</i>
Barker, <i>Concur</i>	Duncan, <i>Dissent</i>	Neikirk, <i>Dissent</i>
Bise, <i>Dissent</i>	Evans, <i>Dissent</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Concur</i>
Cannata, <i>Concur</i>	Fowler, <i>Absent</i>	Pickering, <i>Concur</i>
Carrell, <i>Dissent</i>	Greco, <i>Dissent</i>	Robertson, <i>Concur</i>
Chapell, <i>Concur</i>	Jones, <i>Concur</i>	Terrell, <i>Concur</i>
Coffin, <i>Concur</i>	Kooistra, <i>Concur</i>	White, <i>Absent</i>
Donahoe, <i>Concur</i>	McGowan, <i>Concur</i>	Wilson, <i>Concur</i>

CONCURRING OPINION ON CASE 2016-01

RE Howard Donahoe

I concur with the SJC Decision in this case, but believe the SJC could also have judged whether Ohio Valley erred when it judged TE Hickey’s confessional difference with Larger Catechism 177 was not hostile to our system of doctrine.

While *BCO* 39-3.1 stipulates, “a higher court should limit itself to those issues raised by the parties to the case in the original (lower) court,” this issue was raised by the parties in the previous *Aven* Complaint, both in Presbytery and before the SJC (*Case 2014-01 Aven v. Ohio Valley*).¹¹ But the SJC declined to render a judgment in that Case, due to an insufficient record. Then, at the hearing on this present Case, both parties expressed their desire to see this issue adjudicated now, should the SJC believe the record is now sufficient for doing so. Furthermore, in its previous decision in *2014-01*, the SJC stipulated the record of that case should be included in any future record. Such stipulation reasonably led the parties to expect this issue would be adjudicated in any future related complaint. Thus, it is not a new or an un-raised issue.

The combined records of the two cases now present sufficient information for the higher court to render a judgment on whether Presbytery erred in its judgment on the minister’s confessional difference. In *2014-01*, the SJC noted

¹¹ Case 2014-01, *M44GA*, p. 499

the following as a deficiency in the record of that case: “It is that underlying exegesis and reasoning that will evidence how the man and the court is understanding the Constitution of the Church and thus should be an important part of the higher court’s review of the lower court’s decision.” The minister has now provided his “underlying exegesis and reasoning.” The record is now sufficient to review Presbytery’s judgment. And the record does not demonstrate sufficient reason to reverse that judgment.

Apart from other reasons why, generally, a difference with the final clause of LC 177 does not rise to the level of something that is hostile to our system of doctrine, or to the level of something that strikes at the vitals of religion, any presbytery’s judgment on a confessional difference with LC 177 should be informed by actions of the General Assembly – most recently, the 41st GA in Greenville in 2013 and the 43rd GA in Chattanooga in 2015. Here is a summary.

In June 2013, the 41st GA in Greenville adopted a recommendation from the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records and judged a response from Pacific NW as “satisfactory.” PNW was responding to a citation from the 39th GA in Virginia Beach regarding PNW’s ordaining a candidate who expressed a difference with LC 177 related to “paedocommunion.” Previously, at the Greenville GA, the Assembly declined to adopt a recommendation from a 20-member RPR minority that recommended GA find the PNW response “unsatisfactory.”¹²

Two years later, in June 2015 in Chattanooga, there were two separate actions of the 43rd GA related to “paedocommunion” views. RPR recommended (unsuccessfully) that the GA cite Susquehanna Valley with an exception of substance, and also rule Eastern Pennsylvania’s response to a previous exception of substance citation as “unsatisfactory.” Neither was adopted.

On Susquehanna Valley, the RPR contended:

Presbytery incorrectly judged transferring [PCA] TE’s stated difference as more than semantic but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” vs. “out of accord,” that is, “hostile to the system” or “striking at the vitals of religion” dealing with Sacraments.

¹² *M41GA*, p. 22. PNW Response, pp. 500-514; RPR Grounds, pp. 464-465; RPR Minority Report, pp. 487-491. http://pcahistory.org/ga/41st_pcaga_2013.pdf

However, a 69% majority of the Chattanooga GA adopted a motion from an 18-member RPR minority and declined to issue any citation.¹³

On Eastern PA, the RPR recommended (unsuccessfully) that GA rule Presbytery's 350-word response to a citation as being "unsatisfactory." Previously, Eastern PA had sustained a November 2011 ordination exam in which the candidate expressed a difference with LC 177 on the admissibility of covenant children to the Lord's Supper. Presbytery's response contained five points, including these two:

(3) According to our Standing Rules when a candidate is granted an exception, he may teach his exception, but he must be able and willing to do so in a manner that will not disturb the peace of the church. He must make clear that his teaching in this particular case differs from the standards of the church and he must be able and willing to explain the position of the standards with sympathy and respect. This does not give the candidate the right to practice his exception. When he was later ordained, the candidate took vows promising to approve the form of government and discipline of the PCA and to be in subjection to his brethren in the Lord. Thus, we believe the exception is not hostile to our system of doctrine. We believe such teaching may even be helpful.

(4) As to striking at the vitals of religion, we believe that this exception hardly does that, knowing from the records of the PCA that the issue of paedocommunion is one that has been discussed in several General Assemblies through the years, indicating that a number of people in the denomination hold this view. If the General Assemblies considered that paedocommunion was a view that struck at the vitals of religion, such persons would have been removed from the denomination.

A 63% majority of the Chattanooga GA adopted a recommendation from a 20-member RPR minority and ruled Eastern PA's response as "satisfactory."¹⁴

In sum, it appears Ohio Valley Presbytery gave "due and serious consideration" to those three GA deliverances, as prescribed by *BCO* 14-7 – especially in

¹³ *M43GA*, 2015 Chattanooga, pp. 31 and 477-479.
http://pcahistory.org/ga/43rd_pcaga_2015.pdf

¹⁴ *M43GA*, 2015 Chattanooga, pp. 32 and 433-436.

view of the fact that the two Chattanooga decisions occurred between the SJC Decision in the first Aven Complaint and the filing of his current Complaint.¹⁵

/s/ RE Howard Donahoe

DISSENTING OPINION ON CASE 2016-01

REs John Bise, Dan Carrell, Sam Duncan, and Frederick Neikirk
TEs Brad Evans and Fred Greco

The undersigned respectfully dissent from the decision of the Standing Judicial Commission in Case 2016-01. In so doing, we argue that Presbytery erred in its application of the directives of the SJC in Case 2014-01. By this failure Presbytery committed a clear error in discretion and judgment that the SJC could have and should have reversed under *BCO* 39-3(3 and 4). We also write to point out the present posture of the Complaint in Case 2014-01.

In the antecedent case, 2014-01 (*Aven and Dively v. Ohio Valley Presbytery*), the Complainants argued that Presbytery had erred in finding that TE Hickey's changed view did not violate any fundamental of the system of doctrine. The Standing Judicial Commission remanded that matter to Presbytery, stating that the Commission could not render a judgment on the matter because "the Record is insufficient regarding this minister's *particular expression* of his view" (emphasis in original). The purpose of the remand was so that OVP could "hear further from TE Hickey regarding his stated difference in order to create a more comprehensive record."

In explaining its decision in 2014-01 the SJC made the following observation with regard to how lower courts are to deal with men who report changes in their views.

Our polity related to our system of doctrine depends on the diligence and integrity of our ministers to identify fundamental changes in their views and to make them known to the presbytery (*BCO* 21-5.2). Once such a disclosure is made, our *BCO* does not provide express procedural guidance in dealing with the matter. However, by analogy the court should be guided by *BCO* 21-4.e and 21-4.f.

¹⁵ *BCO* 14-7. Actions of the GA pursuant to the provision of *BCO* 14-6 such as deliverances, resolutions, overtures, and judicial decisions are to be given due and serious consideration by the Church and its lower courts when deliberating matters related to such action.

Respondent in Case 2016-01 argues that the *BCO* does not mandate any procedure with regard to how Presbyteries are to carry out these responsibilities under *BCO* 21, and that the SJC did not mandate any such procedure. As a result, Respondent contends that there cannot be a “clear error in judgment” with regard to how Presbytery examined the teaching elder regarding his change in views.

We agree with the Respondent’s contention that the *BCO* does not mandate any specific procedure that a Presbytery must follow as it seeks to determine whether a teaching elder’s views are out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4(e and f)). At the same time, however, the *BCO* gives to higher courts responsibilities that can be met only if the lower court provides a clear and sufficient record, particularly where substantial matters of doctrine are concerned. Examples of these responsibilities of higher courts are found in *BCO* 40-2 (2 and 3) that mandate that higher courts must determine whether actions of lower courts are “regular and in accordance with the Constitution” and whether “they have been wise, equitable, and suited to promote the welfare of the Church.” This responsibility is heightened for the General Assembly (and its Standing Judicial Commission) in that the General Assembly has particular responsibility to “bear testimony against error in doctrine” (*BCO* 14-6(a)) and to “suppress schismatic contentions and disputations” (*BCO* 14-6(g)).

The SJC clearly recognized the import of these responsibilities in Case 2014-01. There the Commission stated:

When reviewing whether a man’s stated difference is “out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” (i.e., because it is “hostile to the system [or] strikes at the vitals of religion”), the court will ordinarily need to consider more than the man’s mere citation of the confessional section, and in many cases, even more than a summary statement of the difference. The court will often need also to consider the Biblical and Confessional exegesis, and the theological reasoning that is used to support the difference. It is that underlying exegesis and reasoning that will evidence how the man and the court is understanding the Constitution of the Church and thus should be an important part of the higher court’s review of the lower court’s decision.

Case 2014-01 underscored this understanding in the five broad areas cited by the SJC as evidence of the incomplete nature of the Record. The Decision in 2014-01 raised questions such as the following (these being in summary form, one should consult the Reasoning in 2014-01 for the full text of the issues):

- the nature of “infant faith;”
- whether the stated difference with LC 177 does not also require differences with LC 171-175;
- whether the minister reached his conclusions solely on the basis of his understanding of I Corinthians 11:27-29, or whether there were other theological reasons for his particular difference;
- how the minister’s views and exegesis fit with “remembrance passages” such as Luke 22:19 and I Corinthians 11:24-25; and
- how the stated differences affect the minister’s approval of the PCA’s form of government and discipline as being in conformity with the general rules of biblical polity, especially in light of the distinctions made in our polity between communicant and non-communicant members.

Moreover, the SJC’s stated concern was that the Record needed to show “how Presbytery understood these statements,” and whether Presbytery required or received from the teaching elder the kinds of expanded explanations noted in the five areas set forth above (emphasis added). Such a record is required by *BCO* 40-2(1) and is especially significant in matters respecting doctrine (see *BCO* 14-6(a, g, i, and k)).

Given the above material from Case 2014-01, it is reasonable to conclude that Presbytery was responsible for making sure that the Record in this matter clearly showed how Presbytery understood the teaching elder’s views, particularly as they relate to the specific areas of deficiency noted above. Unfortunately, Presbytery did not provide material that shed much light on these specifics. The new material consisted of four pages of affirmations and denials authored by the teaching elder, an article from another PCA teaching elder dealing with the exegesis of I Corinthians 11:28, and two pages of written responses from the teaching elder to questions posed to him by the Complainant in 2014. While these responses did shed some additional light on the teaching elder’s views, they did not respond directly to many of the specific issues raised and they did not clarify how Presbytery understood those views or why they found them to be acceptable. In fact, we note that when the SJC reports that the teaching elder “addressed each of the five areas” it a) qualifies that with the phrase “at least to some degree,” and b) often has to rely

on inferences as the clear reading of the Record shows that the teaching elder generally did not respond explicitly to the questions posed.

In our judgment, the error of Presbytery, and of the Standing Judicial Commission, is compounded by a conflating of various parts of the Decision in 2014-01. The Respondent and the SJC rest their arguments on the fact that 2014-01 did not require a reexamination of the teaching elder and that the focus of the directives in 2014-01 was on hearing further from TE Hickey, particularly if TE Hickey desired to provide a fuller statement. In point of fact, however, there were three particular directives contained in the Decision in 2014-01. In the order they appear in the Decision they were as follows:

- 1) “[T]o hear further from TE Hickey regarding his stated difference in order to create a more comprehensive Record” [regarding his particular expression of his views] (see the Judgment in 2014-01 and the next to the last paragraph in the Reasoning of that case).
- 2) “Apart from his statement of difference, certain statements in TE Hickey’s rationale require further explanation for the Record. It is not clear from the Record how Presbytery understood these statements, or whether Presbytery required or received such further explanation.” (See paragraph 6 of the Reasoning in 2014-01 - significantly, this is the lead-in paragraph to the five areas of concern noted above.)
- 3) “Further, before the SJC renders a judgment, TE Hickey should have an opportunity to provide a fuller statement of his view than what is contained in the Record, should he desire to do so.” (Again, see paragraph 6 of the Reasoning in 2014-01.)

It is clear to us that the logical reading of these quotes is that they present three separate requirements in logical sequence. First, Presbytery was to hear further from the TE regarding his particular expression of his view. Then, Presbytery, using that material and material from the Record of Case 2014-01, was to provide a clear Record with regard to how it understood the TE’s views, particularly relating to the five areas of concern noted above (compare the last paragraph of the Reasoning in 2014-01). Finally, Presbytery was to give the TE an opportunity to provide a fuller statement should he desire to do so. In other words, the phrase “should he desire to do so” does not modify the totality of the requirements. Presbytery was to require further information and it was to make a record of how it understood key aspects of the TE’s views. Then, as a matter of charity, if the TE wanted to provide a fuller statement he was to be given the opportunity to do so.

Of course, it is true that the Decision in 2014-01 did not mandate how Presbytery was to go about seeking further information from the TE and making a record of how it understood the TE's views at key points. But that did not change the fact that it was required to accomplish those steps. Further, whether or not the TE wanted to provide a fuller statement did not change the fact that Presbytery was required to hear further about his views and make a record of how it understood those views impacting broader aspects of the system of doctrine. By accepting the Respondent's flawed reading of Case 2014-01, the SJC in Case 2016-01 turned the reasoning in the prior case on its head, allowed Presbytery to avoid clarifying its understanding of how the TE's views fit within the system of doctrine, and, if the original Complainants were correct in Case 2014-01, failed to bear necessary testimony against an error in doctrine.

Aside from these deficiencies in the SJC's Decision, it never addressed what is now the current posture of the Complaint in the underlying case, 2014-01. The sole issue framed by the SJC in Case 2016-01 was as follows: "Did Presbytery fail to comply with the directive from the Standing Judicial Commission's Decision in Case 2014-01 to 'hear further' from the minister regarding his view?" In response, the Judgment was "No." Consequently, the SJC denied TE Aven's Complaint in 2016-01. In doing so, however, it never touched the consequence of its Decision.

Recall that the SJC, in Case 2014-01, said that the Record was insufficient to allow the original Complaint (on the merits of the TE's view) to be adjudicated. Presbytery returned with an expanded Record that added little to clarify the TE's views and did not include any new information on how Presbytery saw those views in light of the five areas of concern expressed in 2014-01. In and of itself, that was unacceptable. Nevertheless, the SJC has now found the slightly expanded Record sufficient. Having done so, it must now return to the task of determining whether the Aven-Dively Complaint in 2014-01 is meritorious.

In sum, the SJC should have found that Ohio Valley Presbytery committed a clear error in judgment and discretion (*BCO* 39-3(3)) because it did not develop for the Record a sufficiently clear understanding of the TE's views, particularly given the centrality of a proper understanding of the Sacraments to our system of doctrine, and because it did not comply with the clear instructions from the SJC in 2014-01.

Further, even if one agrees that OVP did fulfill its responsibilities to create a sufficient Record, the 2014-01 Complaint with respect to the TE's views must now be addressed on its merits. Finally, we note that nothing in the SJC's decision in this case prevents anyone with standing from filing charges against the teaching elder should that be deemed necessary. We share this not to advocate the filing of charges, but to point out that what we judge to be an erroneous conclusion on the part of the SJC does not preclude further action with regard to the TE and his views.

/s/ REs John Bise, Dan Carrell, Sam Duncan, and Frederick Neikirk
/s/ TEs Brad Evans and Fred Greco

CASE 2016-02

TE ARNOLD ROBERTSTAD
VS.
NORTH TEXAS PRESBYTERY
DECISION ON COMPLAINT
October 20, 2016

The Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) finds the above-named Complaint Administratively Out of Order and that it cannot be put in order for failure to comply with the filing requirements of *BCO* 43-3. The case is administratively out of order because it was initially filed via e-mail rather than by hard copy. It was filed by hard copy after the thirty-day deadline. The Fortieth General Assembly gave initial approval to amendments to *BCO* 42-4 and 43-3 to clarify how and when notification of a court's decision could be given to parties to a case (*M40GA*, pp. 72-73, 697-698). After receiving the required affirmative votes of Presbyteries, the Forty-first General Assembly gave final approval to the proposed amendments to *BCO* 42-4 and 43-3 (*M41GA*, p.17). An examination of the minutes of the Fortieth General Assembly indicate that the purpose of the amendments was only to change the time frame for carrying a case to a higher court, from the date of the lower courts action to the date at which parties were notified of the action. Though many are not aware of the historical context of the amendment, the meaning is clear from the context of the wording used. Both *BCO* 42-4 and 43-3 state "within thirty (30) days of notification of the last court's decision" and then go on to state how the lower court may notify parties. The language of notification of a decision was drawn from *OMSJC* 18.10.c, which also relates to courts' notifying parties. Neither *BCO* 42-4 nor 43-3, understood in historical or literary context, provide for

parties filing cases with a higher court electronically. *OMSJC* 18.10.b is clear that "Neither facsimiles nor E-mail will be allowed for purposes of filing."

The SJC approved this decision on the following roll call vote (21 Concur, 3 Absent):

Bankson, <i>Concur</i>	Dowling, <i>Concur</i>	Meyerhoff, <i>Concur</i>
Barker, <i>Concur</i>	Duncan, <i>Concur</i>	Neikirk, <i>Concur</i>
Bise, <i>Concur</i>	Evans, <i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Concur</i>
Cannata, <i>Concur</i>	Fowler, Absent	Pickering, <i>Concur</i>
Carrell, <i>Concur</i>	Greco, <i>Concur</i>	Robertson, <i>Concur</i>
Chapell, Absent	Jones, <i>Concur</i>	Terrell, <i>Concur</i>
Coffin, <i>Concur</i>	Kooistra, <i>Concur</i>	White, Absent
Donahoe, <i>Concur</i>	McGowan, <i>Concur</i>	Wilson, <i>Concur</i>

CONCURRING OPINION ON CASE 2016-02

RE Howard Donahoe, joined by TE Will Barker and RE Dan Carrell

We concur with the SJC's ruling, but believe further explanation for the ruling is warranted. The question is whether a complainant can file notice of his complaint, with the higher court, via e-mail. TE Robertstad mistakenly (but perhaps understandably) thought *BCO* 43-3 allows such (reformatted below for emphasis).

43-3. If, after considering a complaint, the court alleged to be delinquent or in error is of the opinion that it has not erred, and denies the complaint, the complainant may take that complaint to the next higher court.

If the lower court fails to consider the complaint against it by or at its next stated meeting, the complainant may take that complaint to the next higher court.

Written notice thereof shall be filed with both the clerk of the lower court and the clerk of the higher court within thirty (30) days of notification of the last court's decision.

Notification shall be deemed to have occurred on the day of mailing (if certified, registered or express mail of a national postal service or any private service where verifying receipt is utilized), the day of hand delivery, or the day of confirmed receipt in the case of e-mail or facsimile.

APPENDIX T

Furthermore, compliance with such requirements shall be deemed to have been fulfilled if a party cannot be located after diligent inquiry or if a party refuses to accept delivery.

The word “Notification” that begins the fourth sentence, only applies to the lower court notifying the complainant of the court’s action on his complaint. It means the same thing as “notification of the last court’s decision” near the end of the previous sentence. It does not refer to the “written notice” filed by a complainant (referenced in the beginning of the third sentence).

Granted, *BCO 43-3* could be worded more clearly. Perhaps the simplest solution would be to add three words to the fourth sentence: “Notification *by the court . . .*” Regardless, SJC Manual 18-10.b clearly specifies the allowable ways to file notice with the PCA.

Documents required or permitted to be filed by a party shall be filed with the [PCA] Stated Clerk. Such filing shall not be timely unless the documents are received in the office of the Stated Clerk within the time fixed for such filing, except that papers shall be deemed filed on the day of mailing if certified, registered or express mail of the United States Postal Service or any private service where verifying receipt is utilized. Neither facsimiles nor E-mail will be allowed for purposes of filing. Interested parties should be aware that responsibility for such filings rests with them and that delays in delivery or non-delivery are the sole responsibility of the filing party. (Underlining added.)

At this point, an understanding of how recent changes were made to *BCO 43-3* might be helpful.

Prior to the 2012 GA in Louisville, Pacific NW Presbytery filed Overture 13, and the PCA Clerk titled it “Amend *BCO 43-3* to Change the Start of the Thirty-day Filing Period for a Complaint to the Next Higher Court” (*M40GA*, p. 697.) The Overture and its rationale are below:

43-3. If, after considering a complaint, the court alleged to be delinquent or in error is of the opinion that it has not erred, and denies the complaint, the complainant may make complaint to the next higher court. . . . Written notice of complaint, together with supporting reasons, shall be filed

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

with both the clerk of the lower court and the clerk of the higher court within thirty (30) days ~~following the meeting of the lower court~~ of the date the complainant receives a copy of the last court's decision on his complaint.

Pacific NW Rationale - The start of the 30-day period for filing a complaint with the higher court should be directly tied to the date the complainant receives a copy of the lower court's decision on his complaint, rather than starting on the date of the lower court's meeting where it considered his complaint. For example, it would be unfair to start the 30-day clock on the date of the meeting where a Session denied a complaint if the complainant didn't get a copy of the Session's decision until two weeks after the meeting.

The Louisville Overtures Committee recommended adopting Overture 13, with several amendments, shown underlined below. (GA Moderator Ross ruled some of the other OC amendments out-of-order as not germane.) Below is the final version presented to, and adopted by, the 40th GA in Louisville, along with the Grounds submitted by the OC.

43-3. If, after considering a complaint, the court alleged to be delinquent or in error is of the opinion that it has not erred, and denies the complaint, the complainant may make complaint to the next higher court. If the court fails to consider the complaint by or at its next stated meeting, the complainant may make complaint to the next higher court. Written notice of complaint, together with supporting reasons, shall be filed with both the clerk of the lower court and the clerk of the higher court within thirty (30) days ~~following the meeting of the lower court~~ of notification of the last court's decision. Notification shall be deemed to have occurred on the day of mailing (if certified, registered or express mail of a national postal service or any private service where verifying receipt is utilized), the day of hand delivery, or the day of confirmed receipt in the case of e-mail or facsimile. Furthermore, compliance with such requirements shall be deemed to have been fulfilled if a party cannot be located after diligent inquiry or if a party refuses to accept delivery.

OC Grounds: The change provides a bright line for when the

clock begins for the filing of a complaint with a next higher court. Rather than having the clock begin potentially before notification of a court's decision becomes available to a complainant, the clock begins in relation to notification of the decision. Provision is made for various forms of proof of notification, with language adapted from *OMSJC* 18:10.

In the following year, Presbyteries voted 66-3 to make this change, and the 2013 GA in Greenville adopted the change (*M41GA*, p. 114. North Texas, South Texas, and Western Carolina voted against.)

Prior to the 2014 GA in Houston, James River Presbytery filed Overture 37 proposing a further change to *BCO* 43-3, as shown below (*M42GA*, p. 838). This language is what the Louisville Moderator had ruled as being a non-germane amendment two years prior, because it originated in the OC and not a Presbytery.

43-3. If, after considering a complaint, the court alleged to be delinquent or in error is of the opinion that it has not erred, and denies the complaint, the complainant may ~~make~~ take that complaint to the next higher court. If the lower court fails to consider the complaint against it by or at its next stated meeting, the complainant may ~~make~~ take that complaint to the next higher court. Written notice thereof ~~of complaint, together with supporting reasons,~~ shall be filed with both the clerk of the lower court and the clerk of the higher court within thirty (30) days of notification of the last court's decision.

James River offered three reasons for its wise proposal:

- *BCO* 43-3 reads as if a new complaint is to be filed with a higher court in order to have that court review the denial of a complaint in the lower court; and
- What is intended is for the higher court to provide what amounts to appellate review of the same complaint based on the record in the lower court; and
- The current wording of the *BCO* typically gives rise to confusion and unnecessary additional labors and paperwork for both courts;

So, in other words, James River sought to clarify that a complainant doesn't file a *new* complaint with the higher court. He simply files a "notice" that he

is carrying the original complaint to the higher court. The “notice” doesn’t require supporting reasons, because they’re already in the complaint filed with, and denied by, the lower court. And the same complaint document that was filed with the lower court will be included in the Record of the Case sent up by the clerk of the lower court.

The Houston OC recommended adoption of the James River overture, and the GA adopted the change (*M42GA*, p. 65), and presbyteries voted 62-3 to approve. (Voting against were Central Georgia, Gulf Coast, and Siouxlands.) Then in 2015, the 43rd GA in Chattanooga gave final approval (*M43GA*, 2015 Chattanooga, p. 96 and 114-116).

Accordingly we believe that *BCO* 43-3 should be clarified by amendment offered through an Overture.

/s/ RE Howie Donahoe, RE Dan Carrell, TE Will Barker

CASE 2016-05

TE THOMAS E. TROXELL

VS.

THE PRESBYTERY OF THE SOUTHWEST

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

October 20, 2016

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

04/25/2013 At the Stated Meeting of The Presbytery of the Southwest (PSW), PSW voted to ". . . erect a small committee to shepherd a Teaching Elder (TE) and recommend any actions they deem necessary during his crisis in Roswell." This action followed an executive session for which no minutes were produced.

June 2013 The TE resigned.

09/19/13 PSW received a "Status of Redeemer Christian Fellowship" noting that the TE "resigned in June 2013." Later, it was further reported, "TE Shelby Moon gave report of the shepherding committee for TE [name redacted]. ... It was

APPENDIX T

MSP to remove the limited power of an evangelist from TE [name redacted] and change his status to "Without Call."

01/24/14 At Stated meeting of PSW, in report of Officers, Churches and Nominations Committee, "The court prayed for TE [name redacted], who is without call, for guidance as to whether to seek a new call or to demit." In Admin & Judicial Business Committee it was reported, "Communicated change in status to TE [name redacted]."

June 2014 Divorce granted in a civil action filed in Texas by the TE's wife.

July 2014 The TE wrote the Chairman of the PSW committee overseeing his care and requested PSW to recognize his divorce as an "ecclesiastical divorce" or rule that he had Biblical grounds for divorce.

09/25/14 At stated meeting of PSW, shepherding committee presented a "Motion to Grant Ecclesiastical Divorce" in which it recommended, "the Presbytery of the Southwest, being persuaded of TE [name redacted]'s innocence in this matter, grant him an ecclesiastical divorce in accordance with the Biblical provision laid out in 1 Corinthians 7:15 and our church's confession in WCF 24:6." "The motion was referred to Admin & Judicial Business Committee for further consideration."

01/22/15 At stated meeting of PSW, the Administration and Judicial Business Committee recommended "that the Presbytery of the Southwest form a committee to investigate the matters surrounding the divorce of TE [name redacted] This committee is to investigate to determine if TE [name redacted] was the "innocent party" in the divorce, whether he may be deemed to have a biblical divorce, and his subsequent fitness to pursue another call in the Presbyterian Church in America."

02/12/15 The TE formally requested PSW to suspend its investigation as to whether his divorce was biblical.

03/07/15 The TE remarried.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 04/24/15 At a stated meeting of PSW, after an executive session, "[i]t was MSP to refer the report of the investigative committee for TE [name redacted] back to the committee to continue its investigation. The committee was specifically instructed to interview TE [name redacted]'s former wife, TE Henry Fernandez, TE Jim Bailey and his wife, TE Shelby Moon, TE John Pickett and any others who may have pertinent information. The committee is to report at the September 2015 stated meeting. The committee's report is to be completed for publication thirty days in advance of the Presbytery's September stated meeting. TE [name redacted] is also to be instructed to be present at this meeting to answer questions."
- 09/24/15 PSW at its stated meeting, after hearing the report of the investigative committee, took the following action: "MSP to institute process against TE [name redacted]"
- 01/21/16 After an executive session, the Court approved two charges presented by the prosecutor: "not managing his family well ..." and "not submitting to the government of the church." PSW approved suspension of the TE from any pastoral duties while under process.
- 02/29/16 TE Thomas Troxell filed a complaint.
- 04/21/16 PSW denied TE Troxell's complaint.
- 04/25/16 TE Troxell sent his complaint to the General Assembly.
- 09/26/16 The hearing was conducted by telephone conference. The Panel members were EJ Nusbaum, Paul Kooistra and John Bice. Alternates Pawl Fowler and Jack Wilson also participated in the hearing.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

- A. Did PSW err when it charged the TE with failing to manage his household well, arising from events which occurred more than 12 month prior to process being commenced?

APPENDIX T

- B. Did PSW err when the Moderator allowed members of PSW to discuss potential charges and make assertions of the guilt of the TE and his fitness for ministry?
- C. Did PSW err when the TE was questioned on the floor of presbytery at the September 24, 2015 stated meeting?
- D. Did PSW err when the Moderator declared that the TE was no longer in good standing at the September 24, 2015 Stated Meeting?
- E. Did PSW err when it charged the TE with lack of submission to the government and discipline of the church in violation of the Rules of Discipline in the *BCO*?

III. JUDGMENT

Shall these specifications of error be sustained?

- A. Yes. The action taken by PSW to institute process with regard to Charge 1, “not managing his family well,” is annulled.
- B. No.
- C. No.
- D. Yes. However, this error is not of such a nature as to annul the other actions taken by PSW. The TE is considered to be in good standing. The PSW did suspend his official functions through proper process at the January 2016 meeting of PSW. That suspension remains in effect.
- E. No. There is no constitutional reason to prevent this Charge from being adjudicated.

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

- A. *BCO 32-20* states in part that “Process, in case of scandal, shall commence within the space of one year after the offense was committed, unless it has recently become flagrant.” This provision establishes a standard for timeliness in dealing with offenses while allowing the court the ability to deal with allegations of sin when they become flagrant. This is consistent with the purpose of church courts.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Unlike civil courts, a church court cannot deprive a person of life, liberty or property. Rather church courts exist to glorify God, purify the church and to keep and reclaim the sinner. By giving the church court the ability to deal with allegations of sin when the allegations become flagrant, the court can intervene in order to glorify God, purify the church and keep and reclaim a sinner even if the offense becomes known after a significant period of time has passed without the restraint of some sort of “statute of limitations.”

However, the record before us does not indicate that the offense in question did recently become flagrant. The specification in the charge reads “That on or about June 2014, the said TE [name redacted] did finalize his divorce to [his former wife—name redacted] for insupportability which indicates a breakdown of love, forgiveness and grace in the marriage relationship.” PSW knew that the divorce had been finalized “earlier” in 2014 as reported by the shepherding committee at the September 2014 meeting. In January 2015, PSW initiated an investigation. PSW received a report from the original committee in April 2015 and from an expanded committee in September 2015. Although each of these reports contains findings regarding the conduct of the TE, there is nothing in the record of the case that would indicate that any of the findings could be considered to have “recently become flagrant” in the twelve (12) months preceding the September 2015 initiation of process. We are therefore left with a record that shows that PSW voted to institute process in September 2015 for an offense that occurred in June 2014; the fifteen (15) month delay does not meet the standard specified in *BCO 32-20*.

We note that the TE initiated the entire matter by requesting in July 2014 that PSW grant him an “ecclesiastical divorce.” While the term “ecclesiastical divorce” does not appear in our constitution, we understand the request to be that PSW declare that the TE either had Biblical grounds for divorce or was otherwise fit to serve as a minister since his wife initiated the divorce. Given the weight and formality of this request, it is not surprising that PSW proceeded deliberately. The record demonstrates that a PSW committee met with the TE and came to the preliminary conclusion that he either had grounds for divorce himself or that he was not disqualified from further pastoral ministry based on the divorce initiated by his wife. The record indicates that PSW was satisfied for a time to deal with the TE’s request “pastorally” rather than “judicially.” This election was well within PSW’s

discretion and judgment. Having chosen this path, however, PSW could not reset the timeline to begin prosecution in the absence of some newly evident scandal or flagrancy or a newly committed or continuing offense. Commenting on an analogous predecessor provision to our *BCO* 32-20, F.P. Ramsey noted:

The principle is that, if the Church neglects to commence process against scandal (which is any flagrant public offence of [sic] practice bringing disgrace on the Church) within a year, she is debarred from thereafter doing it. This is not to shield the offender, but to incite to the prompt prosecution of such offences. Offences not so serious or scandalous the Church may bear with the longer while seeking to prevent scandal...

F.P. Ramsay, *Exposition of the Book of Church Order* (1898, p. 207), on VI-20.

The record demonstrates that PSW initially viewed the TE's situation as one that was not so scandalous as to warrant immediate citation and prosecution. PSW chose to "bear with" the TE's situation "longer"--for nearly eighteen (18) months. Our constitution simply does not permit a presbytery to institute process after a delay of this length in the absence of scandal or a new or flagrant offense. As to Charge 1, the record does not demonstrate any such scandal or any new or flagrant offense.

For all these reasons, the action taken by PSW with regard to Charge 1, "not managing his family well," is annulled.

- B. There is nothing in the record of the case to indicate that the Moderator of PSW erred in allowing discussions regarding the TE. Discussion about potential charges, evidence, reports, etc. are necessary for the court to conduct the duties assigned to the court by the *BCO*.
- C. In this specification of error, Complaint claims that based on *BCO* 35-1, PSW erred in permitting member to ask questions of the accused on the floor of presbytery. However, *BCO* 35-1 deals with testimony taken during trial and is not applicable to inquiries being made outside of a trial. In questioning one of its members, the presbytery was properly exercising its duty to "with due diligence and great discretion

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character.” (*BCO 31-2*)

- D. There is no definition of good standing in the *BCO*, so we are compelled to rely on other constitutional standards. The effect of the declaration that the TE was “not in good standing” was to remove certain rights that are afforded to members in good standing. (See *BCO 13-13, 14-2, 19-1, 24-7, 43-1*, etc.) The removal of rights without process is contrary to “The Rules of Discipline” in the *BCO*. The minutes of the PSW meeting of September 24, 2015 include inartful language employed by the moderator to describe the TE’s status. In its January 21, 2016 meeting, PSW formally clarified and corrected that the TE was suspended per *BCO 31-10*. Nothing in the record indicates that the TE’s defense was harmed or his activities were limited by the moderator’s inartful description.
- E. In this specification, the Complainant alleges that PSW erred when it charged the TE with a lack of submission. We find nothing in the record of the case to support this allegation of error. On its face, Charge 2 addresses an offense that occurred within one year of the initiation of process; therefore, the charge is not barred by *BCO 32-20*. The Complainant alleges that certain correspondence in the record evidences an effort by the TE to cooperate with and submit to PSW regarding issues related to his divorce and remarriage. This evidence may bear on the merits of the charge at trial, but it does not preclude PSW’s filing the charge. Without addressing the guilt or innocence of the TE, this court finds no constitutional reason to prevent this charge from being adjudicated using the judicial process as outlined in the *BCO*.

This opinion was drafted, edited and adopted by the Panel and amended and approved by the SJC on October 20, 2016, on the following roll call vote (22 Concur, 2 Absent):

Bankson, <i>Concur</i>	Dowling, <i>Concur</i>	Meyerhoff, <i>Concur</i>
Barker, <i>Concur</i>	Duncan, <i>Concur</i>	Neikirk, <i>Concur</i>
Bise, <i>Concur</i>	Evans, <i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Concur</i>
Cannata, <i>Concur</i>	Fowler, <i>Absent</i>	Pickering, <i>Concur</i>
Carrell, <i>Concur</i>	Greco, <i>Concur</i>	Robertson, <i>Concur</i>
Chapell, <i>Concur</i>	Jones, <i>Concur</i>	Terrell, <i>Concur</i>
Coffin, <i>Concur</i>	Kooistra, <i>Concur</i>	White, <i>Absent</i>
Donahoe, <i>Concur</i>	McGowan, <i>Concur</i>	Wilson, <i>Concur</i>

CONCURRING OPINION ON CASE 2016-05

RE Howard Donahoe, joined by TE Will Barker

We concur with the SJC Decision, but believe attention should be drawn to a recurring problem. This Complaint demonstrates one of the significant difficulties of allowing a *BCO* 43 complaint to be filed during judicial process – especially by a third party.

Presbytery indicted TE Hammons in January 2016. Thus, the trial could have been held in March or April 2016, and theoretically, he might have been acquitted. Or, if convicted, he could have appealed and the SJC would probably have been rendered a final decision on the appeal at or before its October 2016 meeting, at which time the matter would have been concluded.

However, at this point, if the Presbytery proceeds to a trial on the charge of “lack of submission,” it is not likely a verdict would be rendered, and judgment approved, until the end of 2016. And if appealed, the full SJC would not likely render a decision on an appeal before July 2017. Thus, because of a third-party complaint, the final decision in this judicial case will likely be delayed between 6 and 16 months¹⁶ – and the accused has had his “official functions suspended” for the entire time, per the allowance of *BCO* 31-10.¹⁷

We should note Presbytery’s April 2016 Minutes indicate “TE Troxell gave notice *on behalf of the accused* that he would elevate the complaint to the next higher court...” (Emphasis added.) While the meaning of the italicized is not entirely clear, we assume TE Hammons approved this approach. Presbytery also adopted a motion at the same meeting to “defer” the trial “until the complaint has been adjudicated” by the SJC. Presumably, the accused could have objected to the trial deferral, and requested it proceed expeditiously so he might have an opportunity to seek an acquittal, and a lifting of the 31-10 suspension, or at least begin the appeal process much sooner.

Three years ago in Case 2013-03: *Complaint of Marshall v. Pacific*, the SJC rendered the following Decision:

The Complaint is Judicially Out of Order, because it has to do with matters in a judicial case that an accused should reserve

¹⁶ It is possible he might have been acquitted in March 2016, or had his appeal sustained in October 2016.

¹⁷ *BCO* 31-10: “When a member of a church court is under process, all his official functions may be suspended at the court’s discretion; but this shall never be done in the way of censure.”

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

for proper disposal in an appeal, not through a complaint (*BCO* 32-14; 42-3), and because it arose in a judicial case in which an appeal is now pending (*BCO* 43-1).”¹⁸

Thus, if the *Marshall* complaint (from the accused) was out of order for filing after judicial process had begun, then perhaps the Troxell complaint (from a third party) should also have been ruled judicially out of order for the same reason.

In a Concurring Opinion in *Marshall*, RE Donahoe wrote the following, which also applies to this present Complaint, especially point number 2 below.

If the accused [or a third party] were allowed to file complaints against any and all actions of a trial commission up to the time of the trial, it could significantly and needlessly delay the trial, especially if adjudication of each complaint needed to wait for the next stated meeting of Presbytery. For example, the accused might file complaints against:

1. the appointment of a particular prosecutor
2. the wording of the indictment
3. the appointment of a particular member of the trial commission
4. the date of the trial
5. any pre-trial rulings of the trial commission (allowable defense counsel, witness citations, length of briefs, scheduled length of trial, length of closing arguments, etc.)

To avoid this problem, perhaps *BCO* 43 should be revised to something like the following:

43-1. A complaint is a written representation made against some act or decision of a court of the Church. It is the right of any communing member of the Church in good standing to make complaint against any action of a court to whose jurisdiction he is subject, ~~except that no complaint is allowable in a judicial case in which an appeal is pending.~~ However, in matters related to a judicial case, no complaint

¹⁸ SJC vote in *Marshall* was 13-3, with one Concurring (Donahoe) and one Dissenting Opinion (Carrell, Bise, McGowan). See *M43GA*, 2015 Chattanooga, p. 548-554. <http://pcahistory.org/ga/index.html#a43>

is allowable to the accused after process has commenced (i.e., the court has directed the appointment of a prosecutor and ordered an indictment drawn - *BCO* 32-2). If a complaint is filed by any other member, adjudication shall be delayed until after the judicial case has been completed, or, if an appeal is filed, after it has been adjudicated or withdrawn.

/s/ RE Howie Donahoe, TE Will Barker

CASE 2016-07

***RE JOHN AVERY AND RE DALE LEWELLING
VS.
NASHVILLE PRESBYTERY***

**DECISION ON COMPLAINT
March 3, 2017**

Messrs. Avery and Lewelling complain against the action of Nashville Presbytery in denying their complaint against “the action of the Shepherding Committee of the Nashville Presbytery taken in the November 10, 2015, meeting of the Presbytery which improperly initiated an investigation of Teaching Elder Jim Bachmann, Senior Pastor of Covenant Presbyterian Church of Nashville, and the action taken by the Shepherding Committee of the Nashville Presbytery in the February 9, 2016, meeting of the Presbytery forwarding the report of their investigation to the Committee on Judicial Business.”

BCO 43-1 provides:

A complaint is a written representation made against some act or decision of a court of the Church. It is the right of any communing member of the Church in good standing to make complaint against any action of a court to whose jurisdiction he is subject, except that no complaint is allowable in a judicial case in which an appeal is pending. (Emphasis added).

To the extent that the Complaint is against any actions of Nashville Presbytery taken on November 10, 2015, the Complaint is not timely, having been filed on February 23, 2016 and therefore not meeting the 60-day filing requirement

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of *BCO* 43-2. Concerning the meeting of presbytery on February 9, 2016, the Complaint is not against the act or decision of a court, inasmuch as it is a complaint against the activities of a committee of Presbytery, and therefore not a proper complaint.

Furthermore, all the specifications listed in the Complaint are against actions of a committee of Nashville Presbytery. As such the Complaint is judicially out of order and cannot be put in order.

The Complaint is dismissed.

The Proposed Decision was drafted by the Panel, and approved, as amended, by the SJC On the following roll call vote (21 Concur, 2 Absent, 1 Not Qualified):

Bankson, <i>Concur</i>	Dowling, <i>Concur</i>	Meyerhoff, <i>Concur</i>
Barker, <i>Concur</i>	Duncan, <i>Concur</i>	Neikirk, <i>Concur</i>
Bise, <i>Concur</i>	Evans, <i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Concur</i>
Cannata, <i>Concur</i>	Fowler, <i>Concur</i>	Pickering, <i>Concur</i>
Carrell, Absent	Greco, <i>Concur</i>	Robertson, <i>Concur</i>
Chapell, <i>Concur</i>	Jones, <i>Concur</i>	Terrell, <i>Not qualified</i>
Coffin, <i>Concur</i>	Kooistra, <i>Concur</i>	White, <i>Concur</i>
Donahoe, <i>Concur</i>	McGowan, Absent	Wilson, <i>Concur</i>

TE McGowan was absent and disqualified because he is a member of a court which is party to the case. *OMSJC* 2.10(d)(3)(iii).

CASE 2016-08

MS. LAURIE LEE DOTY

VS.

NASHVILLE PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

March 3, 2017

This case is judicially out of order (*OMSJC* 10.6).

While the case was originally filed as a “Complaint” with Nashville Presbytery, the “Complaint” does not meet the requirements of a Complaint as defined in *BCO* 43-1: “A complaint is a written representation made against some act or decision of a court of the Church.” The Complainant filed with the

CPC Session what was called “the Charges document.” Complainant wrote, “I am appealing the decision of the session of Covenant Presbyterian Church taken at the Feb 15, 2016 Stated Meeting of the CPC Session. The Session recommended that no action be taken against the men detailed in the Charges document.” In fact, “the Charges document” was against a Teaching Elder, over whom the CPC Session does not have judicial authority. Basically, the Complainant attempted to file a request for investigation against a TE in the wrong court. The CPC Session could not take an action on a matter that was not and could not be properly before it.

The Complainant did have the right to file a report immediately with Nashville Presbytery which was the TE’s court of original jurisdiction. This right to file reports against a minister is allowed under *BCO* 31-2 and 34-1. Complainant, having filed reports against a minister in the wrong court, had the right to file these reports with the court with jurisdiction over him. While the Record of the Case shows that the term “Complaint” was used to file the matter with the next higher court, in fact, the filing was not a Complaint as defined by *BCO* 43-1. The filing of the report with Nashville Presbytery was a new filing of a report against a member of presbytery, this time with the court of original jurisdiction.

Nashville Presbytery treated the allegations as reports under *BCO* 31-2 and 34-1 and conducted an investigation and determined there was no evidence of a strong presumption of guilt. Since this was a new action of Nashville Presbytery, not an answer to a Complaint, only those with standing in the Presbytery could file a Complaint against that action. The original filer is not a member of Nashville Presbytery and does not have standing to file a new Complaint. *BCO* 43-1 defines who has standing to file a Complaint: “It is the right of any communing member of the Church in good standing to make complaint against any action of a court to whose jurisdiction he is subject....”

Even though the case was styled as a Complaint by the original filer, Nashville Presbytery treated it correctly under *BCO* 31-2, in that the original filer made reports about a member of Presbytery. Presbytery then acted to “with due diligence and great discretion demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character.” Nashville Presbytery investigated the reports/allegations under *BCO* 31-2 through its Committee on Judicial Business, which concluded that there existed no “strong presumption of guilt.” The Presbytery approved this recommendation and the matter was thus concluded. The original filer (i.e., “Complainant”) is not a member of that Nashville Presbytery and does not have standing under *BCO* 43-1 to file a Complaint against the action of Presbytery.

For these reasons, the case is judicially out of order and the defects cannot be cured under the provisions outlined in *OMSJC* 10.6.

The Complaint is dismissed.

The Proposed Decision was drafted by the Panel, and approved, as amended, by the SJC on the following roll call vote (11 Concur, 9 Dissent, 2 Abstain, 2 Absent):

Bankson, <i>Concur</i>	Dowling, <i>Dissent</i>	Meyerhoff, <i>Concur</i>
Barker, <i>Concur</i>	Duncan, <i>Dissent</i>	Neikirk, <i>Concur</i>
Bise, <i>Dissent</i>	Evans, <i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Dissent</i>
Cannata, <i>Abstain</i>	Fowler, <i>Dissent</i>	Pickering, <i>Concur</i>
Carrell, <i>Abstain</i>	Greco, <i>Concur</i>	Robertson, <i>Dissent</i>
Chapell, <i>Absent</i>	Jones, <i>Concur</i>	Terrell, <i>Concur</i>
Coffin, <i>Concur</i>	Kooistra, <i>Dissent</i>	White, <i>Concur</i>
Donahoe, <i>Dissent</i>	McGowan, <i>Absent</i>	Wilson, <i>Dissent</i>

TE McGowan was absent and disqualified because he is a member of a court which is party to the case. *OMSJC* 2.10(d)(3)(iii).

DISSENTING OPINION ON CASE 2016-08

RE Howard Donahoe

Joined by TE Paul Fowler, TE Paul Kooistra, TE George Robertson,
RE John Bise, RE Steve Dowling, RE Sam Duncan, and RE E.J. Nusbaum

We respectfully dissent from the SJC’s out-of-order Ruling. Based on previous SJC decisions, and the filing of charges, the Complainant gained standing to complain against the Presbytery’s decision declining to indict, and to eventually carry the matter to the SJC for review.¹⁹

Below is the most problematic section of the SJC Reasoning.

Nashville Presbytery treated the allegations as *reports* under *BCO* 31-2 and 34-1 and conducted an investigation and

¹⁹ At the same time, it might have been challenging for the Complainant to demonstrate from the Record that Presbytery “clearly” erred in a matter of discretion and judgment – a matter in which the SJC must afford “great deference” to the Presbytery. This Dissent only addresses the SJC’s administrative Ruling.

APPENDIX T

determined there was no evidence of a strong presumption of guilt. Since this was a new action of Nashville Presbytery, not an answer to a Complaint, only those with standing in the Presbytery could file a Complaint against that action. . . . The original filer (i.e., “Complainant”) is not a member of that Nashville Presbytery and does not have standing under *BCO* 43-1 to file a Complaint against the action of Presbytery. (Emphasis added.)

However, because the February 2016 letter from the Complainant and 21 others contained “charges,” the SJC Ruling on standing is contrary to the principle decided by the SJC six years ago in a Decision involving the same procedural question - Case 2010-16: *Lyons v. Western Carolina*.²⁰ In *Lyons*, the SJC unanimously ruled:

[Western Carolina] Presbytery erred in its Judgment on May 4, 2010, because it failed to see that Complainant gained standing to complain by the filing of charges (*BCO* 32-2). With respect to this filing, Complainant came under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery, and thus met the standards of *BCO* 43-1. (Emphasis added.)

The current Record does not support the SJC’s conclusion that Nashville Presbytery treated the Complainant’s allegations only as “reports.” That word does not appear in Presbytery Minutes or in the report of Presbytery’s Committee on Judicial Business (CJB). And despite an irregular initial filing with the Session rather than the Presbytery, it is clear that all parties regarded the accusations as charges – including the Presbytery.

In a February 24, 2016 e-mail to Presbytery, the Complainant wrote: “Attached please find charges to be filed.” Twenty-one other members of the same church signed the document. In their four-page accusation/allegation/charging letter, they alleged several things against one of the ministers on the church’s staff.

- “disturbing the peace and purity of the church”
- “acts of misconduct which . . . continued for a 10-12 month period”
- “insubordination, gossip, slander”
- “bearing false witness”
- “planting seeds of mistrust . . . among the congregants”
- “violating the 8th commandment”

²⁰ *M39GA*, 2011 Virginia Beach, p. 594. http://pcahistory.org/ga/39th_pcaga_2011.pdf

They end their letter to Presbytery with the following. (All emphasis added.)

Charges:

Because [the Minister] ignored and repeatedly ignored Matthew 18: 15-17, *we charge* [the Minister] with behavior unbecoming of an ordained PCA Pastor including: bearing false witness (gossip), insubordination (toward his supervisor/Senior Pastor), and schismatic conduct.

[The Minister] has violated, at least, the following sections of the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, Larger Catechism . . .²¹

Based upon [the Minister's] egregious sins of insubordination, gossip, bearing false witness, undermining his superior, pro-active creation of a schism (first continuously and actively for a period of 9-10 months and thereafter continuously through the date of this Complaint), slander against Senior Pastor [name omitted], and a lack of adequate repentance since the time of misconduct, Complainants respectfully pray for the following relief from this tribunal:

- a) That this Court investigate this matter and institute process in accordance with *BCO* 31 and 34 as well as any other applicable provisions,

The undersigned Complainants, as congregants of [the specific] Church, bring this complaint against [the Minister] upon information and belief that [the Minister's] acts and omissions have and continue to be sinful, contrary to the inerrant Word of God, contrary to the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and a disturbance to the peace and purity of [the specific Church.]”

It is clear Ms. Doty and the 21 other signers were filing charges against the Minister, and that Presbytery regarded them as charges. And in a May 11, 2016 e-mail, the Presbytery Clerk pro tem notified the Complainant: “Also, the charges you filed against [the Minister] were dismissed in a called meeting of Nashville Presbytery which met on May 2nd.”²²

²¹ The charges reference Larger Catechism 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, and 128.

²² The accusation letter's use of the phrase “this complaint against” in its final paragraph is irrelevant. For example, in *BCO* 34-6, the verb “complain” is used to refer to accusations and charges: “If the Presbytery find on trial that the matter complained of ... ”

The minutes of that Called Meeting record: “CJB moved to dismiss complaint received against [the Minister]. The motion passed.” It is irrelevant that the CJB called it a “complaint” against the Minister.²³ It was a document containing specific, dated allegations against one of their ministers. This is even clearer from the CJB recommendations to Presbytery:

1. That the complainants have no standing to assert any “private” sin between other believers.
2. That the NP find that there is no basis for discipline against [the Minister], that the NP decline to commence process, and that the complaint be dismissed. (*BCO* 31-2, 34-1)

The CJB report reasoned:

Matthew 18:15 addresses this issue, “If your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault, between you and him alone.” With respect to any “private” offenses, it is inappropriate (and potentially harmful) for the complainants to raise sin between two other believers – particularly when reconciliation has occurred. Because this is a judicial proceeding, it is also appropriate to apply sound legal principles to this complaint as well. Tennessee law has long held that a person whose rights or interests have not been affected has no legal “standing” and is not entitled to legal relief. Therefore, the complainants have no standing to assert “private” offenses against [the minister whom the Minister had allegedly offended]. He alone is the proper party to assert such a complaint, and he has not done so. Furthermore, he has stated that he has not encouraged its filing, nor did he have any prior knowledge of its filing.

The CJB never said these were not charges. And nothing in the Record indicates Presbytery ruled they were “reports” but not “charges” (whatever that distinction might be.) The CJB simply said the 22 accusers didn’t have standing to present/file those kinds of charges, i.e., the accusers purportedly did not have standing to “*assert any ‘private’ sin between other believers.*” It matters little whether CJB was correct in their biblical or constitutional interpretation. That’s not on the table. The fact remains, the CJB was dealing with charges – and believed it was. In the excerpt above, the CJB references sins, offenses, and judicial proceedings. It’s implausible for the SJC Ruling to

²³ Ibid. *BCO* 34-6.

contend these were just “reports,” butnot charges, and thereby rule the accuser had no standing to carry the matter forward for higher court review.²⁴

In the *BCO*, the word “reports” is only used judicially in *BCO* 31-2, and it is not defined there.

31-2. It is the duty of all church Sessions and Presbyteries to exercise care over those subject to their authority. They shall with due diligence and great discretion demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character. This duty is more imperative when those who deem themselves aggrieved by injurious reports shall ask an investigation.

There could be several definitions:

1. A “report” might be information that has become publicly known or generally reported.
2. A “report” might be non-public information about a minister of which the informer believes Presbytery should be aware, but not as a direct and specific accusation against the minister.
3. Perhaps a “report” could also refer to direct and specific accusations or charges.
4. Or perhaps “report” should just be regarded as a generic, umbrella term encompassing all three of the above.

The SJC Ruling implies the February letter from Ms. Doty and the 21 others only fell within category 1 or 2, and apparently nothing in their February letter could be regarded as “charges.” But the SJC does not provide an explanation, if that was its conclusion.

The SJC’s lack-of-standing Ruling is contrary to the procedural ruling eight years ago in Case 2009-28: *Ruff v. Nashville*.²⁵ In that Case, the SJC accepted and adjudicated a Complaint from a non-ordained church member who had sent a letter to his Presbytery asking it “to undertake an investigation of alleged offenses committed” by his minister. The letter also reported “similar conflicts between [the minister] and third Parties.” After Presbytery declined to indict, Mr. Ruff carried his Complaint to the SJC and the SJC accepted the Complaint as being in order.

²⁴ Likewise, it’s a distinction without a difference for anyone to say the Complainant only had standing to file a complaint that her accusations were not treated as charges by the Presbytery. If she had standing to do that, she had standing to eventually carry her Complaint to the SJC.

²⁵ *Ruff v. Nashville, M39GA*, 2011 Virginia Beach, p. 567

It is also contrary to a Case decided this year at the same March 2017 SJC meeting as *Doty*. In Case 2016-09: *Fordice v. Pacific Northwest*, the Complainant sent a letter to his Presbytery alleging sins of his pastor. Many of the allegations involved sins purportedly committed against others, which is very similar to the first reason why the Nashville CJB recommended against granting standing for Ms. Doty. It's difficult to understand how Mr. Fordice had standing to carry his Complaint to the SJC, but Ms. Doty did not.

Based on the standing granted *Lyons*, *Ruff*, and *Fordice*, Ms. Doty and the others gained standing to seek higher court review when they accused the minister of sins. When Presbytery declined to indict, the signers had standing to file a BCO 43-1 Complaint with Presbytery as the original court, seeking reconsideration of that dismissal. And if any were unsatisfied with Presbytery's action on that Complaint, they would have standing to carry that Complaint to the SJC.²⁶

The SJC Ruling raises questions about how the Court understands the practical differences between "reports" (BCO 31-2), "allegations" (OMSJC 16.1.b), "accusations" (BCO 29-1, 31-8, 32-9, 34-2, 34-4) and "charges" (BCO 31-9, 34-2, etc.).²⁷ It raises questions as to why the February letter from 22 members of the Nashville church did not fall within the Court's definition of "charges." In other words, it raises questions as to why Ms. Doty's letter was constitutionally different than the letters from Mr. Lyons and Mr. Ruff and Mr. Fordice. Perhaps the SJC might describe its understanding of the difference between those constitutional terms - if there is a difference - and clarify why Ms. Doty's February letter did not fall within the SJC's definition of "charges."²⁸

/s/ RE Howard Donahoe, TE Paul Fowler, TE Paul Kooistra, TE George Robertson, RE John Bise, RE Steve Dowling, RE Sam Duncan, and RE E.J. Nusbaum

²⁶ But this SJC Ruling seems to indicate the SJC does not believe she could *ever* file such a BCO 43-1 Complaint, on the ground that her February letter was merely a "report."

²⁷ In the technical sense, no individual can "charge" someone with sin anyway. The "charges" are simply the offenses alleged in an official indictment, which is prepared by the prosecutor appointed by the court. (See BCO 15-3, 32-3, 32-8, 32-18, 33-2, 35-3, 35-5, 38-3, and Appendix G-I.) And only the PCA can be the accusing party in an indictment. (See BCO 31-3 and 31-4.)

²⁸ Or, alternatively, the primary author of this Dissenting Opinion suggests the SJC might consider ruling that the SJC erred in its procedural rulings in *Lyons* and *Ruff* and *Fordice* on accusers gaining standing for higher court review. (WCF 31:4 - All synods or councils, since the apostles' times, whether general or particular, may err; and many have erred. Therefore they are not to be made the rule of faith, or practice; but to be used as a help in both.)

CASE 2016-09

MR. MARK FORDICE

VS.

PACIFIC NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

March 3, 2017

This case came before the SJC on the Complaint of Mark Fordice, a member of Evergreen Presbyterian Church (“EPC”) in Beaverton, Oregon, within the Pacific Northwest Presbytery (“PNW”). The hearing before a Panel of the SJC was held on December 9, 2016.

The Complainant, Mark Fordice, appeared for himself. RE Mike Pfefferle (of Tacoma, Washington) and TE E.C. Bell (of Chehalem Valley Presbyterian Church in Newberg, Oregon) appeared on behalf of the Respondent Presbytery.

Tensions and difficulties had affected the relationships between the EPC Pastor, TE Nathan Lewis, and various EPC members since 2012, well before the filing of Mr. Fordice’s Complaint in March 2016. In it he essentially challenged the process through which PNW addressed his September 2015 accusation that TE Lewis had engaged in a “serious pattern of ungodly behaviors that violate scripture.”

The SJC now sustains the Complaint and remands the case to PNW for further action in accord with this Decision.

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

2012-2015 Issues arose within EPC that led to accusations against TE Lewis brought to PNW by two member couples of EPC in November 2014. This eventually led to the appointment by PNW’s own Standing Judicial Commission of an investigative committee under *BCO* 31-2 composed of three of the SJC members. That appointment was in January 2015; the following May the PNW SJC reported to the PNW its decision not to recommend an indictment of TE Lewis. It later reported (as of November 16, 2015) its reasoning, pointing to “1) an uncertainty whether the sins in question arose from ‘the weakness of the human understanding’ (*BCO* 34-5) or from definitive flaws of character; 2) a suspicion that only a broader field of evidence would illuminate the true nature of TE Lewis’ sins.”

APPENDIX T

- 9/14/15 By letter of this date, Mr. Fordice submitted to the PNW and the PNW SJC a “formal accusation,” citing *BCO* 34-1, whereby he accused TE Lewis of having engaged in a “serious pattern of ungodly behaviors that violate scripture.” He set forth 18 specific accusations (some in multiple parts), categorizing each under at least one of three headings: “Deceptiveness,” “Authoritarian/Domination,” and “Divisiveness/ Destructiveness.” The specific actions he pointed to ran from January 13, 2015, to August 16, 2015.
- 9/18/15 TE Lewis responded, point by point, to the 18 sets of accusations, essentially contending that because “all of the accusations arise from, or are related to, the same events” that had previously been investigated, it would be “unfair, unwise, and unnecessary to re-investigate.”
- 9/22/15 The PNW SJC formed another investigative committee (“IC”), composed of those who had served on the earlier committee, plus one more.
- 9/24/15 The IC met with TE Lewis at the Fall meeting of the PNW.
- 10/19/15 The IC met for three hours with seven or more than a dozen witnesses listed by Mr. Fordice as having validated his account of TE Lewis’s actions underlying the accusations.
- 11/16/15 This is the date of the IC’s written report to the PNW SJC (the “IC Report”). It advised that after the meeting with TE Lewis on September 24 “the committee unanimously agreed that TE Lewis had not provided satisfactory explanations for Mr. Fordice’s allegations. If anything, it seemed that TE Lewis had validated the allegations about a ‘serious pattern of ungodly behaviors’ by acting and speaking in accord with the reports about his Christian character from Mr. Fordice.” Further, the IC Report said that the interviews with the witnesses “only substantiated the committee’s earlier suspicion that TE Lewis had indeed perpetrated a pattern of ungodly behavior.” It therefore expressed the IC’s belief that a “strong presumption of guilt” existed (the term of *BCO* 31-2) and its recommendation of process and preparation of a three-fold indictment.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The IC Report concluded by explaining its recommendation as follows: “Were Mr. Fordice’s allegations unique, there might be less urgency for judicial process. Had the committee not already investigated and sustained similar allegations (albeit without recommending process), process might be avoided now. But, given the longstanding nature of the allegations about TE Lewis, in the present situation the investigative committee sees no human means of attaining the goals of process apart from judicial action.”

- 11/25/15 The PNW SJC voted unanimously (13-0) to “sustain the IC’s report of a strong presumption of guilt, and to recommend that the Presbytery enter process against TE Lewis along the lines of the indictments recommended in section 3B of the report.” In other words, the vote was to recommend indictments that TE Lewis had failed to uphold his ordination vows 3, 6, and 7.
- 12/1/15 The PNW SJC Chairman informed TE Lewis of the recommendation.
- 1/7/16 In light of that recommendation, TE Lewis initiated discussions with the PNW SJC regarding the possibility of handling the matter as a *BCO* 38-1 case without process. He submitted a proposed statement of facts and confession.
- 1/20/16 The PNW SJC met by conference call to discuss and revise TE Lewis’s proposal.
- 1/25/16 TE Lewis sent a further revised proposal to the PNW SJC.
- 1/28/16 The PNW SJC met again to discuss the proposed revised statement of facts and confession. By a vote of 8-1, it approved both and then voted 9-0 to recommend the censure of admonition.
- 1/29/16 The PNW SJC reported its recommendations to the Presbytery, which voted to receive and approve the statement of facts and confession and to treat the matter as a *BCO* 38-1 case without process (hereafter the “Statement” and “Confession”). Rather than approve the recommended censure, however, Presbytery adopted a substitute motion that

APPENDIX T

read as follows: “That Presbytery, having received Mr. Lewis’ statement of repentance, commends our brother, welcomes his repentance, rejoices in the Lord’s forgiveness, and judges the matter closed.”

- 3/21/16 Mr. Fordice filed his Complaint with the PNW, claiming that the PNW SJC “did not institute process as required,” that it had “failed to record a full statement of facts,” and that Presbytery had “accepted an unrelated confession without any reconciliation.”
- 5/19/16 The PNW SJC voted unanimously (10-0) to deny the Complaint “on the grounds that no new facts were provided; that the Presbytery has already judged sufficient TE Lewis’ statement of facts and confession; and that the Presbytery is satisfied it properly followed all relevant procedures in handling the original matter.”
- 5/20/16 PNW adopted the recommendation of its SJC denying the Complaint.
- 6/6/16 By letter of June 1, received by the Stated Clerk on June 6, Mr. Fordice brought his Complaint to the General Assembly.
- 12/9/16 A Panel of the SJC heard the Complaint electronically (by GoToMeeting). Serving on the Panel were RE Dan Carrell, Chairman; TE Paul Bankson, Secretary; RE Steve Dowling; and RE Sam Duncan, alternate. The other alternate, TE Ray Cannata, was unable to participate due to a conflict.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did Pacific Northwest Presbytery err on May 20, 2016, when it denied the Complaint in light of its having accepted TE Lewis’s statement of facts and related confession of guilt?

III. JUDGMENT

Yes. The Complaint is sustained, and this case is remanded to Pacific Northwest Presbytery for further action consistent with this Decision.

IV. REASONING and OPINION

As indicated above, Mr. Fordice framed his Complaint under three specific issues: (1) an alleged “failure to institute process, as required by the *BCO*,” (2) an alleged “failure to record a full statement of facts,” and (3) an alleged acceptance of “an unrelated confession.” These will be addressed in sequence after considering the standard of review.

Standard of Review

Although it does not separately address the standard of review, through references in its Preliminary Brief and oral argument PNW has pointed to what it believes to be the standard here: whether there was “clear error” in the “exercise [of] its judgment and discretion.” Complainant’s Preliminary Brief is silent on the subject.

The well-known provisions of *BCO* 39-3 direct a higher court to “ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those factual matters which the lower court is more competent to determine” In those circumstances, the higher court is not to reverse the lower court “unless there is clear error on the part of the lower court.” (Subsection 2 of *BCO* 39-3) Similarly, such deference is also to be exhibited regarding “those matters of discretion and judgment which can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties.” Again, clear error would be necessary for reversal. (Subsection 3) On the other hand, “the higher court has the duty and authority to interpret the Constitution of the Church according to its best abilities and understanding, regardless of the opinion of the lower court.” (Subsection 4)

This case does not turn on the accuracy of the allegations against the TE. Rather, the case turns on whether PNW has committed procedural error under *BCO* 39-3(3&4). As to Subsection A below, the applicable standard of review is *BCO* 39-3(4). As to Subsection B below, the applicable standard of review is *BCO* 39-3(4) as to what constitutes a “full” statement of facts under *BCO* 38-1, and *BCO* 39-3(3) as to PNW’s acceptance of the Statement and Confession. As to Subsection C below, the applicable standard of review is *BCO* 39-3(3 & 4).

A. The Failure to Institute Process

Complainant cites *BCO* 31-2 and OSMJC 16.5 in contending that a court must institute process upon a finding of “a strong presumption

of guilt.” Complainant fails to recognize that Section 16 of the *Operating Manual of the Standing Judicial Commission* applies only where the SJC exercises original jurisdiction over a case, which did not take place here. Although *BCO 31-2* does require process where an investigation results “in raising a strong presumption of guilt of the party involved,” Complainant has failed to focus on the relevant rule of the PNW. Under Section 4.59 of the PNW Standing Rules, its SJC “does not have authority to render a final determination on ‘strong presumption of guilt’ or to institute process It may only make recommendations in those areas.” Thus the PNW SJC is not a commission in the full sense of that word. It does have authority, under the Rule, to approve a *BCO 38-1* “full statement of the facts,” but it can only offer a recommendation as to a judgment and censure based on those facts. Indeed, even this lone authority appears less than absolute, for PNW itself voted to “*approve* Mr. Lewis’ statement of facts and confession of sin” at its meeting on January 29, 2016 (emphasis added).

What PNW did was turn a would-be recommendation of process into a case without process before process itself had actually begun. Although the thrust of *BCO 38-1* appears to contemplate a would-be accused coming forward to confess sin before it is actually charged or otherwise made known, *BCO 38-1* has never been limited to those circumstances. The wording is: “When any person shall come forward and make his offense known to the court, a full statement of the facts shall be recorded and judgment rendered without process.” Even where charges have already been made, they are nothing more than that – charges, accusations, alleged sins – until proven or confessed. If an individual is charged, he can make the offense “known to the court” by confession, which will obviate a trial that could only prove what has already been confessed.

PNW proceeded in a manner similar to the procedures of a sister presbytery addressed in SJC Case No. 2008-16, *Hutchinson & Bulkeley v. Western Carolina Presbytery*, M38GA, 173-74. There a commission of that presbytery, having found a strong presumption of guilt, assisted the accused in preparation of a confession, and presumably in preparing the related statement of facts. That case concerned disposition of sins beyond those confessed, but in a context different from what is before the SJC here.

The SJC has addressed similar circumstances. In *Ruff v. Nashville Presbytery*, Case No. 2011-18, *M41GA*, 566-570, the complainant appeared to argue that a *BCO* 31-2 investigation could not conclude through a *BCO* 38-1 confession. The SJC, however, opined that “when a person is prepared to make a confession, the Court may proceed to render a judgment without any formal process. This provision [38-1] is properly employed in any case where the facts to be established by trial are not in dispute, and the accused is willing to forgo formal proceedings.” *M41GA*, 568.²⁹ In other words, there would be no logic in requiring a trial simply to prove facts to which the accused is willing to confess, and where the 38-1 confession fairly covers all the issues raised in the charges.

In sum, PNW’s use of *BCO* 38-1 instead of proceeding to trial was not, by itself, an error.

B. The Failure to Record a Full Statement of Facts

As mentioned above, this is a procedural case, and not one in which the SJC is to consider whether specific factual allegations are or are not true. Complainant’s concern is that most of his allegations are not addressed in the Statement to which PNW and TE Lewis agreed. He contends that only “three of the 21 allegations” are referred to in the Statement, and two of those are expressed as “alleged,” meaning that TE Lewis was not actually admitting to those. (The inference is that the “21 allegations” include the multiple parts of the 18 allegations separately presented in his Complaint.) Respondent, however, points out that the IC Report, and PNW SJC’s original recommendation based upon it, never say that the strong presumption of guilt to which they refer rested on each of the 18 allegations. Neither ever singled out just which of the allegations were believed to be true. It is in this context that the fullness of the Statement must be examined.

BCO 38-1 provides:

When any person shall come forward and make his offense known to the court, a full statement of the facts shall be recorded and judgment rendered without process. In

²⁹ *Ruff* is cited by both parties and referred to as “*Ruff 2*” by the Respondent, for it was a sequel to an earlier version of the same case – No. 2009-28, *M39GA*, 567-574.

handling a confession of guilt, it is essential that the person intends to confess and permit the court to render judgment without process. Statements made by him in the presence of the court must not be taken as a basis of a judgment without process except by his consent. In the event a confession is intended, a full statement of the facts should be approved by the accused, and by the court, before the court proceeds to a judgment. The accused has the right of complaint against the judgment.

This provision applies when a party freely confesses an offense and consents to judgment without process. The application of *BCO* 38-1 to this case is somewhat strained, as it appears the TE hardly agrees with any of the allegations originally pointing to multiple offenses against several individuals. *BCO* 38-1 does not mandate that the statement of facts demonstrate complete agreement as to each and every underlying allegation; however, it does require a “full” statement of the facts. To satisfy this requirement, the approved statement of facts must fairly meet the alleged offenses. In this case, the proffered statement offered no adequate explanation for how the alleged offenses were subsumed into the three alleged violations of vows; which of the allegations were admitted and which were denied; which formed the basis of the finding of a strong presumption of guilt; and which, if any, could not be proved or prosecuted. A “full” statement of the facts in a case involving allegations of sin requires a correlation between the underlying allegations and the proposed statement of facts. In this case, PNWP clearly erred in approving a statement of facts under *BCO* 38-1 that was not full as to the underlying alleged offenses.

C. Acceptance of Unrelated Confession

As mentioned above, Complainant brought to PNW a “formal accusation,” citing *BCO* 34-1, which begins with: “Process against a minister shall be entered before the Presbytery of which he is a member.” Thus, Complainant clearly was seeking process of some sort and, in effect, was lodging “charges,” the term used in *BCO* 32-2 as the prerequisite for process, and a term used by Complainant upon the filing of his Complaint. As also mentioned above, “charges” are simply accusations, allegations of wrongdoing, of sins, that are to form the basis for prosecution.

PNW treated the allegations as a “report affecting the Christian character” of TE Lewis, and therefore requiring an investigation under *BCO* 31-2. Although the SJC has opined that “in general *BCO* 32-2 requires that a Court commence process upon the filing of charges, the Court has some discretion with respect to three categories.” *Lyons v. Western Carolina Presbytery*, Case No. 2010-16, *M39GA*, 595. There the SJC continued by summarizing the provisions of *BCO* 31-8, *BCO* 34-2, and *BCO* 32-20.³⁰

In other words, charges are a prerequisite for prosecution, but do not necessarily require it. *BCO* 32-3 points to the next step – that when “a charge is laid before” a court, “it shall be reduced to writing, and nothing shall be done at the first meeting of the court, unless by consent of the parties, except: 1. to appoint a prosecutor” Here, by consent of the parties (PNW and the accused, TE Lewis), *BCO* 38-1 became the chosen procedural route.

After all, *BCO* 31-8 requires “[g]reat caution” “in receiving accusations” from specified categories of individuals. Thus, a court in the exercise of great caution, or even caution generally, is not to be criticized for refusing to rush into a prosecution or for taking steps that properly avoid it.

Here, however, the IC’s investigation and Report revealed the allegations were meritorious at least to some extent and probably throughout. Although the IC did not specifically validate each allegation, nor could it in an investigative role, it never even suggested that any particular allegation was found wanting. By saying that “it seemed that TE Lewis had validated the allegations,” that the seven witnesses interviewed had “corroborated Mr. Fordice’s accounts of the events for which they were named witnesses” (other witnesses having not been interviewed), and concluding that the “interviews only substantiated the committee’s earlier suspicion that TE Lewis had indeed perpetrated a pattern of ungodly behavior,” one can only conclude that a strong presumption of guilt existed on which process could have proceeded. Although the PNW SJC later determined not to pursue process, which as explained above was not itself in error, at no time did the IC, the PNW SJC, or PNW itself ever reject the earlier finding of a strong presumption of guilt, or even cast doubt on it.

³⁰ See also *Lyons v. Western Carolina Presbytery*, Case No. 2010-16, *M39GA*, 594-601 (concurring opinion at 597-601).

APPENDIX T

Nevertheless, rather than pursue the specific accusations, the IC offered a recommended framework for an indictment that would have been more abstract. Had process been instituted, and a trial taken place, the three vows that would have been at issue perhaps are sufficiently broad as to have allowed testimony covering all the 18 allegations. Hardly any of those allegations, however, were addressed in the Statement or in the Confession

Numerous facts admitted bear little relationship to the substance of the Complaint. Several concern matters preceding the first action complained of, on January 13, 2015. And multiple factual entries are not factual findings but mere recitals of procedures leading to preparation of the final forms of the Statement and Confession.

The Confession also tends to avoid the specific accusations. Rather, it speaks to failings of wisdom and judgment, being “unguarded” in communications, and excusing mitigated statements of responsibility. Alleged personal offenses are passed over. Nowhere does one read about a “pattern of ungodly behaviors.” Indeed, although the Confession comes close, TE Lewis never actually admits to a violation of his vows, but only that “at times” he “acted out of my sinful nature in a manner unbecoming my vows as a Minister of the Gospel.” Thus, he confesses and regrets that his “failures have contributed to difficulties at Evergreen.”

In sum, the litany of allegations has yet to be fully addressed. It is incumbent for PNW to take the necessary steps to fill the void. It may do so in conjunction with TE Lewis by amending the Statement and Confession. It may do so by initiating process. It may do so by reactivating the IC, or perhaps through some other course – so long as it concludes by responding directly and specifically to the allegations that remain before it.

Accordingly, PNW’s denial of the Complaint is annulled, and the case is remanded to PNW for further proceedings consistent with this Decision.

The Panel unanimously produced this Proposed Decision, which was unanimously approved, as amended, by the SJC on the following roll call vote (20 Concur, 2 Recused, 2 Absent):

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Bankson, <i>Concur</i>	Dowling, <i>Concur</i>	Meyerhoff, <i>Concur</i>
Barker, <i>Concur</i>	Duncan, <i>Recused</i>	Neikirk, <i>Concur</i>
Bise, <i>Concur</i>	Evans, <i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Concur</i>
Cannata, <i>Concur</i>	Fowler, <i>Concur</i>	Pickering, <i>Concur</i>
Carrell, <i>Concur</i>	Greco, <i>Concur</i>	Robertson, <i>Concur</i>
Chapell, <i>Absent</i>	Jones, <i>Concur</i>	Terrell, <i>Concur</i>
Coffin, <i>Concur</i>	Kooistra, <i>Concur</i>	White, <i>Concur</i>
Donahoe, <i>Recused</i>	McGowan, <i>Absent</i>	Wilson, <i>Concur</i>

RE Donahoe disqualified himself in accordance with *OMSJC* 2.10(d)(3)(iii) as he is a member of a church in the respondent presbytery. RE Duncan recused himself pursuant to *OMSJC* 2.10(d) because he has attended the church from which the case arises and is a friend of one of the presbytery representatives.

CASE 2016-12

RE SAM K. HARWELL, et al.

VS.

NASHVILLE PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

March 3, 2017

The Case is judicially out of order and is not able to be put in order, because the Complaint was not properly previously filed with Nashville Presbytery (*BCO* 43-2). The initial “complaint” filed with Nashville Presbytery was not a complaint “against some act or decision of a court of the Church” (*BCO* 43-1), but rather either suggested charges against a Teaching Elder or a call for an investigation of a Teaching Elder (*BCO* 31-2). Complainant did not file a complaint with Nashville Presbytery concerning its actions on August 9, 2016, but instead filed this Complaint directly with the Standing Judicial Commission. As more than sixty days have passed since August 9, 2016, no further action may be taken.

The Complaint is dismissed.

The Proposed Decision was drafted by the Panel, and approved, as amended, by the SJC on the following roll call vote (22 Concur, 2 Absent):

APPENDIX T

Bankson, <i>Concur</i>	Dowling, <i>Concur</i>	Meyerhoff, <i>Concur</i>
Barker, <i>Concur</i>	Duncan, <i>Concur</i>	Neikirk, <i>Concur</i>
Bise, <i>Concur</i>	Evans, <i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Concur</i>
Cannata, <i>Concur</i>	Fowler, <i>Concur</i>	Pickering, <i>Concur</i>
Carrell, <i>Concur</i>	Greco, <i>Concur</i>	Robertson, <i>Concur</i>
Chapell, <i>Absent</i>	Jones, <i>Concur</i>	Terrell, <i>Concur</i>
Coffin, <i>Concur</i>	Kooistra, <i>Concur</i>	White, <i>Concur</i>
Donahoe, <i>Concur</i>	McGowan, <i>Absent</i>	Wilson, <i>Concur</i>

TE McGowan was absent and disqualified because he is a member of a court which is party to the case. *OMSJC* 2.10(d)(3)(iii).

CASE 2016-14

TE TOLIVAR WILLS

VS.

METRO ATLANTA PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

March 3, 2017

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

- 01/14 Grace North Atlanta Church (“GNA”) became a particular church of Metro Atlanta Presbytery (“MAP”).
- 07/14 The Session requested assistance from Presbytery’s Shepherding Committee, due to some internal conflicts between pastor, staff and Session.
- 09/16/14 Presbytery responded to a Reference from the Session by adopting the following:

To form a Commission to come alongside of the Session, to meet with elders, members and the pastor of a MAP Church [TE John Hardie and Grace North Atlanta] in a holy attempt to investigate discern and help all work through disorder that has come to the surface. (*BCO* 15-2)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 01/23/15 REs Flesher and Weekly hold a Session meeting with TE Hardie, but without REs Lia and Norris.
- 01/24/15 Presbytery Stated Meeting. Commission recommended Presbytery institute process against TE Hardie and suspend him from his official duties during that process, per allowance of *BCO* 31-10. REs Flesher and Weekly filed a Complaint against the decision to indict. (It eventually became Case 2015-03, and in March 2016 the SJC ruled as follows: “Because the issues raised in Complaint 2015-03 were adjudicated in [the Hardie] Appeal 2015-08, the Complaint 2015-03 is moot.” *M44GA*, p. 514. http://pcahistory.org/ga/44th_pcaga_2016.pdf)
- 01/28/15 Four months of e-mails began (1/28 to 5/27/15, comprising 36 pages in the Record) between several men – REs Flesher/Weekly, REs Norris/Lia, and representatives of Presbytery – Moderator TE Rienstra, Clerk TE Schlichting and RE White (chair of various committees and Commissions on the matter).
- 03/22/15 REs Flesher and Weekly held a Called Session meeting without REs Lia and Norris and elected Weekly as new session clerk (instead of Norris). In an e-mail to MAP Clerk Schlichting on April 10, 2015, RE Weekly alleged this was done because REs Lia and Norris “had stopped worshipping at Grace North Atlanta a few weeks earlier” and also “said they no longer will worship at Grace North Atlanta.” Purportedly, “[Norris] is the one who told RE Weekly in the beginning of March that he was no longer going to be worshipping at GNA. And then he quit attending – as Chuck Lia had already been doing since January.”
- 04/10/15 Several e-mails exchanged over six days, between GNA RE Flesher and Presbytery Clerk Schlichting, Moderator TE Rienstra, and RE White, regarding the legality of the March 22 Called Session meeting.
- 04/13/15 Several e-mails exchanged over 14 days, amongst REs Flesher & Weekly, and Presbytery Clerk TE Schlichting, Moderator TE Rienstra, and RE White, and REs Lia and Norris, regarding a Lia/Norris Complaint against the March 22 Called Session meeting.

APPENDIX T

- 04/22/15 Session held Called Session Meeting to consider Lia/Norris Complaint against the allegedly improper Session meetings of January 23 and March 22. Complaint denied by 2-2 vote.
- 04/23/15 REs Lia and Norris took that Complaint to Presbytery.
- 05/03/15 Session meeting. REs Flesher and Weekly propose calling a congregational meeting on May 17 for the purpose of the congregation voting on a motion to dissolve the calls of REs Lia and Norris. This meeting was requested in a petition presented a week prior and purportedly signed by a sufficient number of members. Motion failed 2-2. Then REs Flesher and Weekly ruled REs Lia and Norris could not vote on the matter because they were the subjects of the congregational meeting. Motion was then adopted 2-0. Below is an excerpt from the subsequent report of the Presbytery Committee appointed to review the Session minutes:

In the minutes of May 3, 2015 it is recorded that a [signed] petition (to call a congregational meeting to dissolve the relationship between GNA and Elders Chuck Lia and John Norris - *BCO* 24-7) was presented by the two remaining elders. The Clerk of Session (one of the elders named in the petition) requested sufficient time to verify the names and signatures on the petition because there appeared to be errors in the list. That request was refused by an elder who insisted that the vote be taken immediately. The motion to call the congregational meeting failed on a vote of 2-2.

The same elder “insisted that two of the elders were not allowed to vote since they were the subjects of the congregational meeting. [The elder] said the vote was 2-0 in support of the meeting.” It was announced at the end of the meeting that the congregational meeting would be held on May 17, 2015.”

- 05/05/15 Presbytery held Stated Meeting at The Rock Presbyterian Church. A committee reported on a request from REs Norris and Lia regarding their allegation that improper Session

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

meetings were held in January and March. Also a report was given by a Special Committee to examine the Session minutes. Presbytery adopted four motions:

1. “That the [Lia/Norris] complaint against the January 23, 2015 [Session] meeting be denied in that it was not timely filed. *BCO* 43-2 requires that complaint be made within 60 days of the action complained against. The complaint was filed April 23, 2015 against an action taken on January 23, 2015.”
2. That the [Lia/Norris] complaint against the March 22, 2015 [Session] meeting be sustained and that the actions taken at said meeting be declared null and void in that proper notice of a called meeting was not given to all members of the Session as required by Robert’s Rules of Order.”
3. “That Metropolitan Atlanta Presbytery directs the Session of GNA to not call the proposed May 17, 2015 congregational meeting, unless and until the membership list of GNA and the petition signatures can be verified. The Committee further recommends that if said congregational meeting has been called, it be canceled until the aforementioned conditions can be satisfied.”
4. “That MAP hereby erects a commission to be appointed by the Moderator to visit GNA Church ‘for the purpose of inquiring into and redressing the evils that may have arisen . . .’ (*BCO*) 13-9 (f)”

05/06/15 E-mail from Moderator Rienstra to the four GNA elders reporting MAP’s actions from the May 5 Presbytery meeting. Also asked if the newly appointed Commission could meet with the four REs on May 11 or 14 (i.e., prior to the congregational meeting Presbytery instructed the Session to postpone.)

05/17/15 GNA Congregational meeting

APPENDIX T

05/18/15 E-mail from Moderator Rienstra to REs Flesher, Weekly, Lia, and Norris as follows:

In that some you [sic] have not responded to my previous two attempts, as moderator of Presbytery empowered at our meeting of May 5, 2015, and in keeping with *BCO* 12-6 “The Session shall also convene when directed so to do by the Presbytery,” I am directing you to convene a meeting on Wednesday, May 20, 2015, at East Cobb PCA (4616 Roswell Rd., Marietta GA 30062) at 7:30 p.m. to meet with Presbytery’s commission appointed “for the purpose of inquiring into and redressing the evils that may have arisen...” (*BCO*) 13-9 (f). We further request that you respond to this e-mail within 24 hours.

RE Flesher replied stating he and RE Weekly were unable to meet on May 20, and proposed meeting any time during May 26-29 or May 31-June 2.

Rienstra replied, “Part of our purpose was to also deal with the congregational meeting currently scheduled for this Sunday [May 24] that was deadlocked among the Session – are you willing to postpone that meeting until we can meet?”

05/20/15 In an e-mail, TE Rienstra reminded REs Flesher and Weekly,

You were advised by Presbytery that this action [of calling the congregational meeting] was invalid, yet you ignored that instruction... Further, the date of the meeting is the Sunday of the Memorial Day holiday weekend when many will be away. Additionally, it has come to our attention that the email calling the meeting did not go to all members. These additional actions add to the reasons for invalidating the proposed meeting. . . . Presbytery’s commission now directs you a [sic] to meet wit us . . . on May 27 at 7:30 p.m. . . .

05/21/15 E-mail response (five pages) from REs Flesher & Weekly to RE Rienstra.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 05/22/15 TE Rienstra responded by e-mail, “So are you refusing to meet with Presbytery’s commission on Wednesday at 7:30 pm at East Cobb to deal with these matters?”
- 05/24/15 GNA Congregational meeting
- 05/25/15 REs Flesher and Weekly respond to TE Rienstra’s May 22 e-mail.
- 06/19/15 Notice was e-mailed for a Called Presbytery Meeting scheduled for June 29. The four GNA RE’s were “cited to appear” at this Called meeting. The announcement listed three items of business for the docket (paraphrased below):
1. To hear the report of the TE Hardie Trial Commission (previous pastor of Grace Church),
 2. To hear the report of the Commission dealing with Grace Church, and
 3. To appoint Respondent reps for the Flesher/Weekly Complaint at the SJC.
- 06/29/15 Presbytery held Called Meeting at Westminster Presbyterian Church, Atlanta, attended by 55 voting commissioners. REs Lia and Norris attended, and spoke. RE Flesher did not attend. Two days before the meeting, he and RE Weekly submitted a 17-page “Response to June 19, 2015 Email.” The document was distributed to presbyters and was considered prior to any Presbytery vote on dissolution of GNA.

At the June 29 meeting, the Commission filed a 13-page report, and three pages of closing remarks. The Commission included TEs Rienstra, Bailey and Owens, and REs Robinson, Salter, and White (chairman).

Presbytery adopted the following recommendation from its Commission:

That, for the reasons cited in the commission’s report, Metropolitan Atlanta Presbytery hereby dissolves Grace North Atlanta Church as an affiliate of MAP and the Presbyterian Church in America (*BCO* 13-9 (f), effective 60 days from the

APPENDIX T

date of this action. Further that upon affirmative action on the motion to dissolve this ecclesiastical relationship between MAP/the Presbyterian Church in American and Grace North Atlanta, a letter be sent to members of GNA advising them of the action, which will take effect in 60 days and of their and Presbytery's responsibilities according to *BCO* 13-10.

- 07/16/15 RE Weekly, RE Flesher, and TE Tolivar Wills filed a 13-page Complaint against the action taken by Presbytery on 6/29/15 that dissolved Grace Church. Complainants requested the following as amends:

That MAP acknowledge that it did not follow the express provisions of the *BCO* in dissolving the ecclesiastical relationship between MAP, the Presbyterian Church in America and Grace North Atlanta, and annul its action taken on June 29, 2015. That in so acknowledging its error, that MAP recognize that Grace North Atlanta continues in ecclesiastical relationship and fellowship in MAP and the Presbyterian Church in America.”

- 09/15/15 Presbytery Stated Meeting at East Cobb Church at which it declared the Complaint filed by RE Weekly, RE Flesher, and TE Wills on 7/16/15 to be administratively out of order. Below is an excerpt from the Minutes:

The moderator, with no objections, ruled the complaint out of order on the following grounds: [1] The complaint was submitted via communication signed only by RE Weekly, who had not been present at the June 29, 2015 MAP meeting and therefore was not a ruling elder commissioner to that meeting and lacked standing to bring the complaint. [2] There were no signatures or other certification that the other two names on the complaint (one of whom also lacked standing for the reasons cited above) had authorized the submission.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 09/18/15 TE Wills filed a complaint with the PCA SJC against the MAP action taken on 9/15/15. (Eventually titled as Case 2015-12 by the SJC.) The complaint was “against the decision of MAP . . . in declaring administratively out of order the Complaint filed on July 16, 2015, to wit: “That the Complaint is Administratively Out of Order because it lacked a signature.”
- 02/06/16 Presbytery Stated Meeting at Westminster Church, Atlanta. [Meeting had apparently been “postponed from January 23 due to inclement weather.”] It was reported that an SJC Panel was recommending the SJC deny the Hardie Appeal and also recommending the Wills Complaint be ruled administratively out of order for not being first filed with Presbytery regarding the Moderator’s out-of-order ruling. There was also a report from the committee appointed to shepherd TE Hardie.
- 03/03/16 SJC rules on Case 2015-12 Wills v. Metro Atlanta Presbytery (*M44GA*, p. 554-5, http://pcahistory.org/ga/44th_pcaga_2016.pdf). By an 18-3 vote, the SJC ruled it administratively out of order, for the following reasons:
- Complaint 2015-12 is against the action taken by MAP on 9/15/15. *BCO* 43-2 states that “A complaint shall first be made to the court whose act or decision is alleged to be in error.” MAP has not had the opportunity to respond to the Complaint regarding their action on 9/15/15, to wit: declaring the July 16, 2015 Complaint to be Administratively Out of Order. If the Complainant desires to pursue this Complaint, he must file this Complaint with MAP within 30 days from notification of this Decision. (*OMSJC* 9.2(c))
- 03/18/16 TE Wills re-files his original Complaint with Presbytery.
- 05/03/16 Presbytery Stated Meeting at Covenant PCA in Fayetteville, GA, where it appointed a committee to “review and respond to the [re-filed Wills] complaint.” Committee included RE White (chair), RE Ted Robinson, RE Ed Salter and TE Rob Rienstra. TE Wills was invited to meet with the Committee, but he declined.

APPENDIX T

- 09/20/16 Presbytery Stated Meeting at Intown Community Church, Atlanta. A 27-page MAP committee report recommended the Complaint be denied. TE Wills declined to speak to the motion that his Complaint be denied. MAP denied Complaint by vote of 48-1-11.
- 09/22/16 Date on Complaint filed with PCA SJC.
- 11/09/16 SJC Panel received the 125-page Record, and the Case. The Record was eventually revised to 120 pages.
- 01/20/17 Panel Hearing – RE Donahoe (chair), TE Chapell, TE Kooistra, with alternates RE Bise and TE Robertson. Complainant Wills attended but did not address the Panel. He was represented by TE Aquila (Rocky Mtn Pby), who did the presenting and answered questions posed to the Complainant. TE Rienstra represented Presbytery.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Did Metro Atlanta Presbytery violate any procedural requirement of the *BCO* by dissolving Grace North Atlanta church without that church's consent?
2. Did Metro Atlanta Presbytery clearly err, in a matter of discretion and judgment, when it dissolved Grace North Atlanta as a PCA church?

III. JUDGMENT

1. No
2. No

Therefore, the Complaint is denied.

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

The first Issue is a question of constitutional interpretation, and so the SJC's standard of review is provided in *BCO* 39-3.4. But the second Issue involves a matter of discretion and judgment, and so the standard of review for Issue 2 is stipulated in *BCO* 39-3.3.

(Issue 1) 39.3.4 - The higher court does have the power and obligation of judicial review, which cannot be satisfied by always deferring to the

findings of a lower court. Therefore, a higher court should not consider itself obliged to exhibit the same deference to a lower court when the issues being reviewed involve the interpretation of the Constitution of the Church. Regarding such issues, the higher court has the duty and authority to interpret and apply the Constitution of the Church according to its best abilities and understanding, regardless of the opinion of the lower court.

(Issue 2) 39.3.3 - A higher court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those matters of discretion and judgment that can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties. Such matters of discretion and judgment would include, but not be limited to: the moral character of candidates for sacred office, the appropriate censure to impose after a disciplinary trial, or judgment about the comparative credibility of conflicting witnesses. Therefore, a higher court should not reverse such a judgment by a lower court, unless there is clear error on the part of the lower court.

Issue 1 – The Complainant contends a presbytery must always follow full and formal judicial process prior to dissolving a congregation without its consent – i.e., formal *BCO* 31-2 investigation, a vote finding of a strong presumption of guilt, appointment of a prosecutor, indictment, arraignment, trial (if necessary), conviction, censure, and completed appeal (if chosen). He asserts *BCO* 40-6 must always be followed prior to any such dissolution.

40-6. In process against a lower court, the trial shall be conducted according to the rules provided for process against individuals, so far as they may be applicable.

On the other hand, Presbytery (through its representative) contends *BCO* 40-6 does not necessarily apply to the dissolution authority given to a presbytery in *BCO* 13.9:

f. [Presbytery has the power] To condemn erroneous opinions which injure the purity or peace of the Church; to visit churches for the purpose of inquiring into and redressing the evils that may have arisen in them; to unite or divide churches, at the request of the members thereof; to form and receive new churches; to take special oversight of churches without pastors; to dissolve churches; to dismiss churches with their consent;

Metro Atlanta Presbytery interprets this constitutional question correctly, and thus we find no error of constitutional interpretation regarding Issue 1. Using an example from another clause of *BCO* 13.9.f, there is no constitutionally stipulated procedure a presbytery must follow to “unite or

divide churches,” or to “take special oversight of churches without pastors.” While there are undoubtedly some procedures that would be wise, and others less so, there is no mandated constitutional procedure for exercising those powers.

At least 13 times in his Brief, the Complainant alleged Presbytery failed to follow the “express provisions” of the *BCO*. But *BCO* 13-9 does not stipulate a presbytery has the power to dissolve a church only if it follows a particular procedure. Nor does *BCO* 40-6 mention the dissolution of a church. In sum, *BCO* 40 has to do with due process provisions guiding the oversight of a higher *court* in relationship to a lower *court*. *BCO* 13.9.f has to do with the power of a presbytery over a *congregation’s* membership in the PCA. The provisions of the former have no formal authority with respect to the latter.

Issue 2 – While the *BCO* does not mandate a procedure a presbytery must follow before dissolving a church without the church’s consent, that does not mean the procedure used is unimportant or unreviewable. It still needs to be prudent and reasonable, based on the facts of the situation. And because the decision to dissolve is a matter of discretion and judgment, the SJC “should not reverse such a judgment by a lower court, unless there is clear error on the part of the lower court.” The Record of the Case does not demonstrate clear error.

However, it would be a gross misunderstanding of this Decision if someone concluded a presbytery could, without sufficient justification, dissolve a church. It cannot. If Metro Atlanta Presbytery had done so without sufficient justification, the SJC would have ruled there was a clear error in a matter of discretion and judgment.

RE Donahoe drafted the proposed decision, which was approved by the Panel, and was amended and adopted by the SJC on the following roll call vote (20 Concur, 2 Recused, 2 Absent):

Bankson, <i>Concur</i>	Dowling, <i>Recused</i>	Meyerhoff, <i>Concur</i>
Barker, <i>Concur</i>	Duncan, <i>Concur</i>	Neikirk, <i>Concur</i>
Bise, <i>Concur</i>	Evans, <i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Concur</i>
Cannata, <i>Concur</i>	Fowler, <i>Concur</i>	Pickering, <i>Concur</i>
Carrell, <i>Concur</i>	Greco, <i>Concur</i>	Robertson, <i>Concur</i>
Chapell, <i>Absent</i>	Jones, <i>Concur</i>	Terrell, <i>Concur</i>
Coffin, <i>Concur</i>	Kooistra, <i>Concur</i>	White, <i>Recused</i>
Donahoe, <i>Concur</i>	McGowan, <i>Absent</i>	Wilson, <i>Concur</i>

RE White recused himself in accordance with *OMSJC* 2.10(d)(3)(iii), because he is a member of a congregation in the bounds of a presbytery party to a case. RE Dowling recused himself because he is familiar with the parties and has represented a person in a related case.

IV. PROPOSED CHANGES TO THE *OMSJC*

The SJC submits to the 45th General Assembly the following proposed amendments (underscoring for additions; ~~strike through~~ for deletions) to the *Operating Manual of the Standing Judicial Commission (OMSJC)* for adoption.

Item 1. Amend *RAO 17-4* as follows:

17-4. Proposed decision(s) of any judicial panel shall be circulated to the entire Standing Judicial Commission. It shall act upon the recommended decision(s) without further hearings unless a party to the case, or a commission member, requests a rehearing of the case by the Standing Judicial Commission as a whole. The commission may or may not grant such a rehearing; except such rehearing must be granted when requested by a ~~dissenting~~ voting member of the panel or by at least ~~four~~ seven qualified members of the commission. If granted, such rehearing shall be only on the record of the case; but the commission may allow oral arguments by the parties.

Item 2. Amend *OMSJC 8.2* as follows

8.2 Supplemental Briefs

A supplemental brief may be filed only when the case initially has been heard by a panel. Within 14 days after a party has received a proposed and recommended decision of a Judicial Panel under *OMSJC* 17.5 of this Manual, that party may file with the Stated Clerk a supplemental brief which shall be limited to setting forth errors the party believes were made in the proposed and recommended decision of the Panel or Commission in accordance with *OMSJC* 17.9.a. In the event of a rehearing before the full Commission, each party may file a supplemental brief in accord with a briefing schedule to be established by the officers of the Commission.

Item 3. Amend *OMSJC 10.11.a(6)* and (7) as follows

- 10.11.a** (6) Any ~~dissenting~~ voting Panel member's request for rehearing by the full Commission, appending reasons therefor which must be submitted to the Stated Clerk within 20 days after the Panel's decision is transmitted to the parties.
- (7) Any request for a rehearing by a party (*OMSJC* 17.5).

Item 4. Amend OMSJC 17.5 and 17.7 as follows:

- 17.5** Proposed ~~and recommended~~ judgments of a Judicial Panel are not binding on the parties, but the Stated Clerk shall ~~mail~~ transmit to the parties a copy of the panel's proposed decision and inform the parties of their right to request a rehearing before the full Standing Judicial Commission. If any party desires a rehearing by the full Commission, such request must be filed with the Stated Clerk within 14 days after receipt of said Panel's proposed and recommended decision. Said party filing such a request for rehearing may attach a brief giving such party's reasons and arguments for this request. Such brief must comply with the requirement of *OMSJC* 8.3-8.4 of this Manual as it relates to supplemental briefs.
- 17.7** A rehearing of the case by the full Standing Judicial Commission shall be had only in the following circumstances:
- a. Where, within 15 days of the receipt of the ~~Secretary's mailing~~ ballot from the Stated Clerk under Section 17.6 at least ~~four~~ seven qualified members of the full Commission shall request by mail or electronic means (including any requests made under OMSJC 17.7d), by ballot or by separate written notice to the Stated Clerk or the Secretary of the Commission, that the case be reheard by the full Commission; or
 - b. In the case of a Panel of three voting members or less, ~~Where where one~~ voting member of the Judicial Panel hearing the case shall so request under *OMSJC* 10.11.a; or
 - c. In the case of a Panel of four voting members or more, where two voting members of the Judicial Panel hearing the case shall so request under OMSJC 10.11.a; or
 - ed. Where ~~any member~~ seven members of the Standing Judicial Commission shall file by mail or electronic means written request for such rehearing within 15 days of the receipt of the proposed decision ~~Stated Clerk's mailing~~ under Section ~~17.6~~ 17.5, ~~and the officers of the Standing Judicial Commission shall thereafter, by majority vote, approve such request.~~

Rationale:

1. Currently there is confusion in the *OMSJC* as to the exact standard and mechanism for obtaining a rehearing of a case. *OMSJC* 17.5, 17.6, and 17.7 each reference a “mailing,” one from the Stated Clerk and one from the Secretary. It is unclear which “mailing” is meant, especially when 17.7 cites “the Secretary’s mailing under Section 17.6” and there is no mention of the Secretary in 17.6, but a mailing is referenced from the “Stated Clerk.”
2. Because a rehearing involves significant expense for the parties and for the Commission, and could in fact unduly delay the adjudication of a case, a rehearing should be rare. The parties submit briefs, and the full Commission has access to the Record of the Case and an audio recording of the Panel hearing. Furthermore, the proposed Panel decision may be amended or modified by the full Commission, and members of the Commission may submit alternate decisions with a completely different judgment from the proposed Panel decision, without any need for a rehearing.
3. The standard, then, for calling a rehearing should be similar to that for a minority report on a case (*BCO* 15-5.c). This amendment also removes the officers from the process.

Item 5: Amend *OMSJC* 8.4.a

- 8.4. a.** Any brief filed hereunder must be typewritten or printed on 8-1/2 x 11 inch paper, with no smaller than 10 point type, with 1 inch margin on all sides, line numbering that restarts on each page, and may be single spaced.

Rationale: Line numbering provides ease of reference for the parties and the members of the Commission, and is readily available to drafters of briefs.

V. ELECTION OF OFFICERS

The Officers of the Standing Judicial Commission elected for 2017-2018 are as follows:

Chairman:	RE John White
Vice Chairman:	RE Sam Duncan
Secretary:	RE Jack Wilson
Assistant Secretary:	TE Steve Meyerhoff

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Fred Greco, Chairman

/s/ RE Robert Jackson Wilson, Secretary

APPENDIX U

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON THANKS TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

RESOLUTION OF THANKS

FULL OF FAITH, JOY AND EXPECTATION, the 45th convocation of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America gathered a third time in North Carolina (self-described as a valley of humility between two great mountains of pride).

The mother Presbytery of the Tarheel State was Orange, set off from Hanover Presbytery in 1770 and encompassing all this land south to the Gulf of Mexico and westward to the Mississippi River.

Notable here was the ministry of African American Presbyterian John Chavis. Serving around the turn of the 18th century, he was a student of John Witherspoon's at Princeton and America's first African American to receive a college degree. He planted Presbyterian churches and academies and was a faithful pastor.

Southern Presbyterian (later PCUSA) ministers Samuel Murkland and Alexander Caruthers evangelized the freedmen in the 1860s and laid a solid foundation that grew into the first African American Synod with nearly 7,000 congregants, the largest of any state.

North Carolina has reflected a beautiful mosaic of Reformed immigrants and refugees in its four centuries: Scots Highlanders in the Cape Fear Valley; Scots-Irish in the Piedmont, who famously wrote their own Declaration of Independence at Mecklenburg a year before a later document was received in Philadelphia; and a large influx of German Reformed, some of whom have found their way into the PCA after a liberal sojourn elsewhere; some Dutch Congregations (CRC, URC); and our numerous friends in the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Synod, in which one Charlotte church discipled a young Billy Graham. Count Zinzindorff's Moravians, who flourished in the Wachovia area, and later TE Henry B. Dendy and RE L. Nelson Bell, who would establish *The Presbyterian Journal* in Weaverville. Other worthy

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

North Carolina Presbyterians include the merchant princes John & Henry Belk, who funded dozens of sanctuaries and manses, and fervent evangelist William Black in the early 20th century. At the time of the founding of the PCA in 1973 only 9 churches were located in North Carolina. Today we celebrate 113 churches and 5 Presbyteries.

We note with gratitude the service of our Assembly Moderator RE Alexander Jun, and are grateful for his good nature and fine leadership. We are thankful for Stated Clerk Roy Taylor and his administrative staff for their leadership and assistance to the work and mission of the PCA. We rejoice over the labors of Host Committee Chairman Nathan Kline and his team of Piedmont Triad Presbytery volunteers.

We are grateful for the preaching of Dr. George Robertson, Dr. Irwyn Ince, and Pastor Duke Kwon, and appreciate the way the ordinary means of grace brought the entire PCA family to the Table of the Lord this week in Greensboro.

Mr. Moderator, from the cool mountain home of the PCA Camp & Conference Center Ridge Haven, in Rosman, through the rolling hills of the Piedmont and to the Outer Banks, we have enjoyed the hospitality of the Olde North State this week.

We Move this Resolution be Received by Acclamation.

TE Henry Lewis Smith, Presbytery of South East Alabama, Chairman
RE Melton Ledford Duncan, Presbytery of Calvary, Secretary

APPENDIX V

INITIAL REPORT OF THE AD INTERIM STUDY COMMITTEE ON RACIAL AND ETHNIC RECONCILIATION

The Forty-fourth General Assembly overwhelmingly approved an overture on Racial Reconciliation and the Advance of the Gospel as follows:

OVERTURE 43

from Potomac Presbytery

As Amended and Approved by the 44th General Assembly

"Pursuing Racial Reconciliation and the Advance of the Gospel"

Be it resolved, that the 44th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America does recognize, confess, condemn and repent of corporate and historical sins, including those committed during the Civil Rights era, and continuing racial sins of ourselves and our fathers such as the segregation of worshipers by race; the exclusion of persons from Church membership on the basis of race; the exclusion of churches, or elders, from membership in the Presbyteries on the basis of race; the teaching that the Bible sanctions racial segregation and discourages inter-racial marriage; the participation in and defense of white supremacist organizations; and the failure to live out the gospel imperative that "love does no wrong to a neighbor" (Romans 13:10); and

Be it further resolved, that this General Assembly does recognize, confess, condemn and repent of past failures to love brothers and sisters from minority cultures in accordance with what the Gospel requires, as well as failures to lovingly confront our brothers and sisters concerning racial sins and personal bigotry, and failing to "learn to do good, seek justice and correct oppression" (Isaiah 1:17); and

Be it further resolved, that this General Assembly praises and recommits itself to the gospel task of racial reconciliation, diligently seeking effective courses of action to further that goal, with humility, sincerity and zeal, for the glory of God and the furtherance of the Gospel; and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Be it further resolved, that the General Assembly urges the congregations and presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America to make this resolution known to their members in order that they may prayerfully confess their own racial sins as led by the Spirit and strive towards racial reconciliation for the advancement of the gospel, the love of Christ, and the glory of God; and

Be it further resolved, that the 44th General Assembly call the attention of churches and presbyteries to the pastoral letter [*M44GA*, p. 673] contained in Overture 55 as an example of how a presbytery might provide shepherding leadership for its churches toward racial reconciliation; and

Be it finally resolved, that the 44th General Assembly remind the churches and presbyteries of the PCA that *BCO* 31-2 and 38-1 provide potent and readily available means for dealing with ones who have sinned or continue to sin in these areas.

Most would agree that the 44th General Assembly's actions on Racial Reconciliation were momentous and significant events in the life of this branch of the Church.

The Assembly also amended and approved Overture 45 from Potomac Presbytery **to form a study committee to develop specific steps that could be taken to make significant progress toward racial reconciliation and the advance of the gospel.**

Therefore be it resolved that the 44th General Assembly

1. Authorize the Moderator to appoint a Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation study committee, comprised of multiple ethnicities, with ruling elder participation, that would use available resources and consult knowledgeable persons, in order to:
 - a. Assess the current situation in the PCA concerning racial and ethnic reconciliation;
 - b. Identify specific problems the PCA needs to address to promote racial reconciliation and ethnic diversity;
 - c. Develop constructive guidelines and suggest concrete steps for the use of the PCA, including all presbyteries and sessions, in order to make progress toward the work of racial reconciliation;

APPENDIX V

- d. The Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation Study Committee shall report to the 45th General Assembly;
 - e. Set the budget for the study committee at \$15,000/year and that funds be derived from gifts to the Administrative Committee designated for that purpose;
2. Recognizing the particular circumstances that exist at the local level, the 44th General Assembly urges each presbytery and session to form similar study committees to consider how to make progress toward racial reconciliation within their context

Our Moderator, Dr. George Robertson, appointed the following members of the committee:

Voting members

1. TE Kevin Smith (Convener/Chairman)
2. TE Carl Ellis
3. RE Alexander Jun
4. TE Sean Lucas
5. TE Jonathan Seda
6. TE Richie Sessions
7. TE Alex Shipman

Advisory members

1. RE Sylvester Brown
2. RE Otis Pickett
3. TE Russ Whitfield

Narrative of Committee's Work

In keeping with our above mandate, the Racial Recreation Study Committee began meeting in the Fall of 2016. In our first meeting in August TE Kevin Smith, the Convener, was elected Chairman. TE Carl Ellis was elected Vice Chair and TE Sean Lucas elected Secretary. We also developed our strategy for raising needed funds for the committee's work. We have met a total of five times, two of which were in person.

It was agreed from the beginning that in order to provide the PCA with objective data in reference to Mandate 1.a., "Assess the current situation in the PCA concerning racial and ethnic reconciliation" that an outside unbiased professional agency would be required. The committee researched several companies before settling on Life Way Research to do the work. Life Way has done research before on racial issues in the Church and has consulted with members of the PCA.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In their proposal, Life Ways' research objective was stated thus:

The primary objective for a research study is to obtain a quantitative baseline measure of where the Presbyterian Church in America stands on racial reconciliation and to identify areas that need practical guidance that the Racial Reconciliation Study Committee can recommend to encourage progress. This would focus primarily at the local church level to understand the attitudes, desires, teaching, actions, and progress in discipling people of all ethnicities. A secondary objective would be to understand where the assembly-level ministries are in terms of similar dimensions.”

Life Ways' methodologies include:

Phase 1 Qualitative In-Depth Interviews of Minority Leaders;
Phase 2 Quantitative Survey of Pastors and Elders; and
Phase 3 Quantitative Survey of Assembly – Level Ministry Staff and Students.

In the meanwhile, we continued to meet in order to establish a division of labor for the necessary steps to lead our denomination and individual churches in pursuing the Great Commission in our changing ethnic situation in America. Four committees were formed to begin research:

Biblical/Theological Support;
Confessional Support;
Pastoral Support;
Missional Support.

In subsequent meetings each committee reported on their progress and received constructive criticism and support from committee members. It was decided that members of the committee would lead four seminars in our upcoming General Assembly in 2017:

1. Lost Legacies: African American Fathers and Brothers in Presbyterian History (Sean Lucas);
2. Living It Out Together: One Church's Journey toward Racial Reconciliation (George Robertson and Sylvester Brown);
3. Walking on the Road of Racial Reconciliation (Russ Whitfield and Kevin Smith); and
4. An Invitation to Listen, Respond, and Connect: A Town Hall Meeting on Racial Reconciliation (Carl Ellis and Jonathan Seda)

These seminars reflect some of the work that our study committee has been able to complete while we wait to do the research study upon our denomination. We expect that our final report will enable us to make good use of the data we receive from the Life Way study and allow us to give pointed application to the existing realities in the PCA concerning race/ethnicity. Also at the General Assembly we are planning to have a meeting with men in our denomination who may hold a different perspective about how to minister to ethnic minorities than our committee. It is our hope that they will sharpen our understanding through gracious, biblical conversation and friendly debate.

The Study Committee would like to give special thanks to the staff of the Administrative Committee for their kind and extremely competent assistance. Also a special note of thanks to Covenant Seminary for hosting us for one of our face-to-face meetings.

Recommendations

1. That the Assembly approve the extension of the ad interim committee for an additional year to complete its work and that this be docketed for Assembly action during the Administrative Committee's report to the Assembly (*RAO 9-2; 9-4*).
2. That the budget for meetings of the committee be \$15,000 for 2018, to be funded by designated contributions to the AC, and that this be docketed for Assembly action during the Administrative Committee's report to the Assembly (*RAO 9-2*).
3. That the budget for research be \$50,000, to be funded by an amendment to the 2017 Administrative Committee budget and to be funded by designated contributions to the AC, and that this be docketed for Assembly action during the Administrative Committee's report to the Assembly (*RAO 9-2*).
4. That the Assembly approve a follow-up study in three years to assess the growth and progress of our denomination in biblical racial reconciliation practice.

Respectfully submitted,
TE Kevin M. Smith
Chairman

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank

APPENDIX W

REPORT OF THE AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON WOMEN SERVING IN THE MINISTRY OF THE CHURCH TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

[Includes Recommendations, pp. 638-644, as amended and adopted by 45th General Assembly]

CHAPTER ONE INTRODUCTION

The Presbyterian Church in America is joyfully and confessionally committed to the Bible's teaching on the complementarity of men and women. As a denomination, we believe that this teaching is true, good, and beautiful. We affirm the full dignity of men and women as created in the image of God (Gen. 1:26-28). We also humbly and happily embrace Scripture's clear teaching that the eldership is to be composed of qualified men (1 Tim. 2:12; 3:1-7; 5:17), who are entrusted by Christ with the ministry of the authoritative teaching and ruling of the church for the building up of the whole body (Eph. 4:11-13). In marriage, this mutually-edifying complementarity is displayed when a Christian husband expresses his responsibility of headship in sacrificial love to his wife (Eph. 5:23-31) and when a Christian wife welcomes her husband's headship with respect (Eph. 5:22-24, 33).

Within this framework of our common and principled commitment to complementarianism as defined by our confessional standards and polity, the 44th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America approved the formation of a study committee on the issue of women serving in the church's ministry in ways that are consistent with those standards. The General Assembly directed the moderator to appoint a committee of competent men and women who represent the diversity of opinions within the PCA. This diversity of opinions refers not to the inclusion of views out of accord with our confessional position but regards a number of subsidiary matters such as the role of women in diaconal ministry; the best way to promote the use of women's gifts and ministry in the church; in what settings is it appropriate for women to teach; whether deacons ought to be ordained;

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

what the nature of the diaconal office is; whether women may serve on denominational boards and agencies, and the like.

For instance, consider the question of women's role in diaconal ministry. All sides are agreed that there is biblical warrant for the involvement of women in the church's diaconal work. Our *Book of Church Order* already allows for and encourages that (*BCO* 9-7). Indeed, women have been involved in the diaconal ministry of the church with apostolic benediction and encouragement from the beginning (1 Tim. 5:10). The question is, how? And, is there an appropriate title for this work? That is one place where there is a diversity of opinions in the PCA. Our *BCO* says: "To the office of deacon, which is spiritual in nature, shall be chosen men of spiritual character, honest repute, exemplary lives, brotherly spirit, warm sympathies, and sound judgment." Many embrace this view as their personal conviction. Some in our denomination believe that the office of deacon should be open to women, and thus that women should be ordained as deacons (and this would require a *Book of Church Order* change). Others favor a distinctive ordained office of deaconess (which would also require a *BCO* change), while some simply view deaconess as the title for a qualified, unordained woman who assists the officers of the church in their work. Still, others have installed an unordained diaconate made up of men and women (a disputed practice in our denomination).

Into these diverse opinions and out of a desire to promote the peace, purity, unity, and progress of the church, the 44th General Assembly directed this committee to give particular attention to the issues of:

1. The biblical basis, theology, history, nature, and authority of ordination,
2. The biblical nature and function of the office of deacon,
3. Clarification on the ordination or commissioning of deacons/deaconesses, and
4. Should the findings of the study committee warrant *BCO* changes, the study committee will propose such changes for the GA to consider.
5. Compose a Pastoral Letter to be approved by the General Assembly and to be sent to all churches, encouraging them [within the parameters of our doctrinal standards] to:
 - (1) promote the practice of women in ministry,
 - (2) appoint women to serve alongside elders and deacons in the pastoral work of the church, and
 - (3) hire women on church staff in appropriate ministries.

In fulfilling the assignment given to the committee, our unanimous aim is not to undermine or alter our confessional commitments, but rather to foster a robust complementarian position and practice that creates a culture which welcomes and encourages the ministry of women in the PCA in ways that are consistent with the Bible's teaching, as expressed in our confession and polity. The moderator appointed seven voting members and six advisory members (five of whom were able to serve) to our committee. All members unreservedly embrace our denominational standards' affirmation of complementarianism in the home and church.

Committee members met numerous times during the year, face-to-face and electronically, supplemented by a continuous correspondence on matters of discussion and dispute, as well as about the content of our report. We debated all the matters put to us by the General Assembly and were, by the grace of God, able to arrive at an overwhelming consensus.

We present our report to you in five chapters:

- 1 Introduction (including our response to Overture 3)
2. A Biblical Foundation for the Roles of Women in the Church
3. Ordination - A Definition, with Special Reference to the Office of the Diaconate
4. Encouraging a Robust and Gracious Complementarian Practice
5. Pastoral Letter and Recommendations

The committee is not recommending any *Book of Church Order* changes. We do offer some prudential recommendations to sessions and presbyteries, and we suggest an overture that could be made by a presbytery, if one so desired. We have sought to make recommendations that accord with the clear teaching of Scripture and our denomination's doctrinal standards, and that serve the interests of the church's unity.

We believe that the matters the General Assembly asked us to study are timely and needed. Along with our confessional complementarian convictions, we want to champion the dignity, ability, and service of women in the church. It is important that we do both.

When the PCA was formed, objection to the ordination of women as pastors and elders was an animating issue. We agreed upon it and rallied around it (all of us, men and women), because we rightly saw that it was an issue of biblical authority. Today, that commitment remains dominantly embraced in

the membership of the PCA, but both members and ministers are asking how to equip, encourage, and utilize women in the church's ministry in ways that are consistent with our confessional and theological commitments to complementarianism.

When the PCA began, North American society was in flux on the issue of women's roles. Today, the society is settled on the full inclusion of women in every sphere. This presents us with a challenge and opportunity. In this moment, we need positively and persuasively to make the case for biblical complementarity in the home and church, showing that it is true, good, and beautiful. At the same time, we want actively and unhesitatingly to pursue and equip the women of the church for every biblical role of service open to them. This then is the aspiration of the report we offer.

Study Committee on the Role of Women in the Ministry of the Church:

TE Leon Brown (Advisory Member)

TE William Castro (Advisory Member)

TE Jeffrey Choi (Voting Member)

TE Dan Doriani (Advisory Member)

TE Ligon Duncan (Voting Member)

TE Irwyn Ince (Voting Member)

Mrs. Lani Jones (Advisory Member)

Mrs. Kathy Keller (Voting Member)

Mrs. Mary Beth McGreevy (Voting Member)

TE Bruce O'Neil (Voting Member)

TE Harry Reeder (Voting Member)

TE Roy Taylor (Advisory Member)

Response to Overture 3

Overture 3 from Westminster Presbytery calls on the Assembly to "Declare that the 44th General Assembly Erred in the Formation of an Ad Interim Committee on Women, that the General Assembly not Receive the Report of the Ad Interim Committee on the Role of Women as not Being Properly before the Court, and Dismiss the Ad Interim Committee with Apology."

The *Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)* 11-5 directs the Stated Clerk on where to refer overtures. *RAO* 11-5 specifically states that "Any overture, other than an overture proposing amendment to the Constitution, having to do with the nature or responsibilities of a permanent Committee or Agency shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate Committee or Agency or ad interim committee."

It should be noted that in 2000, Westminster Presbytery sent an overture (Overture 20) regarding Covenant College (CC) and asked that it be referred to the Overtures Committee (*M28GA*, 2000, p. 252). The Stated Clerk reported to the Assembly that he had referred Overture 20 to CC (*M28GA*, 2000, p. 51). The Moderator of the Twenty-eighth General Assembly, TE Morton H. Smith, did not rule the Stated Clerk's reference to CC to be out of order. The Stated Clerk did not refer it to the Overtures Committee; he referred it to the Board of Trustees of Covenant College (CCB), which in turn sent it with their recommendation to the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College (CC CoC), which in turn reported it to the General Assembly. The CC CoC asked the opinion of the CCB as to whether it was in order for the CC CoC to consider Overture 20. The CCB replied that, in their opinion it was in order (*M28GA*, 2000, p. 249). There was no point of order raised from the floor at the time of the CC CoC report (perhaps due to the CCB opinion). The CCB, the CC CoC, and the Assembly answered Overture 20 in the negative (*M28GA*, 2000, pp. 250-252). Under the provisions of *RAO* 11-5, in keeping with past practices on reference of overtures, and in keeping with the previous constitutional advice of the CCB, this ad interim committee was, in fact, the proper place to which to refer Overture 3.

The ad interim committee is recommending to the General Assembly that Overture 3 be answered in the negative (see recommendations section of this report) and offers the following grounds for our recommendation:

The assertion that the formation of the ad interim committee originated with the Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) and was therefore out of order (**Whereas** section 2) was dealt with at the 44th General Assembly.

TE David Coffin raised a point of order that Recommendation 3 was not properly before the Assembly for consideration because the matter at hand did not fall within the limits of the Cooperative Ministries Committee's responsibilities (*RAO* 7-3) nor did the Administrative Committee have subject matter jurisdiction. The Moderator ruled the point of order not well taken, stating that the Permanent Committee Recommendation was in order and that the CMC had acted properly and referred the matter appropriately. The ruling was appealed, and the Moderator's ruling was sustained (582-466-36) (*M44thGA*, 2016, p. 51).

The presupposition of **Whereas** section 2 that requests for ad interim committees must arise from presbyteries is simply erroneous. Moreover, the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

request was a recommendation of the Administrative Committee (AC) in accordance with *RAO 7-3.c*.

The citation of *BCO 14-1.7* in **Whereas** section 3 and section 6 is erroneous because any recommendation of an ad interim committee must be approved by the General Assembly. In that way, the Assembly sets policy.

The assertion of **Whereas** section 4 that the appointment of an ad interim committee violates *RAO 11-2* likewise is erroneous. The recommendation of the CMC to the AC was not a group of individuals who had to go through a session or presbytery. The CMC correctly followed *RAO 7-3.c* in referring the matter to the AC. It was the AC, not the CMC, that brought the recommendation to the Assembly.

The assertion of **Whereas** section 5 that the ad interim committee urges adoption of changes to the *BCO* is factually incorrect. The ad interim committee is not proposing any *BCO* changes to the General Assembly. The assertion is also procedurally incorrect. An ad interim committee may propose *BCO* changes as the Ad Interim Committee to Study and Make Recommendations as to Structure and Procedure did (*M14thGA*, 1988, pp. 81; 103-108; 425-448).

The assertion of **Whereas** section 8 that placing women on a General Assembly ad interim committee is a violation of 1 Timothy 2:12 is erroneous because any recommendation of a committee must be approved by the church court appointing it. Moreover, a related point of order was ruled to be not well taken:

TE Wes Reynolds raised a point of order, based on *BCO 14-1.9-10*, that committees ought to be representative of the presbyteries and therefore the recommendation should be found out of order. The Moderator ruled the point of order not well taken, stating that this reference in the *BCO* is not applicable to study committees, and that *Roberts Rules of Order* allows for non-members to be appointed to committees (*RONR* [11th ed.], p. 174, ll. 31-34; p. 489, ll. 24-25).

Additionally, the General Assembly accepted as satisfactory North Georgia Presbytery's argument to reject an exception taken by the CRPR that it was improper for women to serve as voting members of a Presbytery committee (*M23GA*, 1995, p.199).

The assertion of **Whereas** section 9 that our culture's attitude concerning women has changed with a repudiation of God's word as the norm is correct in several respects. But it does not logically follow that an appointment of an ad interim committee to study the teaching of the Word is a repudiation of the Word of God.

The presupposition of **Whereas** section 10 that the church is to reform culture and that the church is not to conform to culture is a valid principle, but it does not follow that the establishment of an ad interim committee is conforming to the culture. There have been times in history where the culture has stirred the conscience of the church on such issues as chattel slavery, segregation, and voting rights for women and minorities.

The presupposition of the **Whereas** section 11 that the ad interim committee will propose a change on women in office is factually incorrect. The committee is not making any such proposal.

The committee has spent much time and effort in preparing a report for the General Assembly. The Assembly deserves to hear the results of the committee's labors.

CHAPTER TWO

A BIBLICAL FOUNDATION FOR THE ROLES OF WOMEN IN THE CHURCH

The Old Testament, New Testament, and church history provide a robust foundation for the roles of women in the ministry of the church. This chapter exegetes key scripture passages that supply the biblical foundation for the value, dignity, and service of women in Christ's church. It further explores views held by church leaders when appropriate.

A SURVEY OF THE ROLE OF WOMEN IN SCRIPTURE

Women are invaluable assets to Christ's church. From Huldah the prophetess (2 Kgs. 22:14-20) to Mary the theotokos (Luke 2:6-7) and Phoebe a diakonos, co-laborer of the apostle Paul (Rom. 16:1-2), their ministries are breathed into holy writ as examples of faithful service to God and His people. Paul praised women for their assistance as he planted churches. Euodia and Syntyche contended at Paul's side in the cause of the gospel (Phil. 4:2-3). He lauded Mary, Junias, Tryphena, Tryphosa, and Persis for their singular aid (Rom. 16:6-13). Paul commended women for teaching children (2 Tim. 1:5), urged older women to instruct younger women (Titus 2:3-4), and noted their prophetic ability during church services (1 Cor. 11:5). Women have served for thousands of years in Christ's church.

While women maintain significant ministries in the church, they did not fulfill every role. Women occasionally served as judges, prophetesses, and co-laborers alongside church planters, but they were neither apostles (Matt. 10:2-4), nor expected to be monarchs (Deut. 17:14-20; 2 Sam. 7:12-16; cf. 2 Kgs 11). Additionally, God's law dictated that priests were males (Exod. 29:30). Elders in the new covenant church (1 Tim. 3:1-7) and all of the traveling companions Paul mentions in his letters are male: Barnabas, Silas, Luke, Timothy, Titus, John Mark, Epaphras, and Epaphroditus, among others.

Women in ministry carry out important roles, but the biblical text demonstrates that men and women hold distinct, God-given roles in His church. The following section analyzes the various ministries of women throughout the Scriptures. While time does not permit a full citation of everything women do as recorded in Scripture, the list will be extensive enough to reveal patterns and draw implications.

Women Served as Prophetesses

In Exodus 15, Miriam, the sister of Moses and Aaron, is the first Old Testament prophetess. As an older sister, she helped save her brother's life (cf. Exod. 2:4). In adulthood, Miriam emerged in conjunction with her brothers' leading. Miriam praised God for Israel's deliverance from suffering, slavery, and oppression, concluding a terrible history of enslavement and assimilation to worshipping foreign gods.

Through the hand of Moses, the Lord drowned Pharaoh and his army. Then, the people of God responded in great shouts of praise. Moses led the initial part of the worship service (Exod. 15:1-8). Of particular interest is Moses' response in verse 1: "I will sing to the LORD, for he has triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider he has thrown into the sea."

In Exodus 15:20, Miriam followed Moses' lead. "Miriam the prophetess, Aaron's sister," replied by taking "a tambourine in her hand and all the women followed her, with tambourines and dancing. Miriam sang to them: 'Sing to the LORD, for he has triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider he has thrown into the sea'" (Exod. 15:20-21).

Miriam's words were virtually identical to Moses'. Her purpose was the same as his. Both led Israel in praise to God. Both helped the people respond to a great event in Israel's history. Moses led the victory and its celebration. Miriam stood beside her brother, leading the women in celebration and praise. When Miriam supported Moses, she was effective and blessed.

In contrast, Numbers 12 says Miriam and Aaron spoke against their brother Moses, asking, "Has the Lord spoken only through Moses? Hasn't he also spoken through us?" (Num. 12:2). God rebuked them verbally and struck Miriam with leprosy for a week, so that she was sent out of the camp for seven days (Num. 12:4-15). When Miriam opposed Moses, she was rebuked.

Huldah, another prophetess, served God's people at a peculiar point in Israel's history. The newly installed King Josiah was just eight years old (2 Kgs. 21:1-24). He was a godly king who ordered repairs to the temple after it suffered decades of abuse and neglect. Unfortunately, as a young king, Josiah did little to reverse the sins of his father and grandfather. Josiah's grandfather, Manasseh, defiled the temple for fifty-five years, and Josiah's father, Amon, did evil for two more years. However, in the eighteenth year of his reign, Josiah ordered a reform and restoration of the temple (2 Kgs. 22:1-7).

As the temple repairs proceeded, Hilkiah the high priest discovered the “Book of the Law,” that is, Deuteronomy (2 Kgs. 22:8).¹ Hilkiah delivered it to the king's secretary Shaphan, who read it to the king. As he listened, Josiah became so dismayed at Israel's sins against this law that he tore his robes. Josiah said, “Go and inquire of the Lord for me and for the people... [For] great is the Lord's anger...because our fathers have not obeyed the words of this book” (2 Kgs. 22:9-13). Josiah surmised that the law condemned Israel's misdeeds and threatened God's judgment. Still, he sought a prophet's assessment, or rather a prophetess, named Huldah.

This occurred during the fifth year of the ministry of the prophet Jeremiah (compare Jer. 1:2 and 2 Kgs. 22:3). Although the precise dates are unknown, the prophet Zephaniah was also active around this time (Zeph. 1:1). Nevertheless, Hilkiah and other royal officials sought Huldah to hear the Lord's assessment (2 Kgs. 22:14).

If Jeremiah and perhaps Zephaniah were available to prophesy, why would the officials consult the prophetess, Huldah? Huldah's husband was a royal official (2 Kgs. 22:14). That suggests the officials already knew and trusted her. Perhaps Huldah had already declared God's judgment on the sins of Manasseh. If so, she might know if repentance could reverse God's judgment (2 Kgs. 21:10-15).

These are mere speculations. What is clear is that the king's officials consulted Huldah, who declared God's Word: Israel would suffer punishment for her decades of sin, “according to everything written in the book” (2 Kgs. 22:16-17). Yet, because Josiah humbled himself and wept in penitence, judgment would not befall Israel during his reign (2 Kgs. 22:18-20).

The outline of this event reveals helpful considerations. When he discovered the law, the high priest took the initiative (2 Kgs. 22:8ff.). The king led the preliminary response (2 Kgs. 22:12ff.). The king also made the final decision regarding a course of action (2 Kgs. 23:1ff.). Yet the king and his officials genuinely consulted Huldah. She influenced the course of events. She neither initiated the action, nor determined the action, but she did influence the action.

¹ The phrase, “the book of the law” is almost a technical term for Deuteronomy in much of the Old Testament.

At both a high point (i.e., Miriam) and at a low point (i.e., Huldah) in Old Testament history, a prophetess rose to interpret events and lead Israel's response to it.²

The Bible mentions other prophetesses. Isaiah 8:3 notes a prophetess who bore a son named Maher Shalal Hash Baz. God sent the boy as a sign of God's coming judgment on wicked king Ahaz. Acts 8 says Philip, a leader of the early church, had four daughters who prophesied. Deborah was both a prophetess and a judge. Her significance will be considered later. Sadly, some women joined men in false prophecy. Nehemiah denounces the prophetess Noadiah who joined male prophets in trying to intimidate him (Neh. 6:14), and Ezekiel condemns false prophetesses (Ezek. 13:17-24).

In the Bible, the great majority of true prophets are male. All sixteen writing prophets, Isaiah to Malachi, were male. Further, all known miracle-working prophets (e.g., Moses, Elijah, and Elisha) were male. These men, with others like John the Baptist, led Israel publicly. Yet a number of women were godly prophetesses.

Scripture Records How Women Declared Truth and Performed Acts of Service

While no woman wrote a book of the Bible whose author is stated, the Bible records the words of women and regards them as inspired truth. Since several women served God faithfully as prophetesses, God's people would expect women's words, such as Miriam's song and Huldah's word of judgment, to be recorded in Scripture. The words of women became Scripture on other occasions, too. These include the outstanding prayer of Hannah (1 Sam. 2:1-10) and the great speech of Abigail to David in 1 Samuel 25:23-31.

Priscilla's ministry of correction is somewhat like Abigail's. Priscilla and Aquila were a husband-wife team who labored with Paul occasionally for years (Acts 18:2-19; Rom. 16:3-5). They hosted a house church in Rome and Corinth (Rom. 16:5; 1 Cor. 16:19). These faithful Christians received Apollos, a gifted expositor, but they noted the deficiencies in his preaching. After hearing him, "Priscilla and Aquila invited him into their home and explained to him the way of God more adequately" (Acts 18:26). Just as

² Although not a prophetess, Queen Esther is worthy of mention. She resembles Huldah, for she, too, persuaded a king to take proper action. Her king was the pagan Ahasuerus, but she presented the truth wisely, to move him to do justice and preserve Israel in a desperate hour (Esther 4-8).

people puzzle over the decision to consult Huldah before Jeremiah, they wonder why Acts usually mentions Priscilla before Aquila. Did she speak more or have greater gifts? Did she have a higher social status before their marriage?³

Why Acts mentions Priscilla first is unknown, but Priscilla and Aquila privately instructed a leading Christian teacher. Apollos “spoke with great fervor” and “was a learned man with a thorough knowledge of Scripture,” but “he only knew the Baptism of John” (Acts 18:24-25). Hence, when Priscilla and Aquila heard Apollos, they took him into their home and taught him (Acts 18:26).

Since their craft as tent-makers allowed them to travel widely, Priscilla and Aquila assisted Paul in Rome (Rom. 16:3), Corinth (Acts 18:2; 1 Cor. 16:19), and Ephesus (Acts 18:18-26). Thus, Paul honored Priscilla and Aquila in Romans 16 as fellow workers for whom the whole church gave thanks (Rom. 16:3-4).

Paul also honored other women in Romans 16, which offers glimpses of the contributions women made in the early church. Paul had never visited the church in Rome when he wrote them a letter to prepare for an impending journey to Rome and beyond, but he knew many Christians there and greeted them in chapter 16. The greetings show women functioning as leaders in the church.

In Romans 16:1-2, Paul commends Phoebe, a “servant” (NIV, ESV) or “deaconess” (RSV) of the church.⁴ The Greek term in question, *diakonos*, ordinarily means a servant or helper, but it can mean deacon. When Paul calls Phoebe a servant, or deacon, of the church in Cenchrea, the close connection of *diakonos* to a particular person may indicate that she holds an office. However, it could also mean she was very helpful. (Additional clarity will be provided upon examination of 1 Timothy 3 below). Regardless, the phrase servant, or deacon “of the church” suggests that Phoebe had a recognized role in her local congregation.⁵ Clearly, Paul urges the Romans to receive Phoebe with honor, for she helped many.

³ On social status, James Jeffers, *The Greco-Roman World* (Downers Grove, IL: InterVarsity Press, 1999), 195.

⁴ The Greek term *diakonos*-*dia,konoi* can be translated “servant” or “deacon.”

⁵ Since there is a feminine form of the noun, the fact that the masculine is here applied to a woman might indicate that an official position is in view. See also C. E. B. Cranfield, *A Critical and Exegetical Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans* (Edinburgh: Clark, 1975-

In Romans 16:3, Paul calls Priscilla and Aquila his co-workers. In Romans 16:6, he commended a certain Mary who “worked very hard.” In Romans 16:12, Paul mentioned three women, Tryphaena, Tryphosa, and Persis, who also “worked hard” in the Lord. Paul further mentioned Andronicus and Junias. They were probably married, since Andronicus is a man’s name and Junias is a woman’s. In a sentence that is difficult to translate, Paul called them prominent either “with” or “among” the apostles (Rom. 16:7).⁶ If “with” is correct, Paul means the apostles held them in high regard. If “among” is correct, he means they are prominent among the people called “apostles.”

Since Junias is a woman's name, some propose that she is a “forgotten” apostle, but Paul did not equate either Andronicus or Junias with the Twelve. Rather, Paul used “apostle” in the less technical, more ordinary, sense of someone selected and sent out for a particular purpose. The Bible called Barnabas (Acts 14:4, 14), Silas (Acts 17:1ff.; cf. 1 Thess. 2:7), Titus (2 Cor. 8:13) and Epaphroditus (Phil. 2:25) apostles in the same sense. The church sent them on missions to spread the gospel. Paul honored Andronicus and Junias for the faithful discharge of vital tasks.

Examples in the Roles of Women in the Old Testament

Women neither served as priests nor legitimate monarchs in Israel. Furthermore, they did not preach. However, they did serve as gifted leaders and teachers. Some had an exceptional ability to navigate situations wisely and train others to do the same. Huldah, Zipporah, Miriam, and Esther testify to the God-given talent and leadership ability of women in the Lord’s church.

As mentioned previously, in 2 Kings 22:14-20, Huldah spoke privately to the king's emissaries. Huldah did not go to the court; the court came to her. Hilkiah, Anikam, Achbor, Shaphan, and Asaiah, after arriving at Huldah’s domicile, listened intently to the prophecy. Later, these men brought the word of the Lord back to the king for implementation, because he had ultimate authority (2 Kgs. 22:14, 20; 2 Kgs. 23:1-3). Huldah did not decree a course of action, but she proposed the course that king and nation followed.

Like Huldah, Deborah is a prophetess. She is also a leader or judge of Israel. As a prophetess, Deborah was “leading” (NIV) or “judging” (ESV) Israel.⁷

1979), 2:780-783; Douglass Moo, *The Epistle to the Romans* (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1996), 913-914; Thomas Schreiner, *Romans* (Grand Rapids: Baker, 1998), 786-787.

⁶ The Greek preposition “en” [ἐν] may be used either way.

⁷ Hebrew “shaphat” [שָׁפַט] is traditionally translated “judge” but it can mean “lead” as well.

“She held court... between Ramah and Bethel... and the Israelites came to her to have their disputes decided” (Judg. 4:4-5). The disputes, which required her judgment, were difficult cases, perhaps beyond the ken of local authorities. Deborah apparently dispensed spiritual counsel and issued judgments with legal authority. Interestingly, the Book of Judges never suggests she taught or prophesied in the way that Jeremiah or Isaiah did. That is, she did not deliver sermons or publicly proclaimed oracles from God.

Perhaps most notable is Deborah’s interaction with Barak. When God determined to deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera, He told Deborah. Through the prophetess, the Lord told Barak to gather a force of 10,000 men for battle, and God would grant victory to Israel. However, Barak was reluctant and refused to go alone. He insisted that Deborah go with him. Despite Barak’s reluctance, Deborah did not lead Israel into battle. She consented to go with Barak into battle (Judg. 4:9), but did not lead the troops.

Prophets with Limited Authority

God used many prophets who lacked official, ongoing leadership. The companies of prophets mentioned in 2 Kings had no visible authority. Other prophets simply delivered messages without continuing ministries. In Israel, regular teaching authority resided with the law, not prophecy. Thus, the words of prophets always had to be tested (Deut. 13:1-5; Deut. 18:20-22; 1 Cor. 14:29). If a prophecy urged disobedience to God’s law, it was false. Death resulted. When God gave the law in Egypt and during Israel’s exodus, He required obedience but did not require testing to prove its validity, as He did with prophecy.

Malachi wrote, “The lips of a priest ought to preserve knowledge, and from his mouth men should receive instruction” (Mal. 2:7). Confirmed in Deuteronomy 33:10, priests and Levites—not prophets—taught God’s law. This is further verified in Jeremiah 18:18 and Ezekiel 7:26. The teaching capacity remained with priests, and priests were men. The authoritative function to proclaim God’s law, regardless of the audience and whether in public or private, resided in God’s revealed will for men to maintain that office. Since prophets did not necessarily have the same responsibilities, that position was open to both women and men. Therefore, while women filled the office of prophetess, they did not hold the permanent, public teaching office of priest.

Conclusions

Women instructed men, but often in limited and private settings. They advised and rebuked men, great and small. Women counseled men, who listened and adopted their ideas. They taught and prophesied, giving messages with theological content. Nonetheless, scripture has no example of a woman preaching (cf. 2 Tim. 4:2). Women led beside men in Israel and the church, but no woman held the rank of Abraham, Moses, David, Elijah, Isaiah, Peter, or Paul as a principal leader. In fact, when Miriam aspired to equality with Moses, God rebuked her. When Barak tried to avoid leadership, Deborah urged him to accept it.

THE ROLES OF WOMEN DURING THE EARTHLY MINISTRY OF JESUS

Jesus chose twelve male apostles, yet women held vital roles in Jesus' ministry (Luke 1:46-56). Wealthy women not only supported his ministry, but they accompanied Him (Luke 8:1-3). Faithful women remained with Him at His crucifixion (John 19:25-27). Women were the first to witness His resurrection (John 20:1-18) and to carry His instructions to His disciples. A woman witnessed to the goodness of God in Christ to her townsmen (John 4:29).

As an aside, during His public teaching ministry, Jesus featured women in many of His illustrations and parables: women bake bread (Matt. 13:33), grind grain (Matt. 24:41), wait for a wedding party (Matt. 25:1-10), search for lost money (Luke 15:8-10), pray persistently (Luke 18:1-5), and give whole-heartedly (Luke 21:1-4). Jesus sometimes described His ministry using feminine terms and illustrations (Matt. 23:37; John 16:19-22).

Jesus' disregard for Jewish traditions also led Him to associate freely with women. In Luke, for example, Jesus encounters a grieving widow and mother (Luke 7:11-15), lets a sinful woman anoint His feet (Luke 7:36-50), seeks out a long-suffering woman who touched His cloak amidst a throng of people (Luke 8:43-48, cf. 13:10-16), engages a marginalized Samaritan woman at the well (John 4:7-26), and cares about poor women (Luke 2:24, 21:1-4). Going to His crucifixion, Jesus took a moment to address a group of women who mourned His impending death (Luke 23:27-31). Jesus' willingness to ignore custom is part of His resolve to minister to all, regardless of gender, ethnicity, social status, or personal moral history.

Jesus refused to allow the traditions of men to restrain His ministry to and with women. He never denigrates the service of women in the home, though Jesus does prioritize their roles as His disciples (Luke 10:38-42). There is no conflict between service in the home and discipleship, but sitting at the feet of Jesus to hear His teaching takes priority (cf. Luke 11:27-28).

THE ROLES OF WOMEN DURING THE APOSTOLIC ERA

Priscilla was a theologically astute disciple. Together with her husband, Aquila, she observed the doctrinal inaccuracy of Apollos' teaching, took him aside, and "explained to him the way of God more accurately" (Acts 18:26). Priscilla's gifts were also utilized alongside and under the authority of the apostle Paul. In fact, she and her husband traveled with Paul during one of his missionary journeys (Acts 18:18-19). Further, Priscilla is among the many faithful and gifted women whom Paul praised for their dedicated work in Romans 16.

Since women are called to be disciples who faithfully utilize their gifts, how does that affect their service as church members? How can women utilize their gifts to glorify God in the worship and ministry of the church? Can women become church officers (1 Tim. 3:1-13; cf. Acts 6:1-7)? Should they be involved in the liturgy of Sunday service? The following section addresses key passages in the Pauline Epistles concerning women's roles in the church: 1 Corinthians 14, 1 Timothy 2:8-15, Acts 6, and 1 Timothy 3:8-11.

1 Corinthians 14:26-40

Christ has ascended and has poured out the Holy Spirit on both men and women, in fulfillment of Joel 2:28-29. God's people are utilizing the good gifts He has given, which extended to corporate worship gatherings. The apostle Paul, in writing to the church at Corinth, encouraged believers to employ their gifts, and to ensure the church is edified, the gifts must operate decently and in order (1 Cor. 14:40). Part of proper order is that women must remain silent, at least for a time (1 Cor. 14:34). How can this be? How can Paul expect women to pray and prophesy (1 Cor. 11:5), expect everyone to offer a hymn, a teaching, a revelation, or an interpretation (1 Cor. 14:26), and yet tell women to remain silent (1 Cor. 14:34)?⁸ There are two plausible options.⁹

⁸ Paul says this to the "brothers," but "brothers" includes male and female Christians in his epistles.

⁹ There are four unlikely ways to resolve Paul's apparent contradiction: 1) Paul did contradict himself, saying one thing in 11:5 and another in 14:34. 2) Paul never permitted women to

Option one maintains there are two kinds of worship in 1 Corinthians 11 and 14. In chapter 11, women pray and prophesy during private or informal worship in which everyone shared. Their prophecy may be roughly correlated with what many today call testimony or sharing. In chapter 14, the worship is more structured. It may be like the synagogue worship (Luke 4; Acts 13), where one person is invited to bring the main exhortation. A few others may speak, and none of them may be women.

This view makes several plausible points: there must be structure within worship services, and certain leaders would expound the Scriptures. However, it does not adequately harmonize 1 Corinthians 14:26 and 14:35. How can Paul say that everyone has a hymn or a word in instruction in 1 Corinthians 14:26, then state that women must be silent in 14:35 if there is no qualification or limit on that silence?¹⁰

Option two harmonizes 1 Corinthians 14:26 and 14:35 by proposing a limit on the command of silence in 14:35. Specifically, when Paul says women must remain silent, he means either silent by not preaching (espoused by Calvin,¹¹ and other older interpreters) or he means silent during the testing of prophecy (espoused by Carson, Grudem, and other more recent interpreters)¹². The testing of prophecy is the theme of 14:29-35. Paul wanted women to use their gifts, but he also wanted all teaching to be tested. That task belonged to

10 speak in 1 Corinthians 11:5. He merely entertains the possibility; if they spoke and did so without a head covering, it would be a disgrace. 3) 14:34-35 is not from Paul; they are an explanatory note added by an early copyist (Gordon D. Fee, *The First Epistle to the Corinthians*, rev. ed., The New International Commentary on the New Testament (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 2014), 699-705. 4) 11:5 is a general principle for all churches; 14:34-5 is temporary counsel for Corinth, where women were quite uneducated or unruly. The problems with some of these are obvious. For detailed critique of these views, see the exhaustive work of D. A. Carson, "Silent in the Churches: On the Role of Women in I Corinthians 14:33b-36," in *Recovering Biblical Manhood and Womanhood: A Response to Evangelical Feminism*, eds. John Piper and Wayne Grudem (Wheaton: Crossway 1991); and Anthony Thiselton, *The First Epistle to the Corinthians*, The New International Greek Testament Commentary (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 2000), 1150-8.

¹⁰ Someone might object that option 1 requires "prophecy" to have one sense in 11:5 – informal sharing – and another in 14:26 – formal instruction. But the term "prophecy" had a wide range of meanings in Greek and Biblical literature, so it could well have two different meanings when used several chapters apart.

¹¹ If the woman is under subjection, she is, consequently, prohibited from authority to teach in public." John Calvin, *1 Corinthians, 2 Corinthians* (1 Corinthians 14:34), trans. John Pringle, Calvin's Commentaries, vol. 20 (*Grand Rapids: Baker*, 2003), 468.

¹² Carson, "Silent in the Churches"; Wayne Grudem, *The Gift of Prophecy in 1 Corinthians* (Washington: University Press of America, 1982), 245-255.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

elders (or overseers). Close analysis of 1 Corinthians 14 supports the view that women may prophesy (1 Cor. 11:5) but must remain silent when prophecy is tested (1 Cor. 14:34). Consider Hurley's observations:¹³

Theme (14:26)	When you come together, everything must be done to edify the church.
Issue 1: Tongues (14:27-28)	The number: Two or at most three should speak. Why? To edify the church: Let one interpret. If there is no interpreter, let him keep silent.
Issue 2a: Prophecy (14:29)	The number revisited: Two or three prophets should speak. Why? To edify the church: Let the others weigh what is said.
Issue 2b: (14:30-33a)	Additional note on the number that prophesy. On speaking: If a revelation is made to one, let the first be silent. You can prophesy one by one.
The goal	Everyone will be instructed and encouraged.
Reason 1	The spirits of prophets are subject to the control of prophets.
Reason 2	God is not a God of disorder but of peace.
Issue 2c: (14:33b-35)	Additional note on the weighing of prophecy
On weighing	As in all congregations, women should remain silent.
On woman's silence	They are not allowed to speak, but must be in submission. If they want to inquire, they should ask their husbands at home.
Reason	For it is disgraceful for a woman to speak in the church.

This outline shows how the silence of women applies to the weighing of prophecies. When leaders sift prophecy, then women must "be in submission, as the Law says" (1 Cor. 14:35). "The Law" Paul cites in 14:35 may be God's will, given at creation, that Adam must lead Eve. If women wish to inquire

¹³ James Hurley, *Man and Woman in Biblical Perspective* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1981), 188-189.

about the testing, they may ask at home; they must be silent during the testing itself (1 Cor. 14:35-36). This is the order “in all the congregations of the saints” (1 Cor. 14:33b). If anyone disagrees, Paul notes ironically, they must think God has spoken to them alone, because every church does it his way, or rather, that this is how it is to be done in all the churches (1 Cor. 14:36-38).

The term Paul chooses for silence suggests the women's silence is not absolute. Greek words for silence overlap, and share many similarities. However, Paul uses the word, *sigao* – σιγάω, which rarely means total speechlessness. It can mean to keep something to oneself (Luke 9:36), to listen (Acts 15:12), or to be silent after speaking (Luke 20:26; Acts 15:13). The word appears in 1 Corinthians 14:28, 14:30, 14:34. In Corinthians 14:28, Paul said that if someone who is speaking in tongues has no interpreter, they should be silent (*sigao*) – temporarily stop speaking. In verse 30, the apostle said that if one prophet is speaking and something is revealed to another, the first should be silent (*sigao*) – temporarily stop speaking. Lastly, in verse 34, while prophecy is tested, Paul required that women should temporarily stop speaking. Outside the testing, women may pray, prophesy, sing, and provide a lesson (1 Cor. 14:26).

Additional Considerations

Some may ask why Paul let women prophesy but not test prophecy. Prophets like Moses, Samuel, and Isaiah were prophets and authority figures. With this conception of prophet, it seems Paul gave women high authority when he let them prophesy. However, many prophets were outsiders, prone to appear on occasion without ongoing office or formalized training (1 Kgs. 17:1; 1 Kgs. 18:12). They were voices in the wilderness, some lacking official, ongoing leadership. Elijah, Elisha, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Hosea, and John the Baptist were ignored or abused, not honored (Matt. 23:29-37).¹⁴ Priests were the regular, authoritative teachers (Lev. 10:11; Deut. 21:5; 33:10; Mal. 2:6-7).

Furthermore, apostles and elders, not prophets, are the primary authorities in the New Testament. Prophets were God's principal spokesmen in the old covenant, but apostles are the principal spokesmen in the new. For example, in Acts 15, apostles and elders determined the proper response to a theological crisis; then they deputized prophets to carry the message (Acts 15:2-6, 22-32). Paul also subordinated prophets to himself, which indicates

¹⁴ Some, like Elijah, came and went rapidly. Others, like Jeremiah and Amos, were rejected by Israel's leaders.

apostles outranked prophets (1 Corinthians 14:37-38). Moreover, Paul assumed elders, not prophets, would succeed the apostles when they die (1 Tim. 3; Titus 1).¹⁵ Therefore, prophets do not bear primary authority in the church.

Concerning 1 Corinthians 14, there are two dangers. First, there may be chaos if several prophets spoke at once or if someone speaks in a tongue but has no interpreter (1 Cor. 14:27-28). Second, false teaching may go unchecked if someone erroneously claims to speak at God's direction. To prevent chaos, Paul commends self-control. The Corinthians must stifle an impulse to speak if another is already speaking or if there is a tongue but no interpreter. Each must speak in turn. Even so, there must be no more than two or three tongues (1 Cor. 14:27-8) and no more than three prophecies for a session (1 Cor. 14:30-33).

To prevent false teaching, "the others should weigh carefully" what the prophets say, for not everyone who thinks he speaks God's word does so (1 Cor. 14:29). It is necessary to weigh or sift speeches that claim to come from God.

Who are "the others" who test prophecy? They could be other prophets, but that is unlikely. First, Greek writers would use the term "the rest" [of the prophets], not "the others" if they wanted to say the remaining prophets do the testing. Second, the gift of discernment is separate from prophecy (1 Cor. 12:10). Third, God appointed teachers to evaluate prophetic words delivered to the church.¹⁶

Some may ask why these "others" have the right to test a prophet's speech. The answer is vital to a proper grasp of women's roles. It is necessary to test prophecy because people can falsely claim to speak for God. Moses warned about false prophets (Deut. 13:1-10) and insisted that Israel investigate when they heard of prophets who led the people astray (Deut. 13:14). Prophets might also believe they speak for God yet merely voice their impressions (1 Kgs. 22:1-37). Believers must test all things (1 Thess. 5:21; 1 John 4:1), for there are many false prophets (Matt. 7:15; Matt. 24:11, 24; 1 John 4:1; 1 Tim. 4:1). Many teachers seek only to please men (2 Tim. 4:3).

¹⁵ More evidence that prophets have limited authority: 1) 1 Corinthians 14 assumes the words of even recognized prophets must be tested. 2) Prophecy cuts such a low profile that Paul must tell the Thessalonians not to hold it in contempt (1 Thess. 5:20). 3) Church leaders such as Tertullian, Origen, Aquinas and Calvin agreed that prophecy must be tested.

¹⁶ D. A. Carson, *Showing the Spirit* (Grand Rapids: Baker, 1987), 120; Wayne Grudem, *The Gift of Prophecy in the New Testament and Today* (Westchester, IL: Crossway, 1988), 70-74.

Everyone should be discerning (Job 34:2-6; Ps. 19:12; Matt. 16:3; Phil. 1:10; Heb. 5:14), but elders are especially responsible to guide the church to true doctrine (Acts 15:1-35; Acts 20:17-31). Among elders, some especially “labor in preaching and teaching” (1 Tim. 5:17). Whether they label them pastors, teachers, preachers, ministers, or even priests, churches know God calls some men to proclaim and guard the truth. Paul wanted every church to have men who labor in the Word, teach, and discern (1 Cor. 12:10, 28, 29). He appointed such men—elders—in every church (Acts 14:23) and told church planters to do the same (Titus 1:5).¹⁷ Thus it is fitting for women to prophesy but neither to preach nor to test prophecy.

1 Timothy 2:8-15¹⁸

The apostle Paul stated his purpose in writing Timothy in 1 Timothy 3:14-15: “I am writing these things to you so that, if I delay, you may know how one ought to behave in the household of God, which is the church of the living God, a pillar and buttress of the truth.” One may examine Paul’s thesis under several categories: pure doctrine and good conduct (1 Tim. 1:4-5, 18; 1 Tim. 2:8, 11-15), proper gender relations in the church (1 Tim. 2:9-15; 1 Tim. 5:1-16), and proper leadership in the church (1 Tim. 3:1-13). There are reasons to believe 1 Timothy 2:9-15 especially guides believers who gather for worship.¹⁹

¹⁷ On priests and elders, see John E. Johnson, “The Old Testament Offices as Paradigm for Pastoral Identity,” *Bibliotheca Sacra* 152 (April-June 1995): 193-196; Peter Leithart, “Attendants of Yahweh’s House: Priesthood in the Old Testament,” *Journal for the Study of the Old Testament* 85 (1999): 3-24, especially 22-3; Robert S. Rayburn, “Three offices: Minister, Elder, Deacon,” *Presbyterion* 12 (1986): 108-110; Paul Schrieber, “Priests among priests,” *Concordia Journal* 14, no. 3 (July 1988): 215-227; Raymond Brown, *Priest and Bishop* (New York: Paulist Press, 1970), 10-20.

¹⁸ Strong feminist interpretations of our passage include Keener, *Paul, Women and Wives: Marriage and Women’s Ministry in the Letters of Paul* (Peabody, MA: Hendrickson, 1992), 101-132; I. H. Marshall, *The Pastoral Epistles* (Edinburgh: T & T Clark, 1999), 436-71. Among traditionalists, see Douglass Moo, “What Does It Mean Not to Teach or Have Authority Over Men: 1 Timothy 2:11-15,” in *Recovering Biblical Manhood and Womanhood*, eds. John Piper and Wayne Grudem (Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 1991), 179-193; William D. Mounce, *Pastoral Epistles* (Nashville: Thomas Nelson, 2000), 94-149; Thomas R. Schreiner, “An Interpretation of 1 Timothy 2:9-15: A Dialogue with Scholarship” in *Women in the Church: A Fresh Analysis of 1 Timothy 2:9-15*, eds. Andreas Kostenberger, Thomas R. Schreiner, and H. Scott Baldwin (Grand Rapids, MI: Baker, 1995), 105-154.

¹⁹ The rationale: 1) The topic and mode of prayer fit worship. They pray for authorities and “lift holy hands” (2:1-4, 8). 2) 2:8 says men should pray (literally) “in every place.” “In every place” means “places of worship” in 1 Cor 1:2, 2 Cor 2:14, 1 Thess 1:8. “The place” is also a circumlocution for God’s temple in the gospels (Matt 24:15, John 4:20, 11:48). 3) Paul says **males** should pray, not using the word for mankind (anthropos – ἄνθρωπος), but the one for adult males (aner – ἀνὴρ), and we know men normally led in prayer in Jewish worship (J. N. D. Kelly, *The Pastoral Epistles* (London: Adam and Charles Black, 1963), 65; Keener, *Paul, Women and Wives*, 126, note 67). 4) The modest apparel of women fits worship, since

Hence, the church faces threats of heresy by standing firm in the gospel, maintaining good conduct, retaining proper gender roles, and following qualified leaders, especially in worship.

1 Timothy 2:9-10 – Apparel

“I want women²⁰ to dress modestly, with decency and propriety, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or expensive clothes, but with good deeds, appropriate for women who profess to worship God.”

“I want women to dress modestly” indicates women should adorn themselves with good deeds, not immodest clothes.²¹ Expensive clothes might display a high social rank or a desire to rise in status. Greeks and Jews also viewed extravagant dress as a sign of promiscuity and disregard of a husband's authority.²² In the early church, “the rejection of external adornment was part of a woman's submission to her husband and a recognition of her place among men in general,” but ostentatious adornment indicated “sexual infidelity and materialistic extravagance.”²³

Modesty is the principle. When Paul cited braided hair, gold, and pearls, the point is not that pigtails are sinful, but that elaborate displays of wealth take attention from God who is worshipped and place the attention upon a well-

prominent Greco-Roman women displayed their social status with costly clothes and elaborate coiffures. 5) The command that women learn in silence fits worship, since women may speak at home or in private meetings (1 Cor 14:34).

²⁰ A few scholars believe the Greek term γυνή- gyne, rendered “women” in almost all English translations, should be translated “wives.” (Gordon Hugenberger, “Women in Church Office: Hermeneutics or Exegesis? A Survey of Approaches to 1 Timothy 2:8-15,” *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society* 35 (1992: 341-60.) Greek does use the same word for women and wives, but “women” seems right since 1) When Paul wants γυνή- gyne to indicate a wife, he mentions marriage or their husbands in the context; 2) Paul would hardly forbid wives to dress ostentatiously, but permit single women to do so. See Schreiner, “An Interpretation of 1 Timothy 2:9-15,” 115-7.

²¹ “I want” indicates Paul's command, not his mere desire. The Greek means “I counsel,” not “I wish.” One may call it stereotyping, but Paul warns **men** about anger (2:1) and warns **women** about ostentation.

²² After a long complaint about the jewels, makeup, perfumes, and luxuries of women, Juvenal adds, “Meantime she pays no attention to her husband.” See Juvenal, “Satire 6” in *Juvenal and Persius*, trans. C. G. Ramsey (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1965), 121-125.

²³ David Scholer, “Women's Adornment: Some Historical and Hermeneutical Observations on the New Testament Passages,” *Daughters of Sarah* 6, no. 1 (1980): 5.

dressed worshiper. If men were prone to disrupt the church through angry disputes, women were prone to disrupt it through physical displays.²⁴

1 Timothy 2:11-12 – Learning, Submission, and Permission

“Let a woman learn quietly with all submissiveness. I do not permit a woman to teach or to exercise authority over a man; rather, she is to remain quiet.”

This passage both liberates and restrains. First century Greek and Jewish cultures generally considered women mentally inferior. They judged women's education a waste of time at best and a cause of temptation at worst. The Mishnah advised men not to talk with women frequently, lest they bring evil on themselves, neglect the law, and inherit damnation. Near Jesus' day, Philo, a Jewish philosopher influenced by Greek thought, said Satan wisely attacked Eve through her senses, “For in us mind corresponds to man, the senses to woman.” He also said the masculine soul devotes itself to God the Creator, while the feminine soul attends to things created.²⁵ Paul believed otherwise. He did not acquire Philo's philosophies neither did he rank the capabilities of one's soul based on gender. Paul rightly understood that women—image-bearers of God—should learn and be taught.

Since no one can learn if noisy and insubordinate, it is sensible that Paul would request women to learn quietly, which is an indication of their submission. To learn quietly is meant to portray a woman learning in a quiet manner. It does not mean absolute silence.²⁶ Submission means that women should accept the doctrine taught by the church leaders (1 Tim. 3:2). Quiet and submissive dispositions demonstrate that women respect their teachers and accept biblical doctrine.

²⁴ Paul does not ban all hair styling, as if tangles signified godliness. Hair braids could be simple. The problem is elaborate, expensive hairstyles. See James Hurley, *Man and Woman in Biblical Perspective* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1981); Keener, *Paul, Women and Wives*, 104-5.

²⁵ See Philo, “On the Creation” and “The Special Laws,” in *The Works of Philo*, trans. F. H. Colson (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1929 and 1937), 1:131 and 7:581-3, respectively.

²⁶ The term *hesuchia* – ἡσυχία – can mean total silence, but more often describes a quiet attitude. All the terms for silence and quietness overlap with each other somewhat, but the family of *siopao*, *sige* and *sigao* – σιωπάω, σιγή, σιγάω - is more likely to denote speechlessness, perhaps by choice (Luke 9:36, Acts 15:13). The term *phimoo* – φιμώω can mean to be silenced by an order (Mark 1:25, 4:39) by being ashamed (Matt 22:12) or by a refutation (Matt 22:34). *Epistomizo* – ἐπιστομίζω means to keep someone from speaking (Titus 1:11). We must not exaggerate the difference between these words, but our term seems apt to describe the relative silence that is a virtue for students. See Aida Besançon Spencer, *Beyond the Curse: Women Called to Ministry* (Grand Rapids, MI: Baker), 75-81.

Some say that after women learn enough, they will begin to teach. Some reason that when Paul prohibits women from teaching in 1 Timothy 2:12, it is a temporary ban, which applies only until women are well instructed.²⁷ It is true that women can impart what they know to others, but this line of reasoning often believes well-instructed women should hold the teaching office, as elders or preachers. This view rests in part on a distinctive interpretation of the phrase, “I do not permit” in verse 12.

Paul's counsel is clear: women may learn, but may not teach or exercise authority over men. Yet, almost every word of verse 12 is contested. Paul sometimes lets women teach men. He permitted female prophets to speak in Corinth and listed female coworkers, who must have said something as they toiled. He declared that all Christians have gifts they must exercise for the common good, knowing one must speak to exercise most gifts. How is Paul's prohibition in 1 Timothy 2:12 reconciled with his permission elsewhere? There are two possibilities: the prohibition may be temporary or it may be partial.

Egalitarianism suggests the prohibition is temporary. Adherents note that the verb “permit” is in the present tense. Therefore, they say, Paul only prohibited teaching in the present, when women were uneducated. When that was remedied, women could teach. This argument fails in that the next sentence declares why women may not teach. Paul cites the order of creation, not a lack of education. Further, some wealthier women were educated.²⁸ Simply put, if the problem was a lack of education, Paul could have written, “Women may not teach until they are educated.”

Complementarianism suggests Paul's prohibition is permanent but partial. Thus, women may teach privately, informally, and occasionally, as Priscilla and others did, but they should not present the doctrines of the faith as authoritative church leaders in the assembly of the saints. This task (e.g., guarding the gospel) occupied Paul's letters to Timothy and was given to elders or overseers who are male and “the husband of one wife” (1 Tim. 3:2; 1 Tim. 6:20; 2 Tim. 1:12-14).²⁹

²⁷ Spencer, *Beyond the Curse*, 84-6; Keener, *Paul, Women and Wives*, 109-13; Gilbert Bilezikian, *Beyond Sex Roles* (Grand Rapids: Baker, 1985), 179.

²⁸ Stephen Baugh, “A Foreign World: Ephesus in the First Century” in *Women in the Church: A Fresh Analysis of 1 Timothy 2:9-15*, eds. Andreas Kostenberger, Thomas R. Schreiner, and H. Scott Baldwin (Grand Rapids: Baker, 1995), 45-47.

²⁹ The terms elder and overseer are interchangeable in Titus 1:5-7 and Acts 20:17, 28.

Three factors indicate that Paul forbids only authoritative instruction in doctrine. First, the Bible indicates that women taught. The Scriptures do not, however, describe women preaching or teaching the assembly of Christians. Second, the context of 1 Timothy is worship in the church. During the corporate gathering, church officers teach bindingly and have been given the task to do so (1 Tim. 3:2). Third and finally, Paul's language suggests that he forbids women to teach doctrine and to exercise ruling authority in the church. That language will now be considered.

The verb translated “teach” (διδάσκω - didasko) means to teach or instruct someone, but in Paul's letters, especially 1 Timothy, 2 Timothy, and Titus, what is taught is usually the foundational doctrine of the faith.³⁰ Timothy and Titus were Paul's most trusted pastoral representatives; the three letters to them form a cluster called the Pastoral Epistles. A clear example of teaching that has doctrine as its content is found in 2 Timothy 2:2: “The things you have heard me say in the presence of many witnesses entrust to reliable men who will also be qualified to teach others.” Similarly, in Titus 1:9 Paul wrote elders must “hold firm to the trustworthy word as taught, so that he may be able to give instruction in sound doctrine and also to rebuke those who contradict.”

The noun “teaching” is very similar. For example, Paul said that God called believers through the gospel, to share in the glory of Jesus, then adds, “So then, brothers, stand firm and hold to the teachings we passed on to you, whether by word of mouth or by letter” (2 Thess. 2:14-5). The teachings or “traditions” (ESV) are the message of the apostles, carefully handed down by spoken words and letters (Gal. 1:6-12).

Hence, when Paul said, “I do not permit a woman to teach,” he has as his background the doctrines of our most holy religion and the men, specifically, elders who are charged to teach and preach these truths. Those called must be

³⁰ By my estimate, in the fifteen verses that use the verb “teach,” three certainly refer to basic doctrine (1 Cor 4:17, Gal 1:12, 2 Thess 2:15) and six almost certainly do (Rom 12:7; Eph 4:21; Col 1:28, 2:7; 1 Tim 2:12, 4:11), leaving six that refer to other teaching. There are two cognate nouns for teaching, didache – διδαχή and didaskalia – διδασκαλία. The first word, didache, refers to Christian doctrine in four of its six uses in the New Testament (Rom 6:17, 16:17; 2 Tim 4:2 and Titus 1:9, but not 1 Cor 14:6, 26). The second word typically refers to false teaching (Matt 15:9, Mark 7:7, Eph 4:14, Col 2:22, but not Rom 15:4), until we get to the Pastoral Epistles. There Paul specifies if it is sound doctrine or not (1 Tim 1:10). See also o George W Knight III, *The Pastoral Epistles, The New International Greek Testament Commentary* (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1992), 88-9, 140-1; J. N. D. Kelly, *The Pastoral Epistles* (London: A & C Black, 1963), 50; Schreiner, “An Interpretation of 1 Timothy 2,” 127-8.

apt to teach and lead exemplary lives, proving their ability to lead by caring for their wives and children (1 Tim. 3:1-5). Some elders work hard in the Word, preaching, teaching, and defending the gospel (1 Tim. 5:17). The point is not that men must do all the teaching or women must never teach men anything. Rather, Paul wrote that the primary calling of men who are tested, approved, and consecrated by the church (i.e., elders) must preach, teach, and defend the gospel of Christ (2 Tim. 2:24-6; cf. Acts 6:2).

Paul also says women must not “exercise authority.” The significance of the Greek word (αὐθεντέω - authenteo) is difficult to articulate because it is rare, appearing just once in the New Testament and approximately 100 times in all ancient literature. It sometimes has negative connotations. Some say Paul means women must not “usurp authority over men” or “abuse their authority over men,” but evidence indicates “rule” or “exercise authority” is the best definition.³¹ John Chrysostom says women must not teach men because Eve “once taught Adam wrongly” and women must not exercise authority over man because “she once **exercised authority** wrongly.” When Chrysostom utilized the term, he added “wrongly,” which indicates that he felt the phrase, “exercise authority,” did not, by itself, have a negative force. If *authenteo* does not intrinsically mean to abuse or usurp authority, then Paul is forbidding women to rule or govern the church.³²

Third, the grammatical structure also points to the translation “exercise authority.” The terms “teach” and “exercise authority” are joined by the Greek conjunction *oude* (οὐδέ). *Oude* is a word that negates. It means “and not,” “neither,” or “nor.” *Oude* also has an interesting grammatical feature. When it links two verbs, both are bad in themselves or both are good in themselves. It never links a negative and a positive verb.³³ Consider these sentences:

³¹ See Andreas J. Köstenberger, Thomas R. Schreiner, and H. Scott Baldwin, *Women in the Church: A Fresh Analysis of 1 Timothy 2:9-15* (Grand Rapids: Baker, 1995). For “exercise authority” see H. Scott Baldwin, “A Difficult Word: ΑΥΘΕΝΤΕΩ in 1 Timothy 2:12” and “Appendix 2: ΑΥΘΕΝΤΕΩ in Ancient Greek Literature” in *Women in the Church: A Fresh Analysis of 1 Timothy 2:9-15* (Grand Rapids: Baker), 65-80 and 269-305. See especially Andreas J. Köstenberger and Thomas R. Schreiner, *Women in the Church: An Interpretation and Application of 1 Timothy 2:9-15* (Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 2016), Wolters, “The Meaning of Αὐθεντέω,” and Burk, “New and Old Departures in the Translation of Αὐθεντέω in 1 Timothy 2:12.”

³² John Chrysostom, *Sermons in Genesis*, cited in Baldwin, ΑΥΘΕΝΤΕΩ in 1 Timothy 2:12,” 73-4, 283.

³³ Andreas Kostenberger, “A Complex Sentence Structure in 1 Timothy 2:12,” in *Women in the Church: A Fresh Analysis of 1 Timothy 2:9-15*, eds. Andreas Kostenberger, Thomas Schreiner, and H. Scott Baldwin (Grand Rapids, MI: Baker), 84-104.

You may neither eat your food nor drink your juice until we pray.	“Eat” and “drink” are both positive. They will be linked, in Greek, by oude.
Neither steal nor destroy your brother's toys.	“Steal” and “destroy” are both negative. They will be linked, in Greek, by oude.
Neither call nor bother me.	“Call” is positive; “bother” is negative. They would not be linked in Greek by oude.

In 1 Timothy 2:12, Paul links “teach” and “exercise authority” with oude. This means both are positive or both are negative. Since “teach” is clearly positive, “exercise authority” must, likewise, be positive.³⁴ Therefore, it is correct to translate 1 Timothy 2:12, “I do not permit a woman to teach or to have authority over a man.” Paul is not merely forbidding women to rule wickedly – by domineering, or usurping authority. Paul is forbidding that they rule in a church context. Women may lead in various ways, but just as men bear final responsibility for the doctrine of the church, so men bear final responsibility for the direction of the church.

Regarding authoritative teaching, this apostolic mandate is to be implemented consistently in the life and leadership of the local church. The implementation begins with, but is not limited to, the called services of divine worship. There are differences of opinion in the PCA on the proper definition and exercise of “authoritative teaching.” The committee urges presbyteries and sessions to study this matter diligently and to practice their convictions (Rom. 14:1-8).

1 Timothy 2:13 – Reasons for Male Leadership

“For Adam was formed first, then Eve.”

God implemented male leadership in the Garden of Eden, prior to the fall. By highlighting God’s creative acts in the beginning of time, Paul appeals to first principles. Likewise, Jesus reasoned from creation when he was questioned concerning marriage and divorce (Matt. 19:3-9; cf. Gen. 1:27; Gen. 2:24). Further, Paul cited Genesis to explain male-female roles in 1 Corinthians 11. This citation to creation indicates a proto-rubric for the church, which is further unfolded in the Pauline Epistles. This does not indicate, however, that

³⁴ Paul uses a distinct word for false teaching (heterodidaskaleo) in 1 Timothy 1:3 and 6:3.

women are subservient ontologically or in terms of their capabilities. Moreover, as Christians, women and men are one in Christ (Gal. 3:28). Men and women are equal in value and in purpose; nevertheless, equality in Christ does not eradicate the different roles men and women maintain.

1 Timothy 2:13-15 – Roles of Women

“For Adam was formed first, then Eve; and Adam was not deceived, but the woman was deceived and became a transgressor. Yet she will be saved through child-bearing - if they continue in faith, love and holiness with self-control.”

This is a notoriously difficult passage and interpretations vary, but it is clear that Paul affirms the continuing validity and blessing of the creation ordinance of procreation (Gen. 1:28; Gen. 3:20; Gen. 4:1), and the mitigation of the curse of the fall for believing women (Gen. 3:16; 1 Tim. 2:15). At the very least, God blesses and preserves women in the roles of wife and mother.

Why does Paul suddenly shift from the subject of women not teaching authoritatively or preaching and exercising the authority of elders to that of salvation and childbirth? Perhaps he is drawing attention to the second of two role-reversals of creation in the fall (man/animals and Adam/Eve).

Adam and Eve were to have dominion over the animals (Gen. 1:28), but in the fall, an animal not only tells them what to do, but calls God a liar and urges them to disobey God (Gen. 3:4-5). When they succumb to this role reversal (obeying an animal they were supposed to have dominion over), the world is plunged into sin and misery: “They exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen” (Rom. 1:25).

In 1 Timothy 2:14, Paul draws attention to a second role reversal in Genesis 2. Eve is deceived by the serpent, because, in part, Adam failed to play his role as husband and covenant keeper. Though Adam was created first (1 Tim. 2:13) and was personally given the command/prohibition by God before Eve was created (Gen. 2:15-17), Adam listened to his wife’s voice instead of God’s command. Moses explicitly explains: “Then [God] said to Adam, ‘Because you have listened to the voice of your wife, and have eaten from the tree about which I commanded you, saying, “You shall not eat from it”; Cursed is the ground because of you; In toil you will eat of it All the days of your life’” (Gen. 3:17). Paul’s whole discussion in 1 Timothy 2:11-15 is squarely based on Genesis 1-3. Eve was deceived, but Adam is responsible

(Rom. 5:12, 19; 1 Cor. 15:21-22) because he failed in his role as covenant keeper and federal head. Adam listened to Eve, even when she contradicted the word God had personally spoken to him. Eve was deceived, but Adam disobeyed an explicit command. His was high-handed sin.

Thus, Paul's argument in 1 Timothy 2:13-15 explains the basis of his command in 1 Timothy 2:11-12, and warns of the consequences when it is disobeyed. Paul is calling attention to the fact that abandonment of God's order inevitably creates disorder and error, while embracing that order is attendant with blessings (1 Tim. 2:15).

Incidentally, Paul both affirms women in their roles of service in the home and family, as well as beyond them. Lydia, the businesswoman (Acts 16:14-15), and Phoebe, the patron (Rom. 16:1-2) are highly regarded by Paul. There is no hint of rebuke or impropriety regarding their professional vocation or standing, just as Proverbs 31:16-24 celebrates a woman who manages an estate. Furthermore, Paul has a high view of Christian singleness (see 1 Corinthians 7:32).

Conclusions for Male-Female Partnership

Because 1 Timothy 2 occupies a central place in all discussions of women and ministry, it was examined in detail. Women should learn the faith, and share their knowledge in some settings (Titus 2:4). They should not become the principal instructors and defenders of the faith in the institutional church. This has been God's plan and order from the beginning, one in which women thrive as they live out their faith.

Deacons: A Consideration of Acts 6 and 1 Timothy 3

As the number of disciples in the early church multiplied, some in need of assistance were inevitably overlooked. The Grecian Jews—those who were neglected—grumbled until their complaint reached the apostles. Previously, people brought their gifts to the apostles, who had authority and responsibility to distribute them, but the church was growing too big. Teaching and prayer are the apostles' essential calling. Therefore, others needed to take responsibility to serve the needy: “Brothers, choose seven men from among you who are known to be full of the Spirit and wisdom. We will turn this responsibility over to them and will give our attention to prayer and the ministry of the word” (Acts 6:3-4).

Acts 6: Gifted Men Serve the Needs That Arise in Faithful Churches

The apostles presented criteria for the men who would take responsibility for serving the needy. The church must choose wise, Spirit-filled men who will know how to love and care for the needy. All seven names were Greek, perhaps easing their work with Greek widows. Seven was a customary number for boards or committees in that day so the apostles advocated normal cultural procedure. Still, the apostles asked the congregation to select its next leaders. Pleased with the apostles' proposal, the people chose seven men and presented their choices to the apostles. In Acts 6, the chosen men seem accountable to the apostles and the whole church. Although the seven were not called deacons (*diakonos*), they served (*diakoneo*), which leads some to believe that Acts 6 marks the basics of diaconal work: caring for widows, caring for the neglected.

Of further concern is Acts 21:8. While Acts 6 does not call the seven chosen men, "deacons," Acts 21:8 calls Philip, who was chosen in Acts 6, "one of the seven." J. M. Ross argues that recourse to Acts 6 confuses study of the diaconate.³⁵ Edmund Clowney, among others, argues that the seven in Acts 6 were "assistants to the ministers of the word" but not "officers." Many in the Presbyterian tradition disagree. Those who affirm Acts 6 as a paradigm for the diaconate mentioned in 1 Timothy 3 observe that it is pedantic to insist on the noun *diakonos* when the cognate verb is present. More importantly, it is clear that the men 1) distributed material resources to meet ongoing needs in the church, 2) met spiritual qualifications, 3) were set apart by prayer and by the laying on of hands, and 4) received the blessing of the apostles and the whole church. While some disagree over whether Acts 6 describes the first commissioned deacons, the PCA BCO employs the aforementioned insights to describe the roles of deacons.

1 Timothy 3:8-11 – An Overview

All Christians are called to a life of service "because the Lord himself has come in the form of a servant." It is both a spontaneous expression of love and a command of Christ. Every Christian is a slave of Christ and therefore a servant (*diakonos*) of others. Some Christians, however, have a special authority and commission to serve. Service is essential to all; the commission to lead and to organize service, however, is for some.³⁶

³⁵ J. M. Ross, "A Reconsideration of the Diaconate," *Scottish Journal of Theology* 12 (1959): 151-152.

³⁶ T. F. Torrance, "Service in Jesus Christ," in *Service in the Church*, ed. James I. McCord and T. H. L. Parker (London: Epworth, 1966), 1-3.

The first clue that some are set apart for organized service is that the character traits for deacons are similar to that of elders. While the skill set is different, the character required for commission is similar.

Second, deacons are tested. Jesus first stated this principle: “You have been faithful over a little, I will set you over much” (Matt. 25:21). Testing is not mentioned explicitly for the overseer, but it is implied in 1 Timothy 3:7. 1 Timothy 3:10 is therefore rightly translated, “Let them also be tested.”

Third, deacons are not teachers, but they hold the mysteries of the faith with a clear conscience. Deacons must know how to make sound ministry decisions, how to explain their work as they do it, and how to articulate the faith, even if they are not suited for public teaching.

Fourth, 1 Timothy 3 has implicit, not explicit teaching about the work of a deacon; Paul addresses character. Acts 6, therefore, serves by default as a model and judge that diaconal work is chiefly mercy ministry. Organizational aspects (tending funds and buildings) of diaconal work are largely traditional. While not necessarily misguided (i.e., ushering, greeting, and caring for finances are real services that let apostles and pastors focus on their ministries), the New Testament never names these tasks. Deacons first care for mercy among the poor and the marginalized. Customary practices should not be read into the New Testament.

1 Timothy 3:8:³⁷ “Likewise” signals that Paul is not changing topics completely.³⁸ He is moving from the overseer (*episkopos*, singular in 1 Timothy 3:1-2 and Titus 1:7) to “deacons” (plural). The shift from singular to plural raises questions that stand outside the scope of this study. Still, the plural is no mystery. A congregation might require many deacons to meet the material needs of a congregation. This interpretation assumes that Acts 6 defines diaconal work.

To define the term *diakonos* in Paul’s usage, Yarbrough has listed uses of *diakonos* in Paul.

³⁷ Note: The following comments on 3:8-13 draw heavily on Robert Yarbrough's forthcoming commentary on the Pastorals for Eerdmans. *1-2 Timothy, Titus*. Pillar New Testament Commentary (Grand Rapids/Cambridge, UK: Eerdmans, forthcoming). Yarbrough is almost a co-author on some pages.

³⁸ See use of the same expression (*hōautōs*, likewise) in Rom 8:26; 1 Cor 11:15; 1 Tim 2:9; 3:11; 5:25; Titus 2:3, 6. It also occurs nine times in the Synoptic Gospels.

Diakonos (servant, minister, deacon) in Paul.³⁹

Rom. 13:4	For the one in authority is God's <i>servant</i> for your good...
Rom. 15:8	For I tell you that Christ has become a <i>servant</i> of the Jews on behalf of God's truth . . .
Rom. 16:1	I commend to you our sister Phoebe, a <i>deacon</i> of the church in Cenchreae . . .
1 Cor. 3:5	What, after all, is Apollos? And Paul? Only <i>servants</i> , through whom you came to believe.
2 Cor. 3:6	He has made us competent as <i>ministers</i> of a new covenant
2 Cor. 11:15	his [the devil's] <i>servants</i> also masquerade as servants of righteousness.
Gal. 2:17	is Christ then a <i>servant</i> of sin? (ESV)
Eph. 3:7	Of this gospel I was made a <i>minister</i> according to the gift of God's grace
Eph. 6:21	Tychicus the beloved brother and faithful <i>minister</i> in the Lord
Phil. 1:1	To all the saints in Christ Jesus who are at Philippi, with the overseers and <i>deacons</i>
Col. 1:7	Epaphras our beloved fellow servant [<i>syndoulou</i>]... is a faithful <i>minister</i> of Christ on your behalf.
Col. 1:23	the gospel . . . of which I, Paul, became a <i>minister</i> .
Col. 4:7	Tychicus is a beloved brother and faithful <i>minister</i> and fellow servant [<i>syndoulos</i>].
1 Tim. 3:8, 12	Deacons likewise must be . . . Let <i>deacons</i> each be the husband of one wife
1 Tim. 4:6	If you put these things before the brothers, you will be a good <i>servant</i> of Christ

Diakonos means someone who performs a service or ministry, but the term does not normally label someone appointed to church office. A magistrate, Christ, Apollos, Paul, his opponents, Tychicus, Epaphras, and Timothy are all called “deacon” in a non-technical, or non-church-office use of the term.

A few uses of deacon seem like more technical or official uses. These include the officials at Philippi and the deacons of 1 Timothy 3. Some would include Phoebe (Rom. 16:1). The official uses refer to someone occupying a recognized position or ongoing role in the church. Even with Acts 6, little is known about official deacon's work. Many practices rise from church

³⁹ Yarbrough, *1-2 Timothy, Titus*.

custom, often recent church custom.⁴⁰ Still, the practice at Philippi, where there were both “overseers and deacons” is in view in 1 Timothy 3. A church has two classes of leader – elder/overseer and deacon.

Paul first lists two desirable and two undesirable qualities of deacons. Deacons should be “dignified” or “worthy of respect” (*semnos*). The term can mean dignified, noble, or honorable (Phil. 4:8; 1 Tim. 3:11; Titus 2:2). Character and conduct go together.

They are also “not double-tongued.” The Greek is *mê dilogous* - not double-talkers, who say one thing and believe another. They do not lie or play the hypocrite. Integrity of speech is a great emphasis in Proverbs, the Synoptics (Matt. 5:33-37; Matt. 12:34; Luke 6:45), James, and Paul (Eph. 4:15, 25, 29; Eph. 5:4; Rom. 3:13-14). Harmful talk is a recurrent theme of the Pastoral Epistles.⁴¹ Sadly, pastors, elders, and deacons lack this trait with remarkable frequency, to the great harm of the church.

“Not addicted to much wine” and “not greedy for dishonest gain” are close to traits for elders in Titus 1:7, 23. Greed is often condemned in the Scriptures.⁴² Deacons must be generous, not mercenary. They should like to give resources to the needy. The tight-fisted deacon may be a familiar church experience, but not to the New Testament deacons.

1 Timothy 3:9: Deacons “must hold the mystery of the faith with a clear conscience.” Yarbrough points out that this sounds like Stephen in Acts 6. He spoke with the Spirit (Acts 6:3, 5, 10, 55) with wisdom (Acts 6:3, 10), in deep faith (Acts 6:5), and by “God’s grace and power” (Acts 6:8, 60).

Paul’s term, “mystery,” signifies redemptive truths formerly concealed but now revealed at Jesus’ coming.⁴³ Paul’s counsel to Timothy assumes that deacons know Scripture and doctrine. To hold the truth with a “clear conscience” requires that experiential and cognitive faith unite. Deacons need theological understanding and personal integrity.

⁴⁰ Luke Timothy Johnson’s comments on early church structure and order provide a helpful framework (Luke Timothy Johnson, *1 and 2 Letters to Timothy, The Anchor Bible* (New York, NY: Doubleday, 2001) 217-25.

⁴¹ 1 Tim 1:7; 3:11; 5:13; 6:4; Titus 1:10; 2:9.

⁴² Rom 1:29; Eph 4:19; 5:3; Col 3:5; 1 Thess 2:5.

⁴³ See, e.g., Rom 16:25-26; 1 Cor 2:7; Eph 3:3-9; Col 1:26.

1 Timothy 3:10: “And let them also be tested first.” *dokimazô*, translated “tested,” means test and approve (*apodokimazô* means *test and find wanting*). Deacons are “also tested;” the “also” refers to the implication that overseers are tested too. Like overseers, deacons are tested both by groups⁴⁴ and individuals.⁴⁵ Timothy must make “full inquiry” to discern the work and the character of deacons,⁴⁶ no easy matter since deceivers abound (1 Thess. 5:21).

“First” and “then” in 1 Timothy 3:10 point to a process of assessment: If they are blameless, then Timothy can consider them eligible. “Blameless” translates *anenklêtos*, which (negatively) means innocent of charges. Positively, deacons should display the range and depth of Christian faith and practice. If Timothy establishes that they are mature, he can “let them serve as deacons” (from the verb *diakoneô*).

1 Timothy 3:11: The NIV and ESV render 1 Timothy 3:11 as a series of qualifications for “their wives.” But other translations (ASV, RSV, NASB, NRSV, CEV) translate *gune* as “the women.”⁴⁷ The root of the uncertainty lies with the Greek word *gune* – γυνή which can mean either “woman” or “wife.” The comparable masculine noun can mean either “man” or “husband.” Does 1 Timothy 3:11 mean “women likewise” or “wives likewise”?

Phil Ryken notes that “woman/wife” is such a common term “that it hardly seems sufficient to designate an office in the church.”⁴⁸ If Paul wanted to indicate deaconesses, he chose an extraordinarily minimal way to say so. On the other hand, the failure to mention qualities of overseers' wives in 1 Timothy 3:1-7 seems to count against 1 Timothy 3:11 speaking of deacons' wives in 3:11.⁴⁹ At a minimum, the word is open to more than one interpretation. The flow of thought is also difficult. Does Paul move from deacons to deaconesses, or from deacons to their wives, and possibly overseer's wives as well?

Warfield, although an advocate of female deacons, says he “cannot believe” that Paul meant “to speak of deaconesses” in 1 Timothy 3:11, “since this would require us to assume... a double transition from one subject to another,

⁴⁴ E.g., 2 Cor 13:5: “Examine yourselves to see whether you are in the faith; test yourselves. Do you not realize that Christ Jesus is in you —unless, of course, you fail the test?”

⁴⁵ E.g., Gal 6:4: “Each one should test their own actions.”

⁴⁶ John Calvin, *The Second Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians and the Epistles to Timothy, Titus, and Philemon*, trans. T. A. Smail (Edinburgh: Oliver and Boyd, 1964), 229.

⁴⁷ Also, “the” or “their” which appear in most translations is not present in the Greek.

⁴⁸ Phil Ryken, *1 Timothy* (Philipsburg, NJ: P&R, 2007), 131.

⁴⁹ Kelly, *Pastoral Epistles* (London: A & C Black, 1963), 83-4.

of the harshest and most incredible kind.” He believes the office of deacon for women rests on the “narrow” and uncertain case of Phoebe in Romans 16:1, and the record of female deacons in the early church.⁵⁰

Warfield favors female deacons because Romans 16:1 probably indicates that Phoebe was a deacon, but Guy Waters draws the opposite conclusion from the same data. No one doubts that Paul lists the “qualifications for a certain group of women,” but if 1 Timothy 3:11 does not describe female deacons, and if Phoebe (Rom. 16:1) might be a woman known for her service or might be a deacon, then nothing is established.⁵¹ Warfield thinks the early church's use of deaconesses proves his interpretation of Romans 16:1, but to base interpretation of the New Testament on early church practices is a perilous move. Since the evidence is so thin, Waters judges that women should serve as “female assistants” to the deacons, not ordained deacons. Even if the office of deacon is one of service rather than rule (per the *BCO*), it “is an office” which “necessarily entails the possession and exercise of authority.”⁵²

Interpretations throughout Church History

Since many translations render 1 Timothy 3:11 with “wives,” many exegetes believe Paul refers to wives of deacons, not deaconesses. On the other hand, those who advocate female deacons point out a long history of deaconesses, with supporters such as John Calvin, B. B. Warfield, and other conservative Presbyterians, including the RPCNA.⁵³ The history of the question, however, is complex. Calvin's claims must be qualified, and Warfield's advocacy of female deacons requires comment. The following traces key church leaders and their interpretations of 1 Timothy 3:8-11, beginning earlier in church history.⁵⁴

In the second century, “church women provided nursing mothers who sat in the public squares,” while other women scoured the streets “to collect the unwanted babies abandoned in the night.” They “nursed, bathed, and raised babies” who would otherwise have died of exposure or become slaves.⁵⁵ This was representative diaconal work in the early church. J. M. Ross's survey of

⁵⁰ B. B. Warfield, “Presbyterian Deaconesses,” *Presbyterian Review* (1889): 283-286.

⁵¹ Guy Prentiss Waters, *How Jesus Runs the Church* (Phillipsburg, NJ: P & R, 2011), 112-113.

⁵² Waters, *Jesus Runs the Church*, 114-115.

⁵³ Gregory R. Perry, “Phoebe of Cenchreae and 'Women' of Ephesus: Deacons in the Earliest Churches,” *Presbyterion* 36, no. 1 (Spring 2010): 9-36.

⁵⁴ The next paragraph follows Ryken, *1 Timothy*, 132-3.

⁵⁵ Ray Bakke, *A Theology as Big as the City* (Downers Grove, IL: InterVarsity, 1997), 192.

women's ministry in the early church concludes that they paralleled a number of tasks performed by male deacons. They visited the sick, acted as doorkeepers (for a women's entrance?) in the church, assisted in the baptism of women, catechized women, and sponsored orphans.⁵⁶

Chrysostom, of the fourth century, also described an "order" of deaconesses that is "necessary and useful and honorable in the Church."⁵⁷

Calvin is claimed, by those who promote deaconesses, as an advocate for their position, but his teaching is complex. He had deaconesses in Geneva, but he limited their role: "Women could fill no other public office than to devote themselves to the care of the poor." He placed them in the second of two types of deacon. The first group must "distribute the alms," the second "devoted themselves to the care of the poor and sick." Men (Acts 6) did the administration, women as well as men performed the service.⁵⁸ In Calvin's commentary on 1 Timothy 3:11, he says the wives of deacons and overseers perform this service, saying, "He refers here to the wives of both bishops and deacons."⁵⁹ In his commentary on Romans 16:1, however, Calvin says of Phoebe, "Paul commends her on account of her office." Readers cannot simply conclude Calvin wanted to ordain women as deacons, both because of the remarks in the *Institutes*, his most settled, authoritative work, and because his comments on Romans 16:1 also call Phoebe "a helper to all the godly" and "an assistant of the Cenchranean church."⁶⁰

Warfield also advocated for a recognized group of women, which he calls either deacons or (more commonly) deaconesses. His argument rests on the status of Phoebe, the servant (*diakonos*) of the church at Cenchranea (Rom. 16:1) and the reference to a primitive order of deaconesses in the letter from Pliny the Younger, governor of Bithynia, to Emperor Trajan, in 112 A.D. Pliny says, "I judged it... necessary to find out what the truth [about Christianity] was by torturing two female slaves who were called deaconesses.

⁵⁶ J. M. Ross, "Reconsideration of the Diaconate," *Scottish Journal of Theology*, vol. 12, Issue 2, 1959, 153.

⁵⁷ John Chrysostom, "Homilies on the Epistles of St. Paul the Apostle to Timothy, Titus, and Philemon," trans. and ed. Philip Schaff, *Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers, First Series*, 14 vols. (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1988), 13:441.

⁵⁸ John Calvin, *Institutes of the Christian Religion*, trans. Ford Lewis Battles (Philadelphia: Westminster, 1960), 2:1061-2.

⁵⁹ John Calvin, "Commentaries on the Epistles to Timothy, Titus and Philemon," *Calvin's Commentaries, Volume XXI*, trans. Rev. William Pringle (Grand Rapids, MI: Baker, 2003), 87.

⁶⁰ John Calvin, "Commentaries on the Epistle of St. Paul to the Romans," *Calvin's Commentaries, vol. 19*, trans. Rev. John Owen (Grand Rapids: Baker, 2003), 542.

But I discovered nothing.” Warfield judges the women to be members of a servant office. They “constituted a female diaconate similar to and of like standing with the board of deacons which, in the New Testament, we find in every church.”⁶¹ Warfield surveyed and criticized various ways to organize deaconesses. He concluded that “the church has a distinct right to organize the work of women” in a variety of ways as long as there is “some sufficient form of ecclesiastical oversight” that created “adequate points of union with the official church machinery” and guarded against the dangers inherent in independent associations.⁶²

1 Timothy 3:8-11: Possible Interpretations

It seems that there are four ways to understand Paul in 1 Timothy 3:11.

First, the women may be part of the general order of deacons. This is unlikely since they are set apart from deacons by the term “likewise” (ὡσαύτως), just as deacons are set apart from elders by “likewise” (ὡσαύτως) in 1 Timothy 3:8, and by a somewhat different set of qualifications. It also seems unlikely that a new order would be 1) so short and 2) embedded in the description of another office.

Second, the women are female deacons or deaconesses who correspond somehow to the male deacons. This is doubtful for two reasons. First, the statement about the wives or women is embedded in a larger section that describes the duties of male deacons. If deaconesses are a distinct group, why is their character, in 1 Timothy 3:11, sandwiched between three verses that describe the qualities of a deacon (3:8-10) and two that comment on their family life and reputation (3:12-13)? Second, outside this passage, no clear Scripture references an office of deaconess. In Romans 16:1 Phoebe may be a deaconess, but it is unclear whether she held an office, since Romans 16 does not focus on church order, and since the word *diakonos* – διάκονος is generally nontechnical in the New Testament.⁶³

Third, Paul has a separate office in view. “Likewise” marked a new category in 1 Timothy 3:8, so it could do the same here. Furthermore, the Greek does not have a possessive pronoun—their wives—or even a definite article—the wives—

⁶¹ B. B. Warfield, “Presbyterian Deaconesses,” *Presbyterian Review* (1889): 286.

⁶² *Ibid.*, 292-3.

⁶³ Again, Romans 15:8 calls Jesus a *diakonos*. In 1 Corinthians 3:5 it is Paul and Apollos. Paul is again *diakonos* in 2 Corinthians 3:6, 6:4. In Ephesians 6:21 Tychicus is *diakonos*, in Colossians 1:7 it is Epaphras, and so on.

possibly suggesting that the women are a separate group, not simply deacons' wives. On the other hand, the absence of the possessive pronoun or definite article may signify that Paul omitted the definite article, as he often did when referring to people in this section (e.g., 1 Timothy 3:1, 8, 12). Finally, why should deacons' wives be singled out for a separate list of qualities, when no qualities are required for the wives of elders? On the other hand, Yarbrough detects a possible nod to wives of overseers when Paul says, "In the same way, deacons" (1 Tim. 3:8). The similarity "affirms a close parallel between the two—and if deacons' wives are critical to the diaconal ministry, that holds no less true for the wives of pastoral church leaders."⁶⁴

In this interpretation, women are assistants to deacons, perhaps taking on duties that especially pertain to ministry to women. Kelly summarizes the testimony of the practices of deaconesses in the early church, "female officiants were required for duties in connexion [sic] with women."⁶⁵ This is plausible for two reasons. First, some of women's needs could be handled more appropriately by women than by men. Second, there may be a hint that women have special, recognized tasks elsewhere in the Pastoral Epistles. For example, Paul takes note of exemplary widows in 1 Timothy 5:9-10 and blesses older women who train younger women in Titus 2:3-5. (As an aside connecting to application, if option three is correct, then churches might have women's advisory committees that regularly work with deacons to consult on policy and serve the needy. See Chapter Four for further discussion on application.)

A fourth interpretation is that the women are indeed the wives of deacons. Given that *gune* – γυνή can mean woman or wife, twice in the context, the term clearly means "wife" (1 Tim. 3:2; 1 Tim. 3:12). It is very unlikely that a term would shift meanings from 3:11 to 3:12. Also, Paul's failure to mention this person's marital status, prominent as marriage was with elders and deacons, indicates that it refers to deacons' wives.⁶⁶ Finally, if the women are wives, it would explain why 1 Timothy 3:10 is embedded in the section on deacons: one requirement for deacons is that their wives be able to assist them. The very brevity of 1 Timothy 3:11 also points toward "wives" as the right translation. Would Paul say so little if he were instituting a new class of officer?⁶⁷

⁶⁴ Robert Yarbrough, *1-2 Timothy, Titus*.

⁶⁵ Kelly, *Pastorals*, 84.

⁶⁶ George Knight, *Commentary on the Pastoral Epistles*, 171.

⁶⁷ Ryken, 1 Timothy, 130-1.

Interpretations three and four stand on firmer exegetical ground than one and two, and number four stands most firmly of all. Whichever view is correct, Paul anticipates that women will have a hand in diaconal work. Yarbrough says, “If indeed Paul has deacons’ (and overseers’?) wives in mind, this is another indication of his concern for the full engagement and benefit of women in the ministry of the church.”⁶⁸

Even if Paul does not have deaconesses in mind in 1 Timothy 3:11, many will point to Romans 16:1, which says Phoebe was a *diakonos* of the church. But again, as the chart on Paul’s use of *diakonos* indicates, it normally has a non-technical sense, so that the term by itself proves nothing regarding office. On the other hand, Romans 16:1 shows women are recognized for something. To say it differently, whatever one’s stand on women in the office of deacon, there is widespread agreement that women are essential servants in the church, and some level of screening, recognition, and regular service are in view.

All four positions agree women should be involved in diaconal work. How their work should be construed ecclesiastically is another matter. If deacons have authority in the church, roughly on par with elders, so that church members rightly promise to submit to them and obey them, then 1 Timothy 2:12 prohibits female deacons. If deacons do not exercise authority, if they lead by example and by service, then female deacons or deaconesses are conceivable. Most leadership occurs by service and example, by experience and persuasion.

If deacons are leaders by way of service, and not by way of rule, the office of deacon may be shared by both men and women. Yet “service, not rule” may be an inadequate description of deacons. *BCO* 9-2 says of deacons, “It is their duty also to develop the grace of liberality in the members of the church, to devise effective methods of collecting the gifts of the people.” These points sound authoritative, overlapping somewhat with the role of elders. The authoritative note may also appear in *BCO* 9-5. Calvin apparently bent his thought to some version of this issue when he distinguished two types of deacon, one more administrative and financial, held by men. Meanwhile women were to be devoted to “caring for the poor themselves.” On the other hand, he calls this service a “public office.”⁶⁹

⁶⁸ Robert Yarbrough, *1-2 Timothy, Titus*.

⁶⁹ John Calvin, *Institutes of Christian Religion* trans. Ford Lewis Battles (Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1960), 2:1061 (4.3.9).

1 Timothy 3:11: Character Traits

Regardless of whether Paul envisions women or wives in 1 Timothy 3, he still sets forth traits that qualify people for service. First then, they must be “dignified,” which translates *semnos*, a term already discussed at 1 Timothy 3:8. Second, they are “not slanderers,” which translates *diabolous*, a term for malicious speech, false accusations, and slander (2 Tim. 3:3). The term is used for the Devil in Revelation 12:9-10. At a minimum, all officers and servants must know how to keep quiet about the needs of the people they serve. What a betrayal to speak maliciously or falsely about the people in need. Third, they are “sober-minded,” translating *nephalious*. Paul also requires sobriety or temperance of elders in 1 Timothy 3:2 and of older men in Titus 2:2. Fourth, they should be “faithful in all things.” “Faithful,” translating *pistos*, is a common term in the Pastoral Epistles, one used to describe doctrines (1 Tim. 1:15; 1 Tim. 3:1) as well as people.

If indeed Paul describes the wives of deacons and elders, his decision to describe their traits needs to be weighed. Clearly, Paul expects husbands and wives to operate together; he saw them “as integral to ministry infrastructure and execution.” Even if the wives “did not hold formal office,” they still constituted a major force in the ministry of the congregations of Ephesus, and in the ministry of congregations today.⁷⁰ With privilege and position, formal or informal, comes responsibility. Just as men can and do face shipwreck (1 Tim. 1:19) through doctrinal deviation or moral turpitude, so women can and do wound their families and their churches if they are slanderous, unfaithful, or frivolous. On the other hand, faithful wives enjoy the same rewards as faithful deacons and elders, described in 1 Timothy 3:13 and 1 Peter 5:4, “an unfading crown of glory.”

**COHERENCE BETWEEN THE ROLES OF WOMEN
DURING THE EARTHLY MINISTRY OF JESUS
AND THE PAULINE EPISTLES**

Jesus chose twelve males as his apostles: Simon (called Peter), Andrew, James, John, Philip, Bartholomew, Thomas, Thaddaeus, Simon, and Judas (Matt. 10:2-4). Jesus appointed the apostles as his foundational witnesses. He trained them to testify to what their ears heard, their eyes saw, and their hands touched during His ministry (1 John 1:1-4; John 1:14; Acts 1:8; Acts 4:20). After His resurrection, they saw the wounds on Jesus’ hands and feet.

⁷⁰ Robert Yarbrough, *1-2 Timothy, Titus*.

They touched, saw, believed, and testified (Luke 24:39; John 20:20-5; Acts 4:20).⁷¹ They preached and wrote down the church's foundational message.

Evangelical egalitarians do not deny this, but they do try to minimize its significance.⁷² They claim Jesus' choice of male leaders set no precedent for Christian leadership today.⁷³ They reason that temporary conditions, related to ancient cultures, prevented Jesus from appointing female apostles. Since those conditions belong to the distant past, Jesus' choice of male leadership allegedly belongs to the past as well.⁷⁴

Would Jesus refrain from choosing women as disciples and traveling companions because that choice would have offended social sensibility of His day? Jesus violated cultural conventions whenever He saw fit. He touched lepers. He called tax-collectors and prostitutes His friends. He healed Gentiles. He violated customs for the Sabbath. He tossed recognized businessmen out of the temple. Jesus violated convention by talking to women, discipling them, and letting them travel with Him (Luke 8:1-2). He shattered so many conventions; why should he quail at one more? Besides, “when moral issues were at stake, Jesus did not bend to social pressure.”⁷⁵

Were women uneducated, intellectually inferior, and, therefore, unacceptable as public leaders? The Twelve were not highly educated either (Matt. 13:54-57; John 7:15; Acts 4:13) and early Christians accepted their leadership. Formal education is not a requirement for ministry.

Was travel too dangerous for women? Travel was dangerous for men, too. Paul was imprisoned, lashed, beaten, stoned, shipwrecked, sleepless, hungry,

⁷¹ On Jesus choosing and training foundational eyewitnesses, see Herman Ridderbos, *Redemptive History and the New Testament Scriptures* 2nd revised ed., (Philipsburg, NJ: P & R, 1988), 12-24.

⁷² Non-evangelical Christian feminists do deny the veracity of the gospel accounts. They allege that there were many female leaders in the early church and that a male-dominated hierarchical church later suppressed information about early female leadership. See chapter 9 for more on non-evangelical feminists.

⁷³ On finding precedents in Scripture, see chapter 2, “A Note on Method.”

⁷⁴ This summarizes published arguments and conversations with feminists. See Rebecca Groothuis, *Good News for Women* (Grand Rapids: Baker, 1997), 109-111; Paul K. Jewett, *The Ordination of Women* (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1980), 58-60; Stanley Grenz, *Women in the Church: A Biblical Theology of Women in the Ministry* (Downers Grove, IL: InterVarsity Press, 1995), 211-212. For a rejoinder, see James Borland, “Women in the Life and Teachings of Jesus,” *Recovering Biblical Manhood and Womanhood*, eds. John Piper and Wayne Grudem (Wheaton, Ill : Crossway, 1991), 120.

⁷⁵ Borland, “Women in the Life and Teachings of Jesus,” 120-3.

thirsty, cold, and naked (2 Cor. 12:23-27). Furthermore, the apostles' wives sometimes traveled with them, dangers notwithstanding (1 Cor. 9:5).

Many also reason that if Jesus' choice of male disciples signifies that only males can lead, then the choice of twelve Jewish disciples should signify that only Jews can lead.⁷⁶ That is, if the gender of the choice is normative, then so is the ethnicity. Since Jesus' choice of Jewish leaders does not set a precedent, egalitarians argue His choice of males does not set a precedent either.

This argument rests on an analogy. Jesus' decision to choose men first is the same as his decision to choose Jews first. Since the appointment of Jewish leaders was temporary, they reason, the appointment of males is temporary too. But the analogy fails historically and biblically. The appointment of Israelites is different from the appointment of males. Historically, the appointment of Israelite disciples is a unique element in God's plan of salvation. Scripture shows that Israel's privileges were temporary. When the gospel went to the Gentiles, Gentiles soon began to lead. See Titus, Epaphroditus, Tychicus, and Luke (2 Cor. 8:16-23; Phil. 2:25-30; Col. 4:7-14; Eph. 6:21-22; Philemon 23-34).⁷⁷ Men, such as Titus, exercised great authority. Paul left Titus in Crete to straighten out Paul's unfinished business and to "appoint elders in every town" (Titus 1:5). No woman is given such a charge.

The apostles saw Jesus' choice of twelve male apostles as a precedent. When they replaced Judas, they said a male must take his place: "Therefore it is necessary to choose one of the men who have been with us the whole time" (Acts 1:21). The word for "men" is not *anthropos*, a human, but *aner*, a male. Later, the apostles followed the precedent again and had the church choose seven males (*aner*) to oversee the church's mercy ministry (Acts 6:1-6).

Ephesians 5 and Subordination

Few texts are more controversial than, "Wives submit to your husbands" (Eph. 5:22). Why? Many men abuse Paul's command, citing it as a pretext for selfish domination of women. The submission of wives does not imply domination by husbands, as Ephesians shows. Also, in an age that resists the

⁷⁶ Aida Besançon Spencer, *Beyond the Curse: Women Called to Ministry* (Grand Rapids: Baker), 45

⁷⁷ Most men found in New Testament leadership lists have Gentile names. In Colossians 4:11-14, Paul records several, then adds that Barnabas and Jesus-Justus are "the only Jews among my fellow workers."

concept of submission to authority, many women (like many men) resent the idea that they should submit to anyone, including their husbands.

In context, the command, “wives submit,” develops two broader imperatives. Ephesians 5:1-2 reads, “Be imitators of God... and live a life of love, just as Christ loved us and gave himself up for us.” Ephesians 5:18 says, “Do not get drunk on wine.... Instead, be filled in the Spirit.” Grammatically, the next five verbal nouns are participles that describe the character of a Spirit-filled life. Spirit-filled people will demonstrate His influence by “addressing one another in psalms, hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody to the Lord with all your heart, giving thanks always... submitting to one another out of reverence for Christ” (Eph. 5:18-20, ESV).

The phrase “submitting to one another” stands as a banner over Ephesians 5:22-6:9, which is one of the longer descriptions of family life in the Bible. “Submitting to one another” is a striking phrase, an apparent oxymoron. Submission is one-directional in New Testament and extrabiblical Greek usage. People submit (*hypotasso*) to authorities—to God, king, governor, or officer. People submit to parents and laws. Submission means one person yields to the will of another. But how can two people submit to each other? They cannot both outrank the other. Should parents submit to children? Can a husband and wife each submit to the other? There are two possible answers.

The first possibility is that believers should submit to whatever authority is over them. On this view, the command to submit to each other does not mean, *everyone should submit to everyone*, as if all authority structures cease. Rather, Paul means that Christians should yield whenever someone has proper authority over them (with the necessary caveat from Acts 5:29—one must disobey if an authority commands sinful acts or sinful inaction). “Submit to one another” does not mean parents should submit to their children just as children submit to parents. Parents should serve their children so selflessly that it may appear that the parents are submitting, but irreversible authority structures remain. Parents can still tell children when to go to bed, but children may not reply, “Fine, but you should go to bed too.”

A second possibility is that all fixed authority relations are relativized, so that no one has the right to exercise authority over anyone else except by temporary necessity or mutual agreement. So husbands have no general duty to lead their wives, pastors have no intrinsic authority over their church and employers have no objective authority over employees.

There are several reasons to favor and affirm the first possibility: “Submit to one another” means all Christians should submit to the relevant authorities,

not “Everyone submits to everyone.” If the following arguments are valid, then authority structures remain at home and church.⁷⁸

Reason 1: The term “submit” (hypotasso – ὑποτάσσω) means to subject, subordinate, bring under control or obey. Excluding Ephesians 5, submission is one-directional in all New Testament uses. Hypotasso normally refers to one person, who is lower in position or power, yielding to a person of higher position or power. Therefore, to “submit to one another” does not mean all Christians submit to everyone, it means they submit to whatever authorities are appropriate. That is, “submit to one another” means submit whenever there is a rightful authority.

Reason 2: The chief reason to speak of mutual submission is the pronoun “to each other.” The phrase “to one another” translates one Greek pronoun, “ἑαυτῶν.” In English, “one another” implies full reciprocity, but the Greek does not. There is full reciprocity in Philippians 2:3, “Consider one another better than yourselves,” and in Mark 9:50, “Be at peace with one another.” Other times, it is not fully reciprocal. In Galatians 6:2, “Bear one another's burdens,” does not mean everyone trades burdens with everyone else. Rather, some should help others as Galatians 6:5 shows, “Each one should carry his own load.” Paul does not envision total reciprocity. Rather, those who have lighter burdens carry others' burdens when appropriate. Similarly, Christians should submit when appropriate. Similarly, Ephesians 5 commands that people submit to whomever exercises proper authority over them. Ephesians 5:22-6:9 does not teach full reciprocity of submission. Children obey parents and slaves submit to masters, but not visa versa. The presumption, therefore, is that absolute reciprocity is not the norm for marriage either – Wives submit, husbands love sacrificially. Again, a husband should serve his wife so selflessly that it may appear that he submits to her needs or wishes, but selflessness is actually a form of leadership, according to Paul.

The text also limits the extent of the submission, so that it falls short of total mutuality. Thus, wives are not told to submit to all men but to their own husbands. Further, Paul tells children to obey and slaves to submit, but he never tells husbands, parents, and masters to submit to wives, children, or slaves.

Reason 3: Paul's other writings show that authority structures remain. Paul commands Christians in Rome to submit to governing authorities. Paul

⁷⁸ Hurley, *Man and Woman*, 139-41.

orders the church to submit to their overseers. He neither commands the government to submit to the people, nor tells overseers to submit to the people (1 Thess. 5:12). Ephesians 5 neither teaches full reciprocity nor ends authority structures. Wives submit to husbands, children obey parents, and slaves obey masters, but not vice versa.

Paul's directions do alter the concept of authority. If husbands sacrifice for their wives, if parents do nothing to exasperate their children, if masters never threaten but treat slaves respectfully (Eph. 5:25; Eph. 6:4; Eph. 6:9), if authorities wield power for others, the spirit has changed, even if structure has not.

Authorities remain. Yet, if they lead benevolently, their authority will appear to fade. When a husband loves his wife, when parents nurture their children, when masters forgo threats, when authorities bend to the needs of their subordinates, casual observers might think they have abdicated. In the world, the powerful lord it over others for their benefit. Not so in the family of faith. To a widow newly married to a Christian husband, to an orphan newly adopted by a Christian father, all would seem new, if they left the sway of a typically self-indulgent lord. Their needs matter. Arbitrary demands wane. Christians should exercise authority with enough love that all life seems new. Still, Christians are not free to create whatever arrangement seems workable. Men still bear responsibility to direct the family, for its good.

Of course marriage is different from other authority relations. Paul tells children and slaves to obey; he tells wives to submit, not obey, suggesting the husband-wife relationship is more nearly reciprocal. Remember that parents can tell children to go to bed. Yet, marriage is so nearly reciprocal that a wife can summon her husband to bed (1 Cor. 7:3-5). Further, submission as understood in Greco-Roman culture allowed a certain level of freedom to order affairs within the parameters established by a leader (although today, submission is an intensively pejorative term).

CHAPTER THREE
ORDINATION –A DEFINITION, WITH SPECIAL
REFERENCE TO THE OFFICE OF THE DIACONATE

The Book of Church Order defines ordination as “the authoritative admission of one duly called to an office in the Church of God, accompanied with prayer and the laying on of hands, to which it is proper to add the giving of the right hand of fellowship” (*BCO* 17-2).

Within the church universal, ordination has been viewed in two distinct ways:

1. The authoritative act of the church inducting one into an ecclesiastical office which gives to the ordinand the authority to exercise ecclesiastical office, or
2. The authoritative act of the church inducting one into an ecclesiastical office which gives to the ordinand the authority to exercise ecclesiastical office and also, through the act of ordination, the spiritual gifts to exercise the ecclesiastical office. Proof texts for the idea of ordination conveying spiritual gifts include John 20:22-23; 1 Timothy 1:18; 1 Timothy 4:14. Communion churches such as the Roman Catholic Church and Eastern Orthodox Churches regard ordination as conveying both authority and spiritual gifts. They also consider ordination to Holy Orders to be a sacrament.

Most Protestants, including those within the Reformed tradition, hold to the authority-only view and not the authority-plus-spiritual-gifts view, and do not regard ordination as a sacrament.

BCO 7-2 lays out the traditional Reformed view of ordination to the eldership that involves a personal sense of divine calling to service, evidence of providential enablement and spiritual gifts, and the approbation of the church as necessary pre-requisites for ordination. It recognizes two ordinary and perpetual offices in the church, elders and deacons.

Further, the PCA’s branch of Reformed and Presbyterian churches formally expresses that the Scriptures and history reserve ordination for sent and qualified men. Other branches of Reformed and Presbyterian churches permit that women may be ordained to the diaconate, according to their understanding of biblical texts and historical precedent.

While the committee members hold to the authority-only view of ordination, there is still a diversity of views on the definition. The majority of members agree with the definition below:

Ordination, biblically, historically, and with specificity in Reformed and Presbyterian evangelical churches, is the formal setting aside of a called, sent, and qualified man from the fellowship of an ecclesiastical assembly consisting of God's covenant people to a specific office, with vows affirming the responsibilities, power, and authority necessary for the fulfillment of the specified, ecclesiastical office.

ORDINATION AND THE LAYING ON OF HANDS: A BRIEF BIBLICAL AND HISTORICAL SURVEY

In Book IV of his *Institutes*, Calvin writes:

It remains to consider the form of ordination, to which we have assigned the last place in the call, (see chap. iv., sec. 14, 15.) It is certain, that when the apostles appointed any one to the ministry, they used no other ceremony than the laying on of hands. This form was derived, I think, from the custom of the Jews, who, by the laying on of hands, in a manner presented to God whatever they wished to be blessed and consecrated... In this way they consecrated pastors and teachers; in this way they consecrated deacons.⁷⁹

What follows is a brief⁸⁰ overview of the biblical basis for ordination in the church, examining particular words and passages that display elements relevant to the doctrine. The overview specifically examines how these particular words and passages relate to someone or something being set apart or appointed to sacred work accompanied by the laying on of hands. While the elements of being set apart and the laying on of hands are not visible in every passage that looks like consecration for God's work, one or more of the following components will be present: 1) divine gifting 2); God's presence to empower ministry; 3) recognition by human authority. This recognition by human authority is often, but by no means always, said to occur with the laying on of hands.

⁷⁹ John Calvin and Henry Beveridge, *Institutes of the Christian Religion* (Edinburgh: The Calvin Translation Society, 1845), 3:71.

⁸⁰ Time does not permit the committee to provide an exhaustive study. However, we believe that the brief overview provides enough information to draw certain conclusions.

Ἐπιτίθημι

The most common definition in the ESV for *epitithemi* is “to place something on or transfer to (a place or object).” In the New Testament, *epitithemi* is commonly used to express the laying on of hands. The Synoptic Gospel writers often use this word to indicate Jesus’ healing of people by the laying on of hands (Matt. 9:18; Mk. 5:23; Mk. 6:5; Mk. 7:32; Mk. 8:23, 25; Lk. 4:40; Lk.13:13). On two occasions in Acts, it is used to refer to the receiving of or filling of the Holy Spirit by the laying on of hands (Acts 8:19; Acts 9:17 [also includes Paul receiving his sight]).

Ἐπιτίθημι also occurs frequently in the Septuagint. Most of those occurrences are in the Torah with particular concentration in Exodus and Leviticus. It is the verb of choice when the writer wants to indicate the laying on of hands (e.g., Exod. 29:10, 15, 19; Lev. 1:4; Lev. 4:4). In these cases, a transfer of some sort is occurring. Thus, in the New Testament, the apostles would have been accustomed to this practice of the laying on of hands to signify a transfer with liturgical or ecclesial significance.

In 1 Timothy 5:17ff Paul addresses Timothy regarding the way elders are to be honored and held accountable in the church. In that context, he instructs Timothy not to be hasty in the laying (ἐπιτίθημι) on of hands. That is, not to be hasty in ordaining men to the office of elder. The nominal form of ἐπιτίθημι (ἐπιθεσις) is found in 1 Timothy 4:14 and 2 Timothy 1:6 to refer to Timothy’s ordination to ecclesiastic office.

In the case of Acts 13:1-3, prophets and teachers at Antioch, at the Holy Spirit’s direction, set apart Barnabas and Saul to the work to which he had called them. After prayer and fasting, the prophets and teachers laid (ἐπιτίθημι) their hands on Barnabas and Saul and sent them off. This is clearly not an ordination in an ecclesiastical sense since Saul, also called Paul, is already an apostle. Rather, the leaders of the church in Antioch commissioned Barnabas and Saul for their task.

Καθίστημι

The relevant English definition for *kathistemi* is “to assign someone to a position of authority, appoint, put in charge.” This definition is the sense of the verb in most of its New Testament occurrences (Matt. 24:45, 47; Matt. 25:21, 23; Lk. 12:14, 42, 44; Acts 6:3; 7:10, 27, 35; Titus 1:5; Heb. 5:1; Heb.

7:28; Heb. 8:3). When it is used in the Septuagint, it also regularly carries the sense of being set in authority over someone or something.

Thus, it is not surprising that when the apostles instruct the congregation in Acts 6 to select seven men of good reputation, full of the Spirit and wisdom, they use *kathistemi* (Acts 6:3) to indicate that they will appoint these men to the duty of serving the need that had arisen. The seven were “in charge of the tables.” They were appointed to this duty by prayer and the laying on of hands (ἐπιτίθημι). As stated in Chapter Two, although the seven are not called deacons (*diakonos*), they do serve (*diakoneo*), so that Acts 6 marks the basis of diaconal work—caring for widows, caring for the neglected.⁸¹

Additionally, Paul left Titus in Crete so that Titus would put what remained in order: to appoint (*kathistemi*) elders in every town (Titus 1:5). Those elders would hold authority as overseers in the churches (Titus 1:6).

Ποιέω

Among the most frequently utilized verbs in the New Testament, ποιέω is also very common in the Septuagint. Its most common English glosses are to produce/make something material, or to undertake to do something that brings about an event, state, or condition. It is rarely glossed as “appointed” in the New Testament (Mark 3:14, 16; Heb. 3:2). In the Old Testament, the ESV gloss for the Hebrew verb עָשָׂה (‘śh) is “appointed” in 1 Samuel 12:6, and the Septuagint gloss is ποιέω. In 1 Samuel 12:6, Samuel is speaking to the people of Israel, telling them that the Lord appointed Moses and Aaron [to their “offices”]. In Mark 3:14 and 16, Mark is relating Jesus’ appointing the twelve apostles. In Hebrews 3:2, the writer declares that Jesus was appointed by the Father to His office of “apostle and high priest of our confession.”

Χειροτονέω

This word occurs twice in the New Testament, and has no occurrences in the Septuagint. The English gloss is “to elect or choose someone for definite offices or tasks.” In Acts 14:23, Paul and Barnabas appoint (*cheirotoneo*) elders in the churches they planted. In 2 Corinthians 8:19, Paul tells the Corinthians that Titus was appointed (*cheirotoneo*) by the churches to travel

⁸¹ There are varying conclusions on the committee as to whether the seven men appointed in Acts 6 are the first deacons. The men are ordained, but they are not referred to as deacons. However, the committee is in agreement that this passage helps to form a pattern for diaconal ministry.

with Paul as he collected money for the needy believers in Jerusalem. The word indicates the congregation members stretched forth their hands.

There are also examples of its use in extra-biblical church literature. For example, the Didache uses the word to indicate that congregations are to elect their own overseers (*episcopoi*) and deacons (*diakonoi*): “Therefore appoint (*cheirotoneo*) for yourselves bishops and deacons worthy of the Lord, men who are humble and not avaricious and true and approved, for they too carry out for you the ministry of the prophets and teachers. (2) You must not, therefore, despise them, for they are your honored men, along with the prophets and teachers.”⁸²

The apostolic father, Ignatius, uses this word (I Phld. 10:1; I Sm. 11:2) when he writes to the Philadelphians that they are to appoint a deacon to bring congratulations to the church at Antioch: “Since it has been reported to me that in answer to your prayer and the compassion which you have in Christ Jesus the church at Antioch in Syria is at peace, it is appropriate for you, as a church of God, to appoint a deacon to go there on a mission as God’s ambassador, to congratulate them when they have assembled together and to glorify the Name.”⁸³

Conclusion

Clearly, in Scripture, ordination includes more than the laying on of hands and the appointing of people to roles. It denotes several other functions, such as:

1. Consecrating animals for sacrifice, ritual identification of sins, or sinners with the sacrificial animal (Exod. 29:10, 15, 19; Lev. 1:4; Lev. 3:1, 2, 8., 13; Lev. 4:15, 24, 29, 33);
2. Commissioning a leader ([Joshua as successor to Moses commissioned by him] Num. 27:23; Deut. 34:9);
3. Identifying a blasphemer before stoning him (Lev. 24:14);
4. Blessing children (Matt. 19:13; Mk. 10:16);
5. Setting apart Barnabas and Saul for the first missionary journey (Acts. 13:1-3);
6. Praying for believers to be filled with the Holy Spirit (Acts 8:17; Acts 9:19; Acts 19:9);

⁸² Michael William Holmes, *The Apostolic Fathers: Greek Texts and English Translations*, Updated ed. (Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Books, 1999), 267.

⁸³ Holmes, *The Apostolic Fathers*, 183.

7. Praying for healing (Matt. 5:23; Matt. 8:23, 25; Mk. 6:5; Mk. 7:32; Mk. 16:18; Lk. 4:40; Lk. 13:33; Acts 28:8).

At the same time, the biblical data indicates that the *BCO* definition of ordination as, “the authoritative admission of one duly called to an office in the Church of God, accompanied with prayer and the laying on of hands, to which it is proper to add the giving of the right hand of fellowship,” is on sure footing. Elders are ordained to an authoritative office within the church. Furthermore, not all servants of the church are ordained. Some may be commissioned to specific tasks. The ordination of deacons in Scripture rests heavily on whether the seven men in Acts 6 are the first deacons. The Westminster Assembly evidently considered them to be so, since it cited Acts 6 as a proof text for the office of deacon in the Form of Government adopted by the Assembly. If the seven are deacons, then deacons are also ordained to authoritative office as stewards of resources and mercy in the church.

What must be considered is the way Christ’s church has applied the Scripture’s described and prescribed instruction on the diaconate as it relates to ordination and service.

THE DIACONATE: ORDINATION AND SERVICE

The present perspective on ordination in the PCA’s Constitution has been shaped by several factors, including:

1. The Old Testament Scriptures, particularly those related to the respective roles of men and women, and the roles of priests, elders, and prophets.
2. The New Testament Scriptures, particularly those that deal with the roles of men and women in the life of the ministry of the early church, both the prescriptive passages and the descriptive passages.
3. The theological-historical development of the church, particularly the PCA’s branch of the church. Of special interest are the documents of the early church, the mediaeval Western church, the Protestant Reformation, the restoration of Presbyterian polity among Reformed churches, and Presbyterianism in America leading up to the founding of the PCA.
4. The interaction between Christianity, the church, and the historical-cultural situation throughout history. Unfortunately, examples

abound of how portions of the church at particular periods have allowed their surrounding culture to supersede the Scriptures on some issues. Two regrettable examples from Presbyterian history are the justification of chattel slavery and racial segregation in America. When it comes to the role of women in society and in the church, the committee desires to evaluate today's culture by the Scriptures and realizes that Christians are susceptible to interpreting Scripture through a cultural lens instead of interpreting culture through Scripture's lens.

A thorough examination of the Scriptures is detailed in Chapter Two of this report, with an additional analysis in the first part of Chapter Three. What follows is a brief examination of the theological-historical development of the diaconate in the church, with an emphasis on the role of women in that ministry. Although the word "deaconess" is not found in Scripture, it has been the most common word in the history of the church to identify women serving in diaconate ministry. The text below follows that utilization.

The Role of Deaconesses in the History of the Church

The ancient church era offers helpful information and insights. Several documents instruct on the existence, duties, and ministry of deaconesses in the ancient church.

One of the earliest extra-biblical references to women serving as deaconesses in the church is Letter 96 from Pliny the Younger (d. AD 113) to the Emperor Trajan. Pliny was a Roman government official who wrote to the emperor regarding the growth of Christianity in Bithynia and attempted to suppress Christianity by torturing believers. He wrote, "I judged it so much the more necessary to extract the real truth, with the assistance of torture, from two female slaves, who were styled *deaconesses*: but I could discover nothing more than depraved and excessive superstition."⁸⁴

The *Apostolic Constitutions*, compiled from the second to the early fifth centuries (showing dependence upon the *Teaching of the Twelve Apostles*, from the late first to early second century) mentions deaconesses in several places.

⁸⁴ Pliny, *Letters, Vols. 1 & 2*, ed. T. E. Page et al., trans. William Melmoth, The Loeb Classical Library (London; New York: William Heinemann; The Macmillan Co., 1931), 2:405.

Book II, Section IV addresses the management of resources collected for the support of the clergy and the relief of the poor. Chapter XXVI explains the pattern and dignity God appoints to every order of the clergy. The bishop is the minister of the word, who presides as one honored with the authority of God. Then:

let the deacon minister to him, as Christ does to His Father; and let him serve him unblameably in all things, as Christ does nothing of Himself, but does always those things that please His Father. Let also the deaconess be honoured by you in the place of the Holy Ghost, and not do or say anything without the deacon; as neither does the Comforter say or do anything of Himself, but gives glory to Christ by waiting for His pleasure. And as we cannot believe on Christ without the teaching of the Spirit, so let not any woman address herself to the deacon or bishop without the deaconess.⁸⁵

Book II, Section VII—On Assembling in the Church—describes the church, the clergy, and the responsibilities people have in worship services. The bishop sits in the middle. The presbyters sit on each side of him. The deacons “stand near at hand.”⁸⁶ The laity is to sit quietly and in good order. The women sit by themselves in the same manner. Then, as the aspects of the service are described, it says:

And while the Gospel is read, let all the presbyters and deacons, and all the people, stand up in great silence; for it is written: “Be silent, and hear, O Israel.” And again: “But do thou stand there, and hear.” In the next place, let the presbyters one by one, not all together, exhort the people, and the bishop in the last place, as being the commander. Let the porters stand at the entries of the men, and observe them. Let the deaconesses also stand at those of the women, like shipmen. For the same description and pattern was both in the tabernacle of the testimony and in the temple of God.⁸⁷

Presbyters, deacons, deaconesses, men, women, and young people stood as groups while the aged and infirm were allowed to sit.

⁸⁵ Alexander Roberts, James Donaldson, and A. Cleveland Coxe, eds., “Constitutions of the Holy Apostles,” in *Fathers of the Third and Fourth Centuries: Lactantius, Venantius, Asterius, Victorinus, Dionysius, Apostolic Teaching and Constitutions, Homily, and Liturgies*, trans. James Donaldson, The Ante-Nicene Fathers (Buffalo, NY: Christian Literature Company, 1886), 7:410.

⁸⁶ *Ibid.*, 421.

⁸⁷ *Ibid.*

Further, in Book III, Section II of the *Apostolic Constitutions*, instructions are given on the ordination of deaconesses, specifying that they baptize other women for modesty's sake as baptism evidently involved disrobing, total immersion, and receiving a white robe:

Ordain also a deaconess who is faithful and holy, for ministrations toward women. For sometimes [the bishop] cannot send a deacon, who is a man, to the women, on account of unbelievers. Thou shalt therefore send a woman, a deaconess, on account of the imaginations of the bad. For we stand in need of a woman, a deaconess, for many necessities; and first in the baptism of women, the deacon shall anoint only their forehead with the holy oil, and after him the deaconess shall anoint them: for there is no necessity that women should be seen by men.⁸⁸

Deaconesses ministered to other women and even baptized them. The same section describes the actual baptism:

After that [anointing with oil], either thou, O bishop, or a presbyter that is under thee, shall in the solemn form name over them the Father, and Son, and Holy Spirit, shall dip them in the water; and let a deacon receive the man, and a deaconess the woman, that so the conferring of this inviolable seal may take place with a becoming decency. And after that, let the bishop anoint those that are baptized with ointment.⁸⁹

Evidently, women were baptized out of the sight of men. Women then went into the room where the church was assembled, and the presiding minister received them into the church.

In Book VIII, Section III, chs. XIX and XX of the *Apostolic Constitutions*, instructions are given on procedures for ordaining a deaconess and the wording of the prayer, after instructions on ordaining a deacon are given:

Concerning a deaconesses, I Bartholomew make this constitution: O bishop, thou shalt lay thy hands upon her in the presence of the presbytery, and of the deacons and the deaconesses and shalt say:— O Eternal God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Creator of man and of woman, who didst replenish with the Spirit Miriam, and

⁸⁸ Ibid., 431.

⁸⁹ Ibid.

Deborah, and Anna, and Huldah; who did not disdain that Thy only begotten Son should be born of a woman; who also in the tabernacle of the testimony, and in the temple, didst ordain women to be the keepers of Thy holy gates, :—do Thou now look upon this Thy servant, who is to be ordained to the office of a deaconess, and grant her Thy Holy Spirit and, “cleanse her from all filthiness of flesh and spirit,” that she may worthily discharge the work that is committed to her to Thy glory, and the praise of Thy Christ, with whom glory and adoration be to Thee and the Holy Spirit for ever. Amen.⁹⁰

Though the committee believes that Presbyterian polity has roots in the Old Testament, the synagogue, and the New Testament, most church historians recognize that nascent episcopacy arose quite early in the life of the ancient church and developed in stages because of several factors over the first five centuries of the church, and that Presbyterian polity was not restored until the Reformation in the 16th century.

The New Testament uses the terms elder/presbyter and bishop/overseer as synonyms. An Anglican bishop and New Testament and patristics scholar, J. B. Lightfoot argues, in an appendix to his commentary on the Greek text of Philippians, for the synonymous use of the terms.⁹¹

Elder/bishop, a term more familiar to Jews, indicated spiritual maturity and bishop/overseer, a term more familiar to Gentiles for civil servants, was descriptive of function. Over time, a hierarchal system developed with three levels of ministers: deacon, presbyter, and bishop, eventuating with the bishop of Rome functioning as a pope (Damasus, r. A.D. 366-384). Leo the Great was the first to use the title of pope (r. 440-461). The deacon of the New Testament era soon became an entry-level clergy position as hierarchy began developing in the second century. Yet, as previously evidenced in the *Apostolic Constitutions*, deaconesses arose early in the life of the church and continued, especially in the eastern churches. Although it died out over time, in the Reformation, the role of deaconess was revived.

Different church traditions in various eras determined how deaconesses were to be ordained. In the history of the church, there were definite instances of deaconesses being ordained in the early centuries, and yet, later there were direct prohibitions of the ordination of deaconesses. This may be explained

⁹⁰ Ibid., 492.

⁹¹ Joseph Barber Lightfoot, ed., *Saint Paul's Epistle to the Philippians*, Classic Commentaries on the Greek New Testament (London: Macmillan and Co., ltd, 1913), 193–195.

by the development of hierarchal polity, by the sacerdotal understanding of presbyter/priest and bishop that evolved, and by the esteem celibacy enjoyed resulting in more women becoming nuns.

The exact meaning of the ordination of deaconesses and when it took place is somewhat uncertain. The clergy lists from the first three centuries include deacons, presbyters, and bishops but also sub-deacons, deaconesses, exorcists, readers, musicians, and porters. Eventually, deacons, presbyters, and bishops were considered the major clergy, and sub-deacons, deaconesses, exorcists, readers, musicians, and porters were considered the minor clergy (recognized servants of the church).

The regional and ecumenical councils of the church and the gatherings of colleges of bishops dealt with doctrinal issues, dealt with practical issues, and issued canons. The First Ecumenical Council of Nicaea (AD 325) produced a creed and a number of canons. Canon 19 dealt with deaconesses: “And we mean by deaconesses such as have assumed the habit, but who, since they have no imposition of hands, are to be numbered among the laity.”⁹² Evidently, “habit” was an early reference to nuns who began to wear distinctive clothing.

A regional council, the Council of Orange (AD 441) in Gaul (France), issued thirty canons (one canon encouraged celibacy for deacons, presbyters, and bishops). Canon 26 explicitly forbade the ordination of deaconesses.⁹³ The Synods of Arles affirmed the Council of Orange’s canons in 443.

The Council of Chalcedon (AD 451), the Fourth Ecumenical Council mostly known for its definition of the person of Christ, also issued a canon (Canon XV) that a woman must be at least forty-years-old to be ordained as a deaconess.⁹⁴

In the Arabian Peninsula, as Christianity flourished before the rise of Islam, Dr. Robert L. Wilkens points out, “By the sixth century there was a well-established Arabic-speaking Christian community in Najran with a full ecclesiastical organization, bishop, presbyters, deacons, and deaconesses.”⁹⁵

⁹² Henry R. Percival, “The Canons of the 318 Holy Fathers Assembled in the City of Nice, in Bithynia,” in *The Seven Ecumenical Councils*, ed. Philip Schaff and Henry Wace, *A Select Library of the Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers of the Christian Church*, Second Series (New York: Charles Scribner’s Sons, 1900), 14:40.

⁹³ *Ibid.*, 42.

⁹⁴ *Ibid.*, 279.

⁹⁵ Robert L. Wilken, *The First Thousand Years: A Global History of Christianity*, (New Haven, CT and London, UK: Yale University Press, 2012), 218.

By the time of the Emperor Justinian (d. 565), the Hagia Sophia listed forty deaconesses who served the church.

The regional Council of Trullo, held in Constantinople in 692, issued a canon on age requirements for ordination. Canon 14 says, “Let the canon of our holy God-bearing Fathers be confirmed in this particular also; that a presbyter be not ordained before he is thirty years of age, even if he be a very worthy man, but let him be kept back. For our Lord Jesus Christ was baptized and began to teach when he was thirty. In like manner let no deacon be ordained before he is twenty-five, nor a deaconess before she is forty.”

The position of deaconesses died out over time, particularly in the Western church, for several reasons: 1) the rise of hierarchy (episcopacy) in which deacon became an entry-level office leading to presbyter; 2) the rise of a sacerdotal (priestly) view of the role of clergy and a resultant categorization of major and minor clergy with deaconesses being minor; 3) the growth of the role of nuns doing many of the mercy ministries formerly done by deaconesses as celibacy became more highly esteemed, particularly in the Western church; 4) with the spread of Christianity, most baptisms became infant baptisms, coupled with the preference for effusion (without a change of clothing) over immersion (which involved a change of clothing), so that deaconesses no longer baptized women for modesty’s sake.

The Council of Trent of the Roman Catholic Church (1545-1563) forbade the ordination of deaconesses because they did not have priestly functions. In May of 2017, however, Pope Francis announced that he was establishing a commission to study the possible reintroduction of deaconesses into the Roman Catholic Church.

When John Calvin revived Presbyterian polity in sixteenth-century Geneva, he restored the collegial government of a plurality of elders, and restored the office of deacon to its New Testament nature as a ministry of mercy. The church at Geneva also had deaconesses who served under the deacons and ministered especially to women and children.⁹⁶ Calvin saw deacons as having two primary tasks based on Romans 12:8: 1) distribution of alms and financial management, and 2) care for the poor and the sick. Calvin viewed deaconesses as enrolled widows, based on 1 Timothy 5. There is no indication that the deaconesses of Geneva were ordained, though they had official ecclesiastical roles and evidently served under the leadership of the ordained, male deacons.

⁹⁶ See Calvin’s *Institutes of the Christian Religion*, Bk. 4: Ch. 3: Sec. 9; and 4:13:15-19.

In nineteenth century Germany, there was a renewal of unordained deaconesses in the Lutheran tradition. In 1836 the Rev. Theodore Fleidner and his wife opened a deaconess mother house in Kaiser Werth on the Rhine. Scandinavian Lutherans then established deaconesses. American Lutherans followed suit and began to encourage deaconess service. Clara Barton used Lutheran deaconess nurses in the Civil War. In 1888, Deaconess Hospital was established in Cincinnati. In 1895, a Lutheran deaconess training center was established in Baltimore.

In the Church of England, Elizabeth Catherine Ferard visited Kaiser Werth. With the Bishop of London's approval, she founded the North London Deaconess Institution, and received (unordained) deaconess License Number One from the Bishop of London.⁹⁷ In 1887, Isabelle Gilmore founded an order of Anglican deaconesses not living in community. Lady Grissel Baillie was recognized as a deaconess Church of Scotland (unordained) in the Church of Scotland in 1888. Deaconess Hospital was opened in Edinburgh in 1894 to honor her.⁹⁸

In 1889 Lucy Rider Meyer M.D. led in the reviving of the office of unordained deaconess in the American Methodist Episcopal Church that eventually founded New England Deaconess Hospital in Boston in 1896.⁹⁹

Further:

- In 1901, Mennonites founded Bethel Deaconess Home and Hospital Society in Beatrice, Kansas, that continues to this day.¹⁰⁰
- After the 19th century resurgence, deaconesses both declined and diversified from primarily medical roles in the 20th century. The decline was due to several factors:
 - An increase in professional nurses' schools in state colleges and universities, and nursing schools associated with secular hospitals.
 - An increase in state-run schools of social work and the professionalization of social work.
 - The "Great Reversal" or conservative withdrawal from many aspects of social service in reaction to the social gospel

⁹⁷ <https://forallsaints.wordpress.com/2011/07/18/elizabeth-ferard-deaconess-1883>

⁹⁸ <https://www.charteriscentre.com/history> and <https://archive.org/details/b21709944>

⁹⁹ <https://www.britannica.com/biography/Lucy-Jane-Rider-Meyer>

¹⁰⁰ <https://www.bethelks.edu/alumni/alumni-association/bethel-college-nursing-alumni-association/history-of-the-bethel-deaconess-hospital/>

- movement during the fundamentalist-modernist controversy between WWI and WWII.
- The growth of women's ordination to all offices in the mainline denominations.
 - The diversification occurred in the 20th century as unordained deaconesses moved beyond being nurses or social workers. For example, unordained deaconesses in the Lutheran Deaconess Association (LCMS and ELCA) serve in a number of functions to express the compassion of the Lord Jesus Christ.¹⁰¹ For example:
 - Medical service as physicians, nurses, midwives, physical therapists, and occupational therapists.
 - Teaching from pre-K to the professional and graduate levels.
 - Music ministry.
 - Administration in the local church or non-profit organizations.
 - Campus ministry to women.
 - Institutional ministry in hospitals, hospices, jails, and prisons.
 - Legal services to and advocacy for the poor as lawyers or paralegals.
 - Cross-cultural or inner-city missionaries in the US and abroad.
 - Educational mentors to the disadvantaged.
 - Geriatric care.

This brief survey from the ancient church era to the twentieth century demonstrates that in the various branches of Christ's church, women have served a vital, necessary, and varied role in diaconate ministry. While there have been periods and denominations when women were ordained to this service, what has been most consistent is that they were recognized, screened, and set apart for it.

It is a commendable and necessary task to identify, encourage, equip, and empower women to the full use of their gifts in the gathered assembly of God's people and the scattered ministry of God's people as the church fulfills both the Great Commission and the Great Commandment. Additionally, the full use of gifts must not be defined or implemented in any way that undermines the roles and responsibilities of men and women in the church and the family or contradicts biblical exhortations and prohibitions. In a word, the biblically defined complementarian relationship of men and women in the family and church is to be embraced (including ordination as the PCA has defined it), and inconsistent practices should not undermine or contradict it.

¹⁰¹ <http://www.thelda.org/about/history.php>

CHAPTER FOUR
ENCOURAGING A ROBUST AND
GRACIOUS COMPLEMENTARIAN PRACTICE

Gen. 1:27-30 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them. And God blessed them. And God said to them, “Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over every living thing that moves on the earth.” And God said, “Behold, I have given you every plant yielding seed that is on the face of all the earth, and every tree with seed in its fruit. You shall have them for food. And to every beast of the earth and to every bird of the heavens and to everything that creeps on the earth, everything that has the breath of life, I have given every green plant for food.” And it was so.

Gal. 3:27-28 For as many of you as were baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is no male and female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus.

The infallible rule for the church’s faith and practice is the Word of God. The first thing the Bible declares about human beings is that they are made in the image of God. God speaks in Genesis 1:26, “Let us make man in our image, after our likeness.” God’s church gladly confesses that by the renewal of the Spirit, she ever more reflects the glory of God (Eph. 3:19; Eph. 4:23-24), who eternally exists as Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. Indeed, the confession of the Trinity is the heartbeat of the Christian religion.¹⁰² No analogies in the surrounding world adequately convey the Christian doctrine of the Trinity.¹⁰³ The most fitting analogy available is God’s declaration that humanity is made in His image.

The declaration in Genesis 1 establishes humanity’s unique place in God’s kingdom. God has given people the unique role of image-bearer.¹⁰⁴ This means that individual human beings possess inherent dignity and worth. Further, this inherent dignity and worth is particularly declared of humanity

¹⁰² Herman Bavinck, Bolt, and Vriend, *Reformed Dogmatics: God and Creation*, trans., John Vriend, ed. John Bolt (Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Academic, 2008), 258.

¹⁰³ Robert Letham, *The Holy Trinity: In Scripture, History, Theology, and Worship* (Phillipsburg, NJ: P & R Publishing, 2004), 6.

¹⁰⁴ Richard Pratt, *Designed for Dignity: What God Has Made It Possible for You to Be* (Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R Publishing, 2000), 7.

as male and female. Herman Bavinck reinforces this high position of men and women when he highlights, “in accordance with Scripture and the Reformed confession, the idea that a human being does not *bear* or *have* the image of God but that he or she *is* the image of God.”¹⁰⁵ Men and women are truly and essentially human only because they are the image of God. For Bavinck, all other creatures display vestiges of God. Only a human being is the image of God:

The image of God is much too rich for it to be fully realized in a single human being, however richly gifted that human being may be. It can only be somewhat unfolded in its depth and riches in a humanity counting billions of members. Just as the traces of God (*vestigia Dei*) are spread over many, many works, in both space and time, so also the image of God can only be displayed in all its dimensions and characteristic features in a humanity whose members exist both successively one after the other and contemporaneously side by side...Only humanity in its entirety—as one complete organism, summed up under a single head, spread out over the whole earth, as prophet proclaiming the truth of God, as priest dedicating itself to God, as ruler controlling the earth and the whole of creation—only it is the fully finished image, the most telling and striking likeness of God.¹⁰⁶

Human beings image God individually but most strikingly as a community. The commands of Genesis 1:28-30 are tied to how humanity images God. To multiply and fill the earth and to exercise dominion are all impossible to carry out as solitary individuals. In creation, human destiny is in community because humanity images the triune God who lives in community as Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. Nonna Harrison rightly points this truth out when she says, “The unity of humankind is an important facet of the image of God, who is one. Humankind is a multiplicity of persons who are united in one body, just as God is three persons united in one essence.”¹⁰⁷ Thus, when humanity is united in loving community, it reflects the inner life of the triune God.

God’s first and primary example of a united, loving community imaging Him was male and female together. They are equal in value, worth, and dignity

¹⁰⁵ Bavinck, 554.

¹⁰⁶ *Ibid.*

¹⁰⁷ Nonna Harrison, *God's Many-Splendored Image: Theological Anthropology for Christian Formation* (Grand Rapids, MI: Baker Academic, 2010), 173.

while simultaneously different. Genesis 1:26-27 records the distinction between male and female, before sin permeated their being and wrought corruption. Therefore, the difference between male and female is a gift to be celebrated, not a handicap to be hidden. Further, because men and women are meant to complement one another in the creation order, each must be able to flourish in the context of covenant community.

Some have argued that, in the new covenant community, those complementarian differences are dissolved. This conclusion is drawn from texts like Galatians 3:28. While Paul's words are central to understanding the equality of all believers in Christ as "sons of God," they do not obliterate distinctions and differences. The "RPCES Study Committee Report on the Role of Women in the Church (1976)" summarized the concept well:

Because *all* are thus shut up to sin and can be saved only by faith, *all* come before God on equal footing, their race, sex, or state of bondage (Jew/Greek, male/female, bond/free) having no effect whatsoever on their right to stand before God. It is in this frame of reference that Paul declares, "You are *all* sons of God through faith in Christ, for as many of you as were baptized into Christ did put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus. And if you are Christ's, then you are Abraham's seed, heirs according to the promise."¹⁰⁸

The new covenant does not seek to overcome the distinctions between men and women. Rather, it affirms, as does all of Scripture, that all people come before God on equal footing by faith with no privileges afforded by race, gender, or ethnicity. The oneness that the apostle speaks to here and elsewhere (cf. Eph. 4:4-7; Col. 3:11) is to be demonstrated in practice within the church.

From the beginning, man and woman, who were designed to be God worshipers (Gen. 2:3, 16, 17; Exod. 20:11), enjoyed perfect harmony with God and with one another. The act of disobedience to God's command (non-worship of God, worship of self) brought about immediate and devastating effects. Though still recognizable, the image of God in sinful man and woman was shattered. God's law is perfect, and is meant to regulate people's thoughts, words, and actions. When people obey God's commands, that

¹⁰⁸ "RPCES Study Committee Report on the Role of Women in the Church (1976)," accessed December 1, 2016, <http://www.pcahistory.org/findingaids/rpces/docsynod/390.html>, 4.

obedience is an expression of and in harmony with God’s perfection. This standard of behavior, found in the image of God, “makes it possible for [us] to have [our] life and conduct patterned after the exemplar which the attitude and actions of God provide, that is, an intrinsic affinity, depraved and perverted by the fall, yet not obliterated.”¹⁰⁹ Since the fall, every relationship has evidence of brokenness. Every image-bearer has need of a Savior.

Geerhardus Vos explains that the doctrine of the image of God “is of the utmost moment for soteriology—... God’s work of grace ... must renovate the image in man.”¹¹⁰ The grace-wrought restoration of the image of God is an important part of salvation. In Christ, there is hope of renewal. People are reconciled to God. He is actively restoring that broken image of Himself in every believer. He is at work making relationships whole and healthy, “[a]nd we all, with unveiled face, beholding the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from one degree of glory to another” (2 Cor. 3:18).

Redeemed men and women with equal value, worth, and standing in the covenant community of God are privileged to live out distinctive male and female roles with responsibilities which complement one another and bring glory to Creator God.¹¹¹ Part of the way this occurs is as the gifts God gives to men and women are given room to flourish within the bounds of the distinctions declared in His Word. By following God’s design, men and women find both personal fulfillment and spiritual growth because it is His goal to make them like their Savior: “Thus the process of sanctification can be described in its richest meaning as transformation into the image of Christ.”¹¹² What was broken at the fall is being restored through His commitment to remake men and women in His image: “I appeal to you therefore, brothers, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, which is your spiritual worship” (Rom.12:1).

¹⁰⁹ John Murray, *Collected Writings of John Murray: Systematic Theology* (Banner of Truth, 1982), 2:38.

¹¹⁰ Geerhardus Vos, *Reformed Dogmatics: Anthropology* (Bellingham, WA: Lexham Press, 2016), 2:15.

¹¹¹ “Now the great thing is this: we are consecrated and dedicated to God in order that we may thereafter think, speak, meditate, and do, nothing except to his glory.” John Calvin, *Institutes of Christian Religion*, 1:690.

¹¹² Murray, 2:310.

Various Complementarian Practices in the PCA

While upholding a complementarian view of women's role in the church's ministries, practices within the PCA vary as sessions wrestle with this question of biblical fidelity and encouraging women in their churches to use their gifts to God's glory and for the church's edification. Though many ministries among women and children exist where women have universal opportunities to use their gifts, a variety of practices are available to women in teaching ministries, through diaconal work, and in public worship.

The Teaching Ministries

Generally, churches within the PCA fall into one of three different practices with regard to women teaching in the church. (1) Some churches provide qualified women teaching opportunities only to women and/or children and under the session's authority. (2) Some churches permit qualified women to teach mixed gender groups with her husband or an elder and under the session's authority. (3) Some churches permit qualified women to teach mixed adult gender groups under the session's authority.

The Diaconal Work

Again, churches within the PCA generally fall into one of three different practices with regard to the involvement of women in diaconal work. (1) Some churches only permit ordained men to perform diaconal work in the church in any formal way. This does not mean these churches exclude women from coming alongside deacons while ministering to single women, mercy ministries, et cetera. However, there is no formal role or intentional process to encourage women to serve in diaconal work. (2) Some churches have created a formal role for qualified women to serve in diaconal work. These churches' sessions either appoint and/or commission qualified women for this work. These women are often given the title "deacon assistant" or "deaconess." This practice is already permitted in the *BCO*. (3) Some churches have chosen not to have a formal diaconate and instead have qualified lay men and women serve together performing the diaconal work in their churches. Though this practice is not specifically prohibited by the *BCO*, it seems poorly aligned with the spirit of the two offices of the church outlined in the *BCO*.

Public Worship

And finally, churches within the PCA generally fall into one of three different practices with regard to the involvement of women in the public

worship services of the local churches. (1) Some churches have no leadership roles for the laity, and thus their women, in their worship services. (2) Some churches open some roles in their public worship service to laity, and thus their women, including leading the congregation in singing, taking up offerings, reading Scripture, distributing elements in the Lord's Supper, leading in prayers, making announcements, et cetera. (3) Some churches open roles for women in their worship services by restricting the preaching, and sometimes the reading of the Scriptures, to ordained men and then stating that all other roles in public worship are open to the church's qualified men and women members.

Identifying and Making Room for Women's Gifts and Abilities to Flourish

The committee is hopeful that faithful elders are already exerting themselves to identify and find ways to utilize the gifts and abilities of women in their congregation. Doing so contributes to their personal flourishing, and also the health of entire body. However, at least two disturbing trends cause the committee to conclude that more pastors and sessions need to be intentional about focusing on women's spiritual lives and ministries in their congregations.

The Problem

As one example, some on social media have asserted that women's ministries can be seen as a relegation of women to a secondary place, rather than a healthy functioning as part of the whole. The local church's women's ministry can therefore be marginalized, causing their efforts to be trivialized. The vision and mission of women's ministries should "reflect the total philosophy, purpose, and goals"¹¹³ of the local church. But, instead of being "intentional and strategic" in this mission, women's meetings often become social clubs which neither "teach women to think biblically" nor "build community with other members, age groups and ministries of the church."¹¹⁴

Further, women are increasingly turning to para-church ministries, both for instruction (which is often theologically suspect) and to exercise their gifts (with no oversight from elders.) In fact, it is the rare pastor who knows the names of the women who loom large in para-church "women's ministries," much less the conferences, websites, blogs, and curriculum that women are turning to in the absence of intentional oversight and nourishment from their sessions. This lack of shepherding and oversight can also be the result of

¹¹³ Susan Hunt, *Women's Ministry Training and Resource Guide* (CE&P, 2007), 110-111.

¹¹⁴ *Ibid.*

failed women's ministry as mentioned previously. Women will seek a relational context for their faith, and if they do not find substance in the context of their local church, they will seek it elsewhere. This applies to women of ethnic minority and majority cultures alike. For example, one African American woman explained,

I have credible seminal ideas, built on sound orthodoxy. I'm under no suspicion of heresy. I write freely for a number of publications. And yet, I've since decided to go into government think tanks and foreign policy - there's more freedom there than is afforded me by my own denomination.¹¹⁵

It is important to note that the ethnic minority women whom the committee contacted expressed gratitude for the PCA's doctrinal integrity, the polity which allows for checks and balances in church governance, the emphasis on the doctrines of God's glorious grace, and the ability to make relationships with Christian sisters from various cultures and economic standings. Yet, they encouraged the denomination to do more than simply "allow" or "tolerate" women in ministry. Rather, they encouraged the PCA to invite and involve women to participate wherever and whenever possible.

Finally, women in the PCA may face an identity crisis. This identity crisis is related to the spiritual characteristic of a woman's role of submission. Unless her submission to the session's headship is treated with honor and tenderness, she begins to lose sight of its worth and her Lord's delight in her exercise of it.

The Solution

Remember the foundational structure. The Creator God has designed His people to flourish in certain environments, and they will struggle in environments not designed for them. In order for women in the church to flourish, and the church as a whole to flourish, its officers and its members (in this case particularly, its women) must support and encourage one another, with adherence to the order and structure determined for the church. With Christ as the Shepherd and Overseer of our souls (1 Pet. 2:25), our Head (Eph. 1:22-23), and our King (Rev. 19:16), men and women must strive together in grace-driven obedience (Rom. 6:14) and allegiance to His rule. Male and female interdependence is a key element of the structure of the local church, for "in the Lord woman is not independent of man nor man

¹¹⁵ This was part of a response to the committee's survey question, "What have been your primary blessings and challenges as an African American woman in the PCA?"

of woman; for as woman was made from man, so man is now born of woman. And all things are from God” (1 Cor. 11:11-12).

For the sake of Christ and His church, the committee encourages all women in the local church, as an exhibition of their love of God and neighbor (1 John 5:2-3), intentionally to:

- recognize and honor the authority and rule given to the elders of the church and strive to support, help, and obey them as God has placed these male leaders over them (Heb. 13:7, 9, 17).
- avoid contempt for or disparagement toward the male leadership (Eph. 4:29; 2 Tim. 2:14; Titus 2:3).
- commit themselves to humble service, doing what is needed in every area of service which Scripture allows, seeking to honor their Master who came “not to be served, but to serve” (Matt. 20:28; Gal. 5:13; James 4:10; 1 Pet. 2:16).
- develop and utilize their God-given gifts in ways that uphold the structure of the church and the family, express love and unity with others, and undergird the pulpit ministry (Rom. 12; 1 Cor. 13:1-14:1; Eph. 4:1-16; Eph. 5:22-24).

For the sake of Christ and His church (which church includes the women who are committed to fulfill their role in the above exhortation), the committee encourages the elders in each local church, as an exhibition of their love for God and neighbor, intentionally to:

- recognize and honor the women who are under their authority as vital members of the body of Christ, leading them as shepherds who must give an account (1 Cor.11:11; Gal. 3:28; Heb. 13:17).
- feed them sound doctrine and provide direction and nourishment for their souls (John 21:15-17; Titus 1:9; Titus 2:1).
- protect them from false doctrine and false teaching (Acts 20:28-30; 1 John 4:1).
- neither demean nor discourage them (Rom. 12:10; 1 Cor. 12:26).
- provide opportunities for the development and utilization of women’s gifts in every area of service that Scripture allows (Eph. 4:15-16).
- foster an atmosphere of trust and respect for their office under Christ by living trustworthily and honorably, showing true concern and gentle care for those entrusted to them (Titus 2:7-8; 1 Peter 5:2-3).

The Process

As with any person in the church, in order to identify gifts that a layman or laywoman may have for the nourishment of Christ's body, that person must have an opportunity to exhibit giftedness in an area by ministering in it. Quite often, a person's gifts may be discovered through an intentional training process that is a further opportunity to foster community.

Many women and men are understandably reluctant to attempt something they have never done previously, so the committee suggests that invitations to participate in some area of church ministry be given a specific time frame. For instance, "Would you be willing to give the talks to children's church for the month of April?" or "Would you volunteer to meet with the deacons 3 or 4 times to help them with some of the people they are working with, using your financial planning (or nutritional/education/whatever) expertise?"

There are a great number of books and articles available that lay out the way a pastor (or a manager, in a secular setting) can discover and promote the gifts of those of whom he is in charge. The ground is well trodden.

Next, women whose gifts are already identified, and especially those who have had theological training, experience on the mission field, or other ministry experience, need their pastors and elders to find appropriate ways for those gifts to be used within their churches. The committee would like to stem the tide of women gravitating toward para-church ministries or personal blogs rather than finding a place within their own churches to minister. This may entail hiring a woman for a non-ordained staff position, or inviting women to advisory positions, to give announcements, or to participate other ways in the worship service. Women should also be encouraged to grow in their knowledge of God and the church through seminary courses and training sessions offered by CDM.¹¹⁶ While each session must determine what the non-negotiable biblical guidelines are, the committee encourages ruling and teaching elders to observe faithfully all the biblical teaching about the range of ways in which women may use their gifts, and not to be bound by traditions that may be merely cultural.

¹¹⁶ Women who have seminary training should also be trained to counsel women. Equipped women could handle more effectively many of the unique problems women are facing. Hunt and Hutcheson, *Leadership for Women in the Church* (Grand Rapids, MI: Zondervan, 1991), 143.

Encouraging Staff Roles for Qualified Women Working with the Church's Session

Any women holding staff positions in a church would have the same relationship to the session as non-ordained men who fill staff positions, such as but not limited to: attending session meetings to report or receive instruction; executing the session's vision in the positions for which they have been hired; managing the budgets allocated to them and reporting on disbursement of funds...in short, fulfilling whatever is required of any person in a staff position.

Good leadership involves utilizing the best resources in deliberations and decision-making. When sessions include women staff members—such as directors of women's ministries and directors of children's ministries, to name only two—in their meetings, the large majority of the people in churches are then represented by someone who knows and represents them—someone who can give insight into their needs and spiritual maturity, knows how decisions will affect them, and can speak for them. Elders of the session need the help of women staff members, and elders are fulfilling their God-ordained role by encouraging women to offer their gifts to complement the session in their leadership by being present to help them.

Since the *BCO* permits any member to attend and observe session meetings when they are not in executive session, technically women can choose to attend session meetings on their own initiative and for no higher motivation than curiosity, though very, very few would do so. It is far better to issue invitations to those women (and laymen) who can actually assist the session by offering gifts such as communication, financial planning, real estate development, and human resources expertise, to name only a few. Invitations to women filling staff positions would of course be expected and encouraged, along with laymen who fill staff positions.

The committee cannot and does not desire to legislate the working of individual sessions or their relationship with their staff and members. However, the committee encourages sessions in churches that have unordained staff positions to consider hiring qualified women, possibly even before qualified men. The church staff will of necessity have primarily ordained men, and women will never be ordained. Thus, the committee encourages preferring women for non-ordained staff positions, such as director of children's ministry, director of women's ministry, director of adult education/discipleship, treasurer/accountant, administrator, or director

of assimilation. This could be desirable for these reasons: it gives qualified women an outlet for their gifts; it encourages PCA women to pursue theological education, knowing that there will be employment options for them to serve; it gives visibility to women who can model mature female leadership; it demonstrates before the watching world that the church is a body that practices biblical inclusion and women are co-heirs of grace.

How Can We Affirm Women Who Have Obvious Bible-Teaching Skills?

When some of the early Christians witnessed the fulfillment of Joel 2:29, “Even on my servants, both men and women, I will pour out my Spirit in those days,” on Pentecost (and subsequent fillings of the Spirit in Acts), their response was to adopt a unisex approach to life and ministry. Paul addresses correctively this approach in his first letter to the Corinthians. God created and continues to uphold the dual gendered roles that He made at creation—male and female. God has also poured out His Spirit on “both men and women” and given gifts meant for the flourishing of Christ’s body and the spread of the good news of the gospel of Jesus Christ.

Yet, many of the gifts given to women have been overlooked and neglected in their own churches, forcing women either to bury the “talent” that has been given them, or go outside the church to para-church ministries in order to use their gifts.

While gifts must always be used appropriately within the roles to which women have been called, the local church should actively seek ways to identify and use the gifts of the Holy Spirit that exist within its midst.

That some of these gifts may be the ability to explain scriptural teaching or theological truth should not surprise or threaten the church leadership where these women attend. There are two schools of thought within the committee:

- 1) If women are teaching men at the invitation and under the correction of their sessions, the women’s gifts will only enrich the congregation. Some of the committee members do not believe that teaching the Bible carries any juridical authority, since no lay person has the ability to place a person under discipline if they disagree with what is being taught.
- 2) There are some who believe that women are not allowed to teach men in a formal, ongoing role of teacher in the local church, but that there are isolated and informal circumstances in which women may share

biblical truths with men that will edify the body (e.g., Aquila and Priscilla informally teaching Apollos in Acts 18:26). They also believe that because of that restriction, God's Word would not allow sessions to permit women to teach men in the formal role of teacher in the local church.

However, within each school of thought, there is agreement that the local session would have oversight to determine the extent and circumstances that they deem appropriate.

Churches should consider creative ways in which to utilize the teaching gifts of laymen and laywomen in their midst, such as (but not limited to):

- A "Skeptics Welcome" café wherein, once a week, church members invite non-believers to bring their questions for informal discussion. A permanent and/or rotating team of apologetically trained men and women who are comfortable talking to unbelievers would be a good place for lay women to assist pastors, elders, or other trained men. In fact, they would be necessary if women attending were to feel comfortable and heard.
- Homeless shelters, refuges for battered women, hospital wards, nursing homes, Christian schools, college fellowships, Mom's groups
- Kids' community groups: large group weeknight fellowship for elementary and middle school kids, with music, small group Bible study, crafts, et cetera
- Women, chosen and supervised by the session, can teach Sunday school classes to adults, midweek Bible study classes (at the church or in homes), or other venues
- Vacation Bible School and other children's ministries like Fun with Faith and Backyard Bible Clubs
- Train women to give their personal testimonies as well as to teach the Bible for women's retreats, luncheons, teas, Christmas events, and so forth.

The primary need is the encouragement and respect of the church's male leadership who can either nourish or break the heart of a woman who is trying to serve God. Encouragement and respect can take the form of ongoing training in teaching, Bible, and theology, sending women to the yearly PCA women's leadership training conferences, and/or encouraging women to take seminary courses, and earn seminary degrees, including offering financial help if possible.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

There is additional benefit to churches finding ways to deploy gifted women teachers in their midst. In a connected world, gifted men and women regularly develop websites and blogs as a platform for instruction. When churches recognize a gifted woman's teaching ministry and incorporate it into the church's ministry, the expansion of that ministry is an expansion of that church. Her web presence could be incorporated into or linked to her church's, where she is blessed to have oversight by a small group of mature men and women advisers from the church who would help her set her schedule, review her teaching, and give her accountability for her ministry.

Finally, women should find great encouragement in the valuable role of weekly teaching children through Sunday school classes, catechism classes (such as Kid's Quest, etc.), and regular women's Bible studies. These venues of teaching offer inestimable benefit to the kingdom and the growth of believers.

CHAPTER FIVE PASTORAL LETTER AND RECOMMENDATIONS

In His inexhaustible creativity and unfailing purposes, God created man as male and female in His image and after His likeness (Gen. 1:26). As image bearers, humanity has the great privilege and high honor to glorify God by ruling over creation, being fruitful, filling the earth, and cultivating its potential (WSC Q/A 1; Gen. 1:28).

Although sin has marred the image of God in man (Gen. 5:3), the Lord continues to uphold the dual gendered roles that He marvelously made: male and female. This creation order enables humanity to employ its complementary gifts that quite obviously could not be obeyed by a single gender. After all, why else did God say, “It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a helper fit for him” (Gen. 2:18)?

While the fall has touched and twisted all of creation, God has never revoked His blessings on men and women working together to glorify Him with their obedience, creativity, productivity, and union. In fact, as part of His redemption, God has poured out His Spirit on “both men and women” (Joel 2:28 and Acts 2:17) and has given gifts meant for the flourishing of the body of Christ and the spread of the good news of the gospel of Jesus Christ.

While gifts must always be used appropriately within the roles to which women have been called, it is the committee’s hope that at the local, regional, and national levels, the church would actively seek ways to identify and use all the gifts that the Holy Spirit has given within their midst.

Sadly, not all the women of the PCA have experienced affirmation of their gifts and encouragement to serve the church within the parameters of biblical teaching. Many who fully embrace the Bible’s teaching about complementary gender roles have experienced a climate in the local church more focused on *what women cannot do* rather than one fostering a biblically informed culture of *what women are called to do*.

The committee affirms wholeheartedly that the Bible requires women’s gifts to be fully employed within biblical parameters. Anything to the contrary has only wounded the body of Christ, robbed it of many of God’s gifts, and caused outsiders to question the church’s devotion to the Scripture as the only rule of faith and practice. Moving forward, the committee desires to see

churches utilize women's gifts and abilities so that they may, as Westminster Shorter Catechism question 1 says, "Glorify God and enjoy him forever."

In this letter, the committee hopes to give practical suggestions and encouragement for how ruling and teaching elders, as those with God-ordained headship, may encourage women to use their gifts and talents to serve in biblical ways in the various ministries of their congregation and our denomination, making it possible both for women and for the church to fulfill their callings from the Lord.

Recommendations [as adopted by the 45th General Assembly]:

- 1. That Overture 3 from Westminster Presbytery, "Declare that the 44th General Assembly Erred in the Formation of an Ad Interim Committee on the Role of Women as not Being Properly before the Court, and Dismiss the Ad Interim Committee with Apology," be answered in the negative.** *Adopted*
- 2. That sessions, presbyteries, and the General Assembly recognize that, from the founding of the PCA, there has been a variety of views and practices regarding the ways in which women may serve the Lord and the church within scriptural and constitutional parameters, without ordination, and that such mutual respect for said views and practices continues.** *Adopted*

Rationale: The Scriptures and the constitution of the PCA state that offices of the church are only open to qualified and ordained men. But the committee also recognizes that the Scriptures and the constitution of the PCA give freedom to its churches with regard to varying views and practices by its churches in the ways in which women may serve the Lord and the church. This freedom of view and practice has also been part of the PCA's history. For instance, regarding millennial and creation views, the PCA has enjoyed liberty within confessional parameters. In other denominations, these differences would have been grounds for separation.

Therefore, the committee recommends that ruling and teaching elders continue this recognition of freedom within PCA churches to utilize women's gifts within the scriptural and constitutional parameters, without ordination. The committee recommends that such mutual respect for views and practices within these parameters continue. The committee believes this freedom of views and practices within PCA churches where

Scripture and the constitution allow for freedom is a strength of the denomination and should be valued by the whole church.

- 3. That sessions, presbyteries and the General Assembly strive to develop, recognize, and utilize the gifts, skills, knowledge, and wisdom of godly women in the local, regional, and national church, and particularly consider overtures that would allow qualified women to serve on appropriate committees and agencies within the church.** *Adopted*

Rationale: The Scriptures teach that the Holy Spirit has given gifts to the church for the glory of God and the edification of the church (Rom. 12:3-8; 1 Cor. 12:1-11; Eph. 4:11-16). Churches should strive to identify, develop, recognize, and utilize the gifts, skills, knowledge, and wisdom of all their members. The committee encourages all PCA churches to do so particularly and especially among their godly women members. The committee further encourages PCA churches to utilize the gifts, skills, and knowledge of women by particularly and especially promoting and recruiting qualified women to serve on appropriate committees within the church. Commissions, unlike committees, are elected by governing courts to act on behalf of the governing court and should remain open only to members of the governing court.

The committee recognizes that many PCA churches, as well as some presbyteries, already strive to utilize qualified women on their committees. Currently, membership of the Committees and Agencies of the PCA's General Assembly are only open to ordained men. Some denominational Boards have women advisory committees. The General Assembly has appointed women to study committees, like the one compiling this report. Currently, however, the PCA's Committees, Boards, and Agencies are only open to ordained men. The committee advises sessions, presbyteries, and the General Assembly to consider making overtures to the General Assembly identifying appropriate Committees and Agencies in which women should serve as members and amending *The Book of Church Order* to allow women to do so.

- 4. That sessions, if possible, establish a diaconate of qualified ordained men. ~~Though *The Book of Church Order* does not specifically prohibit the practice of going without ordained deacons, it seems poorly aligned with the spirit of the principle of the two church offices outlined in *The Book of Church Order*.~~ *Adopted As Amended***

Rationale: There is at least anecdotal evidence that some PCA churches are choosing not to establish an ordained diaconate, even with qualified candidates, because the church wishes to be free to establish a body of unordained servants, both male and female (*BCO* 9-7). Yet, the absence of a body of ordained deacons appears to miss the Lord's will for His church, named in several New Testament texts and described in the *PCA Book of Church Order*.

First, in Philippians 1:1, Paul addresses the saints, overseers, and deacons of the Philippian church because overseers and deacons led the church together. Second, 1 Timothy 3 describes the qualifications of elders and deacons, assuming that a church will have both elders and deacons. He states, regarding deacons, “those who serve well as deacons gain a good standing for themselves and also great confidence in the faith that is in Christ Jesus.” Third, in his discussion of elders and deacons, Paul said he wrote that they “may know how one ought to behave [or “conduct oneself”] in the household of God.” Finally, the New Testament gift lists mention the gift of service, which a body of seven men had and exercised to great effect in the life of the apostolic church (Acts 6:1-7).

Therefore, with sound biblical warrant, *BCO* 9-4 begins, “The deacons of a particular church shall be organized as a Board.” The imperative sense of the verb has historically been construed as a mandate with a limited caveat: a new or small church may not have enough trained leaders to ordain both elders and deacons. But the PCA’s agreed upon polity acknowledges the importance of the work of the deacon in the local church.

- 5. That sessions consider how to include non-ordained men and women in the worship of the church so as to maintain faithfulness to Scripture, as well as utilizing the gifts God has poured out to His entire church (see exegesis of 1 Corinthians 14:26 in Chapter Two).**

Adopted

Rationale: Within a complementarian framework, there is substantial, non-controversial opportunity for non-ordained men and women to participate in the leadership of a worship service, in the spirit of 1 Corinthians 14:26.

Some examples of how a session might implement this follow. First, in music, a session might allow men and women to lead congregational or

choral singing. Second, men and women may “stir up one another to love and good deeds” (Heb. 10:24) by describing the value of upcoming ministries of mercy and disciple-making. Third, men and women might promote corporate worship by testifying or praising God for the favor He shows to ministries of the church. Fourth, granting that many sessions are convinced that a pastoral prayer and a prayer for the illumination of Scripture are reserved for elders, men and women might lead other prayers of petition or praise. Fifth, within the parameters of Larger Catechism 156, the session might authorize various persons to read Scripture. Granting that many sessions are convinced that the reading of the Scripture before the sermon is part of the sermon, there are other occasions to read Scripture in worship liturgies, such as responsive readings. Sixth, non-ordained men and women might make doxological announcements (praise for the work of God in a local congregation) or bring greetings that encourage the body (Heb. 3:13).

6. *BCO 9-7* says: “It is often expedient that the Session of a church should select and appoint godly men and women of the congregation to assist the deacons in caring for the sick, the widows, the orphans, the prisoners, and others who may be in any distress or need. These assistants to the deacons are not officers of the church (*BCO 7-2*) and, as such, are not subjects for ordination (*BCO 17*).” Thus, for the well-being of the church, the committee recommends **that sessions and presbyteries select and appoint godly women and men of the congregation to assist the ordained diaconate leadership; these godly, unordained women have often historically been referred to as deaconesses.**

Adopted As Amended

Rationale: *BCO 9-7* presently provides for sessions to recognize the unordained women laboring in diaconal work alongside ordained deacons. These women have been given a variety of names, job descriptions, and roles (within the parameters of Scripture and the confession), and thus, it is appropriate for sessions to establish the role of unordained deaconess to assist the deacons in their labors.

A way to recognize these women, following training and testing, is through commissioning. Commissioning is a general term, used for occasions when people are set apart for a particular task, usually accompanied by public prayer.

This action is practiced already in many, if not most, PCA churches, to set apart and pray for those embarking on missionary endeavors, (life-

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

time or short-term) or anyone being sent out for a particular task, such as an evangelistic team, Vacation Bible School leaders, or other occasions.

The minutes of the PCA's First General Assembly in 1973 record the commissioning of six missionaries, three men and three women. The minutes record:

The following new National Presbyterian Church missionaries were presented and commissioned in a service in which Ruling Elder Gerald Sovereign led in prayer, Ruling Elder Roger DeHaven read Scripture, and Teaching Elder Will McIlwaine pronounced the benediction: Mr. and Mrs. [Marie] John Lynch, Rev. Cecilio Woody Lajara, Dr. and Mrs. [Rebecca] Peter Jones, and Miss Ellen [Sue] Barnett (*MIGA*, 1973, item 1-56, p. 37).

Note that the term "commissioned" is used. Messrs. Lajara and Jones were already ordained teaching elders. The minutes do not reflect whether Mr. Lynch was unordained, or if he were an ordained ruling elder or deacon. Mrs. Lynch, Mrs. Jones, and Miss Barnett were not ordained. The General Assembly publicly commissioned all six people as missionaries, those who were ordained along with those who were not ordained.

- 7. That presbyteries and the General Assembly consider an overture that would establish formally the right of sessions, presbyteries, and the General Assembly to establish the position of commissioned church worker within the PCA for qualified and gifted unordained men and women.** *Adopted*

Rationale: Presbyterianism in America has, in the past, recognized the need to set apart qualified women and men for service in the church outside of licensure and ordination. This was accomplished by establishing the category of commissioned church worker. For example, the 1938 PCUSA *Digest* describes the qualifications and requirements for people desiring to serve as a commissioned church worker in similar manner to licensure and ordination candidates. However, it clearly states, "the status of Commissioned Church Worker is never to be considered as having any relationship to or association with licensure, or ordination...nor does this status, when received, confer any ministerial rights and privileges."

The committee believes that this category could potentially address a number of issues in the PCA. While it would not represent an office, it would recognize those whose lives have been given in service to the body. An unordained man or woman would have to receive advanced training and experience appropriate to their area of service.

This category would be a way to recognize trained and committed staff members who were making service to the church their life's work. This benefit for commissioned church workers may redress an inequity in compensation that mostly affects women, who are in non-licensed and non-ordained full-time ministry (<https://www.irs.gov/taxtopics/tc417.html>). The commissioning service for this work could be done in a manner distinct from an ordination service, in order to *emphasize deliberately that it is NOT ordination*, thus protecting ordination to ruling and teaching elders as a qualified-male-only calling.

The committee believes that commissioned church worker is a category that is long overdue in the PCA. Again, while it would not represent an office, it would recognize people whose lives have been given to serve in the body. The committee favors adding this as a category in the PCA, not an office. The category would carry no authority, merely recognition. No *BCO* changes would be necessary. The category could apply to deaconesses, women staff members who have theological degrees, or others as determined by the General Assembly.

8. That sessions, presbyteries and the General Assembly consider how they can affirm and include underprivileged and underrepresented women in the PCA. *Adopted*

Rationale: After Jesus rose from the dead, He commanded His apostles: “Therefore, go make disciples of all nations” (Matt. 28:18). Jesus, our great King, prescribes the mission of His church, which, in part, is to ensure the nations become His disciples (cf. *WCF* 7.6). The overflow of the Great Commission is revealed in Acts. The names in Acts 13:1 demonstrate that Jesus’ disciples took His commission seriously. Indeed, people from different ethnic backgrounds were coming to faith in Christ. Unfortunately, the PCA, though it upholds the mandate to make disciples of the nations, has yet to see the demographics in diverse communities reflected in local churches. Therefore, as the PCA considers the Great Commission afresh, local churches should affirm that intentionally

reaching the nations in their communities is not an addition to the church's ministry. It is a demand, even command, by Jesus as a principle part of their church's ministry.

Acts 6:1-7 sets precedent for affirming the underprivileged. Whether male or female, everyone deserved equal treatment in Christ's church (cf. Jas. 2:1-13). Perhaps one of the greatest examples of the underprivileged being included and affirmed in God's kingdom is seen in the life of Mary, the mother of Jesus (Luke 2:24). To use today's language, her family was not middle class, yet she participated in the church in a unique, yet honorable and God-glorifying manner (cf. 1 Tim. 2:15). The committee affirms, therefore, that even if women are in a lower tax bracket, they are to be embraced as valuable, of equal dignity and worth, and included in various ministries of the church.

9. The committee humbly requests to be dismissed with thanks.

Adopted

NOTE: The Study Committee adopted the original report and recommendations by a vote of 6-1, with the dissenting vote by TE Jeffrey Choi.

APPENDIX X

OVERTURES

TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

(**Note:** The following are the original texts of the overtures as submitted by presbyteries to the PCA Office of the Stated Clerk. For any changes to these overtures by the Committees of Commissioners and/or the Assembly, see the respective Committee of Commissioners Reports.)

OVERTURE 1 from the Presbytery of Southwest Florida (to OC)
"Financing Bible Translation"

Whereas, the Bible is the Word of God; and

Whereas, the *Confession of Faith*, which summarizes the system of doctrine contained within the Holy Scriptures, insists that the light of nature is inadequate for a saving knowledge of God and that the Holy Scripture is for that purpose "most necessary" (I.1); and

Whereas, the *Confession of Faith* teaches that God's people have "a right unto" God's Word written and are "commanded, in the fear of God, to read and search them" and "therefore they are to be translated into the vulgar language of every nation where they come" (I. viii); and, our *Larger Catechism* concurring with our *Confession of Faith* also says that "the holy scriptures are to be translated out of the original into vulgar languages" (L.C 156); and

Whereas, the Bible in the language of the people is necessary for evangelization, worship, the establishment and order of churches, family worship, and private devotion; and

Whereas, there are 180 million people among 1,800 language groups who still need the Scriptures in their own languages; and

Whereas, the financial cost for translating the New Testament into the language of one people group can be approximately \$40,000 per year for approximately eight years; and

Whereas, our confessional documents commit our church to the translation of the Holy Scriptures into the vernacular as an article of faith;

Therefore be it resolved, that the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America urge each Presbytery to devise a plan to support financially the translation of the Scriptures into the language of one people group and that each Presbytery select with the greatest care sound translators and/or translation societies for this purpose.

*Adopted by the Presbytery of Southwest Florida at its stated meeting,
September 10, 2016*

Attested by Freddy Fritz, stated clerk

OVERTURE 2 from Calvary Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
Grant *BCO 59, "Solemnization of Marriage," Full
Constitutional Status*

Whereas, God in His Word clearly teaches that marriage is only to be between one man and one woman (Gen. 2:24; Matt. 19:4-6; Rom. 7:3; Prov. 2:17); and

Whereas, the nations of Canada and the United States of America, in which the vast majority of PCA congregations are located, have both taken the extraordinary and historically unprecedented step of legalizing same-sex marriage in all of their states and territories; and

Whereas, many of the nations in which PCA missionaries are active have also declared same-sex marriages to be legal; and

Whereas, the Armed Forces, in which PCA chaplains minister, have dropped their opposition to same-sex marriages and now conduct same-sex marriages on military installations and in military chapels; and

Whereas, considerable pressure is currently being exerted on churches, both socially and legally, to abandon their commitment to biblical marriage, and adopt the practice of same-sex marriage; and

Whereas, most mainline protestant denominations have already authorized the practice of same-sex marriage, and many churches, congregations, pastors, and theologians who profess to be evangelical and/or Reformed have also endorsed same-sex marriage; and

Whereas, citizens and Christian organizations in the United States and Canada have already been found guilty of discrimination and subjected to considerable fines in several jurisdictions for exercising their right to refuse to take part in same-sex weddings; and

Whereas, ministers and chaplains who refuse to conduct same-sex marriages and churches that refuse to make their facilities available for these events

are also likely to be subjected to lawsuits, disciplinary actions, and charges of discrimination; and

Whereas, there is great need in this time of rapidly increasing sexual immorality for the church of Jesus Christ to bear prophetic witness to the teaching of the Bible regarding marriage and the right use of the good gift of human sexuality and to call the nations to repentance; and

Whereas, if we fail to take an unambiguous stand for biblical marriage at this critical point in time, it is likely that we will compromise on this issue and other issues related to human sexuality in the future; and

Whereas, our ministers, chaplains, missionaries, and churches should receive clear constitutional guidance in this matter and be able to show that the denomination that they belong to, is absolutely opposed to same-sex marriage on biblical grounds; and

Whereas, there is no statement with constitutional authority prohibiting same-sex marriage in the *BCO* at present; and

Whereas, chapter 59 of the *BCO* clearly states that “Marriage is to be between one man and one woman, in accordance with the Word of God” (59-3), and that ministers are required to obey the civil laws of the community regarding marriage “to the extent that those laws do not transgress the laws of God as interpreted by the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America” (59-6); and

Whereas, chapters 56, 57 & 58 of the directory of worship already have constitutional authority; and

Whereas, chapter 59 contains nothing touching on the conduct of worship services, or even the conduct of the marriage ceremony and its instructions regarding the nature of marriage are almost exclusively taken from the Directory for the Public Worship of God (1645); and

Whereas, a denominational in these statement on the nature of marriage would be difficult, expensive, and time consuming to draft and would be of dubious value and constitutional authority; and

Whereas, the simplest, quickest, and least expensive manner of both taking a God honoring stand on the issue of biblical marriage and protecting the PCA’s ministers and churches is to grant chapter 59 of the *BCO* constitutional authority;

Therefore, Calvary Presbytery hereby overtures the 45th General Assembly to grant *BCO* Chapter 59 “The Solemnization of Marriage” full constitutional authority.

Adopted by Calvary Presbytery at its stated meeting, October 27, 2016

Attested by /s/ RE Melton L. Duncan, stated clerk

OVERTURE 3 from Westminster Presbytery (to Ad Interim Committee "Declare that the 44th General Assembly Erred on the Role of Women in the Formation of an Ad Interim Committee on [RAO 11-5]) Women, that the General Assembly not Receive the Report of the Ad Interim Committee on the Role of Women as not Being Properly before the Court, and Dismiss the Ad Interim Committee with Apology"

Whereas, the 44th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America voted to erect a committee to study the role of women in ministry within the denomination; and

Whereas, the proposal to erect the committee did not arise from a lower court of the church, but came from the Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) composed of "the chairmen and chief administrative officers of the General Assembly permanent Committees and Agencies, with current Moderator and immediate past five moderators of the General Assembly" serving in an advisory capacity; and

Whereas, the PCA's *Book of Church Order*, in setting forth the principles that govern the organization of the General Assembly, states that "The Assembly's committees are to serve and not to direct any Church judicatories. They are not to establish policy, but rather to execute policy established by the General Assembly" (*BCO* 14-1, 7); and

Whereas, the PCA's *Rules Of Assembly Operations (RAO)* ordinarily prohibits the General Assembly from considering communications from individuals having access to the courts of the Church (*RAO* 11-2), and all of the members of Cooperative Ministries Committee have that access through their respective sessions and presbyteries; and

Whereas, the CMC's proposal anticipates, if not urges, the adoption of changes to our *BCO*. A Pastoral Letter to be proposed by the ad interim study committee and approved by the General Assembly be sent to all churches, encouraging them to (1) promote the practice of women in ministry, (2) **appoint women to serve alongside elders and deacons in the pastoral work of the church**, and (3) hire women on church staff in appropriate ministries. And

Whereas, the proposal to erect a committee seems to be an effort to direct the Assembly, not to execute policies established by the General Assembly; and

Whereas, the Scripture's teaching that women are not permitted to hold ecclesiastical office has been recognized and stipulated in our Constitution from the inception of the PCA, and consistently reaffirmed in the courts of the Church; and

Whereas, the ad interim committee on the Role of Women has placed women on the committee as members, thereby placing women in the position not only of potentially exercising authority over the men on the committee, but also over the members and churches of the denomination, thereby violating Paul's prohibition of women exercising authority over men in the church (I Timothy 2:12); and

Whereas, neither God, nor His Word has changed, but the culture's attitude regarding the role of women has changed significantly with the repudiation of God's Word as the norm; and

Whereas, Christ, the Head of the Church, calls the Church to reform culture, not conform to it; and

Whereas, efforts to alter our denomination's position and policy on the role of women in office threaten the peace and order of the Church (*WCF* 20, 4);

Therefore, be it resolved that Westminster Presbytery expresses to the 45th General Assembly its deep concerns over the manner in which this business was introduced to the General Assembly, the erection of the committee itself, the constituency of the committee, and the directive to draft and send a pastoral letter to the congregations of the PCA. Such conduct is producing considerable unrest in the congregations of our presbytery, and is disturbing the peace in our midst that is so valuable to us, and necessary for the work of the Gospel.

Be it further resolved that Westminster Presbytery overtures the 45th General Assembly to acknowledge the errors of the 44th General Assembly in this matter; that the General Assembly not receive the report of the Ad Interim Committee on the Role of Women as not being properly before the court, and dismiss the Ad Interim Committee with apology.

Adopted by Westminster Presbytery at its stated meeting, November 12, 2016
Attested by TE Mark Blalack, stated clerk

OVERTURE 4 from Northwest Georgia Presbytery (to OC, CCB)
"Add *BCO* 24-11 to Specify that Males Only May be Ordained as Elders or Deacons"

Whereas God, through the Holy Spirit, has given all believers spiritual gifts for His glory, the edification of the saints, and the building up of His church, it is therefore legitimate to pursue insight on how women, as well as other non-ordained members of the PCA, may use their gifts for the edification of the church and the glory of God. However;

Whereas, in the face of contrary cultural perspectives, the PCA's practice concerning ordained offices must be consistent with the teaching of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Scripture, which are derived from ordinances of creation established before the fall (cf. 1 Tim 2:11-14). Further, no perceived practical benefit from deviating from the biblical requirements for church office can be allowed to outweigh the clear teaching of Scripture; and

Whereas previous General Assemblies have determined that the current *BCO* guidelines of male-only ordination to the offices of Elder and Deacon are consistent with biblical requirements;

Therefore, be it resolved that the 45th PCA General Assembly be requested to approve the addition of paragraph 24-11 to *BCO* chapter 24 on *Election, Ordination and Installation of Ruling Elders and Deacons*.

24-11. We are deeply convinced of the clarity of Scripture on this topic and as such we consider the doctrine of ordination for elders and deacons as limited only to males as an essential component to our ecclesiology.

Therefore, we offer this overture as one way to address potential proposals to amend the *BCO* regarding women's ordination.

Adopted by Northwest Georgia Presbytery at its stated meeting, September 17, 2016

Attested by /s/ TE Gregory A. King, stated clerk

OVERTURE 5 from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to CCB, OC)

“Amend *BCO* 8 to Add Depth and Clarity to Definition of Elder”

Whereas, significant dimensions of the mature Christian, applicable to the elder, are found in Galatians 5:22-23; and

Whereas; the term “grave” is one-dimensional, heavy, and somber; and

Whereas; the term “hospitality” is specifically used by Paul in his descriptions of elders in both I Timothy 3 and Titus 1, but not embraced in the *BCO* definition of elder; and

Whereas; the Greek term for “hospitality” denotes love for the outsider and the disconnected, a dimension of love most helpful for elders; and

Whereas; the term “private” to describe Christians who are not elders is unclear; and

Whereas; the pronoun “them” is unclear in its antecedent reference;

Therefore be it resolved to amend *The Book of Church Order* 8-1 and 8-3 as follows.

[Proposed additions underlined and deletions noted by strike out.]

The Elder

8-1. The office is one of dignity and usefulness. The man who fills it has in Scripture different titles expressive of his various duties. As he has the oversight of the flock of Christ, he is termed *bishop* or *pastor*. As it is his duty to be ~~grave~~ spiritually fruitful and prudent, an example to the flock, and to govern well in the house and Kingdom of Christ, he is termed *presbyter* or *elder*. As he expounds the word, and by sound doctrine both exhorts and convinces the gainsayer, he is termed *teacher*.

8-3. It belongs to those in the office of elder, both severally and jointly, to watch diligently over the flock committed to his charge, that no corruption of doctrine or of morals enter therein. They must exercise government and discipline, and take oversight not only of the spiritual interest of the particular church, but also the Church generally when called thereunto. They should visit the people at their homes, especially the sick. They should instruct the ignorant, comfort the mourner, nourish and guard the children of the Church. They should set a worthy example to the flock entrusted to their care by their hospitality to those inside and outside the church, and by their zeal to evangelize the unconverted and make disciples. All those duties which ~~private~~ Christians are bound to discharge by the law of love are especially incumbent upon ~~them~~ elders by divine vocation, and are to be discharged as official duties. They should pray with and for the people, being careful and diligent in seeking the fruit of the preached Word among the flock.

The modified portions to read:

8-1. The office is one of dignity and usefulness. The man who fills it has in Scripture different titles expressive of his various duties. As he has the oversight of the flock of Christ, he is termed *bishop* or *pastor*. As it is his duty to be spiritually fruitful and prudent, an example to the flock, and to govern well in the house and Kingdom of Christ, he is termed *presbyter* or *elder*. As he expounds the word, and by sound doctrine both exhorts and convinces the gainsayer, he is termed *teacher*.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

8-3. It belongs to those in the office of elder, both severally and jointly, to watch diligently over the flock committed to his charge, that no corruption of doctrine or of morals enter therein. They must exercise government and discipline, and take oversight not only of the spiritual interest of the particular church, but also the Church generally when called thereunto. They should visit the people at their homes, especially the sick. They should instruct the ignorant, comfort the mourner, nourish and guard the children of the Church. They should set a worthy example to the flock entrusted to their care by their hospitality to those inside and outside the church, and by their zeal to evangelize the unconverted and make disciples. All those duties which Christians are bound to discharge by the law of love are especially incumbent upon elders by divine vocation, and are to be discharged as official duties. They should pray with and for the people, being careful and diligent in seeking the fruit of the preached Word among the flock.

*Adopted by Rocky Mountain Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 26, 2017
Attested by /s/ TE Kevin F. Allen, stated clerk*

OVERTURE 6 from Gulfstream Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend and Strengthen the Proof-texts of *Westminster Confession of Faith*, 24:4 [h], by the Addition of Leviticus 18:22 and Romans 1:26-27”

Whereas the Bible affirms that marriage is to be between one man and one woman (Genesis 2:24; Matthew 19:4-6); and

Whereas the Bible states that when there is a conflict between God’s Law and human law, we must obey God rather than men (Acts 5:29); and

Whereas the *Westminster Confession of Faith* states, “Marriage is to be between one man and one woman” (*WCF* 24:1); and

Whereas the *Westminster Confession of Faith* states, “Marriage ought not to be within the degrees of consanguinity or affinity forbidden by the Word. Nor can such incestuous marriages ever be made lawful by any law of man or consent of the parties, so as those persons may live together as husband and wife” (*WCF* 24:4); and

Whereas the *Westminster Confession of Faith* includes the following proof-texts for *WCF* 24:4 [h] Leviticus 18:6-17, 24-30; Leviticus 20:19; 1 Corinthians 5; Amos 2:7; and

Whereas the *Westminster Confession of Faith* 24:4 [h] does not include proof-texts explicitly prohibiting same-sex marriages; and

Whereas the Supreme Court of the United States in its decision regarding *Obergefell v. Hodges* approved same-sex marriages;

Therefore be it resolved, the Gulfstream Presbytery overtures the General Assembly to amend and strengthen the proof-texts of *Westminster Confession of Faith*, 24:4 [h], by the addition of Leviticus 18:22 and Romans 1:26-27 to the current proof-texts.

Leviticus 18:22. Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination. **Romans 1:26-27.** For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

Note: Leviticus 18:22 has been omitted from the series of verses Leviticus 18:6-17, 24-30, and by its absence may be construed by some as being intentionally excluded from or considered irrelevant to the doctrine under consideration.

Grounds: While the Presbyterian Church in America has repeatedly affirmed its commitment to the Biblical Position on homosexuality, the proof-texts found in the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, Chapter 24, Of Marriage and Divorce, currently do not include those Scriptures which distinctly prohibit same-sex relationships. Their omission, and particularly the omission of a verse (Leviticus 18:22) that is in seriatim with verses that precede (Leviticus 18:16-17) and follow (Leviticus 18:24-30), may be construed by some to indicate that the relationship defined in that verse is not included in the degrees of consanguinity or affinity forbidden by the Word.

The addition of these verses makes clear the inclusion of same-sex marriages as being among those relationships forbidden by the Word of God.

Adopted by Gulfstream Presbytery at its stated meeting, October 18, 2016
Attested by RE Dan Hudson, stated clerk

OVERTURE 7 from the Presbytery of Northern New England (to CCB,
“Remove Long Range Planning from CMC by OC, CMC)
deleting *RAO 7-3 c*”

Whereas *BCO 14-1.7* states that “The Assembly’s committees are to serve and not to direct any Church judicatories. They are not to establish policy, but rather execute policy established by the General Assembly”; and

Whereas the Cooperative Ministries Committee’s (CMC) mandated responsibility of “long-range planning” (*RAO 7-3.c.*) gives it a platform to influence denominational policy, and a leadership role that is more reflective of hierarchical church government than presbyterianism; and

Whereas the CMC’s reports to General Assembly since its inception in 2006 indicate that the majority of the committee’s time has been dedicated to the task of “long-range planning,” with comparatively little time spent on matters of inter-agency cooperation;

Therefore be it resolved, that the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America amend *RAO 7-3* by deleting item 7-3.c and re-lettering the following 7-3 sections as follows. [Deletion indicated by strike-through.]

7-3.Responsibilities

- a. Consider only such matters as enumerated below or such matters as referred to it by the Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly.
- b. Meet together to foster cooperative ministry among Committees and Agencies in accordance with the PCA purpose statement adopted by the 10th Assembly in 1982, upon recommendation of the Committee on Mission to the United States:

It is the purpose of the PCA to bring glory to God as a worshipping and serving community until the nations in which we live are filled with churches that make Jesus Christ and His Word their chief joy, and the nations of the world, hearing the Word are disciplined in obedience to the Great Commission.

- ~~e. Facilitate integrated long range planning that supports progress toward the overall mission and ministry of the PCA. Such planning shall be with respect to matters that fall within the ordinary scope of the respective responsibilities of the PCA’s Committees and Agencies, particularly with a view toward the~~

~~mission of the PCA as a whole. Any matters requiring General Assembly action shall be referred to the appropriate Committee or Agency for its consideration and recommendation.~~

- d. Keep minutes of the meetings and distribute them to all chief administrative officers and chairmen.
- e. Establish appropriate subcommittees to deal with specific issues as they are identified.
- f. Send recommendations to chief administrative officers and their respective Committees or Boards. Encourage them to deal with the issues presented to them, and if necessary, for them to meet together to resolve issues.
- g. Monitor and evaluate the standards of effectiveness and efficiency of permanent Committees and Agencies in light of the unique ministry of each Committee or Agency, with particular attention to inter-Committee-and-Agency communication, collaboration, and cooperation.
- h. Serve as a forum for resolving issues of inter-agency cooperation, collaboration or conflict.

The newly amended section would then read as follows:

7-3. Responsibilities

- a. Consider only such matters as enumerated below or such matters as referred to it by the Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly.
- b. Meet together to foster cooperative ministry among Committees and Agencies in accordance with the PCA purpose statement adopted by the 10th Assembly in 1982, upon recommendation of the Committee on Mission to the United States:

It is the purpose of the PCA to bring glory to God as a worshipping and serving community until the nations in which we live are filled with churches that make Jesus Christ and His Word their chief joy, and the nations of the world, hearing the Word are disciplined in obedience to the Great Commission.
- c. Keep minutes of the meetings and distribute them to all chief administrative officers and chairmen.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- d. Establish appropriate subcommittees to deal with specific issues as they are identified.
- e. Send recommendations to chief administrative officers and their respective Committees or Boards. Encourage them to deal with the issues presented to them, and if necessary, for them to meet together to resolve issues.
- f. Monitor and evaluate the standards of effectiveness and efficiency of permanent Committees and Agencies in light of the unique ministry of each Committee or Agency, with particular attention to inter-Committee-and-Agency communication, collaboration, and cooperation.
- g. Serve as a forum for resolving issues of inter-agency cooperation, collaboration or conflict.

Adopted by the Northern New England Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 4, 2017

Attested by /s/ TE Per Almquist, stated clerk

OVERTURE 8 from Suncoast Florida Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 7 to Add Depth and Clarity to Definition of Perpetual Offices”

Whereas, “the ordinary and perpetual classes of office in the Church are elders and deacons;” (*BCO* 7-2); and

Whereas; the calling to each office is set apart and distinct, one from the other; and

Whereas; the gifts of God to men are for the edification of the Lord’s church; and

Whereas; the Lord, as he sees fit, can move men from one office to another by changing calls altogether;

Therefore, be it resolved that the *Book of Church Order* be amended to add a paragraph 7-4 to *BCO* chapter 7 “Church Officers – General Classification” (addition added by underlining):

7-4. Though the offices of Elder and Deacon are perpetual in their nature, no man may, at any time, serve both offices simultaneously.

Adopted by Suncoast Florida Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 14, 2017

Attested by /s/ TE Jonathan M. Loerop, stated clerk

OVERTURE 9 from Suncoast Florida Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 24-7 to Allow for the Provision of a
Sabbatical to Officers in the Church”

Whereas, “the ordination of the offices of ruling elder or deacon is perpetual” (*BCO* 24-7); and

Whereas; in the normal course of life’s tumult, men can and do undergo certain stresses and maladies that may hinder them from effectively discharging their duties to their office; and

Whereas; the charge of elders is to care for the flock entrusted to them by God, including their fellow under shepherds; and

Whereas; *BCO* 24-9 prescribes the process for an officer unwilling or unable to fulfill the duties of the office for more than one year; and

Whereas; the *BCO* allows for no other provision designed to care for the officer apart from resignation of office;

Therefore, be it resolved that chapter 24-7 of the *Book of Church Order* be amended to include the language of sabbatical rest for officers in the church not to exceed one year. (Addition indicated by underlining.)

24-7. Ordination to the offices of ruling elder or deacon is perpetual; nor can such offices be laid aside at pleasure; nor can any person be degraded from either office but by deposition after regular trial; yet a ruling elder or deacon may have reasons which he deems valid for being released from the active duties of his office. In such a case the Session, after conference with him and careful consideration of the matter, may, if it thinks proper, accept his resignation and dissolve the official relationship which exists between him and the church.

Under extenuating circumstances the Session may, at times it deems necessary and appropriate, grant the request of an officer seeking Sabbatical for a period not to exceed one year and not requiring re-election or installation. In such an event, provision should be made to see that the needs of the officer are tended to and report given in the positive that issues have been resolved and properly addressed prior to reinstatement to the office. An officer on sabbatical may attend all meetings of his office, but voting rights are suspended until the officer is reinstated to active status.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The ruling elder or deacon, though chargeable with neither heresy nor immorality, may become unacceptable in his official capacity to a majority of the church which he serves. In such a case the church may take the initiative by a majority vote at a regularly called congregational meeting, and request the Session to dissolve the official relationship between the church and the officer without censure. The Session, after conference with the ruling elder or deacon, and after careful consideration, may use its discretion as to dissolving the official relationship. In either case the Session shall report its action to the congregation. If the Session fails or refuses to report to the congregation within sixty (60) days from the date of the congregational meeting or if the Session reports to the congregation that it declined to dissolve such relationship, then any member or members in good standing may file a complaint against the Session in accordance with the provisions of BCO 43.

Adopted by Suncoast Florida Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 14, 2017

Attested by /s/ TE Jonathan M. Loerop, stated clerk

OVERTURE 10 from Western Carolina Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Revise RAO 11-5 to Direct Clerk to Refer Overtures
Regarding Committees and Agencies and Ad Interim
Committees to Overtures Committee Also”

Whereas, RAO 11-5 specifies that “Any overture, other than an overture proposing amendment to the Constitution, having to do with the nature or responsibilities of a permanent Committee or Agency shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate permanent Committee or Agency or ad interim committee.”; and

Whereas, RAO 11-5 rightly requires the Stated Clerk to refer such overtures dealing with permanent Committees or Agencies or ad interim committees to those respective Committees and Agencies; and

Whereas, RAO 11-5 does not take into account possible conflicts of interest that may occur such as, for example, an overture to discontinuing and/or dismissing a permanent Committee or Agency; and

Whereas, these permanent Committees, Agencies, or ad interim committees should have an opportunity to formally consider and approve the recommendations having to do with their nature and responsibilities; and

Whereas, when these permanent Committees, Agencies, or ad interim committees are asked to review a matter through overtures it is good also that an impartial review of the matter be decided and recommended; and **Whereas**, the Overtures Committee serves as that impartial review because it has been specifically designed to consider matters as a deliberative body of commissioners representing all the Presbyteries of the PCA; and **Whereas**, it is good and wise for both the Overtures Committee and the appropriate permanent Committees, Agencies, or ad interim committees to review such matters; **Therefore be it resolved**, that Western Carolina Presbytery hereby overtures the 45th General Assembly, at the earliest possible place on the docket, to amend RAO 11-5 as follows (strike-through for deletions; underlining for additions):

11-5. Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer all overtures requesting amendment of the *Book of Church Order* or the *Rules of Assembly Operations* to the Committee on Constitutional Business for its advice to the Overtures Committee. Upon receipt, the Stated Clerk shall forward all overtures concerning presbytery boundaries or a new presbytery to the permanent Committee on Mission to North America. Any overture, other than an overture proposing amendment to the Constitution, having to do with the nature or responsibilities of a permanent Committee or Agency shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate permanent Committee or Agency or ad interim committee and also to the Overtures Committee. All other overtures shall be referred to the Overtures Committee. All overtures shall be published in the *Commissioner Handbook* with reference for consideration indicated.

So that RAO 11-5 would read:

11-5. Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer all overtures requesting amendment of the *Book of Church Order* or the *Rules of Assembly Operations* to the Committee on Constitutional Business for its advice to the Overtures Committee. Upon receipt, the Stated Clerk shall forward all overtures concerning presbytery boundaries or a new presbytery to the permanent Committee on Mission to North America. Any overture, other than an overture proposing amendment to the Constitution, having to do with the nature or responsibilities of a permanent Committee or Agency shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate permanent Committee or Agency or

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ad interim committee and also to the Overtures Committee. All other overtures shall be referred to the Overtures Committee. All overtures shall be published in the *Commissioner Handbook* with reference for consideration indicated.

Adopted by Western Carolina Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 25, 2017
Attested by /s/ TE Skip Gillikin, stated clerk

OVERTURE 11 from Chesapeake Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Change *BCO* 15-3 to Allow Judicial Commission Minority Reports”

Whereas Overture 3 to the 44th General Assembly and Overture 1 to the 43rd General Assembly both presented similar changes to *BCO* 15-3, but were referred back to their originating presbyteries; and

Whereas the grounds to answering Overture 3 to the 44th General Assembly advised that the proposed changes to *BCO* 15-3 should be revised to perfect the language; and

Whereas Overture 1 to the 43rd General Assembly contained potential conflicts to the PCA Constitution in that the proposed new alternative of allowing a Judicial Commission’s judgment to be the final ruling of the Presbytery provided neither a clear defined window for timing in filing a complaint nor provisions on who would be eligible to file a complaint against such ruling; and

Whereas Overture 3 to the 44th General Assembly contained language which replicated the minority report provisions contained in *BCO* 15-5, but such language does not necessarily apply in the lower courts; and

Whereas currently, *BCO* 15-3 provides for a Judicial Commission’s judgment to be approved or disapproved by the presbytery without debate, and also provides that the presbytery may refer, (a debatable motion), any strictly constitutional issue(s) to a study committee; and

Whereas the current provisions of *BCO* 15-3 do not allow for any minority report if the judgment of a Judicial Commission was a split decision; and

Whereas providing for a minority report with a Judicial Commission report to the presbytery would allow presentations of the views by both the minority and majority before the presbytery to provide commissioners more information in order to cast a more informed and wiser vote; and

Whereas a Presbytery being given the opportunity to hear minority reports in Judicial Commission decisions could help lessen the caseload of the Standing Judicial Commission; and

Whereas hearing a minority report of a Judicial Commission erected by a Presbytery would be consistent with the current provisions of *BCO* 15-5.c regarding minority reports of the Standing Judicial Commission decisions; and

Whereas inserting minority report provisions directly within *BCO* 15-3, where the Presbytery acts on the Judicial Commission's judgment regardless of the existence of a minority report or not, provides a cure for the potential constitutional conflicts that arose with respect to Overture 1 to the 43rd General Assembly, whereby having the Presbytery act on a Judicial Commission's judgment, which may or may not include a minority report, provides for the normal time window for filing complaints and also establishes who would be able to file a complaint since the actual approval or disapproval of the Judicial Commission's decision would still remain within the bounds of a Presbytery meeting;

Therefore be it resolved, the Chesapeake Presbytery hereby overtures the 45th General Assembly to amend *BCO* 15-3 regarding Judicial Commission minority reports as follows:

Proposed additions are underlined. There are no deletions in this proposed amendment.

15-3.

- a. Presbytery as a whole may try a judicial case within its jurisdiction (including the right to refer any strictly constitutional issue to a study committee with options listed below), or it may of its own motion commit any judicial case to a commission. Such a commission shall be appointed by the Presbytery from its members other than members of the Session of the church from which the case comes up. The commission shall try the case in the manner presented by the Rules of Discipline and shall submit to the Presbytery a full statement of the case and the judgment rendered. The Presbytery without debate shall approve or disapprove of the judgment, or may refer, (a debatable motion), any strictly constitutional issue(s) to a study committee. Members of the Judicial Commission may file concurring or dissenting opinions, or a minority report as set forth in *BCO* 15-3.b below. In case of referral, the Presbytery shall either dismiss some or all of the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

specific charges raised in the case or decide the case only after the report of the study committee has been heard and discussed. If Presbytery approves, the judgment of the commission shall be final and shall be entered on the minutes of Presbytery as the action. If Presbytery disapproves, it shall hear the case as a whole, or appoint a new commission to hear the case again.

b.

- (1) If, within twenty-four (24) hours of the time of adjournment of a Judicial Commission meeting at which a final decision was rendered in a case, at least one-third (1/3) of the voting members of the Judicial Commission file written notice of their intention to file a minority decision with the Stated Clerk of the Presbytery, and within ten (10) days from the adjournment do file such a minority decision, such minority decision shall be considered a minority report and shall be referred, with the report of the Judicial Commission, to the Presbytery.
- (2) No such reports from the Judicial Commission shall be considered by the Presbytery unless both the report of the Judicial Commission and the minority report have been delivered to the clerk of Session of each church within the Presbytery at least ten (10) days prior to the meeting of the Presbytery.
- (3) The Presbytery shall act upon such reports from the Judicial Commission, in each case without debate, as follows:
 - (a) The Judicial Commission shall have 15 minutes to present its decision to the Presbytery.
 - (b) The minority shall have 20 minutes to present its decision to the Presbytery.
 - (c) The Judicial Commission shall have 5 minutes to reply to the minority report.
 - (d) The decision of the minority shall be proposed and the Presbytery shall, without debate approve or disapprove of the minority report.

- (e) If the Presbytery disapproves the minority report, the Presbytery shall take up the decision of the Judicial Commission and without debate approve or disapprove of the decision of the Judicial Commission.
- (f) For either the minority report or the decision of the Judicial Commission, the Presbytery may refer, (a debatable motion), any strictly constitutional issue(s) to a study committee as outlined in BCO 15-3.a above.

*Adopted by Chesapeake Presbytery at its stated meeting, November 8, 2016
Attested by /s/ RE Timothy M. Persons, stated clerk*

OVERTURE 12 from Eastern Canada Presbytery (to MNA)
“Restore Original Boundaries for Eastern Canada Presbytery”

Whereas a Presbytery’s geographic boundaries must be conducive to efficient oversight, cooperation, and connection between particular congregations in the Presbytery; and

Whereas fostering connections and cooperation among churches, Teaching Elders, and Ruling Elders beyond the local congregation is a hallmark of historic Presbyterianism; and

Whereas the Guidelines for Dividing Presbyteries, as adopted by the 26th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, include “regional cohesiveness,” “member churches hav[ing] a potential for shared ministries,” and “member churches hav[ing] a common commitment to the region”; and

Whereas the current boundaries of the Eastern Canada Presbytery currently are limited to Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and that part of Ontario south of the 45th parallel and west of the 77th meridian; and

Whereas there is already one mission church outside of these boundaries; and

Whereas there are many more cities and towns outside of the current boundaries in which the Eastern Canada Presbytery desires to plant churches;

Therefore be it resolved that the Eastern Canada Presbytery overture the 45th General Assembly to restructure the boundaries of the Eastern Canada Presbytery to their original dimensions, which includes the whole area of the provinces of Ontario, Quebec, Prince Edward Island, Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, and New Brunswick and to include all of the mission works and churches within these boundaries.

Rationale: The ECP was restructured a number of years ago when it was small and struggling and it was thought that by removing the province of Quebec and a large part of the province of Ontario from its boundaries, it would encourage church planting by other presbyteries. That hope has not been fulfilled.

But with the growth of the Presbytery and the establishment of a mission church in Ottawa, ON, that is outside the current boundaries, it makes sense to restore the boundaries to their original position and include the Ottawa church plant and more that are on the way. In addition, by including Quebec in the boundaries of the presbytery it will allow the ECP the opportunity to encourage and support missionaries coming to work in Quebec. It has previously been the case that the ECP was not even aware that MTW missionaries were present and active in Quebec, less than an hour from existing churches. Restoring the boundaries of the ECP should work to remedy both of these issues.

*Adopted by Eastern Canada Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 24, 2017
Attested by TE Moses Lee, stated clerk*

OVERTURE 13 from Tidewater Presbytery (to MNA)
“Change Boundaries of Heritage and Tidewater Presbyteries”

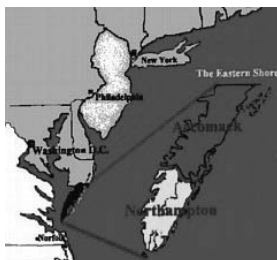
Whereas the Virginia Eastern Shore counties of Accomack and Northampton are culturally tied to Virginia Beach of the Tidewater area of Virginia; and

Whereas residents from these counties often travel to Virginia Beach, and surrounding areas, for shopping, medical care, and other services; and

Whereas the PCA churches in the Tidewater Presbytery are closer to the population and cultural center of the Virginia Eastern Shore than are the PCA churches of the Heritage Presbytery; (though the closest PCA churches in both presbyteries are roughly equal distance, 65 miles, to Salisbury, MD, and Virginia Beach; the next closest churches in Heritage Presbytery are in Millsboro, DE, and Lewes, DE, roughly 85 and 100 miles away, while the farthest church of the Tidewater Presbytery is in Williamsburg VA, 100 miles away); and

Whereas the proximity of the Tidewater Presbytery churches to these counties would therefore make it more feasible to support church planting efforts and to provide regular fellowship and care for the TEs on Virginia’s Eastern Shore;

Therefore, Tidewater Presbytery, with the concurrence of Heritage Presbytery, respectfully overtures the 45th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to transfer the Virginia counties of Accomack and Northampton from Heritage to Tidewater effective July 1, 2017.



Approved by Tidewater Presbytery at its stated meeting 2/4/2017
Attested by /s/ TE David Zavadil, stated clerk

OVERTURE 14 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *RAO* 13-2 and New Business at General Assembly” (refiled)

Background – This Overture was proposed last year by the Pacific NW Presbytery, and it became Overture 36. The Mobile GA Overtures Committee voted 83-0 in favor. The GA then voted 97% in favor, by a vote of 619-20, with 28 recorded abstentions. But *RAO* 20 requires 50% of the registered commissioners to cast votes, either for or against. Because there were 1,316 registered commissioners, 659 votes had to be cast. So, while almost 97% of those voting were in favor of the Overture, the total number of votes cast was 20 short of the 659 required. (Abstentions don’t count in the total). The vote was taken late on Thursday night.

Here is Overture 14 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery to the 45th General Assembly (same as last year).

Be it resolved, that the 45th General Assembly amend *RAO* 13-2 as follows (additional wording underlined):

13-2. New business must be presented to the General Assembly before the recess of the afternoon session on the second day of business, and if it was not first presented as an

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

overture to a Presbytery, the proposal must include an explanation for why it was not. If received by a two-thirds (2/3) vote of the commissioners present and voting, it shall be referred by the Stated Clerk to the appropriate committee of commissioners. No proposed amendment to the Constitution shall be received as new business. Memorials for deceased ministers and ruling elders shall be sent to the Overtures Committee without initially reading their entirety on the floor.

Rationale (Same five points as last year).

1. Every commissioner to the GA, presumably, already has access to the GA and can use the overture process for proposing the business because RAO 11-10 allows an individual to file an overture with the GA, as long as it was first presented to the Presbytery.

RAO 11-10. No overture will be considered by the General Assembly until it first has been presented to a presbytery. If approved by the presbytery, it will come before the Assembly as the overture of that court. An overture requested by *an individual communicant*, a teaching elder, or a session, but rejected by the presbytery, may be presented to the Assembly, provided the fact that it was rejected by the presbytery is clearly stated with the overture. [Emphasis added]

2. It is neither prudent nor necessary to routinely allow men to propose, as new business at General Assembly, a matter they could have filed with their Presbytery as an overture.
3. RAO 11-9 prohibits a Presbytery from filing an overture less than a month prior to the General Assembly. So it seems inconsistent to allow a single commissioner to essentially propose an overture on the floor.

RAO 11-9. No overtures received by the Stated Clerk less than one month prior to the opening of the meeting of the General Assembly shall be referred to or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year. An overture proposed by a commissioner to the General Assembly during its proceedings shall be treated as new business (cf. 13-1, 13-2).

4. This revision more closely reflects the limiting provision in RAO 11-2.

RAO 11-2. Communications from individuals shall not be received by the GA unless they originate with persons who have no other access to the Assembly. . . .

A man who is a commissioner to GA certainly has access to the Assembly via the overtures process. And the deadline for overtures not involving the *RAO* or *BCO* is 31 days prior to the Assembly. So a man who will be a commissioner has ample time to propose his overture to his Presbytery.

5. New business is often proposed on Tuesday night after the opening worship service, after the election of the Moderator, and after many of the commissioners have traveled all day. That is not the most prudent time to be having a debate on whether to receive “new business” – especially when the commissioners have not read about the matter in the GA Commissioner Handbook or Supplement.

2017 - Finally, we respectfully request the Greensboro Overtures Committee to present its recommendation on this Overture early in its report, so we can avoid the problem that occurred in Mobile when an insufficient number of commissioners were present when the vote was taken.

Proposed to the Pacific Northwest Presbytery at its stated meeting on January 27, 2017

Adopted by a BCO 15-1 administrative commission of Presbytery on March 13, 2017

Attested by /s/ RE Howard Donahoe, stated clerk

OVERTURE 15 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 43-1 on Complaints During Judicial Process”

Be it resolved, that the 45th General Assembly amend *BCO* 43-1 as follows (~~strike through~~ for deletions; underlining for additional wording):

43-1. A complaint is a written representation made against some act or decision of a court of the Church. It is the right of any communing member of the Church in good standing to make complaint against any action of a court to whose jurisdiction he is subject. ~~; except that no complaint is allowable in a judicial case in which an appeal is pending.~~

However, in matters related to a judicial case, no complaint is allowable to the accused after process has commenced, that is, the court has directed the appointment of a prosecutor “to prepare the indictment and conduct the case.” (*BCO* 31-2, second paragraph). *BCO* 32-14 provides the avenue for the accused to object to the original court

about any aspect of the process. And after process is concluded, he can seek higher court review via appeal. (BCO 42)

If a complaint is filed by any other person after process has commenced, adjudication shall be delayed until after the judicial case has been completed or, if an appeal is filed, after it has been adjudicated, withdrawn, or abandoned.

Background – This is similar to Overture 40 from last year, with some revisions. The Mobile Overtures Committee voted 80-2 in favor of Overture 40 last year, but when it came to the floor, it failed by a vote of 227-427. One of the speeches against Overture 40 asked the Assembly to defer any action on the *BCO* Rules of Discipline chapters until an omnibus package of revisions could be proposed (which includes 20 *BCO* chapters, 27-46).

But this has not happened, and it doesn't look likely to happen this year, or in the near future. There is no study committee, no assignment from GA to the SJC, etc. Therefore, *BCO* 43-1 should be revised now. In the event such an omnibus package is ever proposed, it can propose a revision to the revised 43-1 if it is deemed necessary. In other words, it seems the only reason why the Overture was defeated last year, despite overwhelming support from the Overtures Committee, is because of the assurance of an omnibus package, which has not materialized.

Specific Rationale for the Change (same as last year):

1. The phrase, "is pending," has caused confusion, and the interpretation of 43-1 was an issue in several recent SJC cases (below), which demonstrates that legislative clarification is needed.
 - 2016-05: *Troxell v. Southwest* (will be reported at Greensboro GA)
 - 2015-04: *Thompson v. South Florida* (*M44GA*, 2016, p. 514)¹
 - 2015-03: *Flesher and Weekly v. Metro Atlanta* (*M44GA*, 2016, p. 514)²
 - 2013-03: *Rick Marshall v. Pacific* (*M43GA*, 2015, p. 548)³See also
 - 2001-33: *W. Marshall v. Eastern Carolina* (*M31GA*, 2003, p. 109.)⁴
 - 2000-02: *Adams v. Northeast* (*M29GA*, 2001, p. 122.)⁵

¹ http://pcahistory.org/ga/44th_pcaga_2016.pdf

² *Ibid.*

³ http://pcahistory.org/ga/43rd_pcaga_2015.pdf

⁴ http://pcahistory.org/ga/31st_pcaga_2003.pdf

⁵ http://pcahistory.org/ga/29th_pcaga_2001.pdf

2. In a judicial case, with this change, a timely filed complaint (from anyone) would be held in abeyance until an appeal would no longer be possible. That would be the situation in the following instances:
 - there is an acquittal or a dismissal of all charges,
 - the deadline for filing an appeal has expired,
 - the accused has abandoned or withdrawn his appeal,
 - or an appeal has been adjudicated.
3. The revision would still allow a complaint to be filed in a judicial case where the accused was acquitted (as happened in a well-publicized case in Pacific NW Presbytery).
4. And in a case where an appeal was filed and adjudicated, it seems reasonably obvious a complaint would not be allowed to raise the same issue(s) already adjudicated in the appeal.

Proposed to the Pacific Northwest Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 27, 2017

Adopted by a BCO 15-1 administrative commission of Presbytery, March 13, 2017

Attested by /s/ RE Howard Donahoe, stated clerk

OVERTURE 16 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 25-3 on Quorums for Withdrawal”

Be it resolved, that the 45th General Assembly amend *BCO* 25-3 by adding a sentence to increase the quorum for withdrawals (underlining for addition):

25-3. The quorum of the congregational meeting shall consist of one-fourth (1/4) of the resident communing members, if the church has not more than one hundred (100) such members, and of one-sixth (1/6) of the resident communing members if a church has more than one hundred (100) such members. However, at any meeting where there will be a vote to withdraw from the Presbyterian Church in America, the quorum shall be one-half (1/2) of the resident communing members.

Rationale

The current quorum requirement is too low for a decision as important as severing relations with the denomination. With the current *BCO* quorum requirements, for any church with over 100 communicant members, it is

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

possible for 9% of the membership to take the church out of the PCA – and in a congregational meeting announced with just one week’s notice.

101 members x 1/6 quorum x 51% = 9 (i.e., 9% of membership)

1,000 members x 1/6 quorum x 51% = 85 (i.e., 8.5% of membership)

The change would require a minimum of 26% of the membership to vote to leave.

101 members x 1/2 quorum x 51% = 26 (i.e., 26% of membership)

1,000 members x 1/2 quorum x 51% = 255 (i.e., 26% of membership)

One example might help illustrate the unreasonable lowness of the quorum currently required for a vote to leave the PCA. Our *Rules of Assembly Operations* require a quorum of at least 1/2 in order to make any change to the *RAO*.

Article XX - The *Rules of Assembly Operations* may be amended or suspended only by a two-thirds vote of those voting, **which must also be a majority of the total enrollment of commissioners.** (Emphasis added.)

In other words, with 1,200 enrolled GA commissioners, approval of any change would require at least 600 commissioners to cast votes. (And a 2/3 majority to adopt any change.)

Note - Approval of a departure motion would still only require a simple majority; just a higher quorum. Our Presbytery also considered whether *BCO 25-11* should be revised to require more than a simple majority to withdraw, but we believed the quorum change would be sufficient. But if the Overtures Committee believes it is also prudent to revise *BCO 25-11*, our Presbytery would regard that as a germane.

Proposed to the Pacific Northwest Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 27, 2017

Adopted by a BCO 15-1 administrative commission of Presbytery, March 13, 2017

Attested by /s/ RE Howard Donahoe, stated clerk

OVERTURE 17 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Assembly Statement Encouraging Theological Discussion on Opting Out of Social Security”

Be it resolved, that Pacific Northwest Presbytery requests the General Assembly to adopt a one-sentence statement encouraging presbyteries to have a theological discussion with any candidate considering “opting out” of Social Security; and

Be it further resolved, that the General Assembly adopt the following statement, and send it to presbyteries as a recommendation, per the provisions of *BCO* 14.6.b, d, i, and k:

Presbyteries or their examining committees are encouraged to discuss, with any candidate who is considering “opting out” of Social Security, the theological reasons why he is “conscientiously opposed to, or because of his religious principles . . . opposed to, the acceptance of any public insurance . . .”

Rationale:

1. Because it is not clear that the Westminster Standards or the Scriptures would necessarily lead someone to this theological view, it would be prudent for presbyteries to discuss with the candidate how he reached his position.
2. Any minister “opting out” of Social Security must sign IRS Form 4361, in which he asserts:

“I certify that I am conscientiously opposed to, or because of my religious principles I am opposed to, *the acceptance* (for services I perform as a minister, member of a religious order not under a vow of poverty, or Christian Science practitioner) of any public insurance that makes payments in the event of death, disability, old age, or retirement; or that makes payments toward the cost of, or provides services for, medical care. (Public insurance includes insurance systems established by the Social Security Act.” [Emphasis added.]

IRS Form 4361 - <https://www.irs.gov/uac/about-form-4361>
3. The US Government requires a minister to certify he has informed his ordaining body of his decision. (Form 4361, Section 7, 2nd paragraph.) <https://www.irs.gov/pub/irs-pdf/f4361.pdf>
4. In IRS Form 4361, the minister certifies he is making this decision for moral or religious reasons, *not financial ones*. The decision regarding whether or not to opt out of Social Security is supposed to be based solely on a religion-based personal opposition to the *acceptance* of Social Security benefits. Many reasons commonly given for opting out of Social Security would, in fact, contradict the plain meaning of the tax code.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. And apart from the theological question about his conscientious or religious objection to accepting Social Security benefits, choosing to opt out does not usually result in financial benefit. Ministers who opt out of Social Security face a big challenge to save sufficiently to replace the value of declined Social Security benefits. They will probably need to have at least \$500,000 more in retirement savings compared to ministers who remain in Social Security. And that amount does not include the impact of the loss of Medicare (health insurance benefits) in the years when healthcare expenses are the highest.
6. Again, apart from the theological question that is the subject of the proposed GA statement, if a minister has already made such a decision, his church might consider including in a his compensation a reimbursement for one-half of his self-employment tax, or a contribution to some other pension fund.

Proposed to the Pacific Northwest Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 27, 2017

Adopted by a BCO 15-1 administrative commission of Presbytery, March 13, 2017

Attested by /s/ RE Howard Donahoe, stated clerk

OVERTURE 18 from James River Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *RAO IX* So That Ad Interim Committees May Only
Be Formed in Response to Presbytery Overtures”

Whereas Ad Interim committees reflect the will of the PCA as a whole to study or handle particular matters; and

Whereas the PCA, which values subsidiarity, has a “grassroots” tradition, and thus matters affecting the Church as a whole should normally arise from lower courts; and

Whereas recommendations from Permanent Committees may not be amended or perfected by debate by the Assembly; and

Whereas the Assembly’s Overtures Committee is designed to thoroughly debate and perfect resolutions arising from lower courts;

Therefore be it resolved, that *RAO Article IX* be amended by inserting a new paragraph 9-2, which would read:

9-2. Recommendations for the appointment of ad-interim or study committees shall arise only by way of overtures from Presbyteries, which shall be exclusively submitted to the Overtures Committee for recommendations to the General Assembly.

And further, that the subsequent paragraphs be renumbered accordingly.

Adopted by James River Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 8, 2017

Attested by: /s/ RE Jeremy L. Pryor, stated clerk

OVERTURE 19 from Southwest Presbytery (to MNA)
“Divide Presbytery of the Southwest into Two Presbyteries”

Whereas, the Presbytery of the Southwest has, by God’s grace and through His great provision, grown to 23 particular churches and 3 mission churches covering the fifth and sixth largest states (combined area of 235, 000 sq. miles) with an 11-hour drive (650 miles) separating our most distant churches; and

Whereas, the General Assembly has recommended that presbyteries have a driving radius of 2 ½ hours; and

Whereas, the Presbytery of the Southwest has grown to 60 ministers on roll; and

Whereas, the Presbytery of the Southwest meets the Guidelines for Dividing Presbyteries, as adopted by the 26th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America of each presbytery having “a total communicant membership of at least 1000,” “regional cohesiveness,” and “at least 3 churches each having a membership of at least 125 communicant members”; and

Whereas, the new Rio Grande Presbytery would include 10 churches and 2 mission churches and the new Arizona Presbytery would include 13 particular churches and 1 mission church; and

Whereas, the formation of two smaller presbyteries would create greater geographic proximity between churches which would, in turn, create a more strategic kingdom alliance to plant new churches and RUFs within the boundaries of both presbyteries; and

Whereas, it has been part of the desire and vision of Presbytery of the Southwest to multiply presbyteries in our shared work to expand the Kingdom; and

Therefore, the Presbytery of the Southwest overtures the 45th General Assembly to form 2 new presbyteries, effective January 1, 2018, by:

1. Establishing the boundary of the new Rio Grande Presbytery to include the entire state of New Mexico and El Paso County in the western portion of the state of Texas.
2. Establishing the boundary of the new Arizona Presbytery to include the entire state of Arizona.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. Requiring Teaching Elders with calls to RUF to remain in the Presbytery in which the university they serve is located.
4. Permitting Teaching Elders with calls from MTW or MNA to choose the presbytery in which they desire membership.
5. Requiring those Teaching Elders carried on the roll as Honorably Retired, Laboring Out-of-Bounds, or Without Call to remain in the presbytery in which they live or labor.
6. Requiring candidates, interns, and licentiates to remain in the presbytery of their home church.

*Adopted by the Presbytery of the Southwest at its stated meeting, April 20, 2017
Attested by /s/ RE Charles R. Bell, stated clerk*

OVERTURE 20 from Pittsburgh Presbytery (to MNA)
“Reassign Counties from Pittsburgh Presbytery to Ohio Presbytery”

Whereas, a Presbytery’s geographic boundaries must be conducive to efficient oversight, cooperation, and connection between particular congregations in the Presbytery; and

Whereas, fostering connectionalism and cooperation among churches, Teaching Elders, and Ruling Elders beyond the local congregation is a hallmark of historic Presbyterianism; and

Whereas, a Presbytery that has greater concentration within a specific geographic region may and should lead to a greater emphasis on church planting, campus ministry, mercy ministry within that region; and

Whereas, the Guidelines for Dividing Presbyteries, as adopted by the 26th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, include “regional cohesiveness,” “member churches hav[ing] a potential for shared ministries,” and “member churches hav[ing] a common commitment to the region;” and

Whereas, the counties of Ohio that border the Ohio River, especially Jefferson County, are considered a part of the Combined Statistical Area (CSA) of Pittsburgh; and

Whereas, residents of these counties have regional affinity toward the city of Pittsburgh; and

Whereas, Pittsburgh Presbytery currently has a church in Columbiana County which borders the Ohio River on the north; and

Whereas, in God’s providence Ohio Presbytery has two PCA churches in rural areas of Ohio and they seek to plant more churches in suburban, urban, and rural settings; and

Whereas, the counties along Interstate 77 are traveled through to get to their Mission Church in Washington County.

Whereas, even though the counties in question are rural and are struggling economically and culturally – they are still a mission field for the Church; and

Whereas, after the multiplication of the Columbus Metropolitan Presbytery, there is only a county wide link of Presbytery territories, somewhat akin to gerrymandering; and

Whereas, the counties of Tuscarawas, Guernsey, and Noble are along the Interstate 77 corridor, and do not factor into the Pittsburgh CSA; and

Whereas, the Ohio Presbytery has petitioned Pittsburgh Presbytery to consider changes to our geographic boundary;

Now therefore be it resolved, that Pittsburgh Presbytery, with the concurrence of Ohio Presbytery, overture the 45th General Assembly to reassign the counties of Tuscarawas, Guernsey, and Noble to Ohio Presbytery.

And that the effective date of this division be January 1, 2018.

Adopted by Pittsburgh Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 1, 2017

Attested by /s/ TE LeRoy S. Capper, stated clerk

OVERTURE 21 from Covenant Presbytery (to MNA)
“Form New Presbytery from North Texas and Covenant”

Whereas on the second day of May 2017, Covenant Presbytery met for its 140th Stated meeting; and

Whereas Covenant Presbytery had received an overture from North Texas Presbytery concerning the formation of a new presbytery and inviting churches within the bounds of Covenant Presbytery to be a part; and

Whereas after study and consideration by our presbytery’s MNA Committee in consultation with churches that would be a part of this new presbytery; and

Whereas after consideration Covenant Presbytery voted to recommend an amendment to the proposed overture of North Texas and if they are in agreement with the amendment to thereby overture General Assembly for the formation of a new presbytery;

Therefore be it resolved that Covenant Presbytery propose an amendment to North Texas that reads:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Therefore, be it resolved that Covenant Presbytery release the following churches, Christ Community Church (Fayetteville), Covenant Presbyterian Church (Fayetteville), Christ the King Presbyterian Church (Joplin), Redeemer Presbyterian (Siloam Springs), and Trinity Grace Church (Rogers), along with RUF at the University of Arkansas, to accept the invitation from North Texas Presbytery’s MNA committee to form a new presbytery (to be named later) to include all counties of the state of Oklahoma, as well as the following counties in Arkansas: Benton, Carroll, Washington, Madison, and Boone, as well as the following counties in Missouri: Jasper, McDonald, Newton, Dade, Polk, Dallas, Laclede, Texas, Wright, Webster, Greene, Lawrence, Christian, Douglas, Howell, Ozark, Taney, Stone, and Barry.

Note – This new presbytery would begin with 18 churches, approximately 33 Teaching Elders, approximately 2,700 communicant members, and 4 RUF ministries in its oversight.

Therefore be it further resolved that if this amendment is affirmed by North Texas, we overture General Assembly in concurrence with a suggested date for formation by North Texas or by General Assembly in line with MNA guidelines and that we would consider a suggested date to be germane and concur.

*Adopted by Covenant Presbytery at its stated meeting, May 2, 2017
Attested by /s/ RE Robert Browning, stated clerk*

OVERTURE 22 from North Texas Presbytery (to MNA)
“Form New Presbytery from North Texas and Covenant”

Whereas, the General Assembly has recommended that presbyteries with over 30 churches consider subdivision for the most effective gospel ministry, and has offered criteria for such a need; and

Whereas, Guidelines for Dividing Presbyteries, as adopted by the 26th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, recommends having “a minimum of 10 churches,” “a total communicant membership of at least 1,000,” “regional cohesiveness,” and “at least 3 churches each having a membership of at least 125 communicant members”; and

Whereas, the formation of three smaller presbyteries would create greater geographic proximity between churches and therefore a more strategic kingdom alliance to plant new churches within the boundaries of those presbyteries;

Whereas, North Texas Presbytery has grown to 54 churches and 8 RUF ministries, with 127 Teaching Elders on its roll, covering counties with an 9+hour drive (Midland, TX to Grove, OK or Shreveport, LA to Amarillo, TX) separating its outermost churches; and

Whereas, Covenant Presbytery has grown to 53 churches and 10 RUF ministries, with 110 Teaching Elders on its roll; and covering counties with an 8+hour drive (Starkville, MS to Joplin, MO) separating its outermost churches; and

Whereas, North Texas Presbytery's MNA committee has recommended multiplication of the Presbytery,

Therefore, be it resolved that North Texas Presbytery hereby petition the 45th General Assembly to form a new presbytery, effective July 1, 2017, and invite a portion of Covenant Presbytery to join by:

1. Establishing the boundary of a new Presbytery to include all counties of the state of Oklahoma, as well as the following counties in Arkansas: Benton, Carroll, Washington, Madison, and Boone, as well as the following counties in Missouri: Jasper, McDonald, Newton, Dade, Polk, Dallas, Laclede, Texas, Wright, Webster, Greene, Lawrence, Christian, Douglas, Howell, Ozark, Taney, Stone, and Barry.
2. Permitting Teaching Elders with calls from MTW or those carried on the roll as Honorably Retired, Laboring Out-of-Bounds, or Without Call to choose either presbytery in which they desire membership. If a choice is not made by the effective date, they will be placed on the Roll of the continuing Presbytery of which they had been a part (North Texas or Covenant). Candidates, interns, and licentiates will be in the same Presbytery as their home church.

Adopted by North Texas Presbytery at its stated meeting, May 6, 2017

Attested by /s/ RE Charles Broom, stated clerk

OVERTURE 23 from Ohio Presbytery (to MNA)
“Concur with Pittsburgh Presbytery to Reassign Counties from
Pittsburgh Presbytery to Ohio Presbytery”

[Editorial Note: **Overture 23** is Ohio Presbytery’s concurrence with
Pittsburgh Presbytery’s Overture 20 below, to “Reassign Counties from
Pittsburgh Presbytery to Ohio Presbytery.”]

OVERTURE 20 from Pittsburgh Presbytery (to MNA)
“Reassign Counties from Pittsburgh Presbytery to Ohio Presbytery”

Whereas, a Presbytery’s geographic boundaries must be conducive to
efficient oversight, cooperation, and connection between particular
congregations in the Presbytery; and

Whereas, fostering connectionalism and cooperation among churches,
Teaching Elders, and Ruling Elders beyond the local congregation is a
hallmark of historic Presbyterianism; and

Whereas, a Presbytery that has greater concentration within a specific
geographic region may and should lead to a greater emphasis on church
planting, campus ministry, mercy ministry within that region; and

Whereas, the Guidelines for Dividing Presbyteries, as adopted by the 26th
General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, include
“regional cohesiveness,” “member churches hav[ing] a potential for
shared ministries,” and “member churches hav[ing] a common
commitment to the region;” and

Whereas, the counties of Ohio that border the Ohio River, especially
Jefferson County, are considered a part of the Combined Statistical Area
(CSA) of Pittsburgh; and

Whereas, residents of these counties have regional affinity toward the city of
Pittsburgh; and

Whereas, Pittsburgh Presbytery currently has a church in Columbiana
County which borders the Ohio River on the north; and

Whereas, in God’s providence Ohio Presbytery has two PCA churches in
rural areas of Ohio and they seek to plant more churches in suburban,
urban, and rural settings; and

Whereas, the counties along Interstate 77 are traveled through to get to their
Mission Church in Washington County.

Whereas, even though the counties in question are rural and are struggling
economically and culturally – they are still a mission field for the
Church; and

Whereas, after the multiplication of the Columbus Metropolitan Presbytery, there is only a county wide link of Presbytery territories, somewhat akin to gerrymandering; and

Whereas, the counties of Tuscarawas, Guernsey, and Noble are along the Interstate 77 corridor, and do not factor into the Pittsburgh CSA; and

Whereas, the Ohio Presbytery has petitioned Pittsburgh Presbytery to consider changes to our geographic boundary;

Now therefore be it resolved, that Pittsburgh Presbytery, with the concurrence of Ohio Presbytery, overture the 45th General Assembly to reassign the counties of Tuscarawas, Guernsey, and Noble to Ohio Presbytery.

And that the effective date of this division be January 1, 2018.

Adopted by Pittsburgh Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 1, 2017

Attested by /s/ TE LeRoy S. Capper, stated clerk

Adopted by Ohio Presbytery at its stated meeting, May 6, 2017

Attested by /s/ RE Peter T. Miller, stated clerk

OVERTURE 24 from Heritage Presbytery (to MNA)

“Concur with Overture 13 regarding Changing Boundaries of Heritage and Tidewater Presbyteries”

Whereas the Virginia Eastern Shore counties of Accomack and Northampton are culturally tied to Virginia Beach of the Tidewater area of Virginia; and

Whereas residents from these counties often travel to Virginia Beach, and surrounding areas, for shopping, medical care, and other services; and

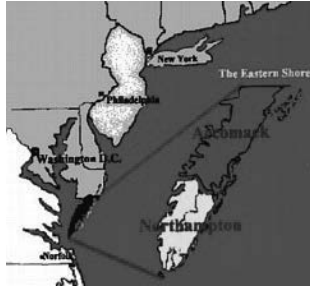
Whereas the PCA churches in the Tidewater Presbytery are closer to the population and cultural center of the Virginia Eastern Shore than are the PCA churches of the Heritage Presbytery; (though the closest PCA churches in both presbyteries are roughly equal distance, 65 miles, to Salisbury, MD, and Virginia Beach; the next closest churches in Heritage Presbytery are in Millsboro, DE, and Lewes, DE, roughly 85 and 100 miles away, while the farthest church of the Tidewater Presbytery is in Williamsburg VA, 100 miles away;) and

Whereas the proximity of the Tidewater Presbytery churches to these counties would therefore make it more feasible to support church planting efforts and to provide regular fellowship and care for the TEs on Virginia’s Eastern Shore;

Therefore, Heritage Presbytery, with the concurrence of Tidewater Presbytery, respectfully overtures the 45th General Assembly of the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Presbyterian Church in America to transfer the Virginia counties of Accomack and Northampton from Heritage to Tidewater effective July 1, 2017.



*Approved by Heritage Presbytery at its stated meeting, May 9, 2017
Attested by /s/ J. Robert Almond stated clerk*

OVERTURE 25 from Session of Auburn Road Presbyterian Church, (to CDM)
Presented to but Rejected by Suncoast Presbytery
“Biblical Necessity of Christian Education for Covenant Children”

Whereas the Holy Scriptures command the discipling of covenant children in all aspects of their daily lives (Deut 6.7); and

Whereas every facet of covenant experience is to be wholly and only devoted to the Lord, whereby every thought is to be taken captive to Christ (2 Cor 10.5), through the avoiding of “philosophy and empty deceit, according to human tradition” (Col 2.8); and

Whereas the discipling of covenant children is to be of utmost priority to the family (Prov 22.6), the church (Mal 2.15) and the Kingdom (Matt 19.14), for, “A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone when he is fully trained will be like his teacher” (Luke 6.40); and

Whereas the Christian is commanded by Holy Writ to “guard the deposit” of faith and Gospel that has been entrusted to them, and, to avoid “what is falsely called knowledge,” whereby some by professing such knowledge have “swerved from the faith” (1 Tim 6.20); and

Whereas the governmental school system seeks to destroy the faith of Christians, indoctrinate covenant children in immoral beliefs, and

APPENDIX X

promotes an ungodly and secular humanistic agenda that is wholly opposed to Christ and His peaceable Kingdom;

Therefore, be it resolved that the leadership of the Presbyterian Church in America, will actively promote a wholly Christian education for all of her covenant children by:

- a. Instructing their congregations and covenant parents on the benefits of a wholly Christian education and the command of Scripture to disciple their children “in the discipline and instruction of the Lord” (Eph 6.4).
- b. By offering financial, spiritual, and instructional assistance, when possible, for the relocation, transition, and education of covenant children in a setting which promotes both Christ and the Christian theistic worldview.
- c. By encouraging families who currently have children in the secular educational system to dialogue, study and pray about the issue of covenantal discipleship and education, and by offering time and resources to enable such parents, if convicted, to withdraw their children from a system of thought and education that is wholly opposed to Christ and His reign.

Adopted by Session of Auburn Road Presbyterian Church

Attested by RE Gordon Graham, Clerk of Session

*Presented to but rejected by the Suncoast Florida at its stated meeting,
February 14, 2017*

Attachment

**MINORITY REPORT
OVERTURES COMMITTEE
FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

OVERTURE 5

The Minority moves to answer **Overture 5** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery, “Amend *BCO* 8 to Add Depth and Clarity to Definition of Elder,” in the **affirmative** as amended.

Therefore be it resolved to amend *The Book of Church Order* 8-1 and 8-3 as follows. [Edits in the original overture are indicated by underlining for additions and ~~strike through~~ for deletions. Edits of the Minority are indicated by double underlining for additions and ~~double strike through~~ for deletions.]

The Elder

8-1. The office is one of dignity and usefulness. The man who fills it has in Scripture different titles expressive of his various duties. As he has the oversight of the flock of Christ, he is termed *bishop* or *pastor*. As it is his duty to be ~~grave~~ spiritually fruitful, dignified, and prudent, an example to the flock, and to govern well in the house and Kingdom of Christ, he is termed *presbyter* or *elder*. As he expounds the word, and by sound doctrine both exhorts and convinces the gainsayer, he is termed *teacher*.

8-3. It belongs to those in the office of elder, both severally and jointly, to watch diligently over the flock committed to his charge, that no corruption of doctrine or of morals enter therein. They must exercise government and discipline, and take oversight not only of the spiritual interest of the particular church, but also the Church generally when called thereunto. They should visit the people at their homes, especially the sick. They should instruct the ignorant, comfort the mourner, nourish and guard the children of the Church. They should set a worthy example to the flock entrusted to their care by ~~their hospitality to those inside and outside the church, and by~~ their zeal to evangelize the unconverted, and make disciples, and demonstrate hospitality to those inside

and outside the church. All those duties which ~~private private~~ Christians are bound to discharge by the law of love are especially incumbent upon ~~them—them~~ elders by divine vocation, and are to be discharged as official duties. They should pray with and for the people, being careful and diligent in seeking the fruit of the preached Word among the flock.

The modified portions to read:

The Elder

8-1. The office is one of dignity and usefulness. The man who fills it has in Scripture different titles expressive of his various duties. As he has the oversight of the flock of Christ, he is termed *bishop* or *pastor*. As it is his duty to be spiritually fruitful, dignified and prudent, an example to the flock, and to govern well in the house and Kingdom of Christ, he is termed *presbyter* or *elder*. As he expounds the word, and by sound doctrine both exhorts and convinces the gainsayer, he is termed *teacher*.

8-3. It belongs to those in the office of elder, both severally and jointly, to watch diligently over the flock committed to his charge, that no corruption of doctrine or of morals enter therein. They must exercise government and discipline, and take oversight not only of the spiritual interest of the particular church, but also the Church generally when called thereunto. They should visit the people at their homes, especially the sick. They should instruct the ignorant, comfort the mourner, nourish and guard the children of the Church. They should set a worthy example to the flock entrusted to their care by their zeal to evangelize the unconverted, make disciples and demonstrate hospitality to those inside and outside the church. All those duties which private Christians are bound to discharge by the law of love are especially incumbent upon them as elders by divine vocation, and are to be discharged as official duties. They should pray with and for the people, being careful and diligent in seeking the fruit of the preached Word among the flock.

Grounds:

1. Significant dimensions of the mature Christian, especially incumbent upon elders, are found in Galatians 5:22-23 and Colossians 1:9-10, which

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

indicate the elder is to be one who is characterized by joy, peace, and kindness among other qualities. The term “grave” is one-dimensional, heavy, and somber. It does not communicate well some aspects of the elder’s demeanor. The term “spiritually fruitful” better describes the proper attitude of elders in doing their duty. The term “dignified” better summarizes many of the elder qualifications given in 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1. Furthermore the Greek word translated “grave” in the KJV is translated “dignified” in the ESV.

2. The term “hospitality” is specifically used by Paul in his list of qualifications for elders in both I Timothy 3 and Titus 1. The characteristic is of such significance that it should be mentioned in the *BCO*, but it is not. “Hospitality” denotes love for the outsider and the disconnected, a dimension of love most helpful for elders in doing their work and being examples to the flock.

Respectfully Submitted

TE Doug Tharp	Eastern Pennsylvania
TE Jonathan Winfree	SW Florida
TE Eddie Lim	Korean Southeastern
RE Ernie Shipman	Northern New England
TE Essen Daley	Blue Ridge
TE Jerid Krulish	Pacific Northwest
TE Jon Price	Pittsburgh
TE Alex Shipman	Providence
TE Tim LeCroy	Missouri
RE Tom Minnery	Rocky Mountain
TE Leon Brown	James River
TE David Dickson	Tidewater
RE Bill Thomas	North Texas
RE William Haynes	Eastern Carolina
RE Lee House	Covenant

APPENDIX Y
COMMUNICATIONS
TO THE FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

COMMUNICATION 1

Église réformée de Québec
Interchurch Committee
May 31, 2017

Fraternal Greetings to the 45th General Assembly
of the Presbyterian Church in America

Dear fathers and brothers in Christ,

As Christ continues to build his church, we are thankful for this opportunity to address you as your sister Church serving the French-speaking people of God in the province of Quebec and throughout the French-speaking world. The *Église réformée du Québec* (ERQ) is small Reformed-Presbyterian denomination of five congregations scattered throughout the province of Quebec, Canada, with a total membership of 390 souls.

Brothers, we would like to bring the following items to your attention for your information and your prayers:

- 1, Our congregation in Montreal is sponsoring a Christian Syrian refugee family. We are awaiting final Canadian approval of our application. May the Lord grant us an opportunity to help those in need.
- 2, The Great Mosque in Quebec City was attacked this past January during Sunday evening prayers resulting in the death of six men. Our congregation in Quebec City organized a prayer service for the evangelical churches, as well as an offering to support the families of the victims. Please pray for our witness to Muslims.
3. Our congregation south of Quebec City is awaiting the arrival of PCA missionary Satoshi Kawachi, whose return to serve in the ERQ has been delayed for personal and administrative reasons. Pastor Winston Bosch has accepted a call to serve Jubilee Canadian Reformed Church in Ottawa. Two of our congregations are consequently without a pastor – which represents 40 % of our Churches. May the Lord raise up more under-shepherds to serve his people in Quebec.
4. We do rejoice that Pastor David Castonguay will be received this year as a chaplain to the Canadian Army. The ERQ has a long history of army chaplains.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. PCA missionary J.G. Zoellner is serving as dean of Farel Reformed Theological Seminary in Montreal. Besides teaching several part-time students and offering intensive training to Church leaders, the seminary will also receive two students this fall who intend to study for the pastoral ministry.
6. The ERQ synod that met in May of this year adopted vows for the ordination of men to the pastoral ministry. We are thankful for the comments and suggestions on the proposed vows received from sister churches. A policy for examining pastoral candidates and receiving pastors from sister Churches is being developed.
7. We are thankful for the opportunities to serve the wider French-speaking community with Reformed literature. Pastor Paulin Bédard continues to place articles of Reformed doctrine and practice on the website *Ressources Chrétiennes*. The *Quebec Reformed Translation* project, in collaboration with other Reformed French-speaking missions, such as the Haitian Mission and the work of PCA missionary Octavius Delfils, will be publishing books on covenant theology and infant baptism. May many believers grow in their faith through solid Reformed instruction.
8. For a thirteenth year mission teams will be joining us in Quebec City and St-Georges to lead *English for Kids* Bible camps. Teams are coming from several OPC congregations, as well as the PCA and the Korean American Presbyterian Church (KAPC). A total of four camps are planned with 50 children at each camp, mostly from non-Christian homes, as well as one camping trip for teenagers. Please pray that the seed of the Gospel would fall on soil prepared by the Holy Spirit.

As you undertake the work of our Lord for his Church and particularly for the Presbyterian Church in America, we pray that he would fill you with all wisdom so that you may faithfully and joyfully serve our Saviour.

With brotherly affection,

Ben Westerveld, Pastor

For the Interchurch Committee of the ERQ

Contact information:

Rev. Ben Westerveld, President, Interchurch Committee of the ERQ
844, rue de Contrecoeur, Québec (Québec) CANADA G1X 2X8

www.erq.qc.ca

Pasteur-Bernard@erq.qc.ca

(418) 659-7943

COMMUNICATION 2

Free Church of Scotland
The Mound, Edinburgh, EH1 2LS
Tel: 0131 226 5286
E-mail: offices@freechurch.org
13th June 2017

The Presbyterian Church in America
Administrative Committee/ Office of the Stated Clerk
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105
Lawrenceville, GA 30043

Dear Sir or Madam,

Subject: Rev. Dr Iain D. Campbell

Our General Assembly met in Edinburgh on Tuesday 23rd May 2017. It was with a great sense of sadness that the Assembly took up consideration of a Petition from the Presbytery of the Western Isles regarding the conduct of the late Rev. Dr. Iain D. Campbell.

The Assembly considered the matter to be of interest and concern to the wider Christian community as well as to the Free Church of Scotland. I was therefore instructed to communicate the Assembly's finding on this sad and regrettable matter to you for your information.

Please find below the relevant extract of the proceedings of the Assembly.

Yours sincerely
Malcolm Macleod
Principal Clerk

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

At Edinburgh, on 23rd May 2017 at 9.00am, and within Free Assembly Hall, the General Assembly did again convene and was constituted with devotional exercises.

Inter alia

Presbytery of the Western Isles – Petition. It was moved, seconded and agreed to that the General Assembly receive the Petition and grant its crave. They declare that Rev. Dr. Iain D. Campbell was engaged in moral misconduct in the years leading up to his passing on Saturday 28th January 2017. They further declare that such moral misconduct is contrary to, and censurable by, the Word of God and is now, because of the public scandal arising from it, detrimental and injurious to the good name and honour of Jesus Christ, and worthy of the highest form of censure by the Church, which in the case of a Minister of the gospel is deposition from the ministry. They note the conjoint view of the Church’s Law Agent and Legal Counsel advising against retroactive deposition based on natural justice and that of jurisdiction, a matter which became relevant with Dr Campbell’s death.

They instruct the Principal Clerk of Assembly to notify all Kirk Sessions, all Presbyteries, our sister churches, and the mainstream publishers of Dr. Campbell’s books of the Assembly’s finding. They call on the Church to pray for healing and restoration for Mrs. Anne Campbell and her family. They also commend Mrs. Lily Campbell and her family to the prayers of the Church. They further urge the Church to pray for its ministers, office-bearers, members, and all those affected by the recent tragic event, that they may be protected and strengthened in the face of the challenges and temptations presented by the society in which we live.

Extracted from the records of the General Assembly on 2nd June 2017 by the Clerk.

Malcolm Macleod
Principal Clerk

Principal Clerk

Rev. Malcolm Macleod
Free Church Manse
North Shawbost
Isle of Lewis
HS2 9BD

Tel: 01851710216

Email: cmacleod@freechurch.org

Assistant Clerk

Rev. David D. Millar
Free Church Manse
6 Balgown, Struan
Isle of Skye
IV56 8FA

Tel: 01470 572337

Email: miller.duirinishfcs@btinternet.com

APPENDIX Z

Order of Worship Tuesday Evening, June 13, 2017 7:00 p.m.

—Musical Prelude—

SONG OF INVITATION—“Taste and See”

Words and Music by Patrisha Gill; As performed by Edwin Hawkins and The Music & Arts Seminar Mass Choir; Orchestrated by Kevin Beck

Let us drink from the fountain that shall never run dry
Let us dine at the table to eat the bread of life
Lifting holy hands to the Lord most high
Lifting up holy hands to the sky, to the sky
Come everyone taste and see that the Lord is good
Oh! Come everyone taste and see that the Lord is good

Let us gather together in harmony
Helping to lift up each other in unity
Giving glory and honor to the master and king
Giving all glory and honor we sing, praise to the king
Come everyone taste and see that the Lord is good
Oh! Come everyone taste and see that the Lord is good

Oh! Come and rejoice,
Lift your voice in praise to the Lord
Let us sing, let your heart ring in praise to the Lord
Come everyone taste and see that the Lord is good
Oh! Come everyone taste and see that the Lord is good*

***CALL TO WORSHIP**— Psalm 22, 23, 145

Derek Radney, Trinity Church; Winston-Salem, NC

Leader: The eyes of all look expectantly to the Lord. He gives them their food in due season.

People: **He prepares a table before me in the presence of my enemies.**

Leader: The Lord preserves all who love Him.

People: **He anoints my head with oil.**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Leader: He opens His hand and satisfies the desire of every living thing.

People: My cup overflows.

Leader: All the prosperous of the earth shall eat and worship; all those who go down to the dust shall bow before Him.

People: My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord, and all flesh shall bless his holy name.

Leader: They will come and declare His righteousness to a people who will be born.

People: My praise shall be of Him in the great assembly.

Leader: Let us declare together:

All: He has done this.

***SONG OF PRAISE** — “Praise to the Lord, the Almighty”

Words by Joachim Neander. Trans. Catherine Winkworth; Music: Lobe den Herren by Stralsung Gesangbuch; Arranged and orchestrated by Joel Littlepage

Praise to the Lord, the Almighty, the King of creation!
O my soul, praise Him, for He is thy health and salvation!
All ye who hear, now to His temple draw near,
Join me in glad adoration.

Praise to the Lord, Who o’er all things so wondrously reigneth,
Shelters thee under His wings, yea, so gently sustaineth!
Hast thou not seen how thy desires have been
Granted in what He ordaineth?

Praise to the Lord, Who doth prosper thy work and defend thee!
Surely His goodness and mercy here daily attend thee;
Ponder anew what the Almighty can do,
If with His love He befriend thee.

Praise to the Lord, Who, when darkness of sin is abounding,
Who, when the godless do triumph, all virtue confounding,
He sheds His light, Chases the horrors of night,
Saints with His mercy surrounding.

Praise to the Lord! O let all that is in me adore Him!
All that hath life and breath Come now with praises before Him!
Let the amen sound from His people again;
Gladly fore’er we adore Him
Let the amen sound from His people again;
Gladly fore’er we adore Him

***SONG OF PRAISE**—“Everlasting God” (Infinito Dios)

Words and music by Brenton Brown and Ken Riley; ©2005 Thankyou Music; Arranged by Joel Littlepage and orchestrated by David Gill, CCLI#4556538

Strength will rise as we wait upon the Lord
We will wait upon the Lord We will wait upon the Lord

Strength will rise as we wait upon the Lord
We will wait upon the Lord We will wait upon the Lord

Our God You reign forever; Our Hope our strong deliv'rer

Chorus in English:

You are the everlasting God The everlasting God
You do not faint
You won't grow weary
You're the defender of the weak You comfort those in need
You lift us up on wings like eagles

Chorus in Spanish: Eres el infinito Dios, El infinito Dios

Tu no desmayas Nunca fallas
Defensor de los debiles Nuestro consolador
Nos levantas en alas de aguilas

CONFESSION OF SIN

Leader: Gracious and Holy God, for those times we have chosen
to divide ourselves,

All: Forgive us.

Leader: For those times we have showed up at the table for politics,

All: Forgive us.

Leader: For those times we have taken our supper ahead of
another, leaving one hungry and one drunk,

All: Forgive us.

Leader: For those times we have not searched ourselves before tasting,

All: Forgive us.

Leader: For the judgment we have brought upon
ourselves, for falling sick and asleep,

All Forgive us.

Leader: O God of mercy,

All: Hear our prayer.

—*Silent Prayer*—

SONG OF CONFESSION—“Heal Us, Emmanuel”

Words: William Cowper (alt. Twit); Music: Kevin Twit and Lucas Morton; ©1999 Kevin Twit (Admin. by Kevin Twit); Orchestrated by Kevin Beck; CCLI#3112454

Chorus:

Heal us, Emmanuel here we are.
We long to feel Thy touch.
Deep wounded souls to Thee we fly;
O, Savior hear our cry.

Our faith is feeble we confess,
We faintly trust Thy word;
But will you pity us the less?
Be that far from you, Lord!

Remember him who once applied,
With trembling for relief;
“Lord, I believe,” with tears he cried;
“O help my unbelief!”

She, too, who touched you in the press,
And healing virtue stole,
Was answered, “Daughter, go in peace;
They faith has made thee whole!”

Like her, with hopes and fears we come
To touch you if we may;
O send us not despairing home;
Send none unhealed away.

***ASSURANCE OF PARDON**—Luke 14:17

Leader: “And at the time for the banquet he sent his servant to say to those who had been invited, ‘Come, for everything is now ready.’”

Friends, your spot at the table is set!

All: The Lord has made a place for us. Thanks be to God!

***SONG OF ASSURANCE** — “There Is a Fountain”

Words by William Cowper; Music by Lowell Mason; Arranged by Kirk Ward; © Public Domain

There is a fountain filled with blood drawn from Immanuel's veins,
And sinners plunged beneath that flood lose all their guilty stains.
Lose all their guilty stains, lose all their guilty stains,
And sinners plunged beneath that flood lose all their guilty stains.

E'er since by faith I saw the stream Thy flowing wounds supply
Redeeming love has been my theme and shall be till I die.
And shall be till I die, and shall be till I die,
Redeeming love has been my theme and shall be till I die

AFFIRMATION OF FAITH—Philippians 2:6-11

John Lindsay, New Hope Presbyterian; Clemmons, NC

Leader: Our Lord took the form of a servant, being born in the likeness of men. He humbled Himself, obedient to the point of death, even death on a cross.
Therefore, God has highly exalted Him and bestowed on Him the name above every name, so that every knee should bow — in heaven, and on earth, and under the earth — and every tongue confess: Jesus Christ is Lord. To the glory of God the Father.

All: Amen.

OFFERING

OFFERTORY SONG — “I Love the Lord”

Words by Isaac Watts; music by Richard Smallwood, based on an African American Spiritual; Orchestrated by David Gill.

©1971 Century Oak Publishing Group (Admin. by Conexion Media Group, Inc.); Richwood Music (Admin. by Conexion Media Group, Inc.); CCLI #1168957

I love the Lord; He heard my cry,
And pitied every groan;
Long as I live, And troubles rise,
I'll hasten to His throne.

I love the Lord; He bowed His ear,
And chased my griefs away;
O let my heart no more despair,
While I have breath to pray!

My God hath saved my soul from death,
And dried my falling tears;
Now to His praise I'll spend my breath,
And my remaining years.

I love the Lord; He heard my cry,
And pitied every groan;
Long as I live, and troubles rise,
I'll hasten to His throne.
I'll hasten to His throne (repeat)

***SCRIPTURE READING** — Exodus 6:12-7:1, 2 Corinthians 12:7-10
Sylvester Brown, First Presbyterian Church; Augusta, GA

SERMON — “Disqualified?”
George Robertson, First Presbyterian Church; Augusta, GA

COMMUNION
Nathan Kline, Friendly Hills Church; Jamestown, NC

COMMUNION SONG— “For the Bread which You Have Broken”
Words by Louis Benson (alt. Kevin Twit); music by Kevin Twit; Arranged by Joel Littlepage and Michael Anderson, and orchestrated by Joel Littlepage; ©2009 Kevin Twit; CCLI#7006879

Oh the blood, redeeming blood, Jesus' blood shed for me.
Oh the blood, saving blood, cleaning blood from Calvary.
Oh! Lamb of God, crucified, for my sins he bled and died
And oh, how precious is the blood

***SONG OF SENDING** — “The Church's One Foundation”
Words by Samuel J. Stone; music by Samuel S. Wesley; arranged and orchestrated by David Gill

The Church's one foundation is Jesus Christ her Lord;
She is His new creation by water and the Word.
From heav'n He came and sought her to be His holy bride;
With His own blood He bought her, and for her life He died.

Elect from every nation, yet one o'er all the earth,
Her charter of salvation, one Lord, one faith, one birth;
One holy name she blesses, partakes one holy food,
And to one hope she presses with every grace endued.

APPENDIX Z

Though with a scornful wonder men see her sore oppressed,
By schisms rent asunder, by heresies distressed.
Yet saints their watch are keeping; their cry goes up, "how long?"
And soon the night of weeping shall be the morn of song.

'Mid toil and tribulation and tumult of her war
She waits the consummation of peace forevermore,
Till with the vision glorious her longing eyes are blest,
And the great Church victorious shall be the Church at rest.

Yet she on earth hath union with God the Three in One;
And mystic sweet communion with those whose rest is won.
O happy ones and holy! Lord give us grace that we
Like them the meek and lowly on high may dwell with Thee.

DOXOLOGY

BENEDICTION

—Postlude—

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank

PART IV

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Corrections to *Minutes of the 44th General Assembly*

The following corrections should be made to Item 44-39, Covenant College Informational and Committee of Commissioners Report, pp. 65 and 67.

Page 65

In the 6th paragraph, an explanatory editorial clause should be added to the 3rd sentence.

The 7th paragraph should read, “Recommendation 9 was **adopted as amended** (488-31-25)”

The 6th and 7th paragraphs will then read:

Recommendation 9, as amended by the CoC, was presented. TE David Coffin raised a **point of order** that the “Whereas” clauses may not be amended by the Assembly or the Committee. The Moderator ruled that the **point of order** [in reference to the second “Whereas” clause of Overture 54, which had been stricken by the Committee of Commissioners] was **well taken**.

Recommendation 9 was **adopted as amended** (488-31-25), answering **Overture 54** from Calvary Presbytery in the affirmative as amended only in the “resolution” portion of the overture.

Page 67

The Assembly’s action on Recommendation 9 (below) should be corrected to read “*Adopted.*”

Note: The Assembly corrected the Committee of Commissioners’ action in striking the second “Whereas” clause of Overture 54 (below). See note above concerning paragraph 6, page 65.

III. Recommendations

9. That the General Assembly answer Overture 54 from Calvary Presbytery in the affirmative, as amended.

Vote to Amend: *Adopted*
Vote to Recommend Amended Overture: *Adopted*
Adopted

OVERTURE 54 from 1 Calvary Presbytery (to CC)
“Commend Covenant College for Forfeiting Championship
Tennis Match Scheduled on a Lord’s Day”

Whereas the Word of God clearly instructs men to observe the Sabbath Day, to keep it holy, and to set aside this one day out of seven as being consecrated to the Lord (Genesis 2:1-3; Exodus 20:8-11; Isaiah 58:13-14); ~~and~~

~~**Whereas** the Sabbath Day has fallen into widespread profanation and disuse in American society today, and various athletic, commercial, and social enterprises and activities have all but obliterated our former national reverence for this holy day;~~

[Note: This strike-through was overturned by the Assembly.]

Therefore, be it resolved that the 44th General Assembly express its appreciation to Covenant College for electing to forfeit with the Women’s Tennis USA South Conference championship match, scheduled for April 17, 2016, because it was scheduled on the Lord’s Day.

~~**And moreover,** we remind our congregations of the resolution adopted by the 4th General Assembly in 1976:~~

~~**Therefore,** we the members of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America reaffirm our unwavering stand against all unnecessary encroachments upon the Lord’s Day, and exhort all citizens everywhere to worship God and to properly set aside and sanctify the Sabbath of the Lord Jesus Christ. And that we exhort each pastor and session to study the positive application of Sabbath observance to their congregation in order to bring our practice into great conformity with the Church’s Standards. (MAGA [1976], p. 65)~~

PART V

REFERENCES AND INDEX

FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRE-ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE AND DRAFT DOCKET

Presbyterian Church in America
Joseph S. Koury Convention Center
Greensboro, North Carolina • June 12-16, 2017
(Third Draft)

PRE-ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE

Monday, June 12, 2017

- 8:00 a.m.** Commissioner Registration Open
10:00 a.m. Briefing for Overtures Committee
11:00 a.m. Meeting of Overtures Committee begins
Briefing for all other Monday Committees of Commissioners
12 noon Lunch (on your own)
1:00 p.m. Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners:
Administrative Committee
PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.
5:00 p.m. Commissioner Registration Closed

Tuesday, June 13, 2017

- 7:30 a.m.** Commissioner Registration Open
8:00 a.m. Committees of Commissioners begun Monday continue as needed
Briefing of Committees of Commissioners
9:00 a.m. Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners:
Committee on Discipleship Ministries
Covenant College
Covenant Theological Seminary
Interchurch Relations
Mission to North America
Mission to the World
PCA Foundation
Ridge Haven
Reformed University Ministries

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Tuesday, June 13, 2017 (continued)

- 10:30 a.m.** Meeting of the AC/Board of Directors
12 noon – 1:00 p.m. Briefing of Floor Clerks
12:45 p.m. Pre-Assembly Prayer Meeting
2:00 p.m. Theological Examining Committee (if necessary)
Meeting of the Committee on Constitutional Business (if necessary)
2:00 – 4:30 p.m. Seminars
2:00 – 3:00 p.m. First Session
3:15 – 4:15 p.m. Second Session
4:30 – 5:30 p.m. Third Session
4:30 – 6:30 p.m. Choir Rehearsal and Training for Communion Elders and Ushers
7:45 p.m. Commissioner Registration Closed (may open briefly after the worship service)

PROPOSED DOCKET

Only the orders of the day and special orders are fixed times in the docket. Other items may be taken up earlier or later in the docket, depending upon the rate at which actions on reports are completed. *Therefore, those who present reports should be prepared to report earlier or later than the docketed times.*

Tuesday Evening, June 13, 2017

- 7:00 p.m.** Musical Prelude
7:30 p.m. Opening Session of the General Assembly
Call to Order by the Moderator: Dr. George W. Robertson (RAO 1-1; 2-2)
Worship Service and Sacrament of Communion
9:00 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes
Report on enrollment and determining of quorum (RAO 1-2)
Election of Moderator (RAO 1-3, 1-4, 1-5)
Presentation to Retiring Moderator
Presentation of Docket (RAO 3-2, m)
Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks
Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians (RAO 3-2, i.)
9:45 p.m. Recess
9:45 – 11:00 p.m. Fellowship Time and Dessert Social in the Exhibit Hall

DOCKET

Wednesday, June 14, 2017

- 7:30 a.m.** Commissioner Registration Open
8:00 a.m. Seminars
9:15 a.m. Assembly-wide Seminar – Role of Women, led by Ad Interim committee

Note on Presentation of New Business:

All personal resolutions (an overture proposed by a commissioner) are new business (*RAO* 11-9, 13-1, 13-2) and are to be presented no later than the recess of the afternoon session. A two-thirds majority vote is required. If the Assembly receives the resolution, it will be referred by the Stated Clerk to the proper committee of commissioners.

- 10:45 a.m.** Assembly Reconvenes
Report of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, including:
New Churches Added, Statistics, Overtures (*RAO* 11-4 to 11-11)
Communications (*RAO* 11-1, 11-2, 11-3, 11-11)
Report on Presbytery Votes on Proposed Amendments to *BCO*
Vote on *BCO* Proposed Amendments approved by Presbyteries – debate allowed. No amendments.
Vote up or down or defer until next year (*BCO* 26-6).
- 11:00 a.m.** Appointment by Moderator of a Committee of Thanks
Minutes of Tuesday Session
Local Greetings
- 11:10 a.m.** Partial Report of the AC CoC regarding proposed changes to the *RAO* – No Minority Reports. Substitute recommendation(s) allowed by majority of CoC allowed, *RAO* 14-6 h. Vote up or down or recommit w/o instructions. A two-thirds vote and a majority of the enrollment is required (*RAO* 20)
- Partial Report of Overtures Committee.
- 11:20 a.m.** Partial Report of the Standing Judicial Commission on proposed amendments to the *Operating Manual of the Standing Judicial Commission*. A two-thirds vote and a majority of enrolled commissioners is required. (*RAO* 17-5; 20)
- 11:30 a.m.** Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations and Fraternal Greetings – No Minority Reports. Substitute recommendation(s) allowed by majority of CoC allowed, *RAO* 14-6 h. Vote up or down or recommit w/o instructions.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Wednesday, June 14, 2017 (continued)

- 12 noon** Lunch Recess
- 1:30 p.m.** Assembly Reconvenes
Review of Presbytery Records Committee Report – Standard rules of debate apply (*RAO XIX*). Floor amendments allowed. Minority reports allowed.
- 2:15 p.m.** **Special Order:** Report of Ad Interim Committee on Role of Women – The General Assembly adopts only the recommendations of a report, *RONR* (11thed.), p. 508, ll. 2-3, 8. Minority reports are allowed [none submitted]. Standard rules of debate apply to Assembly actions on the recommendations. Amendments to the recommendations are allowed.
- 3:00 p.m.** Cooperative Ministries Committee Informational Report (*RAO 7-6*)
- 3:10 p.m.** Theological Examining Committee Report
- 3:20 p.m.** Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports – No Minority Reports. Substitute recommendation(s) by majority of CoC allowed, *RAO 14-6 h*. Vote recommendations up or down or recommit w/o instructions. Representative of Permanent Committee or Agency has last word on a recommendation even after time has expired *RAO 19-4 c*.
Committee on Discipleship Ministries
PCA Foundation
PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.
- 4:30 p.m.** Recess from Business for Worship Service
Deadline for Nominations from the floor to the Nominating Committee (*RAO 8-4*)
Assembly Immediately Reconvenes for Worship Service
Commissioner Registration Closed
- 6:00 p.m.** Dinner Recess and Fellowship Time (food truck festival and a concert downtown)
Meeting of the Nominating Committee

Thursday, June 15, 2017

- 7:30 a.m.** Commissioner Registration Open
- 8:00 a.m.** Seminars
- 9:30 a.m.** Assembly Reconvenes
Minutes of Wednesday Sessions
- 9:45 a.m.** Committee on Constitutional Business Report

DOCKET

Thursday, June 15, 2017 (continued)

- 10:00 a.m.** Standing Judicial Commission Report
- 10:20 a.m.** **Special Order:** Nominating Committee Report
Administration of vows to SJC members (*RAO* 17-1)
Declaration of SJC as Assembly's Commission (*BCO* 15-4)
- 10:50 a.m.** Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports –
No Minority Reports. Substitute recommendation(s) by majority of CoC allowed, *RAO* 14-6 h. Vote up or down or recommit w/o instructions. Representative of Permanent Committee or Agency has last word on a recommendation even after time has expired *RAO* 19-4 c.
Ridge Haven Conference Center
Reformed University Ministries
Mission to the World
- 12 noon** Recess for Lunch
- 1:30 p.m.** Assembly Reconvenes
Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports
Mission to North America
Covenant Theological Seminary
Covenant College
- 2:30 p.m.** Report of Ad Interim Committee on Racial Reconciliation -
The General Assembly adopts only the recommendations of a report, *RONR* (11thed.), p. 508, ll. 2-3, 8. Minority reports are allowed. Standard rules of debate apply to Assembly actions on the recommendations. Amendments to the recommendations are allowed.
Action on extension of the committee and approval of its budget is reported by the AC (*RAO* 9-4; 14-7).
- 3:15 p.m.** Administrative Committee Informational and CoC Report including vote on extension of Ad Interim Committee on Racial Reconciliation and its budget (*RAO* 9-4; 14-7).
- 3:35 p.m.** Overtures Committee Report – Special rules apply (*RAO* 15-8). Vote recommendations up or down, or recommit w/o instructions. If a recommendation to answer in affirmative fails, overture is answered in negative. If a recommendation to answer in negative fails, overture is recommitted to the OC. OC members may not debate unless allowed by majority vote. Minority reports allowed.
- 5:00 p.m.** Commissioner Registration Closed

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Thursday, June 15, 2017 (continued)

- 5:30 p.m.** Recess for Dinner
7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude
7:30 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes for Worship Service and Sacrament
of Communion
9:00 p.m. Reconvene for business (if necessary)
Overtures Committee Report Continued

Friday, June 16, 2017

- 8:00 a.m.** Assembly Reconvenes
Minutes of Thursday Session
8:10 a.m. Overtures Committee Report continued
11:35 a.m. Committee on Thanks Report
11:45 a.m. Appointment of Commission to review and approve final
version of minutes
Adjournment (*BCO* 14-8)
Singing of Psalm 133
12 noon Apostolic Benediction (II Corinthians 13:14)

**Only commissioners with badges will be admitted
to the floor of the Assembly.**

**QUICK REFERENCE:
GENERAL ASSEMBLY SESSIONS AND ITEM NUMBERS
IN DAILY JOURNAL
FORTY-FIFTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

First Session – Tuesday evening

45-1	Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship.....	17
45-2	Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment.....	17
45-3	Election of Moderator	17
45-4	Docket	18
45-5	Election of Recording Clerks and Assistant Clerks.....	18
45-6	Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians	18
45-7	Assembly Recessed	18

Second Session – Wednesday morning

45-8	Assembly Reconvened	18
45-9	Announcements and Prayer Request	18
45-10	Report of the Stated Clerk	19
45-11	Appointment of Committee on Thanks	19
45-12	Welcome from the Host Committee.....	19
45-13	Administrative Committee (AC) CoC Partial Report.....	19
45-14	Overtures Committee Partial Report	19
45-15	Standing Judicial Commission Partial Report.....	24
45-16	Assembly Recessed	24

Third Session – Wednesday afternoon

45-17	Assembly Reconvened	24
45-18	Interchurch Relations (IRC) Informational and CoC Reports and Fraternal Greetings (continued).....	25
45-19	Special Order: Report of Ad Interim Committee on Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church.....	27
45-20	Assembly Recessed	30

Fourth Session – Thursday Morning

45-21	Assembly Reconvened	30
45-22	Special Order: Report of Ad Interim on Women Serving Resumes.	30
45-23	Special Order: Report of Nominating Committee.....	31
	Standing Judicial Commission Oaths administered	32
45-24	Procedural Motion.....	32
45-25	Special Order: Report of Ad Interim on Women Serving Resumes.	32

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

45-26 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (RPR) Report 33
45-27 Assembly Recessed 33

Fifth Session – Thursday Afternoon

45-28 Assembly Reconvened 33
45-29 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (continued) 33
45-30 Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) Report 34
45-31 Theological Examining Committee Report (TEC) 35
45-32 Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM) – Informational
and CoC Reports 35
45-33 PCA Foundation (PCAF) – Informational and CoC Reports38
45-34 Notice of Intent 40
45-35 PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (RBI) – Informational and CoC
Reports 40
45-36 Motion to Amend the Docket 43
45-37 Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) Report 43
45-38 Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) Report 43
45-39 Ridge Haven (RH) – Informational and CoC Reports 43
45-40 Reformed University Ministries (RUM) – Informational and CoC
Reports 45
45-41 Overtures Committee Report 48
45-42 Assembly Recessed 55

Sixth Session – Thursday Evening

45-43 Assembly Reconvened 55
45-44 Mission to the World (MTW) – Informational and CoC Reports 55
45-45 Mission to North America (MNA) – Informational and CoC Reports ... 58
45-46 Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS) – Informational and CoC
Reports 62
45-47 Covenant College (Informational and CoC Reports) 65
45-48 Ad Interim Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation Report . 68
45-49 Administrative Committee (AC) – Informational and CoC Reports 68
45-50 Committee on Thanks Report 77
45-51 Election of Commission to Review Minutes..... 77
45-52 Conclusion and Adjournment..... 77

INDEX

- A -

Ad Interim Committees

- Study Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation 15, 68, 315, 559
 - Funding for 112, 563
- Study Committee on Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church
..... 15, 27, 30, 32, 565

Adjournment..... 77

Administrative Committee (AC)

- Budget (AC and PCA Building) 122
- Budgets, Committee and Agency..... 122
 - Approval of..... 74, 75
- by Faith*.....
- CAO Compensation and Guidelines 108
- Committee of Commissioners' Report 19, 68
- Funding
 - Administrative Fee for Ministers..... 71, 112
 - Committee/Agency Contributions..... 70, 112
 - Presbytery Contributions for GA Host Committees..... 71, 112
 - Study Committees 45th GA..... 71, 74, 112, 563
- GA Planning..... 109
- Historical Center 118
- Informational Report..... 68
- Partnership Shares..... 75
- Permanent Committee Members..... 7
- Permanent Committee Report..... 105
- Study Committees See Ad Interim Committees
- Unfunded Mandates 75, 76

Agencies of PCA 10

Appeals See Judicial Cases

Appointments

- Assistant Parliamentarians; Other GA Staff Personnel..... 18
..... See also Elections
- Commission to Approve GA Minutes 77
- Committee on Thanks 19, 92

Archives See Historical Center

Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church 25

Attendance 440

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Auditors & Audit Reports

Capin, Crouse, LLP
 (for CC) 66
 (for CTS) 64
 (for MNA) 60
 (for MTW) 57
 (for PCAF) 39
 (for RBI)..... 41
 Carr, Riggs & Ingram LLP (for RUM)..... 75
 Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC61
 (for AC)..... 75
 (for CDM) 75
 (for PCA Building)..... 75
 (for RH)..... 44

- B -

BCO See *Book of Church Order*
Bethany Christian Services..... 60, 241, 252
Board of Directors Minutes (PCA) 71, 99, 101, 102
Book of Church Order (BCO)
 Amendment Adopted by 45th GA (1st vote) and Sent to Presbyteries
 BCO 25-3 48, 52
 Amendments Adopted by 45th GA (final [2nd] vote)
 BCO 5-3; 13-2 19
 Votes by Presbytery 82, 93

Budgets

Administrative 122
 Approvals..... 74
 Building (PCA)..... 129
 Committee on Discipleship Ministries 132
 Covenant College..... 140
 Covenant Theological Seminary..... 147
 Mission to North America 153
 Mission to the World 159
 PCA Foundation 167
 PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc..... 174
 Reformed University Ministries 180
 Ridge Haven 186

INDEX

- C -

Campus Ministries..... See Reformed University Ministries

CAO Compensation Guidelines 108

CCBSee Constitutional Business, Committee on

Chaplain Ministries

 Presbyterian and Reformed Commission..... 60

 Report on MNA Chaplain Ministries 245

Christian Education and Publications (CEP)

 See Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM)

Christmas Offering..... See Offerings

Church Planting/Church Planters See Mission to North America

Churches Added in 2016..... 85

Churches Lost in 2016..... 86

Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM – formerly CEP)

 Budget..... 132

 Committee of Commissioners Report..... 35

 Great Commission Publications (GCP) 36,200

 Informational Report..... 35

 Permanent Committee members 8

 Permanent Committee Report..... 194

 Women's Ministry Love Gift

 2016 Mission to North America; 2017 Covenant College

 2018 PCA-RBI 36

Committees and Agencies (Ministries) of GA..... 6

Committees of Commissioners ... See Reports, Committees of Commissioners

Communications to GA..... 685

Compassion [Relief and Mercy] Offering See Offerings

ComplaintsSee Judicial Cases

Constitutional Business, Committee on (CCB)

 Committee Members..... 13

 Election of Officers..... 330

 Non-judicial References..... 327, 330

 Overtures, Advice on 324

 RAO, Advice on proposed changes..... 324

 Report..... 43, 324

 SJC Minutes Review..... 329

Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) Report..... 34, 312

Coordinators/Presidents (of PCA Committees and Agencies) 6

Corrections to Previous Minutes..... 697

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Corresponding Delegate 25
 TE Steve Stricker, Evangelical Presbyterian Church

Covenant College (CC)

 Agency Board Members 10

 Agency Report 202

 Budget..... 140

 Committee of Commissioners Report..... 65

 Day of Prayer 67

 Informational Report 65

Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS)

 Agency Board Members 11

 Agency Report 206

 Budget..... 147

 Committee of Commissioners’ Report 62

 Informational Report 62

- D -

Days of Prayer See Prayer

Diversity 315, 559

Docket 699

 Adoption of..... 18

- E -

Ecclesiastical Observers..... 25

 Takanori Kobayoshi, Presbyterian Church of Japan

 Anthony Kowbeidu, Reformed Episcopal Church

 Iver Martin, Free Church of Scotland

 See also Corresponding Delegates, Fraternal Delegates

Elections

 Committees and AgenciesSee Nominating Committee

 Moderator 17

 Recording Clerks and Assistant Clerks 18

Electronic Voting (at GA)..... See General Assembly

Enrollment of Commissioners 440

- F -

FoundationSee PCA Foundation

INDEX

Fraternal Delegates 25
Dr. Chad Van Dixhoorn, Orthodox Presbyterian Church
Rev. Davi Gomes, Igreja Presbiteriana do Brasil (also representing World Reformed Fellowship)
David Smith, Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church
Barry York, Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America
..... See also Corresponding Delegate, Ecclesiastical Observers
Free Church of Scotland (Communication 2)..... 687

- G -

General Assembly
AC General Assembly Responsibilities (Costs) 117
Costs (Unfunded Mandates) 117
Electronic Voting 109
Future GA Locations..... 107, Inside front cover
Minutes, Commission for Review of 77
Registration Fee for 2017..... 116
Great Commission Publications..... 36, 200

- H -

Historical Center (PCA Archives)..... 118
Host Committee 19

- I -

Informational Reports..... See specific Committees and Agencies
Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC)
Committee Members..... 13
Committee of Commissioners Report..... 25
Fraternal and Ecclesiastical Greetings 25
Informational Report..... 25
NAE (National Association of Evangelicals) 322
NAPARC (North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council) 319
Special [Permanent] Committee Report 318
World Reformed Fellowship..... 322

- J -

Journal (Daily Journal of GA) 17

Judicial Cases (listed in numerical order)

2015-13 Complaint of TE Andrew Barnes vs. Heartland Presbytery
.....Completed, 478

2016-01 Complaint of TE Don Aven vs. Ohio Valley Presbytery
.....Completed, 496

2016-02 Complaint of TE Arnold J. Robertstad vs. North Texas
PresbyteryAdministratively Out of Order, Completed, 509

2016-03 Complaint of RE John Thompson v. South Florida Presbytery
..... Withdrawn

2016-04 Complaint of RE John Thompson v. South Florida Presbytery
..... Withdrawn

2016-05 Complaint of TE Thomas E. Troxell v. Presbytery of
the Southwest..... Completed, 514

2016-06 Complaint of RE John Avery v. Nashville Presbytery
..... With Panel

2016-07 Complaint of RE John Avery v. Nashville Presbytery
.....Completed, 523

2016-08 Complaint of Ms. Laura Lee Doty v. Nashville Presbytery
.....Completed, 524

2016-09 Complaint of Mr. Mark Fordice v. Pacific
Northwest Presbytery.....Completed, 532

2016-10 In Re Korean Northwest Presbytery
..... With Full SJC

2016-11 Complaint of TE Michael Frazier v. Nashville Presbytery
..... To Be Heard by Full SJC October 2017

2016-12 Complaint of RE Sam Harwell, et al.
v. Nashville Presbytery.....Completed, 542

2016-13 Complaint of RE Scott Daniels, et al.
v. Nashville Presbytery..... With Panel

2016-14 Complaint of TE Tolivar Wills v. Metro Atlanta Presbytery
.....Completed, 543

2016-15 Appeal of TE James Bachman v. Nashville Presbytery
..... With Panel

2016-16 Complaint of TE Arthur Sartorius, et al.
v. Siouxlans Presbytery With Panel

2016-17 Complaint of RE Morris Webster, et al.
v. Heritage Presbytery With Panel

INDEX

2017-01 Complaint of RE Scott Dailey v. Heritage Presbytery With Panel
 2017-02 Complaint of RE Charles Postles, et al. With Panel
 v. Heritage Presbytery With Panel
Jun, Alexander (elected Moderator) 17

- K -

- L -

Leaders, Rising Generation of PCA..... 316
Love Gift (Women’s Ministry, PCA)
 2016 Mission to North America; 2017 Covenant College
 2018 PCA-RBI..... 36

- M -

Marriage..... See Overture 2
Military..... See Chaplain Ministries
Ministers
 Added in 2016..... 87
 Deceased in 2016 92
 Dismissed or Removed in 2016 90
Ministry Asks..... See Partnership Share
Minority Reports See Overtures; Review of Presbytery Records
Minutes, GA
 Commission Appointed to Approve 77
 Daily Journal..... 17
Mission to North America (MNA)
 Bethany Christian Services 60, 252
 Budget..... 153
 Chaplain Ministries See Chaplain Ministries
 Church Planting 240
 Church Planters Placed on Field..... 242
 Committee of Commissioners Report..... 58
 Informational Report..... 58
 Overtures Referred to MNA
 Overture 19 (divide presbytery) 60
 Overtures 12, 13, 20, 23, 24 (boundary changes) 60
 Overtures 21, 22 (new presbyteries formed) 60
 Permanent Committee Members..... 8
 Permanent Committee Report 236
 Presbytery Boundaries See Presbytery Formation and Boundaries

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mission to the World (MTW)

Budget..... 159
Committee of Commissioners Report..... 55
Day of Prayer for the Persecuted Church (November 5, 2017)..... 57
Global Ministry Highlights..... 255
Informational Report 55
Missionaries, listed
 Long-Term 267
 Two-Year 271
 Retiring..... 272
Month of Prayer (November 2017) 56
Offering for Relief and Mercy 56
Permanent Committee Members 9
Permanent Committee Report..... 254
Statistics 261

Moderators

Election, RE Alexander Jun..... 17
Retiring Moderator, TE George W. Robertson..... 17
Succession of 3

- N -

NAE (National Association of Evangelicals) 322
NAPARC (North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council)..... 319
National Presbyterian Church of Mexico
Nominating Committee
 Elections 31
 Report 332
 Supplemental Report (Floor Nominations)..... 362

- O -

Offerings

MNA Thanksgiving Offering 241
MTW Offering for Relief and Mercy 56
RBI Relief Ministry Christmas Offering 42

Overtures Committee

Committee Report 19, 48
Minority Report
 Overture 5 682

Overtures to 45th General Assembly 645

OVERTURE 1 from Southwest Florida Presbytery (to OC)
 "Financing Bible Translation" 49, 645

OVERTURE 2 from Calvary Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Grant *BCO* 59, 'Solemnization of Marriage,' Full
 Constitutional Status" 49, 646

OVERTURE 3 from Westminster Presbytery (to Ad Interim Committee
 "Declare that the 44th General Assembly Erred on the Role of Women
 in the Formation of an Ad Interim Committee " [RAO 11-5])
 on Women, . . . and Dismiss the Ad Interim
 Committee with Apology..... 50, 648

OVERTURE 4 from Northwest Georgia Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Add *BCO* 24-11 to Specify that Males Only May be Ordained as
 Elders or Deacons" 50, 649

OVERTURE 5 from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Amend *BCO* 8 to Add Depth and Clarity to Definition of Elder" .. 50, 650

OVERTURE 6 from Gulfstream Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Amend and Strengthen the Proof-texts of *Westminster Confession
 of Faith*, 24:4 [h], by the Addition of Leviticus 18:22 and
 Romans 1:26-27" 50, 652

OVERTURE 7 from the Presbytery of Northern New England
 (to CCB, OC, CMC)
 "Remove Long Range Planning from CMC by
 deleting *RAO* 7-3 c"..... 19, 51, 654

OVERTURE 8 from Suncoast Florida Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Amend *BCO* 7 to Add Depth and Clarity to Definition
 of Perpetual Offices" 51, 656

OVERTURE 9 from Suncoast Florida Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Amend *BCO* 24-7 to Allow for the Provision of a Sabbatical
 to Officers in the Church" 51, 657

OVERTURE 10 from Western Carolina Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Revise *RAO* 11-5 to Direct Clerk to Refer Overtures
 Regarding Committees and Agencies and Ad Interim
 Committees to Overtures Committee Also" 19, 51 658

OVERTURE 11 from Chesapeake Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Change *BCO* 15-3 to Allow Judicial Commission
 Minority Reports"..... 51, 660

OVERTURE 12 from Eastern Canada Presbytery (to MNA)
 "Restore Original Boundaries for Eastern Canada Presbytery" 60, 663

OVERTURE 13 from Tidewater Presbytery (to MNA)
 "Change Boundaries of Heritage and Tidewater Presbyteries" 60, 664

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

OVERTURE 14 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *RAO* 13-2 and New Business at General Assembly”
 (refiled) 19, 51, 665

OVERTURE 15 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 43-1 on Complaints During Judicial Process” 52, 667

OVERTURE 16 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 25-3 on Quorums for Withdrawal” 52, 669

OVERTURE 17 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Assembly Statement Encouraging Theological Discussion
 on Opting Out of Social Security” 52, 670

OVERTURE 18 from James River Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *RAO* IX So That Ad Interim Committees May
 Only Be Formed in Response to Presbytery Overtures” 19, 52, 672

OVERTURE 19 from Southwest Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Divide Presbytery of the Southwest into Two Presbyteries” .. 52, 60, 673

OVERTURE 20 from Pittsburgh Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Reassign Counties from Pittsburgh Presbytery to
 Ohio Presbytery” 52, 60, 674

OVERTURE 21 from Covenant Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Form New Presbytery from North Texas and Covenant” 52, 60, 675

OVERTURE 22 from North Texas Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Form New Presbytery from North Texas and Covenant” 52, 60, 676

OVERTURE 23 from Ohio Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Concur with Pittsburgh Presbytery to Reassign Counties
 from Pittsburgh Presbytery to Ohio Presbytery” 52, 60, 678

OVERTURE 24 from Heritage Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Concur with Overture 13 regarding Changing Boundaries
 of Heritage and Tidewater Presbyteries” 52, 60, 679

OVERTURE 25 from Session of Auburn Road Presbyterian Church (to CDM)
 Presented to but Rejected by Suncoast Presbytery
 “Biblical Necessity of Christian Education for
 Covenant Children” 37, 680

- P -

Parliamentarians, Assistant..... 18

Partnership Shares (including Ministry Asks) 192

PCA Foundation (PCAF)

 Agency Board Members 11

 Agency Report 273

 Budget..... 167

 Committee of Commissioners Report..... 38

 Informational Report 38

INDEX

PCA Office Building
Budget..... 129
Occupancy Cost for Committees and Agencies..... 108

PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. (RBI)
Agency Board Members 12
Agency Report 277
Budget..... 174
Committee of Commissioners Report..... 40
Informational Report..... 40
Ministerial Relief 41
Relief Ministry Christmas Offering 42

Prayer, Days/Months of
Covenant College..... 67
MTW Day of Prayer for Persecuted Church (November 6, 2016)) 57
MTW Month of Prayer (November 2016)..... 56

**PRCC (Presbyterian and Reformed Commission)
on Chaplains and Military Personnel) see Chaplain Ministries**

Presbytery Formation and Boundaries 60
Covenant Presbytery (portion ceded to form new presbytery)
Eastern Canada Presbytery (boundaries redrawn)
Heritage Presbytery (boundaries redrawn, with Tidewater)
North Texas Presbytery (portion ceded to form new presbytery)
Ohio Presbytery (boundaries redrawn, with Pittsburgh)
Pittsburgh Presbytery (boundaries redrawn, with Ohio)
Southwest (divided into two presbyteries)
Tidewater (boundaries redrawn, with Heritage)

- Q -

Quick Reference of GA Sessions 705
Quorum 17

- R -

RAO See Rules of Assembly Operations
Racial Reconciliation..... See Overture 43; Ad Interim Committees
RBI See PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.
Reformed Church of Quebec (L'Église réformée de Québec)
(Communication 1)..... 685

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Reformed University Ministries (RUM)

Budget..... 180
 Campus Interns Roster..... 303
 Campus Ministries and Staff..... 293
 Committee of Commissioners’ Report 45
 Informational Report 45
 Name Changed to Reformed University Fellowship (RUF)..... 46
 Permanent Committee Members 9
 Permanent Committee Report..... 284
 Presbytery Campus Committees..... 293

Registration Fee

2017 General Assembly..... See General Assembly

Reports

Committees of Commissioners

Administrative 19, 68
 Committee on Discipleship Ministries 35
 Covenant College..... 65
 Covenant Theological Seminary..... 62
 Interchurch Relations 25
 Mission to North America 58
 Mission to the World 55
 Overtures Committee..... 48
 PCA Foundation 38
 PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc..... 40
 Reformed University Ministries 45
 Ridge Haven 43

Permanent Committees and Agencies, Special Committees, and SJC

Administrative 105
 Committee on Discipleship Ministries 194
 Constitutional Business Committee..... 324
 Covenant College..... 202
 Covenant Theological Seminary..... 206
 Interchurch Relations 318
 Mission to North America 236
 Mission to the World 254
 Nominating Committee 332, 362
 PCA Foundation 273
 PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc..... 277
 Reformed University Ministries 284
 Review of Presbytery Records..... 368, 431
 Ridge Haven 308

INDEX

Permanent Committees . . . and SJC, continued

Standing Judicial Commission..... 477
Stated Clerk..... 81
Thanks..... 557
Theological Examining Committee 439

Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (RBI) See PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

Review of Presbytery Records (RPR)

General Recommendations 369
Minutes of Presbyteries, reviewed 371
 Minority Report (on Recommendation 57) 431
Report 33, 368

Ridge Haven (RH)

Agency Board Members 12
Agency Report 308
Budget..... 186
Committee of Commissioners Report..... 43
Informational Report..... 43

Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)

RAO Amendments adopted
 RAO 7-3.c – Overture 7 19
 RAO 9-2 – Overture 18..... 19
 RAO 13-2 – Overture 14..... 19
 RAO 13-6 – from AC..... 19,70
 RAO 14-8.a – from AC..... 19, 69
 RAO 17-4 – from SJC..... 24

- S -

Sexual Brokenness 315

Special Days See Prayer, Days/Months of

Special Offerings..... See Offerings

Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)

Commission Members 14
Judicial Cases..... 499; See also Judicial Cases
Judicial Commission of the Assembly..... 32
Minutes (Review by CCB)..... 329
Oath of Office 32
Officers for New Year 556
Operating Manual – Changes Adopted..... 24, 554
SJC Report 24, 43, 477

Stated Clerk (of General Assembly) 5

Succession of Stated Clerks 4

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Stated Clerk’s Report 19, 81
BCO Votes 82
 Churches Added to the Denomination in 2016..... 85
 Churches Lost from the Denomination in 2016..... 86
 Communications 82
 Ministers
 Added in 2016 87
 Deceased in 2016 92
 Dismissed or Removed in 2016 90
 Lawsuits 84
 Statistics 84
Study CommitteesSee Ad Interim Committees

- T -

Thanks (Committee On)
 Appointed 19
 Report 557
Theological Examining Committee..... 35, 439
 Members 13

- U -

- V -

Votes on *BCO* Amendments (see *Book of Church Order*)

- W -

Women Serving in the Church, Study Committee on.....
 See Ad Interim Committees
Women's Ministry (PCA - CDM)
 Women's Ministry Love Gift 36
 2016 Mission to North America; 2017 Covenant College
 2018 PCA RBI
World Reformed Fellowship (WRF) 322
Worship Services 17, 30, 55, 686

- X, Y, Z -

Published by
Stated Clerk of the General Assembly
Presbyterian Church in America
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
678-825-1000 FAX 678-825-1001
ac@pcanet.org www.pcaac.org